















W. B. napton

# PAST AND PRESENT

OF

# SALINE COUNTY MISSOURI

HON. WILLIAM BARCLAY NAPTON

ILLUSTRATED

B, F. BOWEN & COMPANY, PUBLISHERS INDIANAPOLIS, IND., CHICAGO, ILL. 1910

.53× N2

.

252455 15

### THAT'S MISSOURI

Where the sun's a little brighter,
And the skies are more serene;
Where the bloom's a little sweeter
And the grass a bit more green;
Where nature is not just a loving Mother, but a Ceen.
And a Queen of perfect beauty,
That's Missouri.

Where kindness is proverbial,
And honesty's the same;
Where hearty hospitality
Has won a well earned fame;
Where right down meanness isn't even known, except by name,
And friends are friends to count on,
That's Missouri.

Where big hearts, true and tender,
Yet staunch and strong, abound;
Where God so gives his blessings
That proofs of them are found
In the glory of the harvest, and a people hale and sound,
In contentment, peace and plenty,
That's Missouri.

-R. B. CALDWELL.



### **PREFACE**

All life and achievement is evolution; present wisdom comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity has come only from past exertion and suffering. The deeds and motives of the men that have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task and a privilege. It required great courage, sacrifice and privation. Compare the present conditions of the residents of Saline county, Missouri, with what they were one hundred years ago. From a trackless wilderness and virgin prairie it has come to be a center of prosperity and civilization, with millions of wealth, systems of railways, grand educational institutions, splendid industries and immense agricultural productions. Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the incentives, hopes, aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of preservation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. The work has been in the hands of able writers, who have, after much patient study and research, produced here the most complete biographical memoirs of Saline county, Missouri, ever offered to the public. A specially valuable and interesting department is that one devoted to the sketches of representative citizens of this county whose records deserve perpetuation because of their worth, effort and accomplishment. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to these gentlemen who have so faithfully labored to this end. Thanks are also due to the citizens of Saline county for the uniform kindness with which they have regarded this undertaking, and for their many services rendered in the gaining of necessary information.

In placing Napton's "Past and Present of Saline County, Missouri," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our efforts to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,

THE PUBLISHERS.



Wealth and Resources—The Louisiana Purchase—Livingston, Monroe and Napoleon—President Jefferson's Instructions—Spain Objects and England not Pleased—Opposition to the Purchase—Treaty Stipulations—Message of the President—Permanent Peace With England—Louisiana in Possession—First Territorial Officers.	1/
CHAPTER II—Missouri Territory.  Saline County Created—Initial White Population, 1804—Lewis and Clark—The Boone's Lick Country—The Pioneers—Jesse Cox, the First Permanent Settler in Saline County—Other Early Arrivals—The First Exports—The New Madrid Claims—Wild Game—Indians Show Friendship—High Water—Early Milling—Domestic Economies—The Settlement of Edmondson's Bottom—The First School—Jesse Lankford—Settlement of the Miami Bottom—Trouble With the Indians—Salt Pond Settlement—Settlement of the Sappington Neighborhood—Early Settlement of the Petite Saux Bottom—The Indians of Saline.	36
CHAPTER III—Lands and Surveys.  Ordinances for Surveys of the Public Domains—A Restrictive Policy —The People Remonstrate—Establishment of Principal Meridians —General Land Office Established—Surveys Made—Public Land Sales—The Pre-emptioners—Land Titles and Litigation.	60
CHAPTER IV—WILD Animals and Fish	70
CHAPTER V—County Organization	77

Courts—Township Boundary Lines Established—Settlement of the County From 1820 to 1840—Permanent Settlers—Heavy Immigration Into the County—Salt Manufacture—Visit By Washington

Irving and Party.

CHAPTER VI—Early Historical Events  First Circuit Court—First Indictments and Convictions—Negro Slavery—Events from 1822 to 1832—Murder of John Starkley—A Laughable Sequel—The First Steamboat to Pass Up the Missouri River—Arrow Rock—The Presidential Election—The Cold Winter—The Blackhawk War in 1832—Settlers Greatly Alarmed—Early Marriages—Early Schools—First Contract with School Teacher.	
CHAPTER VII—The Santa Fe Trade and Santa Fe Trail Its Importance in Early History of Saline County—Great Profits Realized—Trading Parties Bothered by Indians—Many Saline County People Engaged in the Trade—Other Public Roads and Highways—State Roads Authorized by Legislature—Highways for Western Immigration.	
CHAPTER VIII—EVENTS FROM 1834 TO 1840	
CHAPTER IX—Affairs From 1840 to the Mexican War  Presidential Campaign of 1840—Much Excitement—First Session of the County Court at Marshall—Overflow of Missouri River—Mexican War—Saline County Volunteers—Presenting of Flags—Roster of Company D—Capt. John W. Reid—Company D Acquits	110

CHAPTER X—From the Close of the Mexican War to 1850..... 126
Removal of Sac and Fox Indians—Maj. Thomas H. Harvey, Superintendent of Indian Affairs—Presidential Campaign of 1848—
The Ouestion of Slavery—The Jackson Resolutions—Emigration

Itself with Great Credit—Welcomed Home.

	to California in 1849—Importation of Thoroughbred Cattle—Hemp Culture—Cholera Appears, with Fatal Results.	
	APTER XI—THE DECADE OF THE FIFTIES	
	Presidential Campaign of 1860—Its Results and Effects—Tabulated Vote—Popular Feeling Stirred—Mass Meeting at Marshall—Resolutions Adopted—The State Convention of January, 1861—Legislature Meets and Passes Militia Law and Other Measures—Saline County People Preparing for War—Mass Meeting at Marshall in May—First Organization of Military Companies—Presentation of Flag to Jackson Guards—The Union Men of Saline—Camp Marshall—First Battle of Boonville—First Federal Troops in the County—Capture of Robertson's Regiment—Other Events of the First Year of the Civil War—Second Battle of Boonville—State Offices Declared Vacant and New Appointments Made—First Federal Troops Stationed in the County—Major McKee's Order—First Federal Troops Raised in the County—Fighting Begins in Earnest—Fight at Meadow Springs—War During 1863—Federal Rule Obnoxious—The Hand of War Felt Heavily—Shelby's Command in Saline County—Major John N. Edwards—The Fight at Marshall—Gen. Thomas Ewing—Fight at Salt Fork.	141
() () () () () () () () () () () () ()	Guerrilla Warfare—Robbery and Pillage—Burning of Old Saline County Court House—Arrest of Citizens, Male and Female—Courts Martial and Executions—General Price's Last March Through Missouri—Col. Lachlan McLean—Battle of Lexington—Presidential Election of 1864—Close of the Civil War—Minor Fights and Skirmishes—Fight With Guerrillas and the Killing of Grove and Gilliam—Fight at Arrow Rock—Fight on the Blackwater—Fight at N. J. Smith's—Guerrillas at B. Thomas'—Killing of Judge Smart by the Federals and of Ricehouse and Walker by the Confederates—Killing of Capt. Ed Brown—Murder of James Boyer—Killing of Ingram	181

and Bogamire—Killing of Park Woods—Execution of Dr. J. W.
Benson-Killing of Rev. Kavanaugh-Killing of James E. Elson-
Execution of Asa Huff-Killing of Charles Flannegan-Col. Samuel
Boyd-Seven Federals Shot by Price's Men-Killing of Howerton
and Allen McReynolds.
ADTED VIV Commercial C

- CHAPTER XIX—Saline County Soldiers in the Civil War.... 203
  Confederate Soldiers' Record—Saline Mounted Rifles—Saline Jackson Guards—Company G, Second Cavalry—Capt. Robert Ruxton's Company—Saline Guards—Company D, First Cavalry—Titsworth's Company—Company E, First Cavalry—Miscellaneous—Federal or Union Soldiers' Record—Company B, Seventh Regiment—Company H, Seventy-first Regiment—Company F, Seventy-first Regiment—Company G, Seventy-first Regiment—Company F, Seventh Regiment—Miscellaneous.
- CHAPTER XXI—HISTORICAL EVENTS FROM 1880 TO 1900.............. 250
  Proposition to Build New Court House Endorsed by Popular Vote
  —County Election of 1882—Cyclone at Brownsville—Destructive
  Fire at Marshall—Corner Stone of Missouri Valley College Laid—
  Political Excitement of 1896—Failure of Citizens' Stock Bank at
  Slater—Public Improvements in Marshall—Street Fair in Marshall
  —The Disastrous Drought of 1901—Disastrous Wreck on the Chicago & Alton Road—City of Marshall Acquires Water Works.

CHAPTER XXIII—Public Schools, School Houses, Teachers, etc. Marshall Public Schools—High School—Benson School—Eastwood School—North School—Negro School—Saline County Public School Statistics—County Schools of Saline County.	205
CHAPTER XXIV—The Sappington School Fund  Dr. John Sappington, Saline County's Greatest Philanthropist— His Care for Poor Children—Disbursements for the Education of Indigent Young People—Sketch of Doctor Sappington.	291
CHAPTER XXV—Missouri Valley College	294
CHAPTER XXVI—Newspapers of Saline County	297
CHAPTER XXVII—AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS AND FAIRS Early Agritation Initiated by the County Court—Association Organized in 1856—Saline County Central Agricultural and Mechanical Association Organized in 1871—A Successful Career—A New Association.	303
CHAPTER XXVIII—Religion, Preachers and Churches  Early Settlers Religious and Devout—Pioneer Preachers—Notable Conference of Methodist Church at Arrow Rock—The Baptist Church—Methodist Church South—Smith's Chapel Church—Catholic Churches—Episcopal Church at Marshall.	305
CHAPTER XXIX—Authors of Saline County  Judge Nathaniel B. Tucker—Author of the Great Seal of the State of Missouri—Description of Seal—John B. Jones—Perry Scott Rader, Official Reporter of the Supreme Court—James de Quincy Donehoo.	311

CHAPTER XXX—Distinguished Men of Saline County 319
BrigGen. Thomas A. Smith—Claiborne Fox Jackson—Judge W.
B. Napton—Gen. George C. Bingham, the Missouri Artist, State
Treasurer and Adjutant-General—Dr. Matthew W. Hall—Gen.
Richard C. Vaughan—John G. Miller—Thomas Crutchfield Dug-
gins—Col. William A. Wilson—John Locke Hardeman—Gov. M.
M. Marmaduke—Col. T. W. B. Crews—George G. Vest—Col. John
Smith T.

- CHAPTER XXXI—Incidents of Early Times in Saline County.. 357
  Memories of the Author—Primitive Methods and Conditions—
  Lewis and Clark's Account of Saline County—The Town of Jonesboro—Annual Militia Musters—First Things—Dr. George Penn—
  Malta Bend—Traces of Prior Occupants in Miami Township—
  Earthquake of 1811—Town of Miami—Saline County Soil Good—
  Cambridge—Slater—Saline City—Orearville—First Bank in Marshall.

A	Brown, Mason George 5'	78
	Brown, Peyton A 88	80
Academy of Notre Dame de Sion 411	Brown, Robert L 42	20
Adams, James Preston 512		24
Adams, Thomas 715		67
Alexander, Edwin T 502		64
Alexander, James M 502		67
Allison, Alfred J 794		
Allison, Alfred T 793	C	
Althouse, George H 620		
Armentrout, P. C 815	,	30
Auer, Joseph H	Calmes, D. Fielding 4	37
Auer, Martin 788	Calmes, Fielding 4	37
Avitt, Isaac W	Campbell, Robert, Sr 6	05
	Carson, James G 6	13
В	Chandler, William J 4	60
Bagnell Robert Oscar 774	Chappell, Logan Ballentine 4	90
Dagnon, 100001 October 1111	Chastain, M. T 38	90
Daney, Haram Divition of the control	Cheatham, Madison C 4	82
	Cochran, George W 5	17
Baker, John D 514		16
Barbee, Joshua 615		52
Barber, Merrill J 841		86
Barr, Richard 507		23
Barr, Thomas 511		22
Baskin, James 664		46
Bernthal, Conrad 580		46
Berry, Thomas C 567	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	47
Berry, Tyre 568	Olems, 1. W. B	
Bingham, George C 335	D	
Black, John L 624	5 11 6 17	57
Black, Samuel L 624	Dunier, Sunder Titter Titter	
Blackburn, Churchill J 929		64
Blair, John 927	Butto, dulitora viviti	60
Booker, Pink D 854	Davis, Samaci	00
Booker, William S 854	David, William William Control of the Control of th	59
Botts, Daniel M 693	Dour, deerge Titter	29
Bradford, Charles E 751	Dear, ouries from and firm the firm	28
Bradford, Charles H 769	Dois, Holly Ci, William Circumstance	91
Bristow, James J 902	Dels, Henry C., Eller	59
Brockway, Frank H 797	Dictrici, Lowis Investor	08
Brown, Asbury Fletcher 398	Billoli, Miscre Williams	5 I
Brown, Edmund L 851	Done Hoo, James de Quine,	18
Brown, Henry J 881	Downs, C. W	10
Brown, John Preston 733	Duggins, Thomas C 3	40

Duncan, Charles B	784	Hall, Mathew	521
Duncan, George W	784	Hall, Mathew Walton 337,	425
Dunlap, Edmond J	469	Hall, Mathew Walton, Jr	520
Dunlap, John N	922	Hall, Melvin H	682
Durrett, W. G	592	Ham, Robert T	743
Dyer, Israel Grant	662	Hamill, Joseph	679
Dyer, Israel Grant	002	Hancock, William Larkin	673
E		Hardeman, John Locke	343
2		Hardin, John I	781
Edmonds, Augustus R	911		
Edwards, Freel Sanders	702	Harrison, William	845
Edwards, James R	547	Harvey, Thomas H	126
Edwards, John Newman	164	Harvey, Thomas Hudnall	812
Elliott, Oren M	671	Harvey, Thomas R. E	813
Eubank, Reuben Blakey	856	Hawkins, William N	474
Edibenk, Render Dane,		Haynie, Edwin H	628
F		Haynie, Edwin Moore	821
	-00	Haynie, James C	920
Field, Henry W	526	Hays, Robert Samuel	449
Field, Joseph	524	Hedges, Warren	562
Field, Percy C	526	Henley, Benjamin Franklin	704
Fisher, James A	453	Hering, Louis, Jr	706
Fisher, W. G	824	Herndon, William James	859
Fizer, James W	790	Hill, Claybourn	484
Floyd, Monroe	589	Hitt, Jackey Spencer	697
Flynn, Andrew J	836	Hobbs, Abner	543
Foree, Asa T	433	Hocker, James E	563
Foree, John Peter	432	Howard, Francis A	545
Fowler, William G	680	Hubbard, William R	748
Francisco, Harry C	844	Huff, James M	718
Franklin, Philip H	630	Huff, Virgil V	641
Fristoe, J. D	924	Hupp, Ormond	727
Fulkeson, Joseph M	555	Huston, John Percy	808
		Titleton, bonn 1 creş	
G		J	
Garrett, Isaiah	798	Jackson, Claiborne Fox	324
Garrett, James D	799	Jackson, George N	901
Gauldin, John A	601	Jennings, M. F. X	826
Gauldin, John S	601	Jeter, George A	651
Godman, William C	712	John, John	626
Gordon, James A	416	Johnson, Daniel H	887
Gordon, William Catron	406	Johnson, James M	788
Grayson, Henry M	597	Johnson, Joseph A	786
Grayson, William A. J	597	Johnston, O. W	581
Green, Edward E	808	Jones, John B.	314
Green, Leland B	806		544
Gregory, Archibald	800	Justice, J. A.	543
Gregory, Archibaid	300	Justice, Mrs. Elizabeth	940
Н		К.	
Hahn, George J	725	Katlender, August	691
Hains, Robert Lee	492	Keithley, Jacob	618
Hall, John Randolph	418	Keithley, Jacob Carter	616

Keithley, Levi	619	Neff, Isaac	889
Kemper, James Granville	470	Newell, Whipple Spaulding	446
Kennedy, John	839	Newton, Charles Dana	853
Kerr, Mitchell D	454	Norvell, Daniel S	485
Keys, John W	757	Nuckles, Robert H	848
King, June K	532	Nye, Louis O	661
King, Will R	533		
Kitchen, Cromwell C	466	O	
Koch, Gerhard	550	Odell, Caloway Franklin	400
Kramer, Levi	654	O'Neill Francis J	499
Krumsiek, Henry F	885	Osborne, James H	396
		Osborne, Oliver G	477
L		Owens John H	479
Lail, Francis M	818	Owens, John H	576
Latimer, Frank M	629	Owens, William	576
	763	P	
Lawless, Benjamin F	763	Page, Chastain Garland	644
Lawless, Charles L	762	Page, Edgar Rives	633
Lawless, Thomas R		Parrish, William	423
Lee, Edward S	645	Patterson, John Charles	464
Leininger, Philip	656	. Penn, George 367,	538
Leonard, Abiel	632	Peterman, Marion	905
Letcher, Isaac Addison	872	Petry, Charles	505
Letcher, William Hamilton	872	Pfleger, Calvin	659
Lineberry, Joseph	462	Phillips, James R	504
Long, Jackson	599	Phillips, Lewis T	587
Lynch, James Lewis	842	Powell, Andrew J	530
Мс		Prigmore, Miles F	642
2720		Prior, Jerome B	738
MacLean, Lachlan	185		100
McCormick, Erskine S	892	R	
McMahan, Robert J	636	Rader, Perry Scott	315
McMahan, William	475	Ratisbonne, Marie-Theodore	413
McMahan, William H. C	720	Reavis, Mark	572
M		Reavis, Overton	573
Marmaduke, Henry Hungerford	415	Reavis, Wade Hampton	571
Marmaduke, John Sappington	393	Rector, John T	735
	402	Reid, John W	121
Marmaduke, Meredith Miles 343,	869	Renno, James Alexander	883
Marr, Daniel v		Reynolds, Robert M	744
Marr, Jesse	869	Rhoades, John R	486
Marr, Thomas	870	Rhoades, Littleton	484
Martin, Samuel E	494	Rich, John A	731
Miller, Calvin J	553	Rigney, Francis E., Jr	772
Miller, John G	339	Roberts, James L	749
Miller, John Gaines	381	Robertson, Albert Gallatin	551
Mitchell, James J	709	Robertson, John W	878
Mitchell, Patrick	710	Robertson, Thomas J	430
N		Ruff, James A	607
Napton, W. B	899	Ruff, Robert Burns	607
Napton, W. B., Sr	326	Runge, Ernest	690
Neel, Louis Calhoun	609	Russell, James L	834

S		Thornton, Andrew Jackson	769
Galtanatall Gamuel D	E 10	Thornton, Daniel	760
Saltonstall, Samuel R	549	Thornton, Elisha E	763
Saltonstall, William M	548	Thornton Family	766
Sandidge, Robert S	849	Thornton, Isaac	76
Sappington, Cardwell Wyan	894	Thorp, James T	540
Sappington, Erasmus Darwin	384	Thorp, Richard B	54
Sappington, John 292,	385	Tillotson, Jacob W	643
Sappington, John C	895	Tipping Brothers	489
Sappington, William B 388,	895	Tipping, Fred B	48
Scott, Leonidas Winfield	638	Tipping, William V	489
Scruggs, Pallis L	558	Trout, George E	78
Scrutchfield, Guthrie E	742	Tucker, Frank W	83
Seibert, George Balthaser	700	Tucker, Leonidas Henry	83
Senges, Charles A	653	Tucker, Nathaniel B	31
Shannon, Elias D	527		01
Sharp, George E. C	740	V	
Sharp, James Edward	736	Van Dyke, Jacob	62
Shelby, Richard Pindell	586	Vanmeter, David P	593
Shepard, Thomas	480	Vanmeter, David P., Sr	$59^{4}$
Smith, Crawford 408,	537	Vanwinkle, Jesse	440
Smith, George P	407	Vanwinkle, John H	440
Smith, George Washington	565	Vaughan, Richard C	338
Smith, George W	574	Vest, George G	349
Smith, John Jacob	930	W	
Smith, Philip M	535		001
Smith, Thomas A	926	Walker, James A	63
Smith, Thomas A., Gen	319	Wall, John	490
Smith, Thomas Austin	611	Wall, Samuel	496
Smith T, John	350	Waller, James	649
Snoddy, William Addison	669	Webb, Samuel	658
	675	West, John B	688
Spencer, John W	795	Wheeland, James Verni	688
Stafford, John R	791	Wheeland, John A	683
Stafford, William C	778	Wheeler, Amos A	914
Stivers, Thomas J	1	Wheeler, Joseph Franklin	828
Stolberg, Henry C	560	Wheeler, William H	91'
Stolberg, John Peter	456	Widder, Abraham	556
Storts, Commodore Perry	487	Wilson, John W	569
Sullivan, A. H. W	908	Wilson, Jonathan	430
Swinney, James	472	Wilson, William A	343
Swinney, William Thomas	472	Wilson, William N	42
Swisher, Adam Tabler	639	Winslow, Henry B	508
Swisher, Henry	443	Winslow, Thomas W	508
Swisher, Vinyard Barnes	443	Witt, John Jacob	838
${ m T}$		Wood, Louis K	467
Taylor, Thomas Jefferson	897	Wood, William Henry	58-
Tennill, John M	776	Wright, Frank J	660
Terrell, Henry Clay	695		0.01
Thierfelder, Charles	677	Y	
Thompson, Burell L	803	Yancey, Charles F	668
Thompson, John	754	Young, Henry Claude	816
Thompson, Samuel B	754	Young, George	861

### HISTORICAL

### CHAPTER I.

MISSOURI, THE HEART OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

The state of Missouri embraces within its boundaries the most valuable area of the Louisiana Purchase, the vast region purchased by the United States from France in 1803. That is to say, Missouri excels any other part of it in its vast and various natural wealth and resources. No other part of this great domain equals it. Look at the great mineral wealth of Missouri, the great timbered resources, her immense area of fertile soil—in all of these she excels. Iowa perhaps equals her in productive soil and Montana perhaps in mineral wealth, but the former does not compare with Missouri as a timbered state nor the latter as an agricultural state.

Saline county, Missouri, is unsurpassed as an agricultural region, being perhaps the most favored in this respect of the entire state of Missouri, or of the vast Louisiana Purchase. Therefore, we believe the history of the Louisiana Purchase a proper prelude to the "Past and Present of Saline County."

### THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

At the present time, 1909, there are none to question the propriety of the Louisiana Purchase nor the immense advantages that have accrued to the people of the United States through its acquisition. It was, in reality, one of the rare accidents of international intercourse, without precedent or example, brought about by a very complex political situation existing in Europe, such as had never existed before and in all probability will never exist again. No government had ever before made the disposition of a vast region of valuable territory a matter of bargain and sale: such changes of ownership having hitherto been the result of conflicts of great armies.

Louisiana has this signal value: It was not won at great cost of human blood and tears, as many another country of far less value has been won.

The consulate of France was unique, unlike any government of modern

times, and existing under circumstances and surroundings the most remarkable. Napoleon Bonaparte, the master spirit of this consulate, had no regard for precedents, and the idea of selling Louisiana originated in his brain, and in his only.

Mr. Livingston, the resident American minister at Paris, had been, for two years, talking and writing about arranging for an exit, from the Mississippi river to the Gulf, for the commerce of our western people of the Ohio valley; but the purchase or acquisition of Louisiana, in its entirety, had never occurred to him. In this matter, as in other mercantile transactions, the party desiring property belonging to another must, as a rule, have some intimation of a disposition or desire on the part of the owner to sell, before beginning negotiations as a purchaser. No "David Harum" ever undertook to purchase a horse without some intimation from the owner that he would sell the animal.

When Marbois, the minister of the treasury, therefore, told Livingston that his master, the First Consul, would sell the whole region, his surprise was complete and his astonishment great. It was so sudden and unexpected. He had no immediate answer when he was asked how much he would give for Louisiana. The New Yorker, true to his trading education and instincts, and the disposition to purchase at the lowest price, thought his government might pay twenty-five million francs for the country. This offer struck Marbois as being entirely too low; for his master, the First Consul, had fixed or estimated the value at one hundred and twenty-five million francs. So, at first, they were not "very close together in the transaction." But the longer the matter was considered by the First Consul, the more anxious he became to sell Louisiana.

It is evident from all the authorities on the subject that the main trouble with Mr. Livingston was, where the money was to come from and how it was to be obtained; and it is easy to imagine how a civilian would feel when trading with a great military chieftain, who was then rapidly developing into the most powerful warrior and statesman of modern times. Livingston thought, and it was a reasonable conclusion, that it would be highly injudicious and dangerous for him, as the representative of his country, to enter into any contract for the payment of a large sum, without knowing where and how the money was to be obtained to make the payment. He knew that it would be impossible for his government to pay any large sum in cash, and the ordinary expenditures of the country were about equal to the revenues, while the credit of the country was neither very strong, good nor extensive, as was soon afterwards fully disclosed during the war with England in 1812-14.

From all the historical accounts, it appears that the First Consul did not discuss the subject personally with the American minister at first, the negotiations being conducted solely by the two heads of departments, Tallerand and Marbois, and therefore, everything we know concerning it is derived at second hand, mainly through Tallerand and Marbois on the part of the French, and Mr. Monroe and Mr. Livingston on the part of the United States.

Marbois, nearly twenty years afterwards, gave to the public, in his "History of Louisiana," his account of the conversations of the First Consul on the subject of Louisiana and the cession of the country to the United States. Mr. Livingson had been, as our resident minister at Paris, negotiating mainly for two years for indemnity for maritime spoliation, or, in plainer language, for the destruction of the property of Americans on the high seas and in their ports; the matter reaching the ear of the First Consul mainly through his brothers, Joseph and Lucien Bonaparte, both of whom were very much opposed to the sale of Louisiana. Mr. Monroe was sent to assist Mr. Livingston in his efforts to adjust and settle the spoliation claims, and, in addition, to purchase New Orleans and a part of the adjacent territory, so as to enable the people of the United States to own and control an outlet to the sea at the mouth of the Mississippi.

Napoleon had, about this time, been thrown into a violent fit of exasperation, an involuntary, irrepressible storm of passion, by the message of the King of England to the British Parliament, conveying information that, "As considerable military preparations are carrying on in the ports of France and Holland, he had deemed it expedient to adopt additional measures of precaution," thereby conveying a want of confidence in his, Napoleon's, professed desire for peace and the continuance of peaceful relations between the French and English.

The First Consul was then, in fact, exercising all the powers and functions of an emperor. The second day after the reception, at Paris, of this message of the King—the news reaching there on the 11th day of March, 1803, it being the day on which the First Consul received the diplomatic body—he gave vent to his anger in a personal conversation with the English minister, saying to him, in a loud voice, easily heard by all in his presence, "You are bent on war then; we have been fighting these ten years; do you desire that we shall fight ten years longer?" He regarded England his most formidable opponent, and it is highly probable that while so enraged at the English, the idea occurred to him to dispose of Louisiana by ceding it to the United States, as one of the numerous measures conceived in preparation for the war he thought then inevitable and unavoidable. He could see from

the King's message that he would not be permitted to send the troops to occupy Louisiana, and, although these troops were then on board ships, they were ordered to be disembarked.

Just before Mr. Monroe had arrived at Paris, Napoleon, the First Consul, who had already probably come to a decision in his own mind, said to Marbois, "I know the value of Louisiana and I have wished to repair the error of the French negotiator who abandoned it in 1762. I have recovered it on paper through some lines in a treaty; but I have hardly done so, when I am about to lose it again. But if it escapes me, it shall one day be a dearer cost to those who force me to give it up, than the cost to those to whom I shall surrender it. The English have successively taken from France, Canada, the Isle Royal, Newfoundland, Acadia, and the richest territory of Asia. They are intriguing and fomenting disturbances in San Domingo. They shall not have the Mississippi, which they covet. Louisiana is nothing in comparison with their aggrandizement in all parts of the globe. I contemplate turning it over to the United States. I should hardly be able to say I ceded it to them, for we are not yet in possession. But even a short delay may leave me nothing but a vain title to transmit to these republicans, whose friendship I seek. I need money to war on a nation which has it in abundance.

"Perhaps it will be objected that the Americans will be found too powerful for Europe, in two or three centuries. But my foresight takes no account of terrors at a distance. Moreover you may look to the future for dissensions in the bosom of the Union. The confederations, which are called perpetual, only endure until one of the parties to the contract finds reason to break it. I know the value of what I abandon. I renounce it with the greatest regret."

"To emancipate nations from the commercial tyranny of England," Napoleon said further, according to Marbois, "it is necessary to balance her influence by a maritime power that may one day become her rival. That power is the United States. The English aspire to dispose of all the riches of the universe. I shall be useful to the whole world if I can prevent their dominating America as they dominate Asia." In short, Napoleon took a more comprehensive view of the cession of Louisiana than any one connected with the transaction on either side of the Atlantic. But he conducted his government from a standpoint altogether different from that of Mr. Jefferson, the President of the United States.

Continuing, he said to Marbois: "Irresolution and deliberation are no longer in season. I renounce Louisiana. It is not only New Orleans that I will cede; it is the whole country, without reservation.

"If I should regulate my terms according to the value of these vast regions to the United States, the indemnity would have no limits. I will be moderate, in consideration of the necessity in which I am of making a sale. But keep this to yourself. I want fifty million [of francs] and for less than that sum I will not treat. I would rather make a desperate attempt to keep these fine countries. Tomorrow you shall have full powers."

Finally the First Consul said to Marbois: "Mr. Monroe is on the point of arriving. To this minister, going two thousand leagues from his constituents, the President must have given, after defining the objects of his mission, secret instructions, more extensive than the authorization of Congress for the stipulation of the payments to be made."

Mr. Livingston had no authority nor power to make such a purchase of territory, and had by this time become suspicious of the ministers the First Consul had around him, if not of the First Consul himself, and up to that time had neither the sagacity nor discernment to discover that the First Consul was not governed by the advice of any, or of all, of his ministers of state, but acted on his own judgment in this business as in all other public matters. Fortunately, at this juncture, Mr. Monroe arrived, with additional powers conferred by his papers, and he, although he was equally surprised when informed of the proposal to sell Louisiana in its entirety, and while his authority did not embrace the power to make such an extraordinary contract as the purchase of Louisiana, yet he was not embarrassed for that reason; at once declared that he would conclude a treaty for the whole country, subject to ratification by his government.

It is evident that Monroe did have additional powers to those of Mr. Livingston and was in fact a "minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary," and this fact, although denied by some writers, is clearly shown by the letter of the President, notifying him of his nomination, dated January 13, 1803. This letter is exceedingly complimentary to Mr. Monroe, and is considered as having such particular and important bearing on this point as to entitle it to incorporation here in full:

"Washington, January 13, 1803.

### "To Governor Monroe:

"Dear Sir:—I dropped you a line on the 10th, informing you of a nomination I had made of you to the Senate, and yesterday I enclosed you their approbation, not then having time to write. The agitation of the public mind on occasion of the late suspension of our right of deposit at New Orleans is extreme. In the Western country it is natural, and grounded on

honest motives. In the seaports it proceeds from a desire of war, which increases the mercantile lottery; in the federalists generally, and especially those of Congress, the object is to force us into war if possible, in order to derange our finances, or, if this cannot be done, to attach the western country to them, as their best friends, and thus get again into power. Remonstrances, memorials, etc., are now circulating through the whole of the western country, and signed by the body of the people. The measures we have been pursuing, being invisible, do not satisfy their minds. Something sensible, therefore, has become necessary; and indeed our object of purchasing New Orleans and the Floridas is a measure liable to assume so many shapes, that no instructions could be squared to fit them. It was essential, then, to send a minister extraordinary, to be joined with the ordinary one, with discretionary powers; first, however, well impressed with our views, and therefore qualified to meet and modify to these every form of proposition which could come from the other party. This could be done only in full and frequent oral communications. Having determined on this, there could be no two opinions among the republicans as to the person.

"You possess the unlimited confidence of the administration and of the western people; and generally of the republicans everywhere; and were you to refuse to go, no other man can be found who does this. The measure has already silenced the federalists here. Congress will no longer be agitated by them, and the country will become calm as fast as the information extends over it. All eyes, all hopes are fixed on you; and were you to decline, the chagrin would be universal, and would shake under your feet the high ground on which you stand with the public. Indeed, I know nothing which would produce such a shock. For on the event of this mission depend the future destinies of this republic. If we cannot, by a purchase of the country, insure to ourselves a course of perpetual peace and friendship with all nations, then, as war cannot be distant, it behooves us immediately to be preparing for that course, without, however, hastening it; and it may be necessary (on your failure on the continent) to cross the channel. We shall get entangled in European politics, and figuring more, be much less happy and prosperous. This can only be prevented by a successful issue to your present mission. I am sensible after the measures you have taken in a different line of business, that it will be a great sacrifice on your part, and presents for the reason and other circumstances serious difficulties. But some men are born for the public. Nature, by fitting them for the service of the human race, has stamped them with the evidences of her destination and their duty.

"But I am particularly concerned, in the present case, you have more than one sacrifice to make. To reform the prodigalities of our predecessors is understood to be peculiarly our duty, and to bring the government to a simple and economical course. They, in order to increase expense, debt. taxation, and patronage, tried always how much they could give. The outfit given to ministers resident to enable them to furnish their house, but given by no nation to a temporary minister, who is never expected to take a house or to entertain, but considered on the footing of a voyager, they gave to their extraordinary ministers by wholesale. In the beginning of our administration, among other articles of reformation in expense, it was determined not to give an outfit to ministers extraordinary, and not to incur the expense with any minister of sending a frigate to carry or bring him. The 'Boston' happened to be going to the Mediterranean, and was permitted. therefore, to take up Mr. Livingston and touch in a port of France. A frigate was denied to Charles Pinckney, and has been refused to Mr. King for his return. Mr. Madison's friendship and mine to you being so well known, the public will have eagle eves to watch if we grant you any indulgences out of the general rule; and on the other hand, the example set in your case will be more cogent on future ones, and produce greater approbation to our conduct. The allowance, therefore, will be in this and in all similar cases, all the expenses of your journey and vovage, taking a ship's cabin to yourself, nine thousand dollars a year from your leaving home till the proceedings of your mission are terminated, and then the quarter's salary for the expenses of your return, as prescribed by law. As to the time of your going, you cannot too much hasten it, as the moment in France is critical. St. Domingo delays their taking possession of Louisiana and they are in the last distress for money for current purposes. You should arrange your affairs for an absence of a year at least, perhaps for a long one. It will be necessary for you to stay here for a few days on your way to New York. You will receive here what advance you choose. Accept assurances of my constant and affectionate attachment.

"Thomas Jefferson."

Now, while this letter was not written by Mr. Jefferson with any knowledge that his minister would be confronted with the offer of the whole of Louisiana, yet it shows he was to be prepared for any emergency that might arise in the negotiations with France or Spain. He considered Mr. Monroe better qualified and informed as to all the views of the pending controversies than any other statesman and he was authorized to "meet and

modify to them every form of proposition which could come from the other party."

Mr. Jefferson, in a letter to his friend, M. Dupont, at Paris, informed him that Mr. Monroe had been sent as minister to meet the great diplomatic emergency; a man whose "good disposition cannot be doubted and multiplied conversations with him, and views of the subject taken in all the shapes in which it can present itself, have possessed him with our estimates of everything relating to it with a minuteness which no written communications to Mr. Livingston could ever have attained. He goes therefore with Livingston to aid in the issue of a crisis the most important the United States ever met since their independence, and which is to decide their future characters."

In a few days the treaties—three of them; the first being called the treaty of cession, the other two designated as "conventions"—were reduced to writing and signed by the French minister of the public treasury, Marbois, and Mr. Monroe and Mr. Livingston, the joint, or two ministers of the United States.

Thus, divided responsibility between Mr. Monroe and Mr. Livingston seems to have braced them up for action. The papers were signed on the 30th day of April, 1803. Napoleon, the First Consul, said—and it will be noticed, in all the reports of this transaction he used the personal pronoun—"I have a title to this vast country in some lines in a treaty," and he might have added, a bare paper title, without having possession, in any sense, of the country he was in the act of ceding, not a single French soldier occupying it, and none nearer than San Domingo. Louisiana, while it contained not a single French soldier, and the inhabitants, though of partly French origin, had little attachment to France, or in fact any other country, having so frequently changed masters.

Napoleon lost faith in systems of government early in his wonderful career, but notwithstanding he always entertained a friendly feeling for the people and government of the United States, and so expressed himself at various times. When finally driven from power, he looked to the United States as a haven of rest and refuge. On receiving the news of the death of Washington, he issued a general order to the army commanding that banners and standards be draped in mourning.

"That great man," the order stated, "fought against tyranny; he consolidated the independence of his country. His name will ever be dear to all the free men of both worlds, and especially to the French, who, like him and his American soldiers, are fighting for liberty and equality." Addressing the Corps Legislatif in February, 1813, he said: "America has had recourse to

war in order to enforce respect for her flag. The good wishes of the world are hers in this glorious contest. If this contest ends by obliging the enemies of the continent to recognize that the flag covers the merchandise and the equipage, and that neutrals ought not to submit to a paper blockade, as stipulated by the treaty of Utrecht, America will have deserved well of all nations. Posterity will say that the old world has lost its rights, and that the new world has recovered them."

And then again, when in exile at Elba in 1814, he said to Niel Cambell, an Englishman, who reproduced his conversations in his journal: "America behaved with spirit in the matter of search," and laughingly twitted the Englishman, saying: "Oh, you always treat the Americans as though they were still your subjects." Showing further the trend of his thoughts, he said to Niel Cambell, who writes: "When I informed him that some regiments were about to be sent to America, he inquired whether it was intended to conquer a part of the American states. He was extremely inquisitive as to the force sent to America. When Captain Usher told him that twenty-five thousand men were sent from Lord Wellington's army, and that the Americans had lost in him their best friend, he asked whether it was intended to subjugate them entirely, for such a force could not be meant only to oblige them to make peace. He again expressed his opinion that our ministers intended to take Florida and Louisiana. He said that England had not acted generously in prosecuting the war against America, but showed a spirit of inveterate revenge. It weakened her voice at present at the Congress (Congress of Vienna), so great a portion of her force being absent from Europe. She had not occupied Louisiana, nor acquired any great or permanent object. The Americans would gradually improve, and we should have to be satisfied to make peace without having gained any accession of strength or power. Our character, after standing lately so high in the eves of all Europe, would diminish by the sort of warfare in which we indulged against private property, trading vessels, and so forth."

Again, in a curious pamphlet published in London in 1818 by an anonymous American, who, in July, 1814, describes an interview he had with Napoleon at Elba: "He approached me and said in a sharp tone, 'What is it has brought you hither?' 'Sire, I am traveling for my instruction. I have a desire to become acquainted with the Isle of Elba.' 'There is nothing very curious in it. Who are you?' 'Sire, I am an American.' 'Ah, you are an American! The Americans are the only people who have never been my enemies.' By degrees I observed that his countenance assumed a more complacent expression, which was a great relief to me, for I felt myself ill at

ease when he spoke so harshly. I answered with a gentle inclination of the head. He added: 'You are still at war with the English?' 'Yes, sire, but I hope peace will be concluded without delay.' 'That will be well. Now that I am no longer in the way to occupy the English, you could not contend against them. The Americans are a brave people.'"

After Waterloo, de Chaboulon, in his memoirs, narrates the interview he had with the fallen chief at Malmaison, in 1815: "I will go to the United States. They will give me lands, or I will purchase some, and cultivate them. I will end where man began; I will live on the produce of the earth and my flocks." "But do you think that England will allow you to cultivate your fields in peace?" asked the secretary. "Why not? What harm could I do there?" "What harm, sire? Has your majesty forgotten that vou have made England tremble? As long as you live, sire, or as long as vou are free, England will fear your efforts and your genius. You were perhaps less dangerous to her on the degraded throne of Louis XVIII than you would be in the United States. The Americans love and admire you; you might exercise influence upon them; prompt them, perhaps, to enterprises fatal to England." Napoleon here interposed with objections. "What enterprises?" he asked. "The English know well that the Americans would all allow themselves to be killed in defense of their native soil, but they do not at all like to enter upon warlike enterprises abroad. They have not yet arrived at the stage of seriously alarming the English. Some day, perhaps, they will become the avengers of the seas. But that time, which I might have hastened, is now remote. The Americans are growing but slowly."

When held a prisoner at St. Helena, Napoleon frequently talked to his attendants and friends of America; to Las-Cases and O'Meara, saying to Las-Cases, "America was our true asylum, looked at from every point of view. It is an immense continent, where there is an especial degree of freedom. If you are melancholy you can get into a wagon and ride thousands of miles. You are an equal there of anyone. You lose yourself at will in the crowd. See how everything prospers in the United States, and that without effort. See how happy and tranquil people are there. That is because the public interest is supreme there." "What a pity I could not reach America! From the other hemisphere I would have protected France against the reactionaries. The fear of my reappearance would have kept in check their violence and their folly."

On another occasion, speaking of Washington to Las-Cases, he said: "When I reached power some wished that I should be a Washington. Words cost nothing, and assuredly those who so smoothly uttered that wish did so

without knowledge of time, the place, men and circumstances. If I had been in America I would willingly have been content to play the part of Washington, and I should have merited little credit, for I do not see how it would have been reasonably possible to play another role. But if Washington had found himself in France, with disintegration going on within and invasion menacing from without, I would have defied Washington to be himself, or if he had tried to be so, he would have been nothing but a fool. As for myself, I had to be no more, no less than a crowned Washington." Then again he expressed himself to O'Meara, the English surgeon attending him: "Your nation," said the exile to the surgeon, "called Washington a leader of rebels for a long time, and refused to acknowledge either him or the constitution of his country, but his successes obliged them to change and acknowledge both. It is success which makes the great man."

By the cession of Louisiana, Napoleon evinced his friendship for the United States, and it was the greatest and most valuable emblem of fidelity ever passed between two nations.

It is difficult to understand that Monroe and Livingston had the temerity to ask Napoleon to insert and fix more definitely the boundaries of Louisiana, after he had acted with such magnanimity and generosity, but they did, calling for metes and bounds. At the close Napoleon treated Monroe with great cordiality as the latter took his departure, saying, "My good wishes to yourself and your President. You must not give your flag to Great Britain."

The purchase was the most illustrious of achievements in that line, before or since. By ceding Louisiana, Napoleon enhanced his reputation as a prophet, if not as a ruler. After the close of the negotiations he remarked to Marbois: "This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States; and I have just given to England a maritime rival, that will sooner or later humble her pride." To abate the pretentions of England became the main object of Napoleon's foreign policy.

Spain, of course, objected to the cession of Louisiana, protesting that it was in violation of her treaty with France, by which she had transferred the colony to France; but Spain, even at that date, was rapidly becoming an outpost of Napoleon's. In a few years afterwards he had established his brother at Madrid, as king of Spain. Mr. Madison answered that Spain and France could settle the dispute between themselves.

England was not at all pleased with the transaction. The ministry had ascertained that Mr. Monroe was credited with authority to obtain an outlet at the mouth of the Mississippi for American commerce, but had no intimation of Napoleon's design to transfer the whole of Louisiana to them. On

being informed of the object of Mr. Monroe's mission, the English ministry made some indefinite offers to Mr. King, the American envoy at London. to undertake the conquest of Louisiana, with the concurrence of the United States, agreeing to retrocede the country to the United States whenever peace should be made with France. If this proposal had been accepted, our acquisition of Louisiana would, in all probability, have been delayed until after the battle of Waterloo had been fought in June, 1815, for England had no permanent peace with France until after that battle. But the English government was so much absorbed with the continental affairs of Europe just at this juncture, as to give little attention or attach great importance to the transfer, informing Mr. King (a Federalist not vet recalled by Jefferson) of the acquiescence of that government. In fact, the English government then felt that they held a sort of unforeclosed governmental mortgage on the whole of the United States, and as soon as they had gotten rid of their most troublesome antagonist, Napoleon, they would set about making vigorous efforts to foreclose it, in the meantime disregarding the rights of the people of the United States in many cases where there was a conflict of rights or interests. Besides, English statesmen looked upon the people of the United States as their wayward, disobedient children, many of whom they thought (and they had some ground for the belief) yet regretted the revolt against the mother country and would ultimately be inclined, if not anxious, to renew their allegiance to her.

The treaty of cession and the two correlative documents called "conventions" were at once set off from Paris, but they did not reach Washington until the 14th of July.

It was at this stage of the proceedings, the consummation of which resulted in the acquisition of Louisiana, that Mr. Jefferson's shrewdness, good sense and admirable statesmanship fully developed, shining out in the strongest light and brilliancy, exhibiting to his countrymen and the civilized world great pre-eminent, practical statesmanship. Looking back at the embarrassing situation, now at the expiration of a century, it is really astonishing that he acted with such resolution and becoming promptness.

These treaties, though vague and uncertain as respects the boundaries of the vast country, gave to the United States a good color of title to the territory; and a sufficient color of title is a requisite of importance in a contest over the ownership of lands.

As soon as the information became public great opposition sprang up, mainly from Federalists, and even to this day the descendants of those Federalists are unwilling to grant or acknowledge any credit to Mr. Jefferson

for the purchase of Louisiana. Even though so manifestly advantageous, ratification of the treaties and the measures necessary to carry out the transfer of Louisiana, and pay the purchase price, might never have been taken by Congress, but from the fact that Mr. Jefferson was then the real, undisputed head of his party, as well as the chief magistrate of the nation. He had organized, built up and consolidated the Jeffersonian Republican party, and held it at his back, never at any time calling for its support in vain. At no time in the history of the United States have party leaders in Congress been so devotedly attached and loyal to their chief magistrate. It was only necessary for them to know that a measure was recommended by Jefferson, or had his approval, to insure its passage. During his administration Mr. Jefferson never exercised the veto power.

Mr. Jefferson, believing as he did in a strict construction of the constitution and the exercise by the federal government of only such powers as were clearly granted to it, thought that the proposed purchase of a great territory was not included, and was without clear and positive constitutional authority; but thought the defect might be supplied by an amendment to the constitution. It is not strange that he should hesitate on this question; but of the immense advantages to be gained by the purchase, or the propriety of it, he did not hesitate. The acquisition of Louisiana would at once settle the question of the outlet for the commerce of the western people of its tributaries, and of the great Mississippi itself.

On the other hand, the purchase was denounced by the opposition or Federal party, as not only being unconstitutional and unauthorized, but injudicious, unwise and inexpedient—a project really designed to furnish additional territory in the West, of which to erect and establish an independent and rival government—and finally that the transaction was really brought about by what would now be called a "graft," the price to be paid for the country, they asserted, being greatly in excess of its real value. At best, things can be made out but a little way ahead; usually not even that. It is not within the vision of statesmen to tell or judge precisely what will turn out ultimately to their advantage. The political horizon is always enveloped in the impenetrable mist of fate; the results of treaties are no exceptions, all matters of this character being, to a greater or less degree, tentative.

However, the cession and transfer of Louisiana to the United States was attended by many fortuitous circumstances. It has often been said that providence has always been on the side of the United States. The rapidly rising power of Napoleon had the effect to insure and secure the approval of a treaty made by him with any power on either side of the Atlantic that might have

been disposed to dispute it, at the time the cession occurred, or in the immediate future, until the battle of Waterloo.

Two days after the treaties reached Washington Mr. Jefferson issued his proclamation convening Congress, stating that there were "great and weighty matters claiming the consideration of the legislative body."

The Congress assembled on the 17th day of October, and on that day received the message of the President on the subject of the purchase of Louisiana, in which he set forth his views on the subject.

The treaties stipulated for the payment of the eighty millions of francs for Louisiana by the United States, sixty millions of that sum to be paid to the French government in the stock of the United States, bearing six per cent. interest, the other twenty millions of francs to be applied by the United States to the payment of the spoliation claims due citizens of the United States by France. The stock was issued and delivered to France, in accordance with the treaty, but the contract to pay the spoliation claims has never been carried out or fulfilled by the government of the United States, notwithstanding the spoliation claimants and their descendants have made great efforts for satisfaction, which have thus far proved unavailing.

## MESSAGE OF THE PRESIDENT.

"Congress witnessed at their late session the extraordinary agitation produced in the public mind by the suspension of our right of deposit at the port of New Orleans, no assignment of another place having been made according to treaty. They were sensible that the continuance of that privation would be more injurious to our nation than any consequences which could flow from any mode of redress, but reposing just confidence in the good faith of the government whose officer had committed the wrong, friendly and reasonable representations were resorted to, and the right of deposit was restored.

"Previous, however, to this period we had not been unaware of the danger to which our peace would be perpetually exposed whilst so important a key to the commerce of the western country remained under foreign power. Difficulties, too, were presenting themselves as to the navigation of other streams which, arising within our territories, pass through those adjacent. Propositions had therefore been authorized for obtaining on fair conditions the sovereignty of New Orleans and of other possessions in that quarter interesting to our quiet to such extent as was deemed practicable, and the provisional appropriation of two million dollars to be applied and ac-

counted for by the President of the United States, intended as part of the price, was considered as conveying the sanction of Congress to the acquisition proposed. The enlightened government of France saw with just discernment the importance to both nations of such liberal arrangements as might best and permanently promote the peace, friendship and interests of both, and the property and sovereignty of all Louisiana which had been restored to them have on certain conditions been transferred to the United States by instruments bearing date the 30th of April last. When these shall have received the constitutional sanction of the Senate, they will without delay be communicated to the representatives also for the exercise of their functions as to those conditions which are within the powers vested by the Constitution in Congress.

"Whilst the property and sovereignty of the Mississippi and its waters secure an independent outlet for the produce of the western states and an uncontrolled navigation through their whole course, free from collision with other powers and the dangers to our peace from that source, the fertility of the country, its climate and extent, promise in due season important aids to our treasury, an ample provision for our posterity, and a wide spread for the blessings of freedom and equal laws.

"With the wisdom of Congress it will rest to take those ulterior measures which may be necessary for the immediate occupation and temporary government of the country; for its incorporation into our Union; for rendering the change of government a blessing to our newly adopted brethren; for securing to them the rights of conscience and of property; for confirming to the Indian inhabitants their occupancy and self-government, establishing friendly and commercial relations with them, and for ascertaining the geography of the country acquired. Such materials, for your information, relative to its affairs in general as the short space of time has permitted me to collect will be laid before you when the subject shall be in a state for your consideration."

Only three days' consideration served for the ratification of the treaties, and the action of the Senate was approved by the President on the day following. The papers being transferred to the representatives, a bill was brought in and passed, after a short debate, authorizing the creation of the government's obligations to pay France the eleven million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The act having passed the Senate, and on receiving the approbation of the President, the purchase of Louisiana was thereby concluded so far as the executive and the Congress were concerned.

The stock issued in settlement for Louisiana, under the authority of the act of Congress passed on the 10th of November (certificates of indebtedness

bearing six per cent. interest, payable semi-annually), was delivered to the French minister resident at Washington.

It is stated by M. Thiers in his "Consulate and Empire of Napoleon," that Napoleon had previously arranged for its conversion into money, with the banking house of Hope & Company, of Amsterdam; but although he had stipulated that the stock should not be sold so as to impair the credit of the United States, it is not known, nor developed by any historical writer, the price at which the stock was negotiated. The redemption of this stock began in 1812, before maturity. Our fund commissioner purchased this stock at different times in 1812, 1813, 1817 and 1818, at from ninety-six and threefourths to ninety-nine and three-fourths, in the latter year, 1818. The records of the government do not show by whom it was held at the time of its reimbursement, but it may be reasonably presumed that the purchase of it before maturity was designed to get it out of the way of other indebtedness it was found necessary to incur in the prosecution of the war of 1812-14, in which an indebtedness of about one hundred million dollars was contracted. But the war was well worth what it cost the United States and was very properly characterized as "the second war for independence."

The closing battle of the conflict of 1812-14, on the 8th of January, 1815, at New Orleans, terminated our trouble with Great Britain for all time, it would seem. We have never since asked anything of the mother country that was not granted, even the payment of the "Alabama claims," resulting from our Civil war.

It is, however, very fashionable of late years with our federalistic historians to indulge in unfriendly criticism, not only of the government at Washington, but to exaggerate the failures and misfortunes of our troops during the first year of the war of 1812. In my view of the conflict, the greatest misfortune and ill luck growing out of it was the ill-timed efforts to make peace, the administration being driven to these efforts by the hostile attitude of the New England Federalists.

Had attempts to make peace been postponed until the spring of 1815, after the battle of New Orleans, and after the escape of Napoleon from Elba and his return to France, Castlereagh—yes, "carotid artery-cutting Castlereagh," who governed England—would have merely asked our commissioners to state their terms. If we had wanted Canada, or the entire British possessions in America, the country would have been thrown at our feet, tossed to us, as emphasized by a late writer, as Napoleon tossed Louisiana to us, "like the Sultan would toss a purse of gold to one of his favorites."

## LOUISIANA IN POSSESSION.

M. Laussat, who was commissioned as prefect, had been sent over from France before the cession of Louisiana to the United States, with special authority to take possession of Louisiana early in the spring of 1803, and to act as civil and military commandant. Reaching New Orleans in March or April, 1803, and of course having no knowledge or intimation of the transfer to the United States, he set about arranging for the government of the country. He announced his regret that the Spanish government had countermanded the act of Morales suspending the American right of deposit at New Orleans, and made preparations to enforce his views on the arrival of the troops, which he supposed were about to be sent to Louisiana by France.

But M. Laussat had made little progress, except to arouse considerable ill feeling towards the United States, when he was informed of the cession of Louisiana and instructed to turn the country over to the United States. He carried out his instructions faithfully in the face of opposition from the Spanish officials and inhabitants. Obtaining full possession on the 1st of December, on the 20th he delivered to the American authorities possession of Louisiana. Governor Claiborne and General Wilkinson had been commissioned by the President and sent to New Orleans for that purpose.

Governor Claiborne went down in company with General Wilkinson and the troops from Fort Adams, a military post in Mississippi Territory, on the east bank of the Mississippi river a short distance above the southern line of the United States. General Wilkinson was the major-general of the army, subject only to the orders of the secretary of war and the President.

Laussat made the transfer of possession with appropriate ceremonies on the 20th of December; but the Spanish troops and their commander did not show any great haste to surrender possession of the barracks; on the contrary, they remained in possession until March, 1804, when they moved over to Pensacola.

Captain Amos Stoddard (afterwards, in 1807, promoted to major) was constituted by Laussat, the agent of the French government, to receive possession of Upper Louisiana from the authorities of Spain, and was also appointed temporary governor by the President of the United States. He reached St. Louis in March, 1804. Delassus, the lieutenant-governor, residing at St. Louis, had been apprised of his coming and of the fact that the lower country had been transferred to France and by France to the United States. There was no hitch in the transfer of the upper country at St. Louis. On the 9th of March the United States troops were brought over from Kahokia, under

command of Lieutenant Worrall and accompanied by Captain Lewis, of the Lewis and Clark exploring expedition (then camped above St. Louis, near the mouth of the Missouri river, on the Illinois side), and marched to the government house, where they were finally received by Delassus, who addressed them, saying, "By the King's command" he surrendered the post and the dependencies to them. A written statement of the affair was then made out, signed by the representatives of the three governments, and witnessed by Captain Lewis, Antoine Soulard and Charles Gratiot. Then Delassus, turning to Captain Stoddard, said that he placed him in possession of the territory.

The Spanish troops having withdrawn from the fort or barracks, the Americans, under Stoddard, entered. The French flag floated for one day, until March 10th, when it was hauled down to give place to the stars and stripes of the United States.

Captain Stoddard, of the regular army, who had been commissioned by Governor Claiborne, under the direction of President Jefferson, as first civil commander of upper Louisiana, issued to the people an address, in which he displayed political sagacity of a high order, saying that he was directed to cultivate friendship and harmony among the inhabitants of the territory and to make known the determination of the United States to preserve all their rights, both civil and religious. He told them that they had been divested of the character of subjects and clothed with that of citizens of the United States.

The whole substance and tone of the address is so admirable and excellent that one, at this day, might conclude that it emanated from Mr. Jefferson himself. Captain Stoddard was one of the best educated of the officers of the army. He lost his life in the siege of Fort Meigs in 1813, his worth as a soldier being recognized afterwards by the Legislature of Missouri, calling a county in his honor and for the perpetuation of his name.

At that time (1804) the population of all upper Louisiana, exclusive of Indiana, was about ten thousand, of which about three and one-half thousand were French and Spanish (only a few of the latter race), five thousand Anglo-Americans, and twelve hundred negro slaves.

The government of upper Louisiana, under Spanish authority, had greatly encouraged immigration of people from the United States by grants of lands and exemption from taxation, until one-half the population was made up of Anglo-Americans.

Captain Stoddard remained at St. Louis as civil governor and military commandant until the following year. On the 3d of March, 1805, an act

was passed by Congress, changing the name from the "District of Louisiana" to the "Territory of Louisiana," and thereby vesting the legislative power in a governor, secretary and two judges to be appointed by the President.

Under this act of 1805, President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, governor; Frederick Bates, secretary; Reuben J. Meghs and John B. Lucas, judges. Following this, in the latter part of the next year, 1806, Meriwether Lewis, having returned to St. Louis from his exploring expedition to the Pacific ocean, was appointed governor of the territory, holding the office until his death, in 1809.

And now we find the territory of Louisiana fully embarked under American canvas and quietly sailing under the American flag.

## CHAPTER II.

### MISSOURI TERRITORY.

By act of Congress, June, 1812, the territory of Louisiana was changed to Missouri Territory, providing also a territorial government on a different plan, providing for self-government by the people of the territory, at least to a limited degree.

Gen. Benjamin Howard, of Lexington, Kentucky, was the first governor of Missouri Territory, holding the office until he resigned to enter the army in the war of 1812. Afterwards Capt. William Clark, of Lewis and Clark's exploring expedition, then Indian agent at St. Louis, was appointed governor in 1813. holding the office continuously thereafter until the creation of the state government in 1820.

Saline county was created by act of the territorial Legislature, approved November 25, 1820, but the boundaries were much more extensive than at the present time, extending south as far as the Osage river, by this act.

## THE INITIAL WHITE POPULATION, 1804.

When this country west of the Mississippi river was acquired by the United States, the white population of French, Spaniards and Americans was confined to a fringe of settlements along the Mississippi river about New Madrid, St. Genevieve, St. Louis and Portage des Sioux, and on the Missouri river at St. Charles.

After 1804, this fringe of white settlers remained along the Mississippi river for several years, though undoubtedly all Missouri had been visited temporarily by the French voyageurs in the employ of the Hudson Bay and other fur companies. When Lewis and Clark reached the Mandan Indians in 1804, now North Dakota, just above Bismarck, they found the Indians, who had been visited previously by Henry, a white man, and several companions in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, they coming down at that section from the Northeast. In fact, it is difficult to surmise what part, if any, of the immense Louisiana Purchase had not been visited by white men when it was acquired in 1803. Lewis and Clark were our first regularly commissioned explorers, but there is no telling how many fur traders had

traversed the country prior to their expedition, who were not men of education and who wrote no books nor kept any records.

Very soon after the country was turned over by the French to the Americans on March 10, 1804, the frontier folks began to move into the interior to hunt or reconnoiter for desirable lands or salt springs. It is stated in the history of Cooper county that even at the early date of February, 1804, a man named Nash, a United States deputy surveyor, with two companions, came up the Missouri from about St. Charles, locating a claim in the river bottom opposite the mouth of the Lamine river. But it is not explained what a United States deputy surveyor was doing in the country at that time, when the region had not then been put into the possession of the authorities of the United States; that was not done until the 10th of March, 1804, or one month later, when, at St. Louis, the country was transferred to the United States by the officials of Spain, then holding possession. Nash and his companions returned to this section and surveyed a tract of land near where Franklin was afterwards laid off. If these accounts of Nash are true, he may justly be designated as the first of American "sooners" in this Western country.

Lewis and Clark, having reached the Mississippi river, camped on its banks on the Illinois side, just opposite the mouth of the Missouri, declining to even cross the river until the formal transfer of possession of upper Louisiana had been made. Major Stoddard, of the regular United States army, acting as agent of his government and of France also, arriving at St. Louis from the South about the same time with some troops, notified Lewis and Clark, who were in their encampment, of the time set for the transfer, and Captain Lewis was present as one of the officials of the United States to accept possession of the country, the ceremony taking place on the 12th of March, 1804, at the government buildings in the town of St. Louis.

Following this ceremonial transfer of upper Louisiana, Capt. Meriwether Lewis set about making final preparations for the journey up the Missouri, across the Rocky mountains, and down the Columbia river to its mouth, where it discharges its waters into the Pacific ocean.

There was no great or extensive movement of the American people into the Louisiana Purchase, or at least into that part of it now forming the state of Missouri until after the war with England, 1812-14, the war really ending at the battle of New Orleans on the 8th of January, 1815, although peace had been agreed upon at Ghent, on the 24th day of December, 1814.

This battle of New Orleans, fought after peace had been agreed upon, was really of greater service to the country than any fought during the en-

tire war, the remote moral effect of it being greater, more important, farreaching and enduring than all the other battles combined.

# THE BOONE'S LICK COUNTRY.

Very soon after upper Louisiana was taken possession of at St. Louis, the country bordering on the Missouri river on either side in the central part of the state got to be called "The Boone's Lick Country." Who is entitled to the honor or credit of thus christening or naming the section does not clearly appear. The name, however, adhered to the section for many years, and the country was so designated at least as late as the decade between 1830 and 1840. After the close of the war of 1812, small companies of pioneers from Howard county, across the river, and Cooper county, on this side, began to occupy the country now composing Saline county, at first a sort of overflow from these other counties of frontier folks, who were seeking more elbow room, wishing to get out where they would not be subjected to the annoyance of too near neighbors. These pioneers were accustomed to the solitude of the back woods, and enjoyed it, and they found it in the timbered parts of Saline county, mainly occupying the river bottoms, where they made limited clearings for patches of corn, potatoes, etc. These pioneer "sooners" were always more fond of hunting than labor and the greater part of the time they naturally devoted to hunting for game, wild animals, fish and bees. The class of pioneers following them were the ones to reduce the country from a wilderness to a productive region. The real producers began to occupy the country now embraced in Saline county after the year 1816, increasing perceptibly thereafter until 1819, in which latter year the increase in population was very considerable, the lands having been surveyed in 1817 and the land sales taking place at Franklin the 2d day of November, 1818, at which time and place a settler could get some assurance of a title to his lands, though some years elapsed before he obtained a deed from the government; a patent signed by the President of the United States.

### THE PIONEERS.

O, bearded, stalwart western men:
So tower like, so Gothic built,
An empire won without the guilt
Of studied battles—this hath been
Your blood's inheritance.

-Joaquin Miller.

Jesse Cox, of Kentucky, was the first to undertake a permanent lodgment in Saline county, or that which afterwards formed Saline county. He belonged to the Cooper settlement in Howard, but in 1810, in company with others, moved across the river into the big bottom above Arrow Rock, built a cabin and cleared a patch of land, the bottom being called Cox's Bottom for many years afterwards, Cox himself perhaps being recognized as the leader among the squad of settlers who accompanied him from Howard county, or more properly speaking, the Boon's Lick settlement. Cox moved his family to this cabin in the following year, in the spring of 1811.

Young Brackenridge, a member of the distinguished Pennsylvania family of that name (several of whom were able lawyers, judges and authors), passed up the Missouri river in the spring of 1811, in company with Manual Lisa, a prominent fur trader of that period, and he gives the following accurate account of the Cooper settlement in his journal, which was published soon afterwards. Brackenridge landed at two or three points in Saline county on this journey up the river in 1811, but he says nothing of seeing any settlements.

On April 14, 1811, he has the following entry:

"We put to shore at the farm of Braxton Cooper,\* a worthy man, who has the management of the salt works at Boone's Lick. The settlement is but one year old, but is already considerable, and increasing rapidly. It consists of seventy-five families, the greater part living on the bank of the Missouri river in the space of four or five miles. They are generally persons of good circumstances; most of them have slaves. Mr. Cooper informed me that the uplands back is the most beautiful he ever beheld. \* \* \* "

During the war of 1812-14, Cox was compelled to fall back on the fortified places on the Howard side occasionally, but eventually after the close of the war with England, the Indians becoming more pacific, he was able to maintain his permanent residence on the Saline side. Cox remained a resident of the bottom until 1818, when he sold his claim, removing to Lafayette county, where he died.

<sup>\*</sup>The Coopers were a Virginia family from Culpeper county, who had first migrated to Kentucky. They arrived in Missouri in the autumn of 1807, when Braxton, with his cousin, Sarshall, settled at the Hancock bottom upon the north bank of the Missouri river in St. Charles county. There they bought salt from Nathan Boone, a son of old Daniel, who described to them the Boone's Lick country. In the spring of 1810 they moved their families hither and built Cooper's fort nearly opposite Arrow Rock. During the war of 1812-14, the Boone's Lick settlement suffered greatly. The Coopers were leaders of the band that pursued the Indians. Braxton was shot by them September 14th, while cutting logs for a new house. Sarshall was shot in his fort the following spring.

In June, 1816, Daniel Thornton, Isaac Clark and William Clark settled in the Cox Bottom. In November of the same year came Henry Nave, Abram Nave, John Thornton and William Collector and their families from Tennessee. They traveled by wagon, and the road was so vague and poorly marked that they lost their way between St. Charles and Boone's Lick, and while lost, suffered considerably for want of food. Subsequently, Fred Hartgrove, who had been running a ferry at Arrow Rock, and James Sappington joined the settlement in Cox's Bottom. Daniel Thornton was a South Carolinian; his wife was a sister of Henry and Isaac Nave. Nearly all the first settlers of Cox's Bottom were from Tennessee, Cocke county, on the banks of the beautiful Frenchbroad river, than which no handsomer stream flows out of the Blue Ridge mountains. Of course, the miasma of the Missouri river bottoms was not conducive to the health of the newcomers from the clear mountain atmosphere of the East Tennessee mountains, and they were soon nearly all afflicted with chills and fever, and no doubt many wished themselves back in the Blue Tennessee mountains, from whence they had moved.

In the fall of 1820, Isaac Nave, Abram Nave, Mr. Neal, Mr. Ekel and Mr. Hill arrived in the bottoms, the latter's wife being along with them, all from Cocke county, Tennessee, and they came all the way in a keel boat built by the Nave brothers, and came laden with freight of iron castings, brandy and whiskey. The boat was forty or fifty feet in length, having floated down the Frenchbroad to the Tennessee, thence down that river to the Mussel shoals, at which point the boat was probably unloaded, and a portage made around the shoals, thence down the Ohio to its junction with the Mississippi, whence it was cordelled up that stream, and the Missouri to its destination near Arrow Rock.

Henry Nave brought a wagon to the bottom in 1816. The first one had passed through there a few days before, and he also brought along with him from Tennessee some apple and peach seeds with which he started the first orchard in this county, having preserved the seeds through the winter in a large gourd, near the fireplace. Mr. Nave and Daniel Thornton are entitled to the credit of sowing the first field of wheat. They sowed about three pecks and harvested twenty bushels in the year 1819, and this shows that it must have been a good year for wheat. This same year, 1819, General Atkinson, in command of the United States troops at Council Bluffs, Iowa, had raised in the prairie there fine crops of corn, potatoes and turnips for the use of the troops which were stationed at that point in the spring of that year, he, Atkinson, having no question as to the fertility and productiveness of the prairie

soil up there. This matter of the productiveness of the prairie had before been tested by the troops of the United States regular army in the western part of Illinois and Wisconsin, particularly at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, and Prairie du Chien in Wisconsin, where fine crops had been raised for the use of the troops many years previously, and perhaps wheat, too, but the records of these forts do not mention wheat as one of their products.

It is an error to assert that the early settlers believed the prairies to be worthless for cultivation. There were other reasons for avoiding the prairie. The difficulty of getting firewood in winter was one, and the serious trouble from green horse-flies in summer was another, for within the memory of the author of this history it was impossible to ride a horse across the wild prairies in the day time in this and the adjoining county of Pettis. No horse could stand the attack of the swarms of green flies at certain periods of the summer, rendering it impossible to cultivate corn or other crops on these wide stretches of open prairie.

It was necessary for travelers on horseback to cross them in the night. The deer even had to take to the woods to avoid these voracious flies. This is one fact that rendered the early occupation of the prairies difficult, if not impossible, necessarily resulting in their occupation being gradual.

It was from Cox's Bottom in 1820 that the first surplus export was made by Henry Nave, James Sappington and John Hartgrove, who made canoes, loading them with bacon and floated down the river to St. Louis, trading at the different settlements at which they landed, going down the river as low as Herculaneum on the Mississippi, before finally closing out their stock; also disposing of their boats, and returning home by land. In Henry Nave the mercantile spirit and habit was thus early developed, of latter years a marked characteristic of his descendants, his son, Abram, becoming a leading and an extensive merchant in the western part of this state, and who commanded vast capital and amassed great wealth. The trading faculty and capacity descended even to the grandchildren, in some instances, of Henry, the ancestor and founder of the family, his grandson, J. M., at Kansas City, and Samuel, at St. Joseph, being among the successful and intelligent merchants of their respective towns.

The Nave brothers, Henry and Isaac, did not find permanent homes for several years afterwards, remaining in the bottom perhaps for only a year or so. They moved first and built houses immediately on top of the bluff, where they remained until 1828 and 1830. At that time they entered lands, mostly of prairie, where they built permanent homes five or six miles from the river, where they lived to a ripe old age, highly respected citizens, and some of their descendants are yet residents of the neighborhood.

In the fall of 1815 James Wilhite and William Hayes came from western Tennessee to Cooper's Fort in wagons. During the winter of 1815 and 1816 they crossed the river to reconnoiter the country and find locations. In October, 1816, they moved over, locating near the lower part of the big bottom, Wilhite's house being on section 19, township 51, and range 18, and Hayes' on section 18, of the same township and range. Their camp fires were the first lit by the white man to burn in this locality. They did not get their cabins completed before cold weather, and consequently suffered considerably during that winter.

On the first of January, 1817, Charles Lucas located a New Madrid certificate on the southwest quarter of section 18, township 51, range 18, and this was doubtless one of the first record claims made to land in this section of the country. These New Madrid claims formed a basis of a very unusual and peculiar land title, resulting from the destructive earthquake which occurred in the southeastern part of the state in the year 1811, when a large part of the land of New Madrid county was injured or destroyed, being sunk or lowered so that it became covered with water and rendered unfit for cultivation. These lands had been granted to the owners by the Spanish government, and in order to reimburse them, Congress passed a law granting them other lands of equal amount to be selected from unoccupied government land in the territory of Missouri, subject to sale. Under this law, a party claiming land under this act must first relinquish or convey to the United States the lands he had owned in New Madrid county, that were injured or destroyed

In witness whereof the said Nathaniel Shaver has hereunto set his hand and seal at St. Louis this twenty-third day of April, one Thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

Signed Sealed in presence of
L. Provenchere,
his
Benjamin X Carpenter,
mark

Mark
of X Nathaniel (Seal).
Shaver

<sup>\*</sup> Following is quoted the relinquishment, New Madrid certificate and patent certificate on the New Madrid claim of Nathaniel Shayer:

This deed witnesseth that Nathaniel Shaver of the county of New Madrid, Territory of Missouri, for and in consideration that he is about to take the benefit of an Act of Congress entitled, "An Act for the relief of the inhabitants of the late county of New Madrid, in the Missouri Territory, who suffered by earthquakes," by locating on the public lands in Missouri Territory according to the provisions of that act, four hundred acres of land for and in lieu of a certain lot of ground situate in the said county of New Madrid on Lake St. John, adjoining the lands of Windsor and Coons and containing the aforesaid quantity of four hundred acres originally granted by the Spanish Government to the said Nathaniel Shaver and confirmed to him as appears by the records in the office of the recorder of Land titles of Missouri Territory. Doth hereby remise, relinquish and forever quit claim the above mentioned tract of land unto the United States of America.

by the earthquake. On proof of this fact to the recorder of land titles at St. Louis, Missouri, he obtained a certificate, stating that he was entitled to locate a like quantity of government land in the place of it, the sale of which was authorized by law. They were called New Madrid certificates, and afterwards caused a great deal of litigation over land titles in Missouri, the certificates being located on lands in various parts of the state, and the names of many of the claimants in Saline county show that they were all, or nearly all, French or Spanish people. The location of these New Madrid certificates on lands already claimed by others under Spanish grants produced many suits to settle conflicting claims or titles.

Peter Lausson located section 19, township 51, range 18, in April, 1817. In 1817 George Tennille located a New Madrid certificate on section 4, township 51, range 18. He sold part of his tract afterwards to Gen. Duff Green, who lived at Old Chariton, and then connected with the surveyor-general's office, and he subsequently became famous throughout the country as the editor of the *Washington Telegraph*, General Jackson's personal organ, at the national capital.

In the fall of 1817 Jacob Ish joined the settlement, which by that time had a population of some three hundred. There had been a large immigration from Indiana and Kentucky, and the cabins stood along the river bank

his

Benjamin X Carpenter.

mark

Sworn to and subscribed before me

St. Louis April 23, 1817.

M. P. Leduc, Clk. (Seal).

The within Nathaniel Shaver, before the undersigned Recorder of Land Titles, personally acknowledged the within Deed to the United States, to be his act for the purposes therein mentioned. St. Louis April 23, 1817.

Frederick Bates.

No. 287.

Office of the Recorder of Land Titles, St. Louis April 23d, 1817.

I certify that a tract of four hundred arpens of land, situate Bayou St. John, in the county of New Madrid, which appears from the books of this office to be owned by

St. Louis County, ss. On the day and date of the above Deed before me, Mary Philip Leduc, Clerk of the circuit court within & for the county aforesaid, personally came & appeared the above named Benjamin Carpenter, one of the subscribing witnesses to the above instrument in writing, who being duly sworn deposeth and sayeth that the within named Nathanel Shaver who signed and sealed the same is to him the said deponent well known to be Nathaniel Shaver and that the said Nathaniel acknowledged before him the said deponent the said instrument to be his act & Deed, hand & seal for the purposes therein contained.

just far enough apart to leave good chicken range for the women folks from near Glasgow up to Cambridge.

These settlers worked to a great extent on the co-operative plan, fencing a field in common in the heavily timbered bottom, having but one big field of a thousand acres or more, each contributing to the building of the fence and cultivating the part he cleared. William Hayes took the first wagon into the big bottom. It was rather a shackly affair and would hardly compare with those of the present day. The women walked and carried their babies in their arms, and assisted in driving the stock during the day when on the route, and upon camping at night built the fire and prepared the evening meal. They necessarily endured all the privations of pioneer life and did their part of the labor incident to the development of this country.

#### WILD GAME.

The country abounded in all sorts of game, and venison, at the proper season, was the main reliance for meat. About the Great Salt Springs buffalo were to be found, but not in great numbers, and elk were not scarce in Saline county. The few hogs ran at large, as did the cattle also. The former fed largely on wild roots and acorns. The animals had been brought over from the Cooper settlements in Howard, and occasionally they would swim the river to return to their old range. At first hogs were very scarce. Henry Nave had none, but having traded his wife's side-saddle for some shoats, he

Nathaniel Shaver has been materially injured by Earthquakes. And that in conformity to the provisions of the Act of Congress of 17th Feby. 1815, the said Nathaniel Shaver or his legal representatives, is entitled to locate four hundred argens of land, on any of the public lands of the Territory of Missouri, the sale of which is authorized by law. Conr. Crt. No. 588.

Frederick Bates.

No. 403.

Office of the Recorder of Land Titles, St. Louis, Missouri, November 3rd, 1832.

F. R. Conway Recorder of Land titles, in the State of Missouri.

I Certify, That in pursuance of the Act of Congress, passed the 17th day of February, 1815, a Location Certificate, No. 287, issued from this office, in favor of Nathaniel Shaver, or his legal representatives, for four hundred arpens of land; that a location has been made, as appears by the plat of survey herewith, and that the said Nathaniel Shaver or his legal representatives is entitled to a Patent for the said tract, containing, according to said location, & Survey, (No. 2618) One hundred and eighty-nine acres & eighty-five hundredths of an acre of land, being in Townships 45 & 46 N., R. 6 E. of the 5th Prl. Meridian.

soon had a start of hogs, and afterwards in his old age said that his smoke house had never been without hog meat since. It was difficult to raise hogs or sheep, the woods being infested with wolves, catamounts, panthers and bears, all having a decided relish for pork and mutton. However, this condition did not last long, bacon becoming soon a leading commodity of export down the river to St. Louis.

In the fall of 1816 a band of elk, probably some thirty, crossed the river above Arrow Rock. They had been chased by the Howard county settlers, and were met by the hunters of Saline on this side, when some of them were killed. They then turned down the river into Cooper county and re-crossed the river. Some of the people from the Big Bottom secured one or two of these animals. In the latter part of the fall of that year a bee-hunting party was organized in the Big Bottom, composed of Mr. Hayes, Daniel Thornton, William McMahan and James Wilhite. They went up the river in canoes, landing at the Little Rush bottom. There they found large bee trees and plenty of honey. They spent a week and got fifty-eight gallons of pure, strained honey.

## INDIANS SHOW FRIENDSHIP.

A stirring incident at this time occurred to the family of Mr. Ish, one of the Big Bottom settlers. Having camped in the tall grass, and while absent from the camp in search of horses that had strayed, his wife and children were threatened with destruction by a prairie fire approaching and sweeping rapidly over the prairie bottom. Some friendly Indians, who happened to be passing, observed the danger to the Ish family and camp and hastened to back fire against the rapidly approaching flames, and in that way prevented the impending destruction and damage to the Ish family and their camp, they not being injured at all, but frightened at the interference of the Indians themselves, who were probably Osages. After the danger was passed, Mrs. Ish manifested her thanks to these Indians by giving them her husband's supply of tobacco, and on Mr. Ish's return to camp, he also evinced his thanks and pleasure at their timely and fortunate conduct, telling the Indians that they must ever consider him their fast friend, but whether these Indians fully understood him is difficult to determine at this day.

These inhabitants of the bottom soon began to be disturbed by the annual June rise occurring in the Missouri river, the water being very high, particularly in 1820. In June of that year, Gen. Henry Atkinson, commander of the Western Military Department, and at that time in active command of the post at Council Bluffs, wrote to Gen. Thomas A. Smith of the exceedingly

high water at that place, and of its encroachments on the fields which were being cultivated by the troops, and expressing the opinion that if the river was equally high in its lower reaches that they would be in danger of being washed out at Old Franklin, where General Smith lived at that time, being receiver of public moneys at that place, and in fact the river did get very high at that point. It began to cut away the very foundations of the town. But the most serious and destructive high water came in the summer of 1826, the water overflowing all the bottoms to a depth varying from three to ten feet. Cox's Bottom was entirely submerged, and so was the Big Bottom completely overflowed, resulting in great damage and causing many of the settlers to move to high ground, and thereafter avoid the bottom. Following the subsidence of the water, malaria succeeded and much sickness and suffering followed.

The birth of the first white child in the county, a daughter of Jacob Ish, occurred in the Big Bottom during the year 1817. She was taken back to Tennessee by her mother's sister, grew up and married there.

### EARLY MILLING.

The first mill in the county was built in the Big Bottom in 1817. Its location was a mile below where Cambridge now is, on a little branch called Shockley's branch. It was run by horse power and merely ground corn and wheat of the settlers, having no bolting apparatus. The pioneers came to this mill, not infrequently a distance of thirty or forty miles. Clark, its owner and founder, is said to have been a Reform preacher.

Prior to the building of this mill the settlers depended mainly on their mortars and pestles for meal, or upon a mill across the river in the Boone's Lick settlement. This latter establishment did a rushing business. Like Clark's, it also was a horse-power mill. The settlers becoming tired of pounding corn, joined together and sent Jacob Ish to get a wagon load of meal ground. Crossing the Missouri river at Arrow Rock, he camped in the bottom on the opposite bank in company with a number of other settlers from different sections of the country, enroute for Boone's Lick mill. The time was spent very agreeably around the camp fires, relating stories of their encounters with Indians and wild beasts, and of ventures in the war of 1812. also enlivened by the spirited music of a violin, and the presence of some good dancers in the crowd. Upon reaching the mill at Boone's Lick, it was found to be swarming with customers, many of whom had been there a week waiting their turn, although the mill ran night and day. Some hundred yards away from the mill was a cabin where corn whiskey was freely dis-

pensed. Some one of these men, by having imbibed too freely of the corn whiskey, failed to be on hand when his turn came, when Ish got himself substituted in his place, and therefore succeeded in getting his grinding done much sooner than he had a right to expect on his arrival, returning home in triumph with a wagon loaded with unbolted meal for himself and his neighbors.

### DOMESTIC ECONOMIES.

These pioneers of the Big Bottom and of Saline county generally were from the states of Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina, and who had always been accustomed to frontier life. For the most part they were hunters, and did not care to acquire large tracts of land or to raise very large crops. They raised just about as much corn as would serve their families with bread, together with the usual variety of vegetables, relying on game for the rest. They raised almost everything they ate and manufactured almost everything they wore. Their smoke houses were always filled with meats of various kinds and wild honey of the finest flavor, and after the first year or two they lived well. Little coffee or sugar was used, and store tea was almost unknown. The family who had coffee once a week, Sunday morning for breakfast, were considered aristocratic, high livers.

These settlers would hunt and trap to secure furs and peltries, which they exchanged for powder and shot and hunting knives for themselves, and scissors, needles, thread and such articles for the use of their women folk. These latter articles were scarce and high. Their apparel comported well with their style of living and their circumstances. The men were chiefly clad in buckskin, with an undershirt of linsey or flannel, or cotton domestic; a cap of coonskin and a pair of moccasins completed the apparel. As the settlement grew older, shoes made of home tanned leather made by themselves were substitutes for moccasins.

The women at first prepared a linen from a bark of nettles, which grew abundantly in the bottoms and on the islands in early days. The fiber was prepared similarly to the way in which flax was treated, and this fiber, mixed with cotton, furnished the material out of which their wearing apparel was chiefly made. Each family raised a patch of cotton, which the women picked, ginned by hand, carded and spun. There were few who aspired to clothes made of store goods. It is well known that buckskin makes a very fair article of clothing, and even to this day it is largely used among the settlers in the mountains of the Southwest. Fifty years ago, it was almost the universal dress of the New Mexicans. The early settlers did not aspire to great riches.

nor were they troubled by vaulting ambitions, and they led a life of satisfaction and contentment.

In the fall of the year, the men would go down to Old Franklin,\* St. Charles, Boonville or St. Louis, trade furs and peltries for ammunition, get their guns repaired, and on returning home prepare for the fall hunt, which they were ready to enter upon after the first white frost in October. They would be absent on these hunts for some weeks, always returning laden with the choice trophies of the hunt. Buffalo, elk and deer meat were brought back in abundance, and in addition an ample supply of honey for the winter use.

During the year 1819 there was a great deal of sickness in the settlement, the prevailing illness being caused by the malaria of the bottoms. There was great distress on this account and the year was long remembered by the settlers. The most of them left the bottoms. Some went to Howard county and some elsewhere, and some never returned, selling their claims for whatever they could get for them.

In portions of the bottoms, the rushes grew so rank and luxuriantly that near the ground they remained green, tender and nourishing throughout the winter, so that cattle could live without much feed. One spring the settlers killed a steer which ran wild the preceding winter, living on rushes and

<sup>\*</sup>The town of Franklin, or "Old Franklin" as it was called after 1826, when the county seat was moved to Fayette, is frequently mentioned by historical writers in this state, but we have never run across anything like an accurate description of the place until reading the exploring expedition of Major S. H. Long, of the topographical engineers, published in 1823. This book, in two large volumes, is a rare work, but is an interesting and well written account of the first well-appointed and equipped exploring expedition that was sent out by the government to ascertain what sort of country we had purchased from Napoleon Bonaparte. John C. Calhoun was secretary of war when the project was organized, equipped and sent out under his orders and supervision and with the sanction and support of his great intellect behind it. Under his orders, Major Long, in the winter of 1818 and 1819, went to Pittsburg, and there built a steamboat to be used by him in ascending the Missouri river. The boat, completed in April, 1819, was called the "Western Engineer," taken down the Ohio and up the Mississippi to St. Louis, where the cargo of troops, arms, provisions, etc., were put on board.

There were three or four other scientific men attached to the expedition, an astronomer, a geologist and a botanist under the general command of Major S. W. Long. That spring the government had three other steamboats collected at St. Louis, forming what was officially called "The Yellowstone Expedition," designed to take up troops and supplies to the mouth of the Yellowstone, where it was intended to locate a fort. This expedition was under the command of Col. Henry Atkinson, commander of the Western Military Department, but they could only get up that summer as far as Council Bluffs, where a post was established. These boats left St. Louis about the first of July, 1819, the "Western Engineer" taking the lead to ascend the Missouri river.

wild pea vines, that weighed eleven hundred pounds net. In fact, it used to be a question among the early settlers of this part of Missouri, the natural pastures being so good, whether it was better to feed their stock in the first or latter part of the winter, it not being considered necessary to feed them all through the winter season.

## THE SETTLEMENT OF EDMONDSON'S BOTTOM.

The first occupant in this locality was Richard Edmondson, a native of Madison county, Kentucky, for whom the bottom was called, and who settled and built a cabin on a New Madrid claim, located by Gen. Thomas A. Smith, being section 34, township 53, range 20. Just at what time Mr. Edmondson came to this bottom is not certainly known, but it must have been prior to November, 1816, for at that time he sold his cabin and truck patch to Laban Garrett, and then moved farther west. Garrett was a pioneer from Pittsylvania county, Virginia. In 1817 Garrett was joined by Adam and William Hopper, Daniel Stout, John Young, George Yunt, Thomas and Daniel Tillman, Richard Cummins, Thomas Rogers, Rucker and others, who jointly improved and cultivated a big field, an enclosure of one hundred

This expedition reached Franklin about the middle of July, 1819. It had not then reached its highest prosperity, but was the civil and political headquarters of the Boone's Lick country. The river had already begun its encroachments upon its location. Gen. Thomas A. Smith was its leading citizen, its wealthiest man, who had been a prominent officer in the regular army for twenty years, and then having resigned, held the office of receiver of the land office, the best paying place in the western country. The General built a large brick residence in the edge of the town, which in 1826 was washed away or rendered uninhabitable by high water. There were a number of young men residents of the town at that time who afterwards became prominent in national and state politics. Among them, Hamilton R. Gamble. Lilburn W. Bowgs and Claiborne F. Jackson, afterwards governor of the state, and Judge Todd, Benjamin H. Reeves, Charles Carroll, Abiel Leonard, and Richard Gentry, the latter afterwards a colonel in the Seminole war and killed in battle with the Indians in Florida; also John F. Ryland, who was afterwards judge of the supreme court of this state. Among the practicing lawyers was Major Taylor Berry, who was killed in a duel with Abiel Leonard, fought on Wolf island in the Mississippi river.

Major Long gives the following detailed description of Franklin as he found it in uly, 1819:

<sup>&</sup>quot;After taking a supply of wood, we departed on the morning of the 13th (July, 1819) and the same day arrived at Franklin. This town at present increasing more rapidly than any other on the Missouri, had been commenced but two years and a half before the time of our landing. It then contained about one hundred and twenty log houses of one story, several frame dwellings of two stories and two brick, thirteen shops for selling merchandise, four taverns, two smiths' shops, two large steam mills, two billiard rooms, a court house, a log prison of two stories, a postoffice, and a printing press issuing a

acres or more. Ten years afterwards, Nancy, the daughter of Laban and Nancy Garrett, who was born in Virginia, became the wife of Major Jesse Lankford, another pioneer of Saline county, and who has many descendants yet residents of the county.

In the spring of 1818 William J. Wolfskill left Howard county and came into this settlement. At first he joined in work in the big field, but after one crop, he opened and settled on a farm out on the prairie, where he lived and remained for the next fifty years. Mr. Wolfskill was from Madison county, Kentucky, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, being a member of Colonel Johnson's regiment, the colonel who killed Tecumseh in the battle of the Thames and gained a great victory over the British and Indians, a thorough woodsman and well conversant with all the details of frontier life.

Shortly after the coming of Wolfskill, he was joined by the following: James Burlison, William McDaniel, Rice Downey; the Browns, James, Henry and Coger; James Wells, Uriah Davies, James Wilkerson and Isaiah Huff. In 1819 came Jonathan Harris with his sons, Timothy and Williams, and Mrs. Wheeler with her sons, Samuel, William and Alfred. Mrs. Wheeler was the widow of Thomas Wheeler, a gallant Kentuckian, who had fallen under the cruel knife of the cruel savage in Dudley's defeat on the River

weekly paper. At this time bricks were sold at ten dollars per thousand, corn at twenty-five cents per bushel, wheat at one dollar, bacon at twelve and one-half cents per pound, uncleared lands from two to ten or fifteen dollars per acre. The price of labor was seventy-five cents per day.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The bottoms about Franklin are wide and have the same prolific and inexhaustible soil as those below. The labor of one slave is reckoned sufficient for the cultivation of twenty acres of Indian corn, which produces ordinarily about sixty bushels per acre at a single crop. In the most fertile parts of Kentucky fifteen acres of corn are thought to require the labor of one slave and the crop being less abundant. We may reckon the products of agriculture then at about one-third less than in the best lands in Missouri. Franklin is the seat of justice, Howard county. It stands on a low and recent alluvial plain and has behind it a small stagnant creek. The bed of the river beneath the shore has been heretofore obstructed by sand bars which prevented large boats from approaching the town. Whether the river will increase or diminish, it is not possible to determine. Such is the want of stability in everything belonging to the channel of the Missouri river. It is even doubtful whether the present site of Franklin will not at some future day be occupied by the river, which appears to be at this time encroaching on its bank. Similar changes have happened in the short period since the establishment of settlements on the Missouri. The site of St. Anthony, a town which existed about thirteen years ago near Bonne Homme, is now occupied by the channel of the river. Opposite Franklin is Boonville, containing at the time of our visit eight houses, but having in some respects a more advantageous situation, and probably destined to rival if not surpass its neighbor." "While at Franklin, the gentlemen of the exploring party received many gratifying attentions, particularly from Gen. T. A. Smith, at whose house they were often hospitably received and where they all dined by invitation on the 17th of July."

Raisin, in southeastern Michigan, during the war of 1812. William Ish, James Kuykendall and Samuel Duckworth came about the year 1820. Of these settlers, Cummins, Rogers and McDaniel were Tennesseeans; Davies, the Harrises and Wheelers were from Kentucky, and the Tillmans, Hopper and Young were from Virginia. All of these were hunters of greater or less degree, but William Hopper, Cummins and Rogers were expert and proficient. The accuracy of their shooting was remarkable. Hopper seldom killed fewer than three deer a day, even when these animals had become scarce. Edmondson's Bottom, like the others, contained plenty of pea vine and rush pasturage and afforded fine range for stock, both summer and winter, which came out in the spring looking thrifty and fat. This soil was very productive, growing corn, beans, potatoes, etc., in abundance, and at an early date flat boats and keel boats took loads of produce, bacon, corn, furs, pelts, etc., down the river to St. Charles, St. Louis and other places on the Mississippi.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL

In this settlement, Laban Garrett claims he taught the first school ever taught in Saline county, it being in the year 1817, in a cabin built by Edmondson. There were many children in the settlement and Mr. Garrett had a good school that lasted more than four months. The terms of tuition were one dollar per scholar per month, payable in any sort of currency or commodity recognized in the community as legal tender. This included gold, silver, corn, potatoes, beaver, coon and deer skins. At the close of Mr. Garrett's school, the settlers gathered in and had a barbecue and a good time generally. The school closed in the latter part of 1817. Mr. Garrett, who was at that time a spry and spruce young man of twenty years, was regarded as a person of some distinction and consequence because he had a good education and could teach school. Mr. Garrett said the second school taught in the county was by Mr. Rogers in the Big Bottom.

Among the sturdy people who settled in this section of Missouri was the above mentioned Jesse Lankford, son-in-law of Laban Garrett, who came from Virginia, after being a resident of Tennessee, in 1808. At the age of nine-teen he enlisted as a soldier in the army of General Jackson, and afterwards took part in the famous battle of New Orleans. At an early hour, on a cloudy Sunday morning, the attack was made by the British forces upon the cotton-baled breast works of the Americans, he, Lankford, being on guard, one of a squad of three detailed from his company for such service, and stationed at a conspicuous point on the line. The noise occasioned by the

rolling of the cannon wheels over the dry cane stalks first attracted his attention to the approach of the enemy, when he awakened his captain, who, in turn, aroused the entire camp. Packenham's command came up in three divisions, each in the form of the letter V, but few of them ever reached the line of cotton bales, which were piled just high enough for the Americans to rest their long rifles upon and bring down the enemy with their deadly aim acquired in shooting squirrels, deer and Indians. During the short fight Generals Carroll and Coffey rode up and down the line encouraging them to stand up to the rack, and cautioning them against leaving their powder horns open, as some exploded occasionally by sparks falling from the old flint locks. Sunday was the fight; Monday they moved the wounded, and on Tuesday buried the dead. The British army disappeared the following Sunday, the dragoons following them, but not overtaking them. After peace was announced in February, Mr. Lankford returned to Tennessee, remaining there until 1817, when he set out for the Missouri country, in company with that famous pioneer physician, Dr. John Sappington. Their route was through Kentucky and Illinois, crossing the Mississippi just above the mouth of the Missouri, two months being consumed in making the journey, stopping temporarily in the Boone's Lick country of Howard county. In the month of June, 1819, they crossed the Missouri river just above Arrow Rock to cast their lot with the people of Saline county. Major Lankford became one of the early builders of this county, under contract erecting mills and the better class of houses. On account of his military experience, he was appointed major of the militia of this county, which mustered at Jonesboro, the county seat. In 1821 he helped build a water mill on Salt Fork at the site of Jonesboro, and in company with Alexander Galbraith, purchased and ran it for several years. Afterwards he engaged in making salt near Heath's creek. There were some works at Lockhart's, on Blackwater, and on Cow creek, near Henry Weeden's mill, but with seven men and fifty kettles producing one hundred barrels per week, he soon supplied the market. Later he traded down the river, but the venture was not a financial success.

### SETTLEMENT OF THE MIAMI BOTTOM.

In the year 1815 a band of the Miami tribe of Indians located in the Missouri bottoms and after they had been overwhelmingly defeated by General Wayne in Ohio, having migrated west, and their fort or village stood immediately on the bank of the river at the foot of the bluffs, near where the Marshall and Brunswick road crosses. From this band of Indians the bottom

and the town of Miami took their names. During that year 1815 these Miamis had left their fort and village and gone into camp for the summer in a grove about a mile and one-half east of the present town of Miami. At this time a band of Sacs and Foxes came down from the north, attacking the white settlements in Howard county. They drove the settlers into their forts and carried off considerable plunder. They retreated through the camp of the Miamis, where they stopped and sold to them the property they had captured in Howard county. The settlers found this out, and some of them believed the Miamis had a hand in the attack, notwithstanding their professed friendship for the whites, and that they were in league with the Sacs and Foxes and were really a party to the attack on the settlers. At any rate, their property was in the hands of the Indians.

The Miamis had three or four hundred warriors in good fighting condition and there were only about two hundred and fifty of the settlers that were fit for good soldiers. It was, therefore, a hazardous experiment for the settlers to undertake forcible recovery of their property, and they were forced to call upon the government for help. So Colonel, afterwards General, Henry Dodge was sent up to the Boone's Lick country with a battalion of regulars to punish the Miamis for their rascality and to recover the property of the settlers.

Dodge was joined at Boone's Lick by two hundred and fifty mounted riflemen under Col. Benjamin Cooper, Dodge assuming command of the expedition by virtue of his rank and position in the regular army. The command crossed the Missouri river at Arrow Rock, following the old Osage trace to the vicinity of the Miami fort, where it halted and began to arrange for an attack upon the fortifications of the Indians. An assault was made and the works captured, but no Indians were found. They had probably been apprized of the approach of the troops and had abandoned the fort to avoid a conflict. Their whereabouts were soon discovered, and they at once surrendered.) The Indians said they had purchased the property claimed by the whites from other Indians, and denied that they had joined in, or aided and abetted the attack on the white settlements. The men from Howard immediately recognized articles in the Miami camp belonging to them, and began to take possession of them. Colonel Dodge, commanding, said that that sort of proceeding must stop; that the articles must be restored in a different manner, following an investigation, etc. The pioneers disliked this sort of formality, but Dodge called on his regulars to enforce his authority and he and Colonel Cooper were about to engage in a conflict between themselves, but other officers interfered and the matter was quieted and arranged to the satisfaction of all concerned, the settlers reclaiming their property. The Indians insisted that they were not guilty, but this trouble served as a cause of their removal not long afterwards. Subsequent developments, however, showed that they were innocent, as they claimed to be, the Sacs and Foxes being the guilty ones.

It is not certain where the Miamis were moved to. "The Annals of the West" says they were taken back to the rest of the tribe in the Wabash country, but many old settlers declare that they went west, reserving the right to return and hunt in Saline county, which they often did.

Gen. Henry Dodge was afterwards United States marshal for Missouri. He was an old resident of Missouri, but afterwards moved to Wisconsin, and became a United States senator from that state, and served in the senate with his son, Gen. A. C. Dodge, senator from Iowa, the only incident on record where a father and son were members of that body at the same time.

Prior to the year 1817 no permanent settlement was made on the Miami bottom by a white man. John Ferrill and his son, Henry, had trapped beaver and otter along the river, and camped temporarily in the bottom, no permanent settlement being made until the year 1817, when John Cook and family settled about one and one-half miles northeast of Miami, in section 33, township 52, range 22. In 1818 came Samuel Perry, William Clemens, Thomas Clemens, Henry Ferrill, John McMahan, William McMahan and Robert Patrick. These first settlers in the bottoms were all Kentuckians, hospitable, manly, generous and brave. August 10, 1819, William Miller, a Virginian, entered the southeast quarter of section 35, and on July 6th William Renick entered the west half of the southeast quarter of section 33, township 52, range 22. May 14th of the same year, Miller entered the northwest quarter of section 10, township 51, range 22. June 10th, Louis Rees entered the southeast quarter of section 13, township 51, range 22. July 16th, William Renick entered the east half of the southeast quarter of section 8, and the northwest quarter of section 4, township 51, range 22. Miller was not an actual settler, but a speculator, non-resident. During the year 1819 he entered considerable portions of sections 1, 2, 3 and 4, in township 51, range 22. On January 15, 1819, A. L. Langham entered the east half of the northwest quarter of section 9, township 51, range 22. Robert Patrick was the contractor for supplying the western forts and troops with beef. That year, he took up a drove of cattle for the troops at Cantonment Martin, located on Cow island just below the present town of Atchison, on the Missouri river. He held the position from 1817 to 1826, owned a thousand acres of land in the bottoms, where he collected and herded his cattle until ready for delivery.

### SALT POND SETTLEMENT.

In the fall of 1817 Edward Reavis ascended the Lamine and made the first settlement at the Salt Springs, four miles below the present site of Sweet Springs. His family numbered about fourteen souls, half being his own family, the other his negro slaves. Reavis engaged in the manufacture of salt at the strong salt springs of that locality. His appliances were not the best, but he made a fair article of salt in considerable quantities, supplying most of the salt used in the early days, continuing the business for some fifteen years. It was a hazardous undertaking to make a settlement there at that time, for the country was infested with roving bands of Indians, and to guard against possible attacks he built his house in the shape of a fort, such a fort as was usual with the early settlers, with a block house attached, properly pierced with port-holes and well calculated for defence against an ordinary attack of savages, not too numerous. Its defensive qualities were never tested, never having been attacked by the Indians. Subsequent to the Reavis settlement, John and Matthew Maves located at the McAllister Springs, and Isham Reavis came in at the same time. In 1820 Duke Prigmore, Sr., joined the settlement, making at least five families up to that time. Soon afterwards, Philip Cecil settled lower down on Blackwater. He located on section 28, township 49, range 20, built a cabin there, and remained for several years, entering some land out on the prairies. Afterwards he sold out and left the neighborhood. Subsequently, in the year 1818, Arthur Hunt, from North Carolina, settled the prairie bottom near the Napton bridge on Blackwater. His nephew, Oliver Hunt, settled in the same vicinity about the same time. In the year 1819 Charles Lockhart commenced prospecting all over the Blackwater country in search of minerals, continuing his labors at intervals for nearly two vears. He was induced to make his search by seeing traces of Renault's diggings, made one hundred years previously. Lockhart thought Renault's men had not made their investigations sufficiently thorough or complete, and he dug over many of the pits of the Frenchman. Lockhart employed sometimes as many as thirty laborers, working faithfully and zealously, but finally abandoned it, after repeated failures.

## SETTLEMENT OF THE SAPPINGTON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The first settlement in this locality in Arrow Rock township was said to have been made by William McMahan in the year 1811. Like Cox and the Coopers, however, he sought refuge occasionally in the Howard county forts,

where he remained until after the war with England was over. He did not return to his claim, however, but jointed the settlers in the Big bottom, as it appears, for in 1816 he is mentioned as one of the members of a party that went up in canoes into the Little Rush bottom bee hunting. Afterwards he settled in the Miami bottom. In the year 1810 Samuel McMahan had built a strong block house and fort six miles south of Arrow Rock called Fort Anderson, the fort taking its name from three families of that name who were Mr. McMahan's nearest neighbors. The other settlers were David Jones, Joseph Wolfskill, Steven Turley and William Reid. From this settlement, Mr. McMahan came to his claim. During the war of 1812 the Indians drove the settlers in and about Anderson's fort across the river to Cooper's fort and burned Fort Anderson. While Samuel McMahan was at Cooper's fort, he was killed by the Indians, having brought his family over to this side of the river, and had accumulated some property in stock. The same week that Gregg was killed up in Cox's bottom, Christmas week, 1814, Mr. McMahan re-crossed the river to secure his cattle, and in his effort to procure his cattle he was killed by the Indians in Cooper county. His youngest son was Jesse McMahan, long a highly respected citizen of Arrow Rock, and whose name is frequently used in these pages. In 1819 there came to this locality, where Mr. McMahan had settled, Alexander Galbraith, Asa Finley, Sanders Townsend, Richard Marshall, Rev. Pavton Nowlin and Dr. John Sappington, from whom the settlement took its name. The Doctor settled on sections 8 and 9, in township 49, range 19. The land is yet owned and occupied by his descendants.

Among other settlers in this neighborhood were Andrew Brownlee, Joseph Robinson, John Bingham, Nathan Holloway, Bradford Lawless, Burton Lawless, Judge Beverly Tucker and M. M. Marmaduke. The most of these settled here before 1820 and the remainder very soon afterwards. Arrow Rock was nothing more than a crossing place on the Missouri river, where there was a good ferry. The first regular ferryman was Captain Becknell, of Franklin, and afterwards a captain of a company of Saline county men in the Blackhawk war. Becknell's predecessors as ferrymen were Jerry Lecky and Frederick Hartgrove, who had lived in a log cabin on the river bank called the Ferry House. Captain Becknell was the originator of the Santa Fe trade and the locator of the Santa Fe trail, as will hereafter be more fully explained.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE PETITE SAUX BOTTOM.

This famous bottom, or plains, has a lateral extent of about eighteen miles. The locality was long since named by the French, but its exact name or the mode of spelling it is a matter not definitely settled.

The first settlers here were Elijah Arthur, an old soldier of the war of the Revolution, Robert and William White and John Dustin. They came in the latter part of the year 1815, or early in 1816, according to the best information. Prior to this time one Reverend Gilham and his sons, Hugh and Neelv. from Howard county, had hunted and trapped throughout the bottom, giving descriptions of it to the settlers. In 1816 came George Davis, who settled the farm long thereafter known by his name. In 1818 Anthony and Notley Thomas settled near the Grand Pass church, a farm of Notley Thomas being immediately back of the one occupied by his son, Baltimore Thomas. Other settlers soon followed, most of them being from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. The high water and sickly season of 1820 drove the majority of them away. Some migrated to Clay county, then beginning to be settled, and some to other portions of the county and country. Those who remained were the Thomases, McDowells, Berry Estes and William White. The latter, a Revolutionary soldier, was from Tennessee. Other early settlers in this part of the county were John Lincoln, Elisha Evans and Andrew Russell, who came from Kentucky in 1819. Lincoln was an industrious bachelor blacksmith who followed that trade in this county until 1829, when he removed to Clay county. He was tall, angular, rough looking and uneducated, and after removing to Clay county, he married a Miss Duncan. John Gregg, with a family of twenty-one children, as early as 1818, is said to have been a settler in this bottom.

The author of this history and the people of this county are under lasting obligations to Jerrold R. Letcher, a native of the county but now of Utah, for collecting and preserving and procuring the publication of the history of the early settlers of this county. But for his kindly action, in the year 1876, all data of our early settlements would have been lost and no history of them could ever have been written. He obtained the facts and data from men then living, all of whom have long since passed away and their tongues have become silent forever.

## THE INDIANS OF SALINE.

The aborigines, who formerly roamed over or inhabited the country of which Saline county is now composed, probably deserve some notice at our hands.

The Osages seem to have had the best claim to this part of Missouri, and while they were nomads, yet they maintained a more or less permanent occupancy of the country south of the Missouri river within the state or territory of Missouri.

Col. William Clark (of the Lewis and Clark expedition) made a "treaty" with them at Fort Osage (in the western part of the territory), in the year 1808, by which the Indian title to the lands here was relinquished to the "Great Father" at Washington.

The Sacs and Foxes and Iowas were occasional visitors, making hunting excursions and sometimes warlike raids over this section. These savage Indian tribes were rarely on real friendly terms with each other and during the war of 1812-14 they were encouraged to hostility against the white "Americans" by British emissaries, who were scattered through the West for that purpose. The Indians needed very little encouragement or inducement to engage in war against the settlers, whom they knew were moving upon their lands with the intention of permanent occupancy. The patriotic sentiment, or love of country, was alone sufficient to induce them to make war on the settlers here in central Missouri and it is strange that the tribes did not combine against them and with all their united strength drive them back to the eastern side of the Mississippi. No fair minded man could blame the Indians for going to war under such circumstances, for it was nothing more than natural patriotism for them to desire to kill every white man found in the country. But no great battles ever took place.

The Indians who came down from the north, Sacs, Foxes and Iowas, were the most troublesome and dangerous to the settlers. It was they who created the most trouble during the war of 1812. Incited by the British agents from Canada, emmissaries of Proctor and Tecumseh, they engaged in open hostilities against the settlers, so continuous and formidable as to drive the settlers from their homes here on this side to seek refuge and safety in the forts of Howard county that had been built and made secure sometime previously. But fifteen or twenty of the settlers were killed by Indians, among them the Coopers and Samuel McMahan. The tragic death of Capt. Marshall Cooper, who was shot by an Indian through a crack in the log-house at night, while he was sitting by the fire with his youngest child on his lap, excited the deepest feelings. It was thought a single warrior crept up to the side of the fort, picked out the "dobbin" between the logs sufficiently to allow him to get a sight of Captain Cooper and give him a fatal shot, without touching the child in his arms.

Cooper's fort was the stronghold and favorite refuge of the settlers on the north side of the river, while Cole's fort was just below the site of Boonville, on the south side. Cooper county was named for Captain Cooper and Cole county for Captain Cole.

The real Indian is not the noble savage that the poets and romance

writers have drawn for our delectation and entertainment. The early settlers doubtless came to the conclusion that the only real good Indian was a dead one. But the savage Indian is no worse than the savage black man, or indeed, a savage man of any other color. Probably the white man in the arboreal state was just as bad as the Indian in the savage state.

Hunting parties from Kansas came down to this section to hunt as late as 1848. The author recollects a hunting party camped in the big bend of Blackwater. The negroes visited the camp, said they had a turkey cooking in a pot whole, head, feet, feathers and all. The hunting parties from Kansas were looked upon with suspicion by the residents, saying they had no right to hunt here. The Indians probably knew the feeling towards them, and remained only a few days, but enjoying the visit to their old haunts.

Along about 1840 a party of five or six Indian chiefs, enroute to Washington (diplomatic agents), stopped at "Experiment," the farm of Gen. Thomas A. Smith, to get something to eat, probably knowing the General by reputation as a former officer and commander of the Army of the West. They were taken into the dining room and an abundant dinner set before them. A whole roasted wild turkey and part of another, with a ham and other things. were placed before them on the table, of which they all ate heartily, but it was observed that they did not touch the whole roasted turkey, although urged to do so by the negro servants of the General. But when through and about leaving the table, one of the big consequential-looking fellows, withdrawing an arrow from its quiver, stuck it into the whole turkey yet left untouched, and gently transferred it from the table to his hunting or provision pouch, slung over his shoulder, the negro servants being very much amused at this conduct, one of whom many years afterwards related the incident to the author. These braves, ambassadors to Washington, were looking a little ahead as to commissary supplies, reserving the whole turkey for future use.

## CHAPTER III.

### LANDS AND SURVEYS.

Thomas Jefferson was the author of our system of land measurement and surveying. In 1784 our government, finding itself in possession of the great Northwest Territory, determined to adopt a system of surveys which would simplify the description. A committee of Congress, composed of Thomas Jefferson, chairman, Hugh Williamson, of North Carolina, David Howell, of Rhode Island, Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, and Jacob Reed, of South Carolina, was raised to devise a plan of survey of the public domain. This committee reported, May 7, 1784, an ordinance for this purpose. By this ordinance the lands were to be divided into tracts ten miles square and these into lots one mile square, to be numbered from I to Ioo beginning in the northwest corner and running from west to east and from east to west consecutively. This ordinance was amended and reported to Congress April 26, 1785. As amended it required the lands to be surveyed into townships of seven miles square, each township to contain forty-nine sections and each section to be divided into lots of three hundred and twenty acres each. This is the first mention in our history of "townships and sections" in our public surveys. The ordinance was further amended and as finally passed May 20, 1785, it provided that the townships should be six miles square, divided into thirty-six sections each, numbered from 1 to 36, beginning with No. 1 in the southeast corner of the township, running north to No. 6, then back to the south line with 7, and so on, ending with 36 in the northwest corner. By act May 18, 1796, our present system of numbering the sections beginning in the northeast corner of the township and running from east to west and from west to east consecutively, ending in the southeast corner, was adopted. The townships were to be made by lines running east and west and north and south, six miles apart. Base lines, running east and west, and principal meridians, running north and south, were either run or adopted. The Ohio river from the Pennsylvania line down to a point four or five miles from Jeffersonville, Indiana, was adopted as the first base line for the public surveys; and a surveyed base line extending to the Mississippi, began on the Ohio river, a short distance above Jeffersonville, and reached the Mississippi river just below St. Louis. The first public land surveyed into townships and ranges

was the eastern part of the state of Ohio, constituting what became known as "The Seven Ranges." These ranges were east of a guide meridian running from the Ohio river north about a half mile east of Canton, Ohio. Other guide meridians were surveyed in Ohio, but the first principal meridian that was numbered coincided with the west line of the state of Ohio. The surveys continued westward, and the second principal meridian starts on the Ohio river at the mouth of Little Blue and coincides with the line eighty-six degrees and twenty-eight minutes west longitude. The third starts at the mouth of the Ohio and the fourth at the mouth of the Illinois river, both running north. The Mississippi river had thus been reached by successive surveys about ten years after the Louisiana Purchase. When we came into possession of this territory, March 10, 1804, we extended to it the land policy of the nation, and of course the Spanish policy prevailing up to that time of granting free homesteads to actual settlers was at once stopped. But that was not all. It was made a crime to "squat" on the public domains, and the President was authorized to use the military force, if necessary, to remove any intruders found thereon. And even this was not all. No one could even buy land for a home. This restrictive and illiberal policy continued till July 13, 1818, a period of over fourteen years after we acquired the territory. This delay teaches us how slowly events moved a hundred years ago. Several reasons, however, may be assigned for this tardy action of the government:

- 1. The older states had no surplus population they could very well spare, and the foreign immigration at that time was very small;
- 2. Vast tracts of valuable land remained unsold east of the Mississippi river;
  - 3. The war of 1812-15 with England;
- 4. The process of surveying the public lands was, a hundred years ago, very slow.
- 5. The majority of the inhabitants of the district of Louisiana was interested in French and Spanish land grants, and they feared the survey and sale of the public lands would interfere with their claims.

But there was another cause of friction between the settlers here and the government. By the treaty of April 30, 1803, the United States stipulated to protect "the inhabitants of the ceded territory \* \* \* \* in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and religion," which was construed to mean that the incomplete grants of land made by the French and Spanish governments should be confirmed, but in carrying out that stipulation Congress pursued, in the opinion of the inhabitants here, a very narrow and unjust policy. A General Assembly, elected by the people in the district of

Louisiana, was held in St. Louis, September 13 to 27, 1804, which drew up a remonstrance against the form of government prescribed by Congress for them, and especially against the act providing for the adjustment of the Spanish grants, which was sent to Congress. This was the first General Assembly west of the Mississippi and, though voluntary, there is little doubt it was in character truly representative of the people.

The time finally came when the government felt it to be its duty to throw the lands west of the Mississippi river upon the market for sale, and as early as February 25, 1811. Congress authorized the President to have the lands here, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, surveyed and put upon the market for sale, and a land office, to be located by the President, was established. But the war with England coming on soon afterwards, nothing was done till after its close. Indeed, the Indian raids and wars, incited largely no doubt by English emissaries, were mainly on the territory which every one conceded would be first surveyed and sold.

Points had to be selected from which to begin the survey of a base line and principal meridian west of the Mississippi, and there was quite an extended correspondence in regard to them.

Maj. Amos Stoddard, in his sketches of Louisiana, written probably about 1810, suggested that all the land east of the following line be surveyed and sold: Beginning at the mouth of the St. Francois, up that river to its source; then north to the Meramec, up that river to a point due south from the mouth of the Gasconade; thence to the mouth of that river, and from thence northwardly along the Fox and Sac Indian line.

This is the first suggestion, so far as I know, of the mouth of the St. François as a starting point for the survey of the public lands west of the Mississippi.

By act of Congress of April 29, 1812, six million acres of the public lands were appropriated for military bounties, two million to be located in Michigan, two million in Illinois, and two million to be located between the Arkansas and St. Francois rivers, then included in the territory of Missouri. This evidently had a controlling influence in determining upon the mouth of the Arkansas river as a starting point for the fifth principal meridian. Another controlling factor in the selection of this as the starting point was the historic interest that attached to the mouth of that river. Marquette and Joliet had camped there in 1773, where they found Indian villages. LaSalle also camped there in the spring of 1682, and erected a cross—the priests singing a hymn—and took possession of the country for France. Tonty, in 1786, built a fort near the mouth of the Arkansas, and there is no doubt the first French

settlement west of the Father of Waters was made in that vicinity. The "bird of prey," the notorious John Law, about 1720, selected a large body of land between the Arkansas and St. Francois rivers, where he established a German settlement, nearly two hundred years ago. Up to November 12, 1812, this territory had had no representative in Congress, but that day Edward Hempstead was elected delegate, and he introduced into Congress a bill containing more liberal provisions for the confirmation of the Spanish grants and extending the right of pre-emption to the settlers, who in large numbers had, in defiance of the law, gone upon the public lands; this bill, mainly through his efforts, became a law April 16, 1814. This act was the first recognition of any right of a settler to a home on Uncle Sam's domain west of the river, and this was a mere right to buy land, occupied, at the minimum price, two dollars per acre, on the usual terms.

William C. Rector had been surveying the public lands in the West for several years, and in 1814 it appears he was principal surveyor for Missouri and Illinois. At that time the public lands were under the jurisdiction of the secretary of the treasury.

The act of Congress of April 25, 1812, had established a general land office as a bureau of the treasury department and Josiah Meigs, who had been surveyor-general with headquarters at Cincinnati, was made commissioner of the general land office in 1814. Edward Tiffin was then surveyor-general of the Northwest Territory, with headquarters at Cincinnati, and his jurisdiction extended to the territory of Missouri.

May 28, 1814, Meigs wrote to Surveyor-General Edward Tiffin at Cincinnati in regard to the survey of the lands in Missouri. In this letter he states he had received letters from William Russell and Edward Bates as to the best method to convey these lands. From this correspondence it appears that William C. Rector had outlined to Tiffin, in 1814, a plan for the survey of a certain amount of land west of the Mississippi, which Meigs approved, but owing to the hostile attitude of the most of the Indian tribes, he deemed it best not to undertake the work that year; but as prospects for peace were better, estimates of the work might be obtained, to be submitted to the next Congress.

March 24, 1815, Tiffin was directed to survey a standard meridian, to be drawn from the confluence of the Arkansas and Mississippi rivers, and to locate the two million acres of military bounty land, to be bounded eastwardly by the Mississippi, and on the west by the Arkansas river, and if a line drawn west from the mouth of the St. François would not give two million acres, then the balance of the bounty land should be taken north of that base line.

Titfin was informed June 1, 1815, by General Meigs, that the general land office had about completed a system for Rector for the survey of the extensive territory of Missouri, a work which ought to have been done long before that, and that it should be pushed in the future. It seems an order suspending the survey of the two million acres of bounty land at the mouth of the Arkansas had been revoked, for, July 6, 1815, Meigs wrote Tiffin that the order suspending this survey had been revoked and the latter was directed to proceed to have this bounty land surveyed, but said the government would not be responsible for the interference of any Indian tribes, and adds, that "if the contractors were discreet men, no danger need be apprehended." Survevs then were made under contract. Again, July 18, 1815, Meigs informed Tiffin by letter, that the plan of survey, proposed by Rector, had been submitted to the President, and no new instructions for the survey of the meridian and base lines would be issued. August 2, 1815, Meigs directed Tiffin to report, after consulting General Rector, what lands in Missouri ought to be surveyed. Prospect R. Robbins, a deputy surveyor, entered into a contract October 9, 1815, to survey the fifth principal meridian, from the mouth of the Arkansas north to the Missouri river. Robbins administered the proper oath to Hiram Scott and Alexander Baldridge, as chairman, near the mouth of the Arkansas, October 27, 1815. John Baldridge was appointed axeman. The work of surveying the fifth principal meridian began at the mouth of the Arkausas, October 27, 1815, They reached the base line running west from the mouth of the St. Francois, November 10, 1815, twenty-six miles and thirty chains from the Mississippi, and November 6, 1815, they crossed the southern line of what is now the state of Missouri, in what was then Lawrence county, though at that time no such boundary line existed, nor had the Missouri Compromise Line ever been heard of.

December 6, 1815, must be noted as an epoch-marker. That day marks the setting for the first time of the Jacob Staff to survey the public lands of this state, preparatory to putting them on the market for sale for home-making. It is true, there had been a government surveyor at St. Louis ever since 1795, under the Spanish government, and continued under ours, but he was not authorized to survey any lands except what are known as old French and Spanish grants. The people had waited, not patiently, but still waited from March 10, 1804, to December 6, 1815, a period of eleven years and over, for this act towards throwing the public domain open to settlement.

The crossing of the fifth principal meridian of our southern border was eighty-one miles west of the Mississippi, and about twenty-seven and one-half miles west of the Iron Mountain railroad. At that time there were only

eight counties in the Missouri territory, which then included the Louisiana Purchase, St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Genevieve, Washington, Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, Lawrence and Arkansas. The west line of the Osage Purchase constituted the west line of St. Charles, St. Louis, Washington (by law but not in fact), Lawrence and Arkansas counties. The fifth principal meridian started at the mouth of the Arkansas river in Arkansas county, ran north through a portion of that county, and then through Lawrence, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Louis counties to the Missouri river, which they reached at what is now South Point, Franklin county, December 28, 1815, a distance of three hundred and twelve miles. The line did not touch a single settlement from our southern border to within three or four miles of the Missouri river, and no doubt the surveyors had to rely on wild game, chiefly, for food, which pioneer hunters were only too glad to furnish them for a consideration. And it is altogether probable they did some hunting on their own hook.

Joseph C. Brown, deputy surveyor, had contracted to survey the base line, and he, with Nathan Meyers and Richard Sessions, chainmen, and Nathan Gilpin, marker, began the survey of this line October 27, 1815 (the same day Robbins commenced surveying the fifth principal meridian), and reached the fifth principal meridian November 11, 1815, and the twenty-ninth township, December 5, 1815. This base line runs a short distance south of Little Rock, Arkansas.

Taylor Berry, deputy surveyor, entered into a contract, January 12, 1816, to survey the fifth principal meridian from the Missouri north to the north line of township 50, and he, with Philip Perkins, J. Martin, Samuel Gray and George Arey as chainmen and markers, began the work on the south side of the Missouri, January 18, 1816, and completed his contract January 31, 1816. Elias Barcroft contracted January 18, 1816, to survey this meridian from the north line of township 50, now in Lincoln county, to the Mississippi river, and he began work May 27, 1816, and reached that river about two miles above Clarksville in what is now Pike county, May 29, 1816.

By examining a map, it will be seen that the fifth principal meridian, as thus surveyed, coinciding with the line of ninety degrees fifty-eight minutes west longitude, is three hundred and seventy miles long and is the chord of an arch formed by the Mississippi river. That river swings its farthest eastward sweep near Norfolk. Mississippi county is nearly one hundred and five miles east of St. Louis. The fifth principal meridian has been made the basis of the surveys of the public lands in Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, all of Minnesota west of the Mississippi river and all of the two Dakotas east of the

Mississippi into Illinois, and would have crossed to the west side again about the middle of Iowa, near the north line of township 77. It was surveyed from the point where it crossed the Mississippi into Iowa north to the Mississippi, where it again crossed over to the east side, a distance of seventynine miles, and, if extended north from this last Mississippi crossing, it would strike Lake Superior near Ashland.

So far as Missouri is concerned, the actual survey of the fifth principal meridian terminated in Pike county, as stated above, but it was in practice assumed to be continued north through Illinois and Wisconsin, making it the standard line for the lands west of the Mississippi, as stated above. From the base line, running west from the mouth of the St. Francois, one hundred and sixty-three townships to our northern boundary, a distance, approximately, of nine hundred seventy-eight miles, have been surveyed, and from that line nineteen townships to the south line of Arkansas, a distance of one hundred fourteen miles, making the whole distance on a straight line from the southern boundary of Arkansas to the northern boundary of Minnesota, one thousand ninety-two miles. The ranges were numbered from this meridian, east and west, and we find eighteen ranges or portions of ranges to the east, and forty-three or portions thereof west of that line inside of the boundaries of Missouri.

Meigs notified Tiffin, January 12, 1816, that the proposition supposedly made by Rector to survey two hundred townships in Missouri had been approved and that one hundred five townships would be offered for sale at St. Louis. And again, March 6, 1816, Meigs wrote Tiffin that the President had directed that one hundred townships in the vicinity of St. Louis be surveyed, and, at the receiver's suggestion, the land, ceded by the Sac and Fox Indians by the treaty of 1804, be first surveyed and the balance of the townships be surveyed in the vicinity of St. Louis, one hundred townships to be surveyed into sections. Of course, this was all that was at that time expected to be offered for sale.

William C. Rector was addressed at Kaskaskia, Illinois, May 10, 1816, notifying him that a new land district had been formed, composed of Missouri and Illinois territories, and that he had been appointed surveyor-general of that district. May 11, 1816, Rector was directed by the secretary of the treasury to survey the five hundred thousand acres of bounty land authorized by Act 29, April, 1816, in connection with the lands north of the Missouri. By this act the bounty land was not to be located on any land to which the Indian title was not extinguished. Two days after this order, May 13, 1816, the treaty with the Black Hawk party of the Sac tribe was entered into,

ratifying the treaty of 1804. Rector at once proceeded to let contracts for the survey of range and township lines in the vicinity of St. Louis, and for their subdivision, preparatory to offering the lands for sale. It seems that Rector at first made his headquarters at Kaskaskia, but August 26, 1816, we find him at St. Louis, and the office of the surveyor-general for Missouri and Illinois was ever after that in that city.

It took over two years, or to the middle of the year 1818, before the lands were surveyed and divided so as to be offered for sale.

May 1, 1818, Josiah Meigs, commissioner of the general land office, sent Alexander McNair, register, and Samuel Hammond, receiver of the land office at St. Louis, the President's proclamation that the sale of public lands would begin at that office August 3, 1818, on which day the sales did begin. That was a great day for St. Louis and the Missouri territory. From March 10, 1804, to that day, no one had been able to obtain, by purchase or gift, title to any of the public lands for home making or for speculation. Here was a period of fourteen years before the public domain was put upon the market. The minimum price for the public lands at that time was two dollars an acre, one-twentieth in cash and the balance in five annual installments. The lands were first offered for sale to the highest bidder at public auction, and if no one bid two dollars an acre they were returned unsold for want of bidders, and after that they could be entered at the land offices for the minimum price of two dollars an acre, on the above terms. The President issued a proclamation that the land sales at Old Franklin, Howard county, would begin September 7, 1818, but there was quite a spirited controversy about the legality of offering the lands there for sale, as they were clearly within the Sac and Fox boundary lines, and one of the officers there resigned, and the sales in consequence were continued to November 2, 1818, on which day the land sales began, Gen. Thomas A. Smith being receiver and Charles Carroll, register. "The crowd in attendance upon these sales was said to have numbered thousands of well-dressed and intelligent men from all parts of the East and South." This sale at Franklin doubtless included the lands of this county, which had been surveyed in 1816 and 1817 by Gen. Duff Green.

At the first public sales, there seems to have been quite a good deal of competition among the bidders, but this was evidently caused by those from a distance, for the settlers had a tacit understanding not to bid against each other for the lands they respectively wanted, and in after years there seems to have been no competition for the lands at public sale, and hence no lands were sold that way, or at least, not much.

The settlers in the Franklin or Howard land district had given notice to

the officers of the land office of their pre-emption claims. So universal was the pre-emption right claimed, that the settlers there were called "pre-emptioners."

William H. Crawford, of Georgia, secretary of the treasury, November 27, 1818, wrote Josiah Meigs, commissioner of the general land office, that the right of pre-emption inside of the Sac and Fox Indian reservation did not exist, because at the time of the passage of the act of April 12, 1814, granting the right of pre-emption in the Missouri territory, these lands were not recognized as under the civil government of the territory or as being subject to pre-emption. This letter caused great excitement, and the right of pre-emption in Howard county became a political one, and its discussion was to the exclusion of every other question, and on March 3, 1819, Congress passed an act confirming the right of pre-emption to the people in this district. It seems Secretary Crawford was inconsistent in holding that the right of preemption did not exist as to lands west of the Sac and Fox line of 1804, for he raised no objection to the survey and sale of those lands, and the survey of the five hundred thousand acres of bounty lands therein. If the government had the right to sell those lands, or grant them to soldiers as a bounty, it certainly had the power to grant the right of pre-emption.

Many of the most illustrious men of our state were among the "preemptioners," and they, in after years, became potent factors in the evolution and progress of our great state.

The credit system in the sale of the public lands very soon proved disastrous, and in 1820 Congress interposed for the relief of those who had gone in debt beyond their means to pay, and the price of lands was reduced to one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre in cash.

The state of Missouri manifested a growing disposition and hankering for the public lands within her borders, and ultimately received one-fifth of the entire area for school, seminary, internal improvements, railroad and swamp lands, and also her part of the surplus revenue arising from the sale of public lands.

There was no free homestead law enacted for the reason the general government mainly depended on the land sales for revenue. This was abandoned by the Republican party when it came in power, substituting therefor a protective tariff.

## LAND TITLES.

The great variety of land titles to be found in this state, originating from French and Spanish sovereignty, as well as from our own federal government, have naturally created a vast amount of disputed land titles, resulting in long

and difficult contests in the courts between the various claimants to settle and finally determine the rights and interests of the parties thereto. No more intricate, difficult nor perplexing questions were ever considered by the lord high chancellor of England than those brought before the courts of this state in settling the conflicting land titles here in Missouri, arising in many cases from these different and various sources of title.

A notable case of land title litigation, not occurring in Saline county, however, but immediately adjoining its borders, was that of the heirs of General Ashley against Turley and several others, involving the title and ownership of thirty thousand arpents of land lying about the mouth of the Lamine river in Cooper county. This case is reported in the Thirteenth Missouri Report, page four hundred thirty, the parties on either side being represented by some of the most able and learned lawyers in the state, that is to say, Washington Adams, representing the plaintiffs, and Abiel Leonard and Peyton R. Hayden, the defendants, the issue being a question between a Spanish grant to Pierre Cheorteau, on the one hand, and New Madrid locators, on the other, the case being determined in favor of the New Madrid locators. The heirs of General Ashley maintained their title to all the lands under the Spanish grant except those tracts which had been taken up under the New Madrid certificates and in the actual possession of the claimants.

Gen. W. H. Ashley (whose heirs got this large grant of land) was a conspicuous and leading man in this state, although not a resident of this county, but of Cooper county, where he resided and died in 1839. Ashley was one of the many talented, dashing and picturesque characters who came to this territory soon after it was acquired. He was perhaps a man of more education and polish than any, but at the same time this did not diminish his courage or virility or his ability to lead among the rough and rugged population to be found here when he came out to St. Genevieve, in 1803. Without being inferior to any of the early fur traders in the game and manly qualities for which they were all distinguished, he was superior to most of them in education and the acquirements and manners of polite society. He was as accomplished a gentleman in the drawing room as he was a fearless explorer and fighter in the Rocky Mountains, and it is not strange, therefore, that he has come to be recognized as chief among the fur traders. He was born in Powhattan county, Virginia, and died in St. Louis in 1839, in his fifty-fourth year. He left no children, and his lands have passed to other hands; but his solitary grave is yet pointed out on the Missouri river bluff, one mile above the mouth of the Lamine river, nothing remaining to mark his grave except a cedar tree at the head and a cottonwood at the foot, the grave of one of the most accomplished and gifted men among the early citizens of Missouri.

## CHAPTER IV.

#### WILD ANIMALS AND FISH.

When this county was first occupied by white people, both the woods and prairies abounded in game and the lakes and streams were full of fish. Even in the little prairie holes and small branches, fish were often found large enough to eat. There were the perch, the croppy and the bass, the blue, the vellow and the channel catfish, together with the buffalo and the drum, the latter two a very poor quality of fish, almost worthless. The catfish, though, is a very superior fish. Most fishermen of taste believe the Blackwater cat to be a little better than any other fish, better even than the best quality of trout found in the Great Lakes. The fish here, that is, those of the lakes and streams in this county, are supposed to be better in quality than the fish found elsewhere in this state of the same kind, ascribed to the saline character of the water in the county. It seems from the accounts of the early settlers that there were no partridges or pheasants found here. These birds came in after the country was occupied by the settlers. The wild turkeys were very abundant, attaining a formidable size when the settlements furnished them corn fields to range in. Occasionally large gobbler turkeys were killed weighing twenty pounds dressed. Accounts of first settlers say immense flocks of these fowls have been seen, several hundred in a single flock.

It is said that the elk disappeared from this county in 1836. Prior to that time they were reasonably numerous, being attracted to this county from other localities on account of the numerous salt "licks." Old Nathaniel Walker was a famous hunter and old pioneer, who was wont to relate that at one time he encountered a drove of fifty elk feeding on the prairie where the present court house stands. The bear disappeared from the county about the same time, probably four years later, in 1840. An old time Democrat said that the Whigs scared the bear, deer, elk and almost all other sort of game out of the county in that year by the tremendous noise they made in honor of the election of General Harrison, it being the first time the Whigs ever succeeded in electing their candidate President of the United States. Bear had been plenty enough in the early days and caused the settlers great annoyance and trouble from his decided fondness for young pigs and the

like. Bear hunts were organized and many of these animals were killed in the county first and last. The timbered regions of Blackwater and Salt Pond were their favorite haunts, although they were seen in every part of the county. The last bear that was killed in the county that history gives any account of was taken in the following very singular manner in the year 1840: Tobias Cooper, a descendant of Col. Benjamin Cooper, of Cooper's Fort, with some companions were out hunting cattle on the prairies in the western part of the county. Suddenly they came upon a full grown black bear on the plains near the present site of Malta Bend. Being unarmed, with nothing to kill the bear but their cattle whips, with these they undertook to drive him to a house, and actually did so by fiercely cracking their whips and velling at the animal, and keeping him on the go. Reaching the house, a gun was procured, with which the bear was killed. The incident is known as Cooper's bear drive. In 1840 a party of hunters started a bear in the brush southeast of the house of C. L. Francisco in Elmwood township, and ran it through the south grove, but the animal escaped. That famous hunter, Nathaniel Walker, killed a black bear in 1838, near Mr. Francisco's in Elmwood township.

The fierce pauther also made his home in this county, remaining here as late as 1838. Many a Saline county pioneer, as he sat by his fireside in the early days, felt his blood run cold and his heart stand still as the piercing scream of the panther was borne on the wings of the night wind through the forest to his lonely cabin. The cry of the panther is something like that of a woman in distress, but much more terrifying. It can be distinctly heard a mile or more. "Nothing," said an old settler, "ever pestered me like the scream of a panther. It always made the cold chills run over me. I never could get used to it as much as I heard it. It always made me think of Indians." These animals, however, would seldom, if ever, attack a human being unless first wounded or suffering from distressing hunger. Usually the panther made his rounds in quest of food at night, when he frequently visited the settlements, carrying off a calf or a hog. A full grown panther was once seen by an early settler down on Blackwater trotting along with a one-hundred-and-fifty-pound hog as nimbly as a cat would run away with a rat.

In the Edmondson Bottom at an early day, it was related by Messrs. Wolfskill, Wilhite and others to Jerrold Letcher, a panther was once discovered which had killed and carried away nine large hogs and concealed them in a cavity of earth made by the uprooting of a large tree in a windstorm. The animal had dispatched its victims all within so short a time that

the carcass of every hog was yet warm when found, and it had attempted to conceal them by covering them up with leaves. The settlers organized and went in pursuit of the beast, but it escaped, crossing the river into Chariton county.

From all accounts, there were at least three varieties of wolves in the county, the black, the gray and the coyotte, or prairie wolf. The first two varieties were entirely too numerous and of all sizes and every degree of ferocity. Notwithstanding the relentless warfare constantly waged against them by the people, the wolves infested the county until 1860, and indeed it is said that there are a few in existence at this late date, 1909, and that the county has never been entirely free from wolves. The author of this work, however, is a native of the county and although having lived here the greater part of seventy years, never saw a wolf in his life within the bounds of the county, although he has seen every variety of wolves to be found on the plains of the great West. Wolves are very prolific, naturally increasing rapidly. One litter was found in this county containing twelve whelps. Speaking of the habits of these animals, Mr. Wolfskill, an old pioneer, said: "The old she-wolf howls loud and long just at day break, and again at dusk between sunset and dark."

In the early days, hunting wolves was something of a duty to be performed as well as a pastime, for they made destructive inroads upon the settlers' flocks and herds. About the year 1837, a large black wolf became quite famous and notorious in Saline county and in many other adjoining counties of central Missouri by reason of the number and character of its exploits. This animal had lost part of its tail in a trap, and from this circumstance was known far and wide as the "Old Bob-tail Wolf." Its favorite haunts were on Blackwater, although it roamed where it listed. Its boldness and daring were remarkable. Stories have been related of its marauding almost incredible. It frequently visited farm vards in daylight, selecting a fine mutton or a pig and making off with it in plain view of its owner, and would whip as many dogs as would be brought to attack it. Finally the citizens decided to make united effort to rid the country of this great lupine marauder. The packs of hunting dogs of Asa Finley, old "Uncle Dick" Marshall and Brutus Finley were secured and the timber along Blackwater driven up until old "Bob-tail" was started near Isaac's Ford. The trail once struck, the chase was kept up for two days and nights (many of the pursuers in the meantime being worn out, abandoning the hunt) until the Missouri was reached at Boonville. Here old "Bob-tail" bravely plunged into the river, swimming until he reached the Howard county shore in safety, the hunters in Saline county giving up the chase to return home. The wolf soon after took up his abode and plied his vocation on the Grand Prairie in Boone county. Here he stayed for about two years more, preying on the folks and defying all attempts to capture. A reward of one hundred dollars was raised and offered for the capture of old "Bob-tail." A noted hunter named Hendershott pursued old "Bob-tail" all one day with his pack of trained dogs. At night Hendershott went home, leaving his dogs to care for the wolf as best they might, not doubting, however, that he would find them all safe and sound in the morning. But, alas! the next morning, on going out in search of his dogs, Hendershott met one of them, maimed and bleeding, dragging itself homeward, and a little further on, the rest of them, stretched out dead near a large gopher hill, on which, apparently, the wolf had stood and dealt out death and destruction to its assailants as they approached.

Old "Bob-tail" then made his way over into Audrain county, where he was at last poisoned by one Walker, who took the skin, scalp, bob-tail and all into Boone county in order to make certain of receiving the reward offered.

The favorite method of capturing the wolves was to organize a general hunt. A day would be appointed and the population for miles around would assemble, that is, the men, all mounted and armed, and accompanied by packs of dogs. A large circle would be formed, miles in extent, and the hunters with their dogs would gradually close in upon the center. In this manner the wolves would be started, and few of them could escape. Various other kinds of game were frequently taken in these "circle hunts," as they were termed.

During the Civil war, wolves became more numerous and many were killed, but, as previously stated, save now and then an occasional coyote sneaks into the county, it may be said there are no wolves in Saline county in 1909.

Wildcats, catamounts and an occasional lynx were often seen, but were neither very destructive nor troublesome, their raids being restricted to the chicken coops.

Daniel Snoddy and others caught a large black wolf out in the Petite Osage prairie that was over three feet in height, being caught in a large steel trap. The wolf had killed a good sized two-year-old heifer. Although the men had cut his ham string, he whipped six large dogs and a fiste very easily while in this crippled condition, the hunters being forced to shoot him.

The red deer formerly abounded in the county and from 1830 to 1850 could be seen on the prairies in great herds of from twenty to forty. They were attracted to this county by fine feeding grounds and numerous salt "licks" from the surrounding country, and remained quite numerous up to

the beginning of the Civil war. As late as the year 1855 three citizens of the county, Messrs. Gaines, White and Herndon, killed in the aggregate two hundred and forty-six deer in one hunting season.

Of course, where these animals were so numerous, there were some exceptionally large ones, and many a story is told of the mammoth buck slain by the early hunters. The variety, character and lack of evidence of their verity precludes the publication of all these hunting stories in these pages. It is recorded in Wetmore's Gazeteer on this point that one of the hunters of Saline was in at the death of a buck which he killed on Blackwater weighing three hundred and two pounds, the largest, it is claimed, the account of which ever found a place in the annals of field sport. Several have been killed in Saline weighing as much as two hundred and forty pounds, and they were considered enormously large.

But it was in later years, after the people became in better condition to indulge in hunting as a sport and pastime, that the royal sport of deer driving was generally indulged in. From 1830 to 1845 one of the famous places for hunting was "Experiment," General Smith's country house on the Salt Fork. It was a sort of headquarters for hunters, and the place was always provivded with a good pack of hounds and a small armory of guns, together with plenty of horses and other hunting equipments. The General himself, besides his three sons, James, Crawford and Troup, were ardent sportsmen, particularly fond of deer driving and very successful hunters. There was never a country where red deer was more bountiful or the topography of the country better adapted to the sport of deer driving, the prairie and timber being properly distributed for that class of hunting. There are men yet living who recollect the pleasure of deer driving at that period and are willing to admit that there has never been any finer sport.

Another prominent sportsman and accomplished deer driver (for I believe he never engaged in stalking deer) was Thomas W. Gaines, whose place, some six miles south of Marshall, was a well known hunting head-quarters for sportsmen from this and adjoining counties. Mr. Gaines, being a young man of ample estate when he came here from Kentucky, could well afford to indulge himself in his sporting inclinations. He always kept a fine pack of well trained deer hounds and he always accompanied them and managed them in the drive himself, keeping them well under control, and when a deer was started, he was so expert in the sport and so familiar with the hunting grounds and so well understood the inclinations of the deer that he was generally able to get a shot before the animals had time to reach the standers. Mr. Gaines was the most successful deer hunter in this section

of the county about the middle of the last century. There were no game laws at that time, but among all these sportsmen and deer drivers it was considered disgraceful to kill a deer out of the regular hunting season, which began about the first of July, ending in December. Besides our resident deer hunters, there were several parties of camp hunters from adjoining counties, Howard and Jackson, who were in the habit of coming here to camp and hunt every fall. One or two of these parties always camped in the neighborhood of Mr. Gaines's and were always anxious for him to join them in the hunt, because they were sure to get venison when Gaines was one of the party. The author of this book has frequently, when he was a lad, been a member of Mr. Gaines's hunting party collected and starting out from his residence. Among others of whom the hunting party consisted was the Hon. John G. Miller, congressman from Cooper county, and himself quite a gifted sportsman; Robert Stuart, his former law partner; Richard Miller and others, whose names cannot now be recalled.

But the writer very well recollects one hunting party collected at Mr. Gaines's house, it having been arranged to drive up Finis creek as far as we could go during the morning, returning in the afternoon. Altogether, the party was made up of ten or a dozen men on horseback, and on returning we were carrying the carcasses of five fine deer, it being during the month of October or November, the drive having extended as far southwest as the head of Walker's branch and back. There was nothing superior to a saddle of corn-fed venison, and at that period it was no trouble for the deer to get as much corn as they could eat, and such venison would gratify the pallet of the most cultivated epicure. No better meat was ever set on a table.

There was another and entirely different class of game to be found here in Saline about the middle of the last century. The timber in the country, having increased to perhaps double the area that existed in 1820, therefore furnished fine cover for wild hogs, and hunting wild hogs, for many years, was a favorite sport in the most densely timbered portions of the country, and one in which a much more ample supply of meat was usually obtained than in deer hunting.

In the earlier settlement of Saline, before bacon and beef were numbered among the products of the county, the settlers used venison almost exclusively for their meat. The skins of the deer, when properly dressed and made into buckskin, furnished excellent material for their hunting shirts and trousers, hence deer hunting was a useful business as well as sport.

The buck when wounded would frequently turn upon the hunters and proved to be quite a dangerous antagonist, encounters with them being not

at all rare and unusual. Space forbids a full description of affairs of this kind, but Mr. Mooney once captured a buck in a most singular way not more than three or four miles southeast of Marshall. Mr. Mooney was engaged as a hired man working on the farm of Mr.Lawton. Late in the evening he was directed to go to the field with a team after a load of shock corn, the corn being cut and put in shocks. As he was driving up to the gap to enter the field, he noticed several deer feeding there, one of which, a buck, had his head thrust into a corn shock rubbing his horns and tossing the corn about. Instantly Mooney, handing the reins to the boy who was on the wagon with him, jumped down and, slipping up to this buck unobserved, jumped on him astride, locking his hands around his neek. The buck commenced pitching about with him, endeavoring to throw him off, but Mooney being very stout and athletic and heavy, he was unable to do so, after having kept up bucking until he was completely worn out. At that time Mooney, recollecting that he had a pocket knife, moving his right hand from around the deer's neck, succeeded in getting his knife out, opening it with his teeth and proceeded to cut the deer's throat, killing him in that way. The author obtained this story from Mr. Mooney some years before his death, and there is no doubt of its truth, a very rare instance of a man capturing a deer without the use of a gun.

Beaver and otter were also plentiful at one time, but that day has passed. A famous trapper was one McReynolds, but trapping has been kept up throughout the history of the county and is at the present day, to a limited extent, being confined to raccoon, opossum, muskrats, and pole cats, the latter being the main fur producer of the country.

### CHAPTER V.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

During the first session of the state Legislature, held in St. Louis, September 19, 1820, an act was passed organizing the county of Saline. The bill was introduced by the Hon, William Lillard, a member of the Legislature from Cooper county, and who had been a colonel in the army in the war of 1812, from Tennessee. The bill was passed without opposition and approved by Governor Alexander McNair, the first elected governor of the state. The same bill provided for the organization of Lafavette, Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Perry, Ralls and Ray counties. This county was named from the character of the water of many of its streams. There were salt works at one or two places in the county, although the method employed in the manufacture was of the crudest form and character. A fair article of salt in very respectable quantities was produced. The opinion was prevalent that the manufacture of salt would be the leading industry of the county and one of its most valuable products. The town of Jefferson, on the Missouri river, was designated as the county seat. Bartholomew Guinn and George Tennille were appointed judges of the county court. The same Legislature also passed an act prescribing the time and places of holding court, and in conformity therewith, the first term of the county court in this county was held on the third Monday in April, 1821, it being the 16th.

The county judges were appointed for four years. Bartholomew Guinn was a native of Virginia, and had been a resident of the county about a year prior to his appointment. George Tennille was a descendant of one of the early French families of the state, a native of New Madrid, having come from New Madrid county to Saline, and here locating a New Madrid grant, which he was entitled to under the law of Congress. The court, upon assembling, appointed Benjamin Chambers clerk, and he held the office for sixteen years. He was a Pennsylvanian and a Presbyterian, and was a descendant of the famous Chambers family, who founded Chambersburg, in that state. The records show that he was a very efficient officer, accurate composer and skillful penman, comprehending his work and keeping his records intelligently written and with great care and precision. Colonel Chambers was not an ordinary man. The founder of the family was Benjamin Chambers, who

migrated from New Jersey to Pennsylvania in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. There his son, Gen. James Chambers, was born, June 5, 1743. His career in the Revolutionary war is historic from Cambridge to the end. His son, young Benjamin, afterwards the first clerk of our county court, accompanied him from the beginning, and was in his first battle at the age of twelve years. At fourteen he was an ensign in his father's regiment, and first lieutenant at fifteen, serving through to the end of the war, which closed in his sixteenth year. After the war he was appointed surveyor in the Northwest Territory by General Washington, and proceeded to his work in the territory of Indiana. In 1803 he was judge of the court of common pleas of the court of Indiana, and a lieutenant-colonel of the militia. He was also a member of the first Legislative Council of the territory. In 1820 he removed to Saline county, Missouri. Mrs. C. J. Pulliam, recently deceased, long a resident of the community of Marshall, was a daughter of Colonel Chambers, as also was Mrs. George Penn, the wife of Dr. George Penn, one of the early leading physicians of Saline county, who afterwards became a resident of St. Louis county. Mrs. Penn was one of the handsomest, best educated, elegant and refined women who ever lived in the county. Her daughter, Jennie, became the wife of Dr. Crawford E. Smith, long a resident of this county also. Of Colonel Chambers, we might say: "Soldier, pioneer, farmer, good neighbor, efficient public officer, scrupulous business man, elder, Christian by profession and in practice; a rare combination." He died at Cambridge, Missouri, August 27, 1850, and his remains repose in the old cemetery a mile southwest of Cambridge. So the county made a good start so far as the clerks of the court were concerned, a good example for those who followed.

The next act of the court after the appointment of the clerks was to appoint commissioners to take charge and care for the school lands within the county. Jacob Ish, Peyton Nowlin, Peter Huff, William McMahan and Charles English were appointed commissioners and sworn in open court. Then W. S. Edwards was appointed constable of Arrow Rock township. Daniel McDowell of Miami, and Alexander Goodin of Jefferson. There were but three townships. William McMahan was justice of the peace of Miami township and Jacob Ish of Jefferson. Joseph H. Goodin was appointed assessor, having previously been appointed sheriff by the Governor. David Warren was appointed county collector, Rev. Peyton Nowlin was appointed surveyor of the boundary line between this county and Cooper, to act in conjunction with Dr. Hart of the latter named county.

The next session of the county court was held July 16. 1821, it being

the third Monday of the month. Guinn and Tennille, judges; Benjamin Chambers, clerk; J. H. Goodin, sheriff. The first business was the appointment of Littleberry Estes, Daniel McDowell and William White, Jr., as commissioners to view and mark out the first road established in the county, petitioned for by Louis Rees and others, leading from Arrow Rock to the Grand Pass, by the place where Fred Rees now lives, and from thence to the western boundary of the county, and "make return to this court at the next term."

The first letters of administration were granted by this court to David Warren, administrator of the estate of James Warren, deceased, and Richard W. Cummins, Edward Burlson and William Shipley were appointed appraisers of the estate.

The first enumeration of the county was made just previous and reported to the October term of the court, 1821, it taking the assessor, Goodin, only eight days to take the enumeration, the population of the county being at this time eleven hundred and twenty-six.

There was a deficiency in the county and state tax, and it was ordered by the court at the January term, 1822, that the sum of four dollars and forty-three and two-thirds cents be allowed David Warren, collector, for the deficiency.

At the January term, 1822, a ferry license was granted to John Nave, across the Missouri river at the mouth of Rich Land creek, for which he paid two dollars into the treasury.

Thomas Shackelford, the third judge of the county court, having produced his commission from the governor, was sworn in and took his seat at the February term, 1822.

At this term the court fixed the boundary of three townships, Arrow Rock, Jefferson and Miami, into which the county was then divided, Arrow Rock comprising nearly the southern half of the county, and the northern portion being nearly equally divided between Jefferson and Miami. At this term, also, Joseph H. Goodin was appointed collector, and assessors were appointed for each township, Hugh Galbrath for Arrow Rock, William Ferrill for Miami, and Laban Garrett for Jefferson. At the August term of the court, 1822, the court ordered that one-half of the tax collected be appropriated to the use of the county. The first deputy clerk was appointed at the August term, 1822, J. H. Goodin, collector, being appointed deputy clerk. At the November term, 1822, James Wilkinson appears on the records as sheriff of the county. He had been elected at the previous election, the first Monday in August. Governor McNair commissioned him September 3, 1822, from

St. Charles, then the capital of the state. One peculiarity of Wilkinson's commission may be noticed. It bore the governor's private seal, in attestation of its genuineness and authority, for the reason, as stated in the commission, that no seal of the state had as yet been provided.

To show how small was the valuation of property in Miami township at this early day it is only necessary to state that William Ferrill was allowed three dollars for the assessment of the taxable property. The fees paid the county officials in 1822 seemed to have been very small. At the November term, 1822, Guinn was allowed for services as judge of the county court, twenty-two dollars; Chambers as clerk, thirty-three dollars and twenty-five cents; Goodin as former sheriff, forty-five dollars and fifty-three cents; as deputy clerk, twenty-six dollars for general and special services.

At the November term, 1822, the first final settlement was made by Tennille, administrator of the estate of William Bones, deceased, the value of the property being eight hundred and twenty-four dollars and one and one-half cents.

The first tavern license was granted to John McMahan at the February term of court, 1823, to keep a tavern in the town of Jefferson, he paying the sum of ten dollars into the treasury.

There being a considerable slave population, and which was constantly increasing, it was considered necessary to appoint patrollers, and at the May term, 1824, three patrollers were appointed for each township.

As early as the first year of the county organization in 1821, William McMahan recorded his mark and brand as follows: A crop and slit in the right ear, and a swallow-fork in the left. His brand is the letter O, and on the 4th day of September, 1822, the county clerk, Chambers, recorded the fact that B. Chambers has for his mark a slit in each ear, and his brand being the letter G. This practice of marking animals for purposes of identification and ownership remained for many years.

The county government was now fully and completely organized and the machinery in running order, and passed from its condition as a portion of Cooper county and took its place among the other counties of the state, soon to become equal to the best of them and superior to the most of them.

### SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY FROM 1820 TO 1840.

Comparatively few of the first settlers of Saline county remained to transform the county from a wilderness of woods and prairie to a corn, wheat and hemp-producing region. The very early settlers as a rule were devoted to hunting and fishing and fur gathering, and were uncomfortable when crowded by near neighbors, so they soon moved west or south in order to keep abreast with the movements of the game and the fur bearing animals, and also to be free from the annoyance of near neighbors. It was the people from Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky who migrated to Saline county after the formation of the state government in 1820, who constituted the substantial subduers of the wilderness, men who came with their wives and children, slaves and cattle, traveling by land in wagons and carriages, the families consisting of from a dozen to forty or fifty persons, white and black. These people came here from the older settled states to find new, rich, productive lands instead of the worn-out lands they had left behind in the older states. And no better class of people ever came into a new country than the immigrants to this (Saline) county, who became owners of the land, entering and purchasing them from the general government, intending to make farms and permanent homes for themselves and families. In fact, no county in the state was more fortunate in respect to its population than Saline county, none known to the author of this work superior, and few that were equal. They were people of education and property, besides being endowed with that kind of refinement and intelligence found only among people who owned slaves, people who were exempt from the labor of cooking and of washing clothes, the drudgery of everyday life. And although their farms were frequently separated, miles apart, these people were never troubled with what is now called the "isolation of the farm," for a family of twenty or thirty members, white and black, constituted company enough for each other, and besides, furnished ample protection for any members of the family who might need protection, however remote they might be from towns or other settlements. There was little disposition or inclination among them or among their children under the system of slavery to move from the country to the town. On the contrary the inclination was in the opposite direction, and before the Civil war nobody ever heard of a farmer moving to town. The wealth was found in the country, and not in the towns, and it is well known that when a borrower sought a loan he invariably went to the country to find it. The abolition of slavery brought about by the Civil war made a complete change in this respect as well as in many others.

#### PERMANENT SETTLERS.

It is impossible to give the name of every settler who came into the county for the purpose of making a permanent home, or to give a detail of the lands he purchased. However, a considerable amount of correct informa-

tion on this subject was collected and preserved by Jerrold Letcher, while many of the early original immigrants of the county were still living in 1876, and according to the records of Mr. Letcher, in 1819 Asa Finley went out on Salt Fork, and two years thereafter located a mile above said springs. Many years thereafter Mr. Finley, speaking of the growth of the timber in that region, said that "rails and house logs now grow where I could hardly get a riding switch when I moved here." As it turned out, nearly all the land that Asa Finley entered grew up into timber, and years afterwards put the owners of it to a great expense to clear the timber off of it in order to reduce it to a condition capable of being cultivated.

In 1823 William Haves removed from the Big Bottom to the bluff, and before that date Thomas Shackelford and Drury Pulliam were living on the high ground near where the Glasgow and Lexington road leaves the bottom. In the summer of that year Anthony Harvey located a tract of land, which includes the present town-site of Arrow Rock. Arrow Rock is the oldest town in the county. Some accounts say that the first house was built in 1807, or 1808, by George Sibley for a trading post. The probability is that this house was built in 1808, George Siblev being of a party who came up the river from St. Louis that year with General Clark, who was superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis at that time, and under order from the war department, came up the Missouri river from St. Louis and Fort Bellfountaine to establish a fort and factory for the Osage Indians. The General brought · along with him a company of troops under command of Captain Clemsom, of the First Regiment of United States Infantry. George Sibley was probably along with this expedition and, stopping off at Arrow Rock, established a trading post there. There were several brothers of the Siblevs, all engaged in the fur trade. Another of them went on with the expedition up to Jackson county, and on the bluff of the Missouri river, in what is now Jackson county, Fort Osage was built, by orders of General Clark and Captain Clemsom, and he became the suttler at that place, where the tribe of Osage Indians soon after assembled to meet the superintendent and agent, General Clark. Shortly afterwards, a treaty was made with these Osage Indians by which they relinquished all claims to the country of which Saline county is formed.

General Clark returned to St. Louis that fall, leaving Captain Clemsom and his company of regular troops in charge of the fort, and here he remained in command until after the close of the war with Great Britain, in 1814, at which time he wrote to the secretary of war that he was anxious to be removed to some other post.

In 1821 Alexander Galbraith located and built a mill at the site of what was afterwards Jonesboro, the name of the place being subsequently changed to Napton. He had William Edwards and Mr. Chapman for very near neighbors.

In 1824 Abraham Smith located on Camp creek, and Joseph Robertson, Samuel Davis, Richard Scott, Henry Galbraith and Wyatt Bingham located near the mill. Isaac Odell settled on the place afterwards owned by Robert Y. Thompson. The Wheelers, Harrises and Wolfskills ventured up Edmondson's creek out onto the prairie.

In the year 1826 the unusual high water of the Missouri covered all the bottom and drove the settlers out. In this year Green McCafferty settled on the headwaters of Cow creek. George Rhoades and Nathaniel Walker had already located near Frankfort, it being reported that Bartholomew Guinn settled on the present site of Frankfort in 1817, and a considerable settlement was formed, known as the Guinn settlement, including North Rock creek and This settlement contained, shortly after the coming of Bear creek. Rhoades and Walker, both William and Bartholomew Ouinn, Benjamin Hawkins, Col. John Smith and Col. Ben Chambers, our first county clerk, who was described by the old pioneers who knew him as the politest man in the county, and this historic politeness of Colonel Chambers, our first county clerk, must be the origin of a notable and universal politeness of our county officials since that early time. Or do they acquire the polite habit while they are candidates for nomination, which they are unable to lay aside during their official incumbency. John Jackson, Thomas Shackelford, R. Y. Thompson and some others were refugees to the high ground from the submerged river bottom.

In 1827 James Wilhite, who had removed to Lafayette county, returned and settled on Fish creek with his old friend, William Hayes, with James Crossland and Hugh Tennille for neighbors. Henry Nave moved out of Cox's bottom, locating between Arrow Rock and Marshall.

In this year, 1827, there was a heavy immigration into the county, and the ferry at Arrow Rock was kept busy crossing them to the Saline county side. The newcomers were principally from Virginia and Kentucky. The Lewises, the Millers and the Kisers came in force from the valley of Virginia. Mr. Finley, from Kentucky, located on Salt Fork. The same year Ephraim McClain came over from Howard county and settled near James Sappington and John Shipton, who had preceded him.

In 1828 Capt. Daniel Kiser settled on Salt Fork above Straddle creek. John and Samuel Miller opened and settled a farm north of Salt Fork, known afterwards as the Judge Story farm. About the same time John Bacon set-

tled on a tract between Kiser and Colonel Lewis, his only other neighbors being Abraham Smith, on the east, and on the north, William Huffman and George Davis, up in the Petite Osage plains.

With the exception of the Kiser settlement and Jones at the Big Salt Springs, the entire region from McCafferty's to the settlement of Reavis's, on Blackwater, and from Galbraith's mill, on Salt Fork, to George Davis's farm, on the plains, was, in 1828, an unbroken wilderness of prairie. There was an encampment of four or five hundred Osage Indians about two and one-half miles northeast of Malta Bend, and numerous bands of Iowas, Sacs and Foxes, with occasional Kickapoos and Kaws from the West, roamed over the country at will in quest of game. They molested no one and nobody interfered with them. Game was abundant and easily procured. The grass on the prairie was, in most places, as tall as a medium sized man, and as high as the head of a man on horseback on the Petite Saux plains. Fire, when set out while the grass was dry, spreading rapidly, would drive out deer, wolves and other animals to seek shelter and safety. The hunters frequently fired the prairies in order to drive out the game, a very destructive practice, retarding and preventing the growth of timber and frequently burning valuable property.

The only road through the county that was much used was the one from Arrow Rock to Grand Pass, which followed the old "Osage Trace," running north of the Salt Fork, crossing Cow creek, and passing about a mile south of Mt. Carmel church, and this road is probably the one that the county court, in January, 1822, ordered Lewis Rees, Daniel Thornton and Green McCafferty to view and mark out. At the same session, Cornelius Davis, William Hayes and Nathaniel Walker were directed to mark out a road from the Blackwater salt works to the ferry at Chariton, and Daniel Mann, William Jobe and William Hampton were directed to mark out a road from the ferry at Chariton to the town of Jefferson, and also Almond Guinn, William Shipley and Joseph Burlison to mark out a road from Jefferson to the upper end of the Rush Bottom.

In 1828 Dr. George Penn located on the hill immediately above the town site of Jonesboro, beginning the practice of his profession. His practice extended from his residence as far west as the Grand Pass, and all along the Blackwater and Heath's creek. Previous to his coming, Dr. John Sappington had been the principal physician. A little before that, Samuel Hayes, James Montgomery and Moses Johnson had settled in the Salt Pond country, where they were joined by Logsdon.

In 1829 and 1830 to this Blackwater settlement came James Fitzpatrick,

Robert Owens, Isaac Parsons and his sons, who settled a mile and one-half southeast of Brownsville, where the elder Parsons erected a mill. At this time the only persons north and east of Parsons were Benjamin Prigmore, Anderson Reavis, Joseph Dickson, Fielding Pennell, Hayes, Johnson, Montgomery and Logsdon.

Before this time Nathan Harris and Stephen Trigg were making salt down on Blackwater, ten miles east, carrying on the business with Benjamin Willow in their employ. They did quite an extensive business, and settlers for miles and miles away bought salt from them. At the Big Salt springs John A. Jones had been extensively engaged in salt manufacture for some time. He was a somewhat renowned personage in his day, although a little shaded in his complexion. He claimed to be a Portugese, but many believed him to be an octoroon.

In 1832 John M., William and Washington Lewis reached the county, the last two settling in the Grand Pass country that same year, and Col. John M., three years later, and John and William DeMoss. This Lewis family deserves especial regard not only because they were among the most respectable and worthy of the immigrants, but from having entertained one of the greatest literary men of America—Washington Irving—who made a tour of the West in 1832, and from the highlands on the old Osage Trace (to the northwest of where Marshall now stands) commanded a view of the Salt Fork valley, the Petite Saux plains, the Miami region, and the boundless stretch to the southwest looking toward Elmwood, he had his first glimpse of this Great Prairie region, which charmed him more than anything he had ever encountered in all his travels. In company with two companions, he spents two nights and a day in this county and was the guest of two of its most worthy families.

At that date among the best known settlers in the northwest portion of Saline was the Lewis family, who came from the valley of Virginia. (They were descendants of Gen. Andrew Lewis, who commanded the Virginians, and Col. Charles Lewis, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant, Virginia, fought near the mouth of the great Kanawha, on the 10th of October, 1774, the Indians being commanded by the great Shawnee chief, Cornstalk, aided by Logan, Red Eagle and other brave warriors, and which, all circumstances considered, ranks among the most memorable and well contested battles with Indians of the ante-Revolutionary period.)

After an overland journey of seven weeks they reached the ferry at Arrow Rock in the latter part of October, 1830. The party consisted of three brothers, John Maury, George Washington and William H. Lewis, with their

families, consisting of eleven white persons, eighteen servants and a complete outfit of stock and vehicles, the latter including two old-style carry-alls and three Virginia wagons, huge and galley-shaped, antecedents of the "prairie schooners."

After the delays usual to a ferriage of the "Big Muddy," an easy day's drive brought them to Rock creek, where both wood and water were abundant, and there they made their first camp within the borders of Saline county. Crossing Cow creek, they skirted the highlands on the north side of Salt Fork and spent the second night in the county, under the hospitable roof of John Miller, near the junction of the old State and Chariton roads. The third night was spent at the home of Col. William Lewis, who resided a short distance northwest of the present county seat, on what was afterwards known as the O'Bannon place. "Settling down," William H. rented the Colonel Lewis place, George Washington located at the Grand Pass, and John M. on the Miller (Marmaduke-Irvine) farm, which, on account of productive soil, happily blending timber and prairie, was considered one of the most desirable places in the county.

About two years later, in the second week of April, 1832, the distinguished American author, Washington Irving, who had been abroad for nearly seventeen years; Charles Joseph Latrobe, an Englishman by birth, descended from foreign stock, as Irving himself wrote, and possessing all the buoyancy and accommodating spirit of a native of the continent," a botanist, an artist, a geologist and an indefatigable sportsman (subsequently known as the author of the "Rambler in North America,"), and M. de Pourtales, a young Swiss count, "full of talent and spirit, but galliard in the extreme, and prone to every kind of wild adventure," set sail from Havre de Grace, and on the 22d of May following arrived at New York.

The acquaintance of these three gentlemen began at Havre and, cemented on shipboard, was resumed ashore and led to a series of common wanderings, which kept them bound together for the greater part of the summer and autumn of that year. After having thoroughly "toured" most of the eastern and northern portions of the United States, and while on board a steamboat bound for Detroit, they chanced to meet with ex-Governor Ellsworth, of Connecticut, one of the commissioners appointed by the government of the United States to superintend the settlement of the Indian tribes in the Indian territory migrating to the west of the Mississippi, they gladly accepted an invitation to join his expedition to the Indian territory.

The party at once landed at Ashtabula, Ohio, proceeded to Cincinnati, thence to Louisville, where they took passage for St. Louis, arriving at the

latter place after a slow, but to them most interesting vovage, on the morning of September 13, 1832. Here it was determined that each should travel as best suited his convenience to Independence, then a small frontier settlement about three hundred miles up the Missouri. Some concluded to wait for the steamboat, which was expected to leave in a few days, but the trio—Irving, de Pourtales and Latrobe-decided to purchase horses and wagon and to travel by easy stages overland to the place of rendezvous. After outfitting at the American Fur Company store and securing the services of a French creole as guide, cook, driver, valet and interpreter-Antoine by name, but abbreviated to Tonish, "a kind of Gil Blas of the frontier," who had passed a scrambling life among the whites and Indians—they left St. Louis on the evening of September 15th, and made their first night opposite St. Charles at a little French inn. Crossing to the north side of the Missouri river and turning through the outskirts of that town, they struck the old Boone's Lick road and spent the following nine days in traveling westward through a sparsely settled, undulating country, well covered with fine forests.

The hospitality of those upon whose kindness they were daily cast for entertainment was a source of constant admiration, and nothing in the life and surroundings of the "settlers" escaped their notice and kindly comment. The double-log house, with kitchen at a distance; the zigzag fence of rails, enclosing a tall growth of Indian corn; cattle, swine and poultry, supplemented by wild game (deer, turkey and prairie chickens, all in abundance, enabling the good housewives on shortest notice to spread a plentiful meal of tame or wild meats, fried chicken, egg, milk, honey, delicious butter, boiled green corn, and hot biscuits.

They traveled merrily and happily together, noting much that was new, such as the great flight of prairie chickens, frequent salt springs and changes in the product of the forests, the pawpaw with its heavy luscious fruit being one of the greatest curiosities. On the fifth day they reached the town of (Old) Franklin, Howard county, where they made a diversion to visit Boone's Lick, and then recrossed the Missouri at the Arrow Rock ferry. The first night in Saline county (September 21st) was spent in a crowded log cabin, some distance west by north from the ferriage, where they were compelled to halt after dark, and it was with the greatest delight that they took their first morning ride toward the open prairie and enjoyed a late breakfast at the home of Col. John M. Lewis, spoken of at the first part of this narrative.

It was here that they got the first view of the vast prairie region, covered with the early autumnal flowers. In speaking of this visit, Mrs. Mary J. Lewis (widow of Col. John M. Lewis) said thiry years since that Mr.

Irving was so charmed with the beauty of the landscape, bedecked as it was in all its autumnal loveliness, that he could scarcely be content to remain indoors long enough to finish his breakfast. The young Swiss count, M de Pourtales, strolled out to get a shot at a herd of deer, and during his jaunt lost a scarf or handkerchief, which was found several days later, carefully preserved by Mrs. Lewis, and shown to visitors thirty years later. It was made of twilled silk, a yard square, with red and white striped borders one-eighth inch wide, and the center of cherry color.

The night of the 22d was spent at the Grand Pass at the home of William Miller, and the 23rd at Lexington, Independence being reached on the afternoon of September 24th. In the course of a few days, they were joined by the commissioner and the journey continued by land to Fort Gibson in the Indian Territory, whence, under special escort of a body of rangers, they extended their tour to Arkansas and Canadian rivers as far as the Pan Handle of Texas, returning late in the fall and again reaching civilization by way of the river routes.

A highly interesting narrative of this journey through the Indian Territory was afterwards written and published by Irving under the title of a "Tour of the Prairies."

Two years later Mr. Brown settled near where Mt. Carmel church now is, and the next to settle in the neighborhood was Major Thomas H. Harvey, who afterwards became superintendent of Indian affairs with his office at the city of St. Louis, under John Tyler's administration. After him came Daniel Snoddy, Joseph Gauldin, Col. John Brown, P. G. Hugh and James Swan, the latter, however, not until 1838.

In 1834 came Washington Lucas into the Guinn settlement, where he found, in addition to those already named, Thomas Monroe, James Garrett, Abner Guinn, and Allen, Harrison and Elijah Guinn, three brothers, who occupied the tract of land whereon Frankfort stands. Subsequently came Mat Ayers and his sons, Alexander and James, and James Jones, Hickerson and William S. Fields. Between 1829 and 1834 William Brown, O. B. Pearson, Burton Lawless, Jesse McMahan, Joseph Huston and Mrs. Henry Bingham settled at Arrow Rock, the latter the mother of George C. Bingham, famous as a painter and politician.

In 1833 the Vanmeters had settled near the Pinnacles, and in 1834 John Duggins settled southwest of the present town of Marshall. His neighbors were Cornelius Davis, Nathaniel Walker and Henry Pemberton. In the same year, Jeremiah Odell, Doctor Reid, Stephen Smith, Aaron F. Bruce and Samuel Wall located on the high prairie north of Salt Fork.

In 1833 John McDonell settled on Heath's creek. He sold out to James Witcher, who had for his neighbors Gerrin Head, who had come in the fall before, and William Corn, the latter four miles northwest, and McClure beyond him, north of Blackwater. Mr. Witcher found game plenty, and often killed a deer in the morning before breakfast. When asked many years afterwards what induced him to select that location, he replied: "I was looking for good water, good timber and good land, and I found them all right here."

Isaac Nave visited Fort Cooper in 1820, but did not make a permanent removal until 1833, when he settled the place he afterwards lived on up to the time of his death. When he located there Benjamin Brown was already in the neighborhood, and soon afterwards came Ezekial Scott, Bernis Brown, the county surveyor, Mortimer Gaines and Rice Wood.

Major Thomas H. Harvey settled the same year in the Mt. Carmel neighborhood, built a substantial brick house, where his son, Thomas, afterwards lived and which is yet standing and occupied as a residence in 1909. Robert C. Land also settled in the Shackelford neighborhood. At the same time, near Old Jefferson were located William T. Gilliam, George Hawkins. Doctor Kinear, Peter Huff and Almond Guinn. Joseph and Samuel Grove came soon afterwards. The residents of Old Jefferson at that time were F. H. Gilliam, Thomas Lewis, William A. Wilson, Dr. John A. Hix, J. Davis, Nicholas Land, Perry Scott and Spencer Vaught.

In 1838 there were two more of the Reavis family, Odon and Doctor Reavis, who moved into the Salt Pond country, and also John Berry, Thomas and Robert Hickinson, James G. Beaty and Thomas Hunter, John and Robert Owens, James Yantis, Asa, Henry and Simon Pennington, Ed Armentrout, Captain Bright, Charles Murray and George Francisco, and William B. and George Kincaid lived some miles east of the site of Brownsville. Thomas Miller settled here this year, and his son, Calvin J., the following year. About this time, John McAllister located at the springs which yet bear his name.

In 1840 Beverly Carey moved down and settled Hazel Grove. Benjamin Miller and William Brown were his neighbors. The Lynches, Doctor Yantis and Ostrander, the Fergusons and others were on Blackwater near Brownsville.

In 1839 Judge W. B. Napton settled at Elk Hill, T. C. Duggins on Edmondson's creek. Henry and Tillman Weeden settled on Cow creek, where Henry built a mill about 1843.

#### CHAPTER VI.

#### EARLY HISTORICAL EVENTS.

The circuit court was the first court ever held in the county, and was convened at old Jefferson, February 5, 1821. Hon. David Todd was judge. and Hamilton R. Gamble, prosecuting attorney; Benjamin Chambers, clerk, and Joseph Goodin, sheriff. The following attorneys were in attendance: Hamilton R. Gamble, Cyrus Edwards, George Thompkins, John S. Buckey, John F. Ryland, Dabney Carr, Abiel Leonard. Nearly every one of these afterwards became distinguished in his profession, and some of them prominent officials, governors, judges, etc. Of course, there were no cases to be tried, because it was the first term of circuit court ever held in the county. The grand jury was empanelled, however, of which Drury Pulliam was foreman, the other members being Abram Garrett, Bartholomew Guinn, Jonathan English, William McKissick, Joseph Robinson, Osea Hampton, Alexander Goodin, Jacob Ish, John Land, Peter Huff, William Hayes, George Baxter, William Ramsey, John Colvin, John Jackson, John Sutton, Almond Guinn, Baker Martin, William D. Hampton, Jacob Wilhelm, Jeremiah Odell and David Warren, twenty-three in all, and it is recorded that after being out some time, they returned and reported to the court that they had no indictments to present, and they were therefore discharged. The court thereupon adjourned until the next regular term.

At the June term, 1821, there was some business to transact. The grand jury, of which Joseph Robinson was foreman, found an indictment against Rev. Peyton Nowlin for usurpation of the office of justice of the peace, and against three women for assault and battery, and against James Milsap and James Goodin for assault and an affray, and also against Jeremiah Odell for an affray. Two civil suits were begun, Sannel Wall against Jacob Ish for debt, and one of the same character of Oldeman & Company against Sterling Nuckolls. Court was in session two days, when it adjourned to the next regular term.

At the October term of that year, the parties indicted at the June term were tried, and the first criminal conviction in the county was that of a woman, Sara Shockley, found guilty of assault and battery, and was fined three dollars. Her sister-in-law, Rebeckah Shockley, got her case continued,

and the case against Jane Day was dismissed. The jury that tried and convicted Miss Shockley was composed of John Jackson, Jacob Wilhelm, Robert Davis, William McKissick, William Hughes, Harrison Vaughan, Elijah Guinn. Edwin Hix, John Copeland, John Brummett, Almond Guinn and William A, Guinn.

Rev. Peyton Nowlin was tried on the charge of usurpation of office, and acquitted. James Millsap plead guilty of being concerned in an affray, and was fined three dollars. Ben Goodin, indicted with Millsap, entered a defence, was tried, convicted, and was fined five dollars. Jeremiah Odell plead guilty of being concerned in an affray and was fined five dollars. John B. Wall was fined five dollars for an affray in one case, and acquitted in another.

In civil matters, Samuel Wall obtained a judgment against Jacob Ish for the sum of fifteen dollars, and the case of Holdeman & Company against Sterling Nuckolls was dismissed. The other cases disposed of were David Warren against Ira A. Emmons, Joseph Hazelitt against George Tennile, Ira Emmons against George C. Hart, and Simon Leland against George C. Hart and George Tennille. This is about all the records show of the proceedings of these early times.

At the March term, 1824, Abiel Leonard presented a commission from the governor, appointing him to the office of prosecuting attorney in the place of Hamilton R. Gamble, who had resigned.

At this term, a singular suit was begun. Jack, a slave, brought suit against William Chick, Sr., and William Chick, Jr., and Robert Wallace for damages for assault and battery and for false imprisonment. Jack, through his attorney, Abiel Leonard, asked leave to prosecute his suit as a pauper, which was granted, and the Chicks, defendants, were especially cautioned by Judge Todd, he making an order of record that they should permit Jack, plaintiff in the case, "to have a reasonable liberty of attending and consulting his counsel and this court, when occasion may require, and that he be not taken out of the jurisdiction of this court, or subjected to any severity by reason of his application herein to sue for his freedom."

"Before the next term of court, at which the case was to be tried, the Chicks released Jack, and he dismissed his suit against them upon their agreeing to pay the costs, which they afterwards did in open court."

The foregoing paragraph in reference to the result of the suit of Jack for his freedom is not a fair statement of the record in the case as it appears, there being nothing to show that the Chicks released Jack or any thing of that sort, and the facts of the case were probably that Judge Todd, after considering the subject during vacation, arrived at the conclusion that his action in the

premises was altogether ill-considered, reaching the proper conclusion that a slave had no right to bring a suit, no standing in a court of justice whatever in this state. At any rate, this was declared to be the law years afterwards by the highest courts in the land. Doubtless, young Mr. A. Leonard, who had but shortly before arrived in this state from Vermont, took a different view of the slavery question than that which was prevalent at that time in this state, and allowed himself to be persuaded into a false position, that of bringing a suit for a negro slave, the fact being that no slave had a right to bring a suit of any sort whatever to test his freedom or any other matter.

Negro slavery was not a creation of law, and as a matter of history there was never any statute law creating slavery in this or any other state. Negroes became slaves and property by custom—long usage. The savage negroes were captured in Africa and brought to the United States, mainly by the seafaring and ship-owning men of New England, and sold by them as slave property, just as wild horses and other animals, and became slaves by custom and long usage, both in the northern and southern states. Laws were made to regulate slavery, but the condition itself was not created by law, and not being created by law slavery was not abolished by proclamation, for the negroes had all practically become free before the proclamation declaring their freedom was issued by the President of the United States. situation at that time was inconsistent with the condition of slavery. master had ceased to have any control over the slave, and he was free without law or proclamation. This subject of negro slavery in its legal aspect afterwards came to a final determination in the supreme court of the United States in the year 1857, in a case reaching that court from Missouri, where Chief Justice Tancy thus expressed the opinion of the court on negroes and slavery, saying in the Dred Scott case:

"They had for more than a quarter of a century before been regarded as beings of an inferior order, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in social or political relations; and so far inferior that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect; and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit."

While most slave holders regarded the institution as an evil, there seemed to have been no practical way of getting rid of it except the one finally adopted to go to war about it, everybody realizing that war would put an end to the institution, at least in this section. In 1861 slaves had already become very uncertain property. A man was liable to get up any morning and find that his slaves had fled to Kansas or Iowa.

But the North was responsible for negro slavery equally with the South.

The people of the northern states got rid of it first because negro slavery was not profitable in that climate, while an opposite and altogether different condition prevailed in the South, where negro slaves were healthy, profitable and well satisfied, raising cotton in a climate that was suitable for them.

The first and second terms of the court were held in a log house not completely chinked or pointed. The grand jury is said to have deliberated at the first term in the kitchen of a dwelling house near by, being in session for an hour or two, and at the next term the grand jury transacted its business under the shade of a tree in the open.

## EVENTS FROM 1822 TO 1832.

In 1822 the first murder was perpetrated in the county, and was long remembered by the people, the circumstances being as follows:

The time of the tragedy was August 12th of the year named. The locality was at the ford of Cow creek, at the lower edge of the grove, on the Lexington road. There stood a large elm tree on the spot, and under it there lay down to sleep, on the evening in question, an old Frenchman named Jean Estelquay, alias Jean Sterkey, alias John Starkley. He had been a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and had been granted a pension. He lived in Lafayette, or some other of the western counties, and had made a journey on foot to Boonville, the government agency, to procure his pension money.

A scoundrel, named Andrew Turpin, described as a villainous-looking fellow, with his nose pierced like an Indian (he had probably belonged to an Indian tribe at one time), also a Frenchman, was in Boonville, saw the old veteran get his money, and followed him all day, seeking an opportunity to kill and rob him. This opportunity presented itself when the old soldier lay down to pass the night under the famous big elm. Turpin had no weapons, and so he fashioned a lance, or spear, and with this killed the unfortunate Starkley, as he lay with his blankets around him, unconscious of any danger whatsoever. After robbing his victim, Turpin fled. The next day the body was found by some travelers on their way east from Lexington. An inquest conducted by Esquire Bartholomew Guinn was held, and the body buried at the foot of the big elm.

Turpin was apprehended, and at the next term of the circuit court (in November) was indicted for murder. He was confined in an outbuilding at Jefferson, and one night in December pretended to have frozen his feet very badly. The sheriff thereupon allowed him a good many liberties, and he was not slow to avail himself of his advantages and soon made his escape.

He was afterwards heard of in Ray county, and a capias was sent up to the sheriff of that county, but that official failed to arrest him, and soon afterwards he went west and, it is said, joined a band of Indians.

Some time after the murder and burial of poor Starkley, a laughable incident occurred under the same big elm. Another Frenchman traveling alone, overtaken by night, lay down to sleep just where his fellow-countryman had laid down and taken his last long sleep two years before. The last traveler was unconscious of what had happened, however, and slept serenely. The locality was said to be haunted, and the superstitious people of the neighborhood regarded it with something of dread and fear. A horseman living in the neighborhood came riding along. His horse, frightened at the object prone on the ground, started back in alarm. The Frenchman was awakened by the noise made by the horse, and started up, with his blanket around him, and hailing the horseman in broken English, or perhaps broken French, began making certain inquiries. This was enough for the horseman. He turned his horse about and hastily galloped away. Stopping at the first house he came to, he told the inmates that he had seen the ghost of John Starkley, the murdered Frenchman. "I am sure of it," he asserted, "for he stood up, with his shroud around him, and spoke to me in broken French."

After 1822, the country began to assume a more civilized aspect. Farms began springing up in every direction and the two or three little towns in the county were doing a thriving business. Steamboats began ascending the river, landing in Saline county at different ports, and communication with the outside world became more frequent and important.

The first steamboat that ever passed up the Missouri river was one called "The Independence," Capt. John Nelson being in command of her, the first to attempt the navigation of the Missouri river. "The Independence" had been chartered by Col. Elias Rector and others of St. Louis to ascend the Missouri as high as Chariton, two miles above Glasgow. She left St. Louis May 15, 1819, and reached Franklin, in Howard county, on May 28th. Upon the arrival of the boat at Franklin, a public dinner was given the passengers and officers, and a public meeting was held, of which Asa Morgan was president and Dr. N. Hutchinson was vice-president. She was joyfully met by the inhabitants of Franklin and saluted with the firing of a cannon, which was returned by the steamboat.

The grand important fact was now ascertained that steamboats could safely navigate the Missouri river. The "Independence" continued her voyage to Chariton and returned to St. Louis in safety. Shortly after this, July 13th, of the same year, two other boats arrived at Franklin belonging to the

Yellowstone expedition carrying troops and provisions for establishing the fort at the mouth of the Yellowstone under command of Major S. H. Long and Major Thomas Biddle; Lieutenants Graham and Swift; Major Ben O'Fallon, Indian agent; and Daugherty, assistant agent and interpreter; Dr. William Baldwin, botanist; Thomas Say, zoologist; Mr. Jessup, geologist; Mr. Seymore, landscape painter; and Mr. Peale, assistant naturalist. Major Long's boat was called "The Western Engineer," and is said to have had an escape pipe shaped like a serpent, painted black with red mouth and a tongue the color of a live coal. The steam escaped from the month of the serpent, producing a rare effect. Some Indians who were at the Arrow Rock when the boat passed that point gazed on the monster with horror and astonishment, a band of them following it from Arrow Rock to Miami bottom, expecting to see it give out, they said, for it was so short of breath and panted so. This boat was a side-wheeler and proved a great success, ascending the river as far as Council Bluffs.

The name "The Arrow Rock," mentioned in the first instance by Lewis and Clark, 1804, and by nearly every one of the early navigators of the river, is derived from an interesting Indian legend. At this place the river is about three hundred and fifty yards wide running north and south. On the Saline county side there is a high rock bluff. On the eastern bank of the river a band of Indians were encamped in the river bottom. The beautiful daughter of the chieftain was much sought after in marriage by the young men of the tribe. The old chieftain, not wishing to offend any of his tribe, told the young bucks that he would give his daughter in marriage to the one who could stand on the eastern bank of the river and strike with an arrow, shot from a bow, the rock bluff on the western bank. On the day of the contest, that was so full of interest to the parties concerned, the Indian men took their bows and selected the best arrows they could find, and entered the lists for the maiden's hand. One after the other, they attempted the shot, and one after the other, they saw their arrows fall short of the mark and their hopes of winning the coveted prize vanish, amid the rejoicing of those who were to succeed them.

The last Indian to shoot was the one that the maiden loved. He was a tall, straight, supple, bronzed child of the forest. His bow was twice the length of that of any other man in the contest. When the thong of deer sinews was looped over the end of the bow, it seemed as though no man could draw it farther. The arrow was of a straight reed, barbed with a slender flint and headed with a feather from an eagle's wing. The youth smiled to his sweetheart and, stepping to the river's bank, placed his arrow

across the bow. Pointing it at an angle of about forty-five degrees, he drew at the thong until the barb on the arrow touched the center of the quivering bow. The twanging of his bow string announced the beginning of the arrow's flight; it sailed high over the waters of the "Big Muddy" and as it struck the rock bluff on the opposite side of the river, the delighted maiden exclaimed in broken English to her father, "Arrow Rock." From this incident, the place took its name.

The arrival of this steamboat, "The Western Engineer," made an indelible impression on the minds of the pioneers at Arrow Rock and elsewhere along the river. In 1876, when Jerrold Letcher made his tour of inquiry through the county, there were several yet living who still retained a vivid recollection of the event.

The most stirring and interesting event of the year 1824 was the presidential election, the first ever held in the county, the candidates being Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, Henry Clay of Kentucky, William H. Crawford of Georgia, and John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts. Henry Clay carried the county by a majority over all the candidates, and Saline county remained a Whig county for many years afterwards, in fact always except when General Jackson was a candidate. The election precincts and the judges of election were as follows:

Arrow township, at Jones' Mill; judges, William Cooper, Asa Finley and Joseph Huston.

Jefferson township, in the town of Jefferson; judges, Bartholomew Guinn, William M. Chick and William Wolfskill.

Miami township, at the house of George Davis; judges, Notley Thomas, George Davis and William McMahan.

The election was held under the act of December 17, 1822, and the proclamation of Governor John Miller, and came off the first Monday in August. Doubt having arisen as to the legality of the election, the Legislature chose the three electors of state on the 20th of November, 1824. There was a failure to elect by the people or the electoral college, the election being thrown into the House of Representatives, resulting in the election of John Quincy Adams, his election being effected by an alliance with the support of Henry Clay, and upon Mr. Adams' elevation to the presidency, Henry Clay was appointed secretary of state. Immediately the cry arose and the charges made that there had been a "bargain and sale" between Adams and Clay, by the terms of which the former had been made President and the latter the premier of the government, and this combination gave John Randolph the opportunity to say from his seat in Congress that "he had been defeated

horse, foot and dragoon, clean cut up by the combination of Bliffil and Black George. The unheard-of coalition till then of the Puritan and the Blackleg." This insinuation made in the Senate provoked Mr. Clay to challenge Randolph, and they afterwards fought a duel.

In 1825 the Legislature changed the boundaries of the county as they are at the present time, and which will be given elsewhere.

In the presidential contest of 1828, between General Jackson and Mr. Adams, the General carried Saline county and the state of Missouri, but John Miller, an Adams man, was elected governor of state without opposition. Gen. Thomas A. Smith, Doctor Sappington, Peyton Nowlin and others were leaders of the Jackson party in this county. The election was held at the following places:

Blackwater township, at the house of Jesse Swope; judges, Reuben E. Gentry, Jesse Swope and Solomon Reavis.

Arrow township, at Jones' mill on Salt Fork; judges, Dr. John Sappington, Joseph Robinson and Wyatt Bingham.

Jefferson township, at Jefferson; judges, Thomas Shackelford, Able Garrett, Sr., and Jacob Ish.

Miami township, at the house of George Davis; judges, William McMahan, Charles Davis and Samuel McReynolds.

In 1831 the county seat was removed from Jefferson to Jonesboro. The first term of circuit court was held there the 27th day of June. The Hon. John F. Ryland had become the judge of the circuit court; Amos Rece, circuit attorney; Benjamin Chambers, clerk.

The next year a case was begun in the circuit court which was of some celebrity in those days. Jim, a slave, was indicted for murder. He was tried four times, each time the jury failing to agree. Jim belonged to Judge Todd, who succeeded Ryland as judge. At the first term of court held by Todd afterwards, Jim presented a pardon from the governor, but the Judge refused to act upon the case in any manner whatever, because of his relation to the prisoner, sending the case to Lafayette county, where Jim was discharged.

The interest in the presidential election this year, 1831, was diminished on account of the excitement over the Blackhawk war. Andrew Jackson and Martin VanBuren were the candidates of the Democratic party, Henry Clay and John Sergeant, of Pennsylvania, being the Whig candidates; the Anti-Masonic party had for its nominees, William Wirt, of Virginia, and Amos Ellnaker, of Pennsylvania. General Jackson was chosen by an overwhelming majority of the electoral college, Henry Clay receiving only forty-nine votes, while Vermont chose Anti-Masonic electors.

The winter of 1830-31 was long remembered as the cold winter. The temperature was unusually low and there was a great snow storm, phenomenal as to magnitude and extraordinary as to character for this latitude and locality. Snow began to fall on Christmas day, and fell continuously until New Year's. It reached the extraordinary depth of four feet on an average, and in many cases well authenticated statements are to the effect that it drifted up to the roof of the cabins. The snow did not disappear until in March. The wind continued in the north and northwest for six weeks, never shifting or ceasing for a moment during that time. On the 13th of February, at noon, there was a total eclipse of the sun, and immediately thereafter a gradual thaw set in, which lasted until the snow melted away. The weather was intensely cold from January until the time of the eclipse. Game of every kind perished in the woods, as did the stock of the settlers that was not well cared for. It is said that the settlers even kept their dogs in the house to prevent them from destroying the famishing and half frozen game.

Snow covered everything. The wells and springs were inaccessible and the people melted snow and used snow-water exclusively, for many days. There was but little, if any, communication with the outside world and many roads remained unbroken for weeks. It was with the greatest difficulty that Doctor Sappington and the other physicians of the county made their visits to the bedsides of their patients.

In 1832 the county was visited by the dreaded pestilence, the Asiatic cholera. The victims were not numerous, but it caused widespread alarm, visiting Arrow Rock and Jefferson, and a few cases in the country, the whole number of deaths being about six, but it was very destructive in St. Louis and other towns in the state.

# THE BLACKHAWK WAR IN 1832.

The proximity of the hostilities of the Black Hawk war in 1832 to the Missouri frontier caused Governor John Miller to adopt precautionary measures to avert the calamities of an invasion which seemed imminent. Therefore, in May, 1832, orders were issued to the generals commanding the Missouri militia to warn the members of their commands, "to keep in readiness a horse, with the necessary equipments, and a rifle, in good order, with an ample supply of ammunition."

The nearness of Saline county to the hostile territory, the familiarity of Black Hawk and the Sacs and Foxes with this county, together with the general dread of Indians and Indian wars, led many settlers to fear a raid

from the hostile savages, and many were the alarms, all of them false, that were raised. At least two companies of men, then belonging to the county militia, kept their powder dry for an emergency. The fear of the people of Indian incursions was not confined to Saline county. From a fear of the Sac and Fox Indians the people gradually grew to be afraid of all Indians. Rumors were prevalent at one time that a general Indian uprising had taken place, in which even the friendly Osages had joined. Levens and Drake's "History of Cooper County," page 169, says:

Some time during the year 1832 the people became terribly alarmed by the report that the Osage Indians were about to attack and massacre all the settlers in this vicinity. This report started first, by some means, at old Luke Williams', on Cole Camp creek. The people became almost wild with excitement. They left their plows in the field, and fled precipitatively in the direction of the other settlements, towards Boonville. Some of them took refuge in a fort at Vincent Walker's, some at Sam Forbes', and others at Collin Stoneman's and Finis Ewing's. Hats and caps, shoes and stockings, pillows, baskets and bonnets might have been seen along the old military road to Boonville, lying scattered about in beautiful confusion all that day and the next, until the excitement had ceased. Fortunately, the scare did not last long, as it was soon ascertained that the alarm was false, and that the Osage Indians had not only not contemplated a raid on the white settlements, but that they had actually become frightened themselves and fled south of the Osage river. But the panic was complete and exceedingly frightful while it lasted.

A fellow named Mike Chism lived near the Bidstrup place. Mike had a wife and two children. They were already preparing for flight. Mike's wife was on horseback and had one child in her lap and one behind her, and Mike was on foot. At this moment, a horseman came galloping up in great trepidation and informed the little family that the Indians were coming by the thousands and that they were already this side of Flat creek. On receiving this intelligence, Mike, in great terror, said to his wife: "My God! Sally, I can't wait for you any longer!" Suiting his actions to his words, he took to his scraper in such hot haste that at the first frantic jump he made he fell at full length and trembling, on the rocks. But the poor fellow did not take time to rise to his feet again. He scrambled off on all fours into the brush, like some wild animal, leaving his wife and children to take care of themselves as best they could.

In August, 1832, Gen. Stephen Trigg was ordered to take a body of militia and make a scout southwest and west of this county to see if the In-

dians were menacing the county from that quarter. It had been reported that a general attack was to be made on the settlements of Saline, Lafayette, Cooper and the other counties adjoining. Saline county was called upon for a company and promptly responded. Her quota was raised in three days. It consisted of forty rangers or mounted riflemen. Each man furnished his own horse, arms, accoutrements and rations. Capt. Henry Beeknell, who had formerly owned and operated the ferry at Arrow Rock, was chosen captain; Jacob Nave was first lieutenant; Ben E. Cooper, second lieutenant; Jackson Smiley, orderly sergeant. Unfortunately it is impossible to obtain the names of all the members of the company, but some of them were William J. Wolfskill, William Pruntin, Ephraim McClain, Henry Nave and Ephraim Prigmore.

The command started some time in the month of August and there was "mounting in hot haste." Considerable marching was done. The expedition went up the Lamine and the Blackwater to their respective sources. It passed out by Knob Noster, in Johnson county, crossed the Osage at a point just below Little Tebo, near where Warsaw now stands. Here a detachment was sent back for provisions and orders. Supplies were soon received and orders obtained to complete the scout—that is, to canvass the country thoroughly and, if no hostile Indians were found, to return. Several bands of Kickapoos were encountered, undoubtedly on their way to join Black Hawk. as they were well armed and bore other indications of being on the warpath. These were turned back without a fight and made to understand that it would not be healthy for them if they were caught out on the same business again. The camps of the Osages were visited, and the occupants found to be attending to their own legitimate business and entirely friendly. Lewis Rogers, their chief, assured General Trigg of his fealty to the whites and lovalty to their interests. Very soon the command returned to Saline county and joined the main army at Jonesboro. The Saline company was absent from the county just twenty-one days. When it returned to Jonesboro it was disbanded.

General Trigg is described by some of the men who were on this expedition as "a mighty peart man, and a good judge of Indians." Being struck with the fine appearance of the Saline county company, the General chose it for his escort or body-guard.

Captain Becknell had been a soldier in the war of 1812 and had seen considerable service. He was also well versed in Indian warfare and fighting, and would have made a good record with his company if he had had opportunity. He was not of a religious turn of mind at all. Many a settler re-

members how volubly and with what wonderful force and power he could swear. He was a rough-and-tumble fighter of no mean ability and, as we hereafter show, was the originator of the Santa Fe trade and the locator of the Santa Fe trail.

#### EARLY MARRIAGES.

The first marriages taking place in the territory now forming Saline county are to be found in the records of Cooper county, which this county formed a part of. The first marriage that occurred for which a certificate was issued and recorded was that of John Tarwater and Ruth Odle. This took place on the 13th of September, 1820, the certificate being in words as follows:

"I, Jacob Ish, justice of the peace within and for Saline county, do hereby certify that on the 13th of September, 1820, I joined John Tarwater and Ruth Odle in matrimony as man and wife.

"JACOB ISH, J. P."

The next certificate was by the same justice, who, on the 27th day of November, 1820, joined Anderson Warren and Sarah J. Wilkerson in matrimony as man and wife.

The same official also reported that on January 14, 1821, he made happy John Job and Polly Clevenger; that January 26, 1821, he performed a similar service for Thomson Wall and Polly Vann.

January 18, 1821, Elijah Guinn "was married to Rebecca McKissick," by Bartholomew Guinn, justice of the peace.

January 25th, of the same year, "Neal Fulton was married to Lucy Harris" by Bartholomew Guinn, justice of the peace.

February 21, 1821, Joseph Burleson and Polly Warren were united in marriage by the foresaid Guinn.

None of these returns specify the place where the marriage service was performed. The following is the first return particular enough to so state: "State of Missouri, Saline county.

"I do certify that I did on the 8th day of March, 1824, join together by marriage Joseph Wilson and Polly Millsap, at the house of Mr. Kinney, in Arrow Rock township, in said county. Certified under my hand, April 10, 1821.

PEYTON NOWLIN, Gospel Minister."

Other early marriages were those of David Warren and Rachel Burleson, by Bartholomew Guinn, justice of the peace, May 3, 1821; on the same date, by the same, Laban Garrett and Rachel Baxter.

May 31, 1821, George Nave and Nancy Jobe, "at the house of William Jobe, her father," by George Tennille, a justice of the county court.

July 5, 1821, James McMahan and Nancy Young, by Levin Green, minister of the gospel.

July 5, 1821, William Ferrell and Elizabeth Clemmons, by Levin Green, minister of the gospel.

January 21. 1822, John Allen and Eliza Stone, by George Tennille, justice of the county court.

January 6, 1822, Julius Emmons, of Lillard (now Lafayette) county, and Thizra Smith, of this county, by Peyton Nowlin, minister of the gospel.

February 28, 1822, Pethnel Foster and Margaret Bones, by Payton Nowlin, minister of the gospel.

August 5, 1822, Robert Patrick and Ann Thomas, by William Mc-Mahan, justice of the peace.

May 30, 1822, John Bogard and Mary Bones, by Rev. Peyton Nowlin.

August 18, 1822, James McKissick and Polly Ann Guinn, by Bartholomew Guinn, justice of the peace.

November 22, 1822, Benjamin Goodin and Sarah Osborn, by Bartholomew Guinn.

December 29, 1822, James Warren and Eleanor Goodin, by Esquire Guinn.

December 17, 1822, William M. Chick and Ann Pulliam, by Ebenezer Rodgers, justice of the peace.

February 23, 1823, Thomas Mann and Mary Jeffries; March 16th, Jesse McMahan and Polly McMahan; July 17th, Hezekiah Copeland and Malinda Guinn, all by William M. Chick, justice of the peace of Jefferson township.

June 28, 1823, Perry G. Buck and Rebecca Thomas, by Rev. Lot Dillingham.

June 3, 1823, Christy Houts and Mary Falls, by Rev. Peyton Nowlin. January 5, 1823, Warren Reavis and Margaret Smeltzer, by Rev. Nowlin.

December 24, 1823, John Nave (Neff) and Elizabeth Kelly, by George Tennille, a justice of the county court. This marriage, according to return, took place "at the dwelling house of Thornton Adams, in the Big bottom."

December 7, 1823, William Harris and Christiana Johnson, by William McMahan, justice of the peace.

Richard P. Shelby and Rebecca L. Mitchell (Williams) were married June 6, 1841.

February 17, 1831, Claiborne F. Jackson, of Howard county, and Jane D. Sappington, of Saline, by Justin Williams, ordained preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church. This was Governor Jackson's first marriage. He afterwards married her sister, Louisa Sappington, and after her death, Mrs. Eliza Pearson, all sisters and daughters of Dr. John Sappington.

January 4, 1826, M. M. Marmaduke, late of Westmoreland county. Virginia, and Lavinia Sappington, daughter of Dr. John Sappington, were married by the Rev. Peyton Nowlin. This marriage took place at Dr. John Sappington's, six miles west of Arrow Rock. The groom was afterwards governor of the state in 1844.

The Rev. Peyton Nowlin, the officiating minister in many of these early marriages, was a Baptist and one of the first ministers, and preached one of the first sermons in the county. He died in the year 1837.

The details of many of these early marriage ceremonies of the pioneers would be interesting, but they are not obtainable. There were no newspapers in those days to publish any events of this character.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The pioneers regarded education as very important, and as early as 1817 they had a school in the big bottom, taught by one John Hurd, and afterwards by William Hampton and Ebenezer Rogers. About the same time Daniel Johnson, Laban Garrett and William Rogers taught in the Edmondson creek settlement. Mr. Garrett contended that he taught the first school that was kept in the county.

Subsequently, near where Concord church now stands, Edwin Mulholland taught a school, and sometime thereafter David Howard and John Robertson had a school on Camp creek. In the Nowlin neighborhood, Josiah Gregg, Jr., and young Peyton Nowlin were among the early teachers.

In 1827 John Pulliam taught a school near William Smith, and John Scott one at Wyatt Bingham's, midway between Salt fork and Blackwater. This latter school in after years was taught by one Pat Morris, who had a wide reputation as a school teacher in his time.

Very soon after settlements were made across Blackwater, schools were organized and taught by Thornton Rucker, David Wooden, Thomas Thorpe and others. These were individual subscription schools and the teachers were usually well educated men—as a rule, much more thoroughly educated than the country school teachers are of late years.

In the early days the school houses were usually built of logs, with punch-

eon floors and seats made in a rude way without backs, and large fireplaces furnished warmth, wood being used for fuel.

The first boarding school in the county was established by John Duggins and his wife, Frances E. Duggins, on the farm afterwards known as the Mose White place, three miles southwest of Marshall. This school was established in 1834 and maintained for ten years, the house being built part of logs and part of frame, the lumber being hauled from Chambers' mill over in the Big bottom. As the number of pupils increased, so did the size of Mr. Duggins' mansion and school house. Among the pupils who attended this school were Paris, Pleasant and Jane Walker, Royal and Dr. Anderson Brown, Samuel and Mary Miller, John Wall, Thomas W. Gaines, Liberty Green, David, Rebecca and Mary Vanmeter, Georgia Bruce, Mrs. Saufley (then Miss Brown), Elizabeth and Edwin Oliver, Mary and Wallace Finley, Samuel, Joseph and Ezekial Scott, David and Marshall Durrett, Miss Susan Bates, of Virginia, and Miss Mary Howard, of Tennessee.

The Rev. Dr. Yantis' school at Brownsville, now Sweet Springs, was the next high school in the county, after Mr. and Mrs. Duggins'. Doctor Yantis' school was begun in 1848 and was a first class institution, one of the best, if not the very best, in western Missouri, but by the middle of the last century ample educational facilities were established in the county, although the school houses were somewhat farther apart than they are at the present day. There was a good female seminary at Arrow Rock at that time, affording good opportunities for young ladies to acquire a finished education, but they usually married before acquiring a thorough schooling.

The early records of the common schools were lost during the Civil war, and were very imperfectly kept for some years thereafter and no authentic account of the first establishment of the common schools can be given.

There were many private tutors in families in different parts of the county, and had been since the early settlement of the county, and there was no excuse for ignorance or illiteracy in this county at any time since it was occupied by white people.

FIRST CONTRACT WITH SCHOOL TEACHER RECORDED.

"August Term, 1837, County Court.

"This day came William A. Gwinn, Peter Huff and Isaiah Huff, trustees of the third division of Jefferson school district, and made their report, showing the number of children entitled to the benefit of the school fund in said division, which report is received, and is in the following words, to-wit:

Wednesday, August 9, 1837. We, the trustees of the third district of the Jefferson school district, pursuant to an agreement, met, and chose Peter Huff chairman, and proceeded to business, and in the exercise of our duty, chose John W. McMahan to teach a school for the term of six months, to commence the 11th day of this inst., in consideration of which we bind ourselves to pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said McMahan the sum of one hundred and ten dollars, lawful money, at the expiration of said term, in consideration of which said McMahan obligates himself to teach orthography, reading, writing, common arithmetic, English grammar and geography, to the best of his skill. The number of children is as follows, viz: W. A. Gwinn, three; E. Gwinn, two; P. Huff, five; Isaiah Huff, five; J. Copeland, one; John Copeland, six; E. Copeland, four; amounting in all to twenty-six scholars."

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE SANTA FE TRADE AND THE SANTA FE TRAIL.

Although the Santa Fe trade did not originate in Saline county, yet it did originate at Franklin, Howard county, and very soon afterwards entered this county at Arrow Rock, where the Santa Fe trail crossed the river; therefore, it becomes a very important part of the early history of Saline county, many of her citizens being engaged in the trade soon after it commenced.

To Capt. William Becknell, of Howard county, belongs the honor of being the founder of the Santa Fe trade and the father of the Santa Fe trail.

One James Pursley, an Indian trader from St. Louis, visited Santa Fe in 1805, but he never returned. Gen. Zebulon Pike was sent out to explore the region about New Mexico in 1806, but he was taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and subsequently released, but he did not return to Missouri.

The Santa Fe trade originated at Franklin in 1821, that town then being the most important place west of St. Louis. Becknell was the first man to take wagons over the route. In the *Missouri Intelligencer*, of Franklin, June 10, 1821, he had an advertisement for seventy-five men to go west to trade for horses and mules. They rendezvoused at the home of Ezekiel Williams on August 4th, and crossed the river at Arrow Rock, September 21, 1821.

On the second trip, Becknell left Arrow Rock on the 22nd of May, 1822, with twenty-one men and three wagons. Becknell was joined by Heath on the Arkansas.

In 1823 a company of traders under Colonel Cooper left the vicinity of Franklin on May 6th, each having two packs and two hundred dollars' worth of goods. They returned in October with jacks, jenneys and mules, and four hundred head of other live stock and some furs.

In 1824 the expedition organized at Franklin to rendezvous at Mt. Vernon (afterwards changed to Lexington). A. LeGrand was elected captain. Col. M. M. Marmaduke was one of this party, and also Augustus Storrs, the latter being appointed consul at Santa Fe the next year. This company had eightyone men, one hundred and fifty-six horses and mules, twenty-five wagons and about thirty thousand dollars' worth of merchandise, and was the first expedition to use wagons extensively. They arrived at Santa Fe on the 28th day of July, and met with a very successful and profitable trade. Returning, they

reached Franklin. September 24th, bringing back one hundred and eighty thousand dollars of gold and silver coin, and ten thousand dollars in furs. This was one of the most profitable ventures in the history of the Santa Fe trade. Colonel Marmaduke remained all winter at Santa Fe, returning home the following spring.

Col. Braxton Cooper went out again in the fall of 1824, and lost two men, one by the Osages and another by the Comanches.

The Missouri Intelligencer of April 19, 1825, contains Captain Becknell's account of a trip he made west from Santa Fe to the "Green River," or the Colorado.

In 1827 a caravan of fifty-two wagons, one hundred and twenty-five men, with Ezekiel Williams, captain, A. Storrs and David Workman went out over the Santa Fe trail.

In 1828, May 1st, a party of Santa Fe traders left Franklin with one hundred and fifty men and one hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of goods. September 12th seventy to eighty of them, returning, reached Franklin. The venture was profitable, but lost two men killed by Indians, Monroe and McNees. These two men, Monroe and McNees, were killed at the crossing of a small stream about the edge of New Mexico, which has ever since been called McNees' creek. They were killed by Indians in the day time very suddenly, while lying down by the side of the road, probably asleep, they having ridden on ahead of the train some distance. A party of mounted Indians rushed on them suddenly, killing them before they could get up and stampeding their horses.

In 1830 a Santa Fe party left Franklin May 2d, with one hundred and twenty men and sixty wagons. They returned in October, having made good profit.

A considerable number of citizens of this county joined these caravans after they had crossed the river at Arrow Rock, to engage in the Santa Fe trade also, Colonel Marmaduke making at least four trips, finding the business quite profitable. Besides Marmaduke from this county, there was William and Darwin Sappington, and James W. Smith, son of Gen. T. A. Smith. Their wagons for Santa Fe were loaded at old Jonesboro, where the Sappingtons had a store for some years.

After 1830 the point of outfitting for the Santa Fe trade was transferred to Independence, in Jackson county, and there being no newspaper at Independence at that time, very little record of it was kept for a good many years afterwards.

Prior to 1820 New Mexico had been supplied with goods imported through Vera Cruz, the Spanish port of entry, and enormous prices were charged, calico bringing from two dollars to three dollars a yard. As traffic with the United States was smuggling, prohibited by law, the first caravan met with disaster and the traders were imprisoned until the Mexicans overthrew the sovereignty of Spain. Several events favorable to the trade took place about the time Missouri became a state. In 1819 Spain sold to the United States the territory east of New Orleans, which was then called Florida, and two years afterwards the United States took possession of it.

In 1821 the Mexican revolution under Iturbide was successful, and the next year the empire of Mexico was established. The Indian trade had proved profitable and the Mexicans used the same class of goods, and so the trade with Santa Fe at once sprung up.

This Santa Fe trail, crossing the river at Arrow Rock, followed the old Osage trace across the county in a direct route to Grand Pass until after the location of the county seat at Marshall, in 1839, when it was changed to pass through Marshall.

#### OTHER PUBLIC ROADS AND HIGHWAYS.

For many years much of the time of the Legislature of the territory and state was occupied in passing acts to authorize state roads, and for that reason the matter of establishing and opening roads was conferred by general law on the county courts in the various counties.

But for many years after the organization of this county the public roads were located, marked out and opened under special acts of the Legislature, and were called "state roads." These state roads were opened under the supervision of commissioners appointed by the governor, who selected a surveyor to survey and mark out the road. Nearly all of these original roads have long since been vacated or changed.

And after the control of the public roads was conferred on the county courts, a general statute was passed authorizing a change in the public roads in any case where the owner of the land on which the road was located desired to fence and cultivate the same; it might be changed by the county courts, on petition for that purpose, to the congressional lines. This statute resulted in almost every one of the old state roads being changed and put on other ground. Originally the roads were direct from one place to another on the most favorable and suitable route. Now, however, they follow all the right angles created by the rectangular surveys as originally made.

Under the special laws creating state roads, there were at least two main state roads established, marked out and opened through Saline county. One from Boonville, west through Arrow Rock and Marshall, on to Lexington and Independence, a sixty-foot-wide road. This was a mail route over which a line of daily four-horse stages was operated for many years previously and up to the beginning of the Civil war, from St. Louis through Jefferson City to Independence. This stage route was usually well equipped with large, roomy and comfortable coaches, and good teams of four horses each that were changed every eight or ten miles at stage stands along the route. When the weather and roads were good, travel by these stages was quite comfortable and expeditious, but decidedly otherwise in winter, when cold and rough.

There was also a state road through the southern part of the county, from Boonville through Warrensburg to Independence, following the divide between Blackwater and Heath's creek. But this road was never traveled very much by movers, at least, the main travel being on the road near the river. There were other state roads in the county, but they were nearly all disregarded when the matter of roads was turned over to the county courts.

There was a great throng of emmigrants through Saline county to California on the river road in 1849 and 1850. In the early spring of that year, the covered wagons of these immigrants were hardly ever out of sight at Arrow Rock.

### CHAPTER VIII.

## EVENTS FROM 1834 TO 1840.

The winter of 1834 and 1835 was very severe, the intense cold being long remembered. Cattle had their horns frozen off and, in some instances, their feet. Hogs and fowls perished in great numbers, and there was great damage done to the peach trees and other fruit trees. It was probably the most severe winter ever experienced by the early settlers of this county.

The most notable event of 1836 was the presidential election, the candidates being Martin VanBuren and Richard M. Johnson, of the Democratic party; William Henry Harrison and Francis Granger, of the Whig party, and Hugh L. White, of Tennessee, of the Independent, the latter being the brother-in-law of Gen, Thomas A. Smith, General Smith having married his sister. Dr. John Sappington was one of the Democratic electors, and his sonin-law, Claiborne F. Jackson, then a resident of Arrow Rock and a rising politician and a promising young canvasser, took an active part as a stump speaker for the Democratic party. The vote of Saline county was, Van-Buren, 178; White, 125; Harrison, 50. The vote of the state was, Van-Buren, 10,995; Harrison, 7,337; White, 3,256. The election resulted in the choice of VanBuren by the electoral college, he receiving one hundred and seventy votes, seventy-three for Harrison and twenty-six for White. South Carolina cast her vote for W. P. Mangum, of North Carolina, Massachusettes gave her fourteen votes to her favorite son, Daniel Webster. There was no choice of Vice-President by the electoral college, no candidate receiving a majority of all the votes. The Senate was called upon to elect, and that body, being largely Democratic, chose Col. R. M. Johnson, who killed Tecumseh.

Cholera appeared again in the county this year, occasioning some excitement, but there were only a few victims. Travel to St. Louis, though, was entirely cut off and all intercourse suspended with infected places.

In this year, 1837, Colonel Gentry's regiment of volunteers left the state to take part in the Seminole war in Florida. This Seminole war was the most serious one the government ever had with the Indians, lasting for seven years and requiring the whole power of the United States to overcome them. There were a few of Saline county citizens from the Big bottom who volunteered for this war, joining Capt. Congreve Jackson's company from Howard county, which was one of the best companies in Gentry's regiment.

At the battle of Okechobee, December 25, 1837, Colonel Gentry and a number of his men were killed amidst the canebrakes in the Florida swamps. Col. James Chiles, of Jackson county, Missouri, was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment and in the midst of the fight when Colonel Gentry was killed. Colonel Chiles told the author of this book, years afterwards, that Gentry was killed in the midst of the battle, and the men falling in every direction around him, while there was not an Indian to be seen, and on being asked how he felt at that time, he said he never wanted to get away from a place as bad in his life. The Indians were entirely hidden from view by the dense canebrakes. Colonel Chiles became distinguished in command of the Missouri troops in the war against the Mormons the next year.

At that time several settlements of Mormons had congregated in the western part of the state, and the people determined to drive them out, and did so in what was called the Mormon war. A company of men from Saline county, under Captain Wolfskill, took an active part in this war against the Mormons. The members of this company were all well mounted and armed, and at the end of the campaign against the Mormons the latter were driven out of the state, taking refuge for a while in the state of Illinois, and eventually in the valley of the Great Salt lake in Utah.

### ESTABLISHMENT OF A PERMANENT COUNTY SEAT.

In 1839 the county seat was removed from Jonesboro, where it had been for eight years past, to Arrow Rock, and from thence it was removed to Marshall, the permanent county seat.

February 5, 1839, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the removal of the county seat of Saline county to the center of the county, or as near thereto as practicable, naming five commissioners to fix the site for the new county seat. These commissioners were Hugh Barnett, of Lafayette, Amos Horne, of Johnson, Joseph Dixon and George McKinney, of Carroll, and Caton Usher, of Chariton. The commissioners met on Thursday, April 11th, at the home of David Bailey, and on the 13th made the following report:

## COMMISSIONERS' REPORT.

"To the Honorable Circuit Court of Saline County, Missouri:

"In obedience to an act of the General Assembly, approved February 8, 1839, we, Hugh Barnett, of Lafayette county; Amos Horne, of Johnson county; Caton Usher, of Chariton county, and George McKinney, of Carroll

county, met at the house of David Bailey, in Saline county, Missouri, on Thursday, the 11th day of April, 1839, for the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of said act of the Assembly, and after learning the reasons why Joseph Dixon, of Carroll county, did not appear, we proceed to appoint, in lieu of Joseph Dixon, James Lucas, of said county of Carroll, and after being duly sworn, according to the act of the Assembly, we did proceed to ascertain, as near as possible, or practicable, the center of the county of Saline, according to a map of the said county, furnished us by the register of the land office, at Favette, Missouri, which we deemed to be in the center of section 10, in township 50, range 21, and not finding it to be a suitable place for the location of a county seat, we proceeded to examine the lands generally around the center of section 10, as aforesaid, and found, as we deemed to be the most suitable place nearest the said center of section 10 to be upon the lands of Jeremiah Odell, in section 15, in township 50, and range 21. Whereupon, the said Jeremiah Odell agreed to give, or donate, to the county of Saline, for the purpose of locating thereupon the permanent seat of justice for Saline county, sixty-five acres, to be taken from the north end of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 15, as above described; and upon examining the title papers exhibited, and being satisfied that the said Odell's title was good, we have located the permanent seat of justice for Saline county, according to the act of Assembly aforesaid, upon the sixty-five acres of land, to be taken from, as above stated, the north end of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 15, and in township 50, and off of range 21, donated by Jeremiah Odell, and have received from him a deed of general warranty for the said sixty-five acres of land, which is herewith respectfully submitted." (Signed by the five commissioners serving, April 13, 1839.)

This report of the commissioners was approved by the Hon. William Scott, at that time a judge of this circuit, July 18, 1839. The Hon. William Scott was afterwards for many years a very distinguished judge of the supreme court. Two men, by their attorney, the Hon. David Todd, offered a remonstrance against the confirmation of the report, but their objections were disregarded, being considered trivial, and so the report was approved by the circuit judge. The judge then appointed Cornelius Davis to superintend the survey and platting of the town and sell the lots. The commissioner was ordered to advertise the sale of the lots in the *Boone's Lick Democrat*, the Howard county paper, which he did, naming September 23d, following, the date for said sale. Notice of the sale as it appeared in the *Boone's Lick Democrat* gave a very flattering description of the town site and the surrounding country, commending it to the business men as a desirable point at which to

locate. One hundred lots were ordered to be sold, and the sale came off as advertised, Thomas M. Davis acting as auctioneer and Horatio S. Chammers was clerk. The first lot, number one, in block four, was sold to William Miller for fifteen dollars. The second, lot eight, in block four, to William Hook for ten dollars. The third lot, number two, in block seven, to Clement Craig for nineteen dollars. The highest price lot was sold to Asa Finley for one hundred and thirty-six dollars, but Governor Marmaduke paid one hundred and eighty-five for lot three, in block nine, and William Lewis paid one hundred and eighty-two for lot two, in block twenty, being lots fronting on the public square.

The judge of the court ordered an election to be held August 5th, for the purpose of allowing the voters of the county to select a temporary seat of government for the county. At the election, Arrow Rock was chosen by the voters, and the county seat was moved there about the middle of August, 1839. Arrow Rock remained the county seat for only a few months until it was removed permanently to Marshall, which has remained the county seat ever since.

The first term of county court in Arrow Rock was held November 11, 1839. Gilmore Hayes and William A. Wilson were the justices present. The first term of the circuit court was held there in November, 1839, William Scott being judge; John A. Trigg, clerk, and David S. Wilson, sheriff. The house occupied by the courts belonged to Benjamin Huston.

At the session of the court in August, 1840, the new county seat was occupied by the court. The court made an order that the county seat should be called Marshall in honor of John Marshall, late chief justice of the United States.

At the November term of the court, the commissioner of the county seat was required and authorized to give notice in the *Boone's Lick Democrat* that sealed proposals would be received by him for the building of a court house in accordance with the plan submitted by Henry Hook, said plan ordered to be filed.

At the same term of court, it was ordered that the sum of twelve thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated for the building of the court house, and in addition thereto, any amount of money, which might be donated by patriotic citizens for that purpose.

At the February term, 1840, the contract for building the court house was awarded to William Hook for the sum of nine thousand dollars, payable in three installments, the building to be completed by November 1, 1841. There was one other bid, which amounted to eleven thousand, seven hundred

and forty-eight dollars and forty cents. The plan called for a court house of brick, forty-five by forty feet, on a stone foundation, two stories high, the roof to be sufficiently strong to support a cupola, well sheeted and shingled, two staircases to connect the lower and upper floors, to be painted and finished in good style, in a neat and workmanlike manner and with good material.

The house built at that time stood until the Civil war, being burned in the year 1864.

#### EARLY RECORDS.

There was nothing very remarkable or peculiar about the early records of Saline county. The first deed to real estate was dated 14th day of January, 1821, it being a deed to a New Madrid claim on the river in the northern part of the county. The next deed recorded was made by Taylor Berry and Fanny Berry, his wife, to Gen. Thomas A. Smith for a New Madrid claim, also, of six hundred and forty acres. The grantor in this deed, Taylor Berry, was a distinguished citizen and a leading man of Franklin, Howard county, and a lawyer of prominence. He and another lawyer, Abiel Leonard of that place, had a difficulty in the court of the justice of the peace, where Berry struck Leonard with a cowhide. For this offense, he was challenged by Leonard, and a duel arranged to be fought several months afterwards on an island in the Mississippi river, opposite the line between Missouri and Arkansas, called Wolf island. This duel proved fatal to Mr. Berry, his antagonist, Leonard, escaping without injury. The date of this deed was March 13, 1821.

There were various other conveyances recorded at that time, bonds, for deeds, deeds of trust, chattel mortgages, etc., and a deed of a gift of a slave in the following language:

"Saline County, State of Missouri, "February 28, 1825.

"We, the undersigned, do certify that Anthony Thomas, Sr., did, this morning, about nine o'clock, being indisposed in health, though of sound mind and memory, call on us both to bear testimony to his declaration, which, after calling his youngest son, Anthony C., and his slave, George, before his presence, then (spoke) as follows, to-wit: 'In consequence of Anthony having been afflicted with a scrofulous white swelling, and his liability to further afflictions of the kind, I believe him to be constitutionally debilitated, and have, therefore, thought it expedient (to give him) this boy, George.' He then, taking the slave, George, by the hand, delivered him to the said Anthony, saying: 'Before these witnesses, I give, bequeath and deliver to you, Anthony, my son, for yourself, your heirs and assigns, forever, this slave.

George; but you are not to take full possession of him during your mother's or my lifetime.' In witness of which we have hereto set our hands and seals the day and year above written.

"(L. S.) PERRY G. BUCK.
"(L. S.) JOHN D. THOMAS."

INCIDENTS FROM THE EARLY RECORDS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT HELD AT OLD JONESBORO.

At the November term, 1836, W. B. Napton, who lived at Jefferson City, presented his commission as attorney general, having been appointed by the governor. Under the law at that time, it was the duty of the attorney general to prosecute all state cases in the trial court in the first circuit, of which this county formed a part. It was also his duty to prosecute all state cases in the supreme court.

At the March term, 1837, William Scott, of Cole county, produced his commission as judge of the circuit court, had the same filed and took his seat as such.

At the same term, Dewitt McNutt was admitted to the bar to practice as an attorney, and some years afterwards represented the county in the Legislature.

At the same term, Gen. George R. Smith was admitted to practice as an attorney. He lived at Georgetown, Pettis county, Missouri, and was the man who afterwards founded Sedalia.

Many of the well-known people were engaged in civil suits pending in the courts at that time. One firm, Jackson & Miller, who kept a store at Arrow Rock, had several suits pending as plaintiffs against some defendant, and also the firm of Darwin, Sappington & Company, who had a store at Jonesboro, were plaintiffs in several suits for the collection of debts.

## · CHAPTER IX.

# AFFAIRS FROM 1840 TO THE MEXICAN WAR.

The presidential campaign of 1840 excited general interest throughout the state of Missouri, and in fact all over the United Steates. The Whig party nominated General Harrison as its candidate for President, with John Tyler of Virginia for Vice-President. The Democrats renominated VanBuren and Johnson. The candidacy excited more interest and enthusiasm than any that had ever taken place in the history of the country. There had been a great stringency in the money market, the financial embarrassment occasioning hard times throughout the country. In the Western states there was scarcely any currency at all, and the traffic was reduced to an exchange of commodities between the farmer and the merchants. The laboring men were either out of employment altogether or compelled to work for very low wages, and prices of all produce had fallen to the lowest figures, producing general discontent throughout the western country. Very naturally the people contributed the distressing condition of affairs to the administration of VanBuren of the Democratic party. The Whigs took advantage of this situation, conducting their campaign with great ardor and enthusiasm. Mass conventions of great numbers of people were held, converted into regular political campmeetings in many instances, and remaining in session for several days at a time. The object of both parties seemed to be to carry the election by music and banners. At the time General Harrison was clerk of the court of Hamilton county, Ohio, living in a house of one room built of logs. A Democratic editor visiting the place observed that in addition to the humble style of the General's dwelling, on the outer walls of the log kitchen a coon skin was nailed up in the process of curing. Returning home, this Democratic editor commented facetiously upon these things, sneering at a party whose candidate sought the exalted office of President living in a log cabin, ornamented with a coon's skin, having nothing better to drink than hard cider. Immediately the Whigs took up the statement of the Democratic editor, acknowledging the facts, of which they were justly proud, and the campaign was thereafter known as the "Log Cabin, Coon Skin and Hard Cider Campaign." Monster Whig meetings were held all over the country, at which log cabins of all sizes, live coons and veritable hard cider were displayed. Processions were formed miles in

length, containing every unique feature that could be conceived. Cannons were fired, bells rung, amid all sorts and kinds of fuss and fustian indulged in by the partisans of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too."

To counteract the influence of these great meetings, the Democrats held their great meetings also, which equalled, if they did not surpass, the efforts of the Whigs. Invoking the name and the prestige of General Jackson, who ardently supported Mr. VanBuren, they adopted hickory boughs and chicken cocks as their party emblem and defiantly waved the former and caused the latter to crow exultantly in the faces of their opponents.

In this county, for the first time in its history, the campaign was very exciting. One of the oldest and most prominent citizens, M. M. Marmaduke, was the Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor. He and his friends made extraordinary efforts to carry the county. Meetings were held at Arrow Rock, Miami, Old Jefferson and other points, Claiborne F. Jackson leading in the canvass. The Democratic candidate, Thomas Reynolds, made one speech in the county at Marshall. The Whigs were equally as active and determined as the Democrats. They had the majority of the voters of the county, and they permitted no changes to take place if they could possibly help it. Their organization was very complete and managers very active, carrying the county by the following vote: Harrison and Tyler, three hundred and seventy-five; VanBuren and Johnson, three hundred and twenty-two; leaving fifty-three majority for the Whigs. At the preceding presidential election, the regular Democratic candidate had carried the county by a plurality of forty-three. In this campaign, the Democrats carried the state, however, the governor being elected by seven thousand four hundred and thirteen majority, and the presidential candidate by six thousand, seven hundred and eighty-eight.

On September 21st of this year, the first term of the county court was held in Marshall, the new county seat. Gilmore Hayes and W. A. Wilson were present as justices, John A. Trigg was clerk, and Robert Fields, sheriff.

On the morning of the 9th of February, 1844, Governor Thomas Reynolds committed suicide in the governor's room at Jefferson City by shooting himself in the head with a rifle. Thereupon, M. M. Marmaduke, of this county, became governor. His administration was short comparatively, and the Legislature assembling in November, he sent in his first and only annual message.

In June of this year, 1844, occurred the high water in the Missouri river, in which all the bottoms were overflowed. All the river bottoms in Saline county were overflowed and the people were forced to retreat to higher lands,

the rise exceeding that of all others by at least ten feet. According to R. C. Land, the river was eight or ten miles wide.

In the presidential election of this year, James K. Polk, of Tennessee, and George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, were the Democratic candidates against Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, the nominees of the Whigs. The canvass this year was almost as exciting and conducted with as great an amount of warmth and enthusiasm on either side as it was in the campaign of 1840. The Whigs carried the county by one hundred and forty-five majority. The Democrats, however, carried the state with forty-one thousand three hundred and sixty-nine for Polk, and thirty-one thousand two hundred and fifty-one votes for Clay.

#### MEXICAN. WAR.

Our war with Mexico came on in 1846, the annexation of Texas to the United States being declared as the cause of the war by Mexico. The President of the United States announced that war actually existed between Mexico and the United States and called on the Congress to so declare and provide for the declaration of war and the raising of troops.

At this time the army under General Taylor, in what is now southwestern Texas, was found in a somewhat perilous situation, and General Gaines, then in command at New Orleans, being advised of this fact and believing that an action of the authorities at Washington would be too late to afford relief, requested of the different states lying west of the Mississippi to raise volunteers for the service. Edwards, the governor of this state, promptly responded, calling on Saline county for fifty men. Gen. George W. Lewis, commanding the division of the Missouri militia, appointed May 21st for the meeting of the people for the purpose of raising the requisite number of men by volunteer enlistment if practicable, or by draft if necessary. On the day so appointed, more than the required number volunteered for the war. A company was organized, and John W. Reid, then a lawyer at Marshall, was elected captain, Calvin J. Miller, first lieutenant, and Thomas E. Staples, second lieutenant. At their own expense, the members of this company went down to St. Louis and reported to Col. Robert Campbell for service, but were refused. The government had annulled or disregarded the order of General Gaines and placed him under arrest for issuing it. Mortified at the turn of affairs, the Saline county men came back home. They were joked at by their neighbors for a time, but all this soon passed away.

On the 13th of May Congress passed the requisite law for raising volun-

teers to conduct the war. President Polk called on Governor Edwards for a regiment of volunteers to join the Army of the West, then under command of Col. Stephen W. Kearney, of the First United States Regular Dragoons, in an expedition against Santa Fe and other Mexican possessions belonging to the territory of Mexico and known as New Mexico. Then Governor Edwards called on Saline county for a company of eighty men. The response was as prompt and eager as could have been desired, and some of the best men of Saline county prepared to rally for the conduct of the war. The people assembled at Marshall and a company of one hundred men volunteered for the service. On the 30th of May they elected John W. Reid, captain, by acclamation. There were two candidates for the office of first lieutenant, resulting in the election of C. J. Miller, and for second lieutenant, F. A. Bush was elected. Non-commissioned officers were also elected.

Thursday, June 4th, was named for the day appointed for rendezvousing in Marshall for the purpose of appraising the horses and equipage.

The next morning, June 5, 1846, the company was presented with a handsome flag by the ladies of Marshall, which they promised to return unsullied, or not at all, and, with goodbyes and stirring emotions, the company rode away, with the best wishes for success and fervent prayers for safe return by a great concourse of people, who had assembled to witness the departure. They marched off for Fort Leavenworth, to which point the regiment had been ordered to rendezvous.

The company made its first camp upon the farm of John Lewis near Grand Pass. Lewis and Captain Reid having been particular friends of long standing, and the entire company was treated to a bountiful supper and breakfast and their horses furnished abundant forage, receiving very hospitable treatment and a royal welcome. The following day, June 6th, the company arrived at Dover, Lafayette county, where it was received and welcomed by a public meeting of the citizens of the town and surrounding country. Mr. O'Bannon made an eloquent speech on behalf of the people, to which Captain Reid, who was himself a very gallant and gifted man, responded. The members were also treated to several other speeches in addition to mint juleps in abundance to such an extent that both horses and men were too highly elevated to continue the march, camping for the night near Dover.

On Sunday, June 7th, Liberty, Clay county, was reached, where the company was right generously entertained at supper and breakfast at the hotel, and their horses all fed and cared for at the livery stables. The hospitality received at Liberty might have been attributed to some extent to the fact that Hon. A. W. Doniphan, a prominent and leading citizen of that place,

had declared himself a candidate for colonel of the regiment to which this company expected to be attached.

The next day the company proceeded on its journey and reached Fort Leavenworth on the 9th of June, 1846.

At Fort Leavenworth, before they were mustered into the service of the United States, the men were told if there were any among them who wished to withdraw, now was their time, for after they were sworn and mustered in, desertion would be punished with death. One man, John Miller, withdrew, and M. A. and Oscar Haynic and William Bartlett were rejected.

The following is the role of the company that was mustered in at Fort Leavenworth June 10, 1846, all of whom were from Saline county except seven, who joined at the fort. The company was styled Company D, First Regiment Missouri Mounted Volunteers:

First Sergeant, William P. Hicklin. Second T. E. Staples. Third W. H. M. Lewis. Fourth A. Cain. First Corporal, L. A. McClean. Second James A. Gaines. Third Isaac Hays. Fourth R. P. Hayne. Alder, C. B. Albertson, Jesse. Beatie, William. Brown, Benjamin. Brown, John. Berry, Robert H. Clarkson, Chris. Cowan, Andrew. Campbell, Andrew. Coffey, B. F. Craig, H. H. Dresslar, G. W. Durrett, J. M.

Durrett, B. B.

Dille, Squire. Dille, S. H.

Edwards, T. J.

Edwards, M. B. Ferrill, John. Farris, Warren. Furguson, Isaac. Fizer, Joseph. Gwinn, Bart. Gilmore, C. Garrett, J. M. Garrett, C, K. Green, Alex. Green, W. M. Hays, J. C. Hays, Isaac. Henton, Andrew. Harrison, Daniel. Herkins, J. H. Jackson, Alfred. Jones, John C. Johnston, E. J. Kile, Joseph. Kile, William. Lansdell, William. Lankford, Thomas. Lewis, John A. Lewis, John S.

Lyle, William. Lemon, Scott. Lynch, A. W. Long, J. P. Martin, John. Morris, Mathew. Marshall, Joseph. Moore, H. W. Neff. H. W. Nichols, James. Osburn, W. M. O'Bannon, Thomas H. Obeishon, B. Patterson, George W. Pemberton. Reese, Bradford. Reed, James. Robinson, Jacob. Shannon, J. D.

Steele, James A.

Sheridan, John. Sullivan, William, Strother, William, Stephenson, Charles. Stewart, Alex. Smith. Bart. Smith, Saul F. Smith, Samuel. Smith, Benjamin F. Smith. Fred. Vaughan, J. P. Wheeler, Thomas. Whitson, Lipton. Wall, John. Wallace, R. M. Winkle, Adam. Wilpley, Redman. Wayne, J. T. Waugh, Thomas. Walker, J. P.

The regiment was organized at Fort Leavenworth and designated as First Regiment Missouri Mounted Volunteers, and was composed of eight companies. Company A was from Jackson county, Captain Waldo; Company B, from Lafayette county, Captain Walton; Company C, from Clay county, Captain Moss; Company D from Saline county, Captain Reid\*; Company E, from Franklin county, Captain Stephenson; Company F, from Cole county, Captain Parsons; Company G, from Howard county, Captain Jackson, and Company H, from Callaway county, Captain Rogers. The field officers were elected by these companies, and commissioned afterwards. There were two

\* John W. Reid, captain of Company D, Saline county, was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, June 14, 1820; died suddenly at Lee's Summit, Jackson county, Missouri.

Captain Reid came of patriotic families, and his ancestors fought in the Revolution; one of them founded Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University, Virginia. He grew to manhood at La Porte, Indiana, where he was given a classical education. When but little more than twenty, he moved to Missouri, and lived in Saline county. He first taught school, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar; he practiced with considerable success. His record as a soldier in the Mexican war was famed for gallantry and courage. It was claimed that he was put forward on all occasions to enable him to make a great record; other captains claimed that he was too much favored, and on this account, he was not generally popular in the regiment. He was prominent in the

candidates for the colonelcy of the regiment, A. W. Doniphan, from Clay, and Colonel Price, from Howard. Doniphan was chosen colonel by a nearly unanimous vote, and after a spirited contest between C. F. Ruff and William T. Gilpin for the office of lieutenant-colonel, the former was elected, Gilpin being chosen major of the regiment.

To the First Missouri Mounted Volunteers were afterwards joined Captain Hudson's company, the Laclede Rangers; also two companies of artillery from St. Louis in charge of Captains Weightman and Fisher and under command of Major Clarke, and two companies of infantry under Captains Murphy and Augney. Besides these were Kearney's dragoons; and these commands composed the members of the famed "Doniphan's Expedition."

After a brief period spent in arming, drilling and disciplining the men, the expedition prepared to set out for Santa Fe in New Mexico. Alexander W. Doniphan, who had been elected colonel, was a private in the company from Clay county, an eminent lawyer, and a man who had distinguished himself as a brigadier-general in the campaign of 1838, against the Mormons in the far West, and who had also honorably served his countrymen as a member of the state Legislature and the foremost criminal lawyer then living in the state. During his career as a lawyer in Missouri it is said he defended fifty-six men indicted for murder in the first degree, all of whom were acquitted but two, those two receiving penitentiary sentences.

When the column was on the eve of departure for the distant borders of New Mexico, the people in western Missouri collected in crowds at the fort to bid their sons, brothers and relatives adieu before they launched upon the boundless plains of the West. The ushering of an army upon the bosom of the great prairie, with flags and pennants gaily streaming in the breeze is a sight no less interesting in its nature, and there can be no less solicitude felt for its safety than is manifested at the departure of a fleet for some distant land when, with spreading sails, the vessels launch upon the restless, heaving deep. Before the expedition set out, the patriotic ladies from the adjacent counties

border troubles between Missouri and Kansas prior to the Civil war and commanded the Missouri forces that burned Osawatomie, Kansas territory. In 1860 he was elected to Congress, but the coming of the war caused him to resign. He was appointed a commissioner to adjust claims against the Confederate government, but seems to have done little work in that capacity. He spent a year in the federal military prison at St. Louis, at the end of which time he was released on his parole and agreement to take no further part in the war. In 1865 he located in Kansas City and began the practice of law. He amassed a large estate. He did much for the growth of Kansas City. He was twice married, first, to a Mrs. Flourney, second, to a Miss Magraw, daughter of M. F. Magraw, a pioneer Santa Fe trader of Independence, Missouri.

came to the fort on several occasions on board the steamboats, which were then almost daily arriving and departing, to present their countrymen with flags wrought by their own hands,—at once the token of their regard, and the star bedecked emblem of their country's liberty. On presentation of these flags, the ladies usually delivered addresses, which inspired every heart with courage and nerved every arm for the dangers of the campaign.

Early in September the regiment reached Santa Fe, their objective point, after suffering many hardships. After they had remained in Santa Fe a week or two, Company D with two other companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, were sent against the Navajo Indians, upon which which expedition they set out on the 21st of September, 1846. On this journey, Bart Gwinn, of Saline county, died. After scouting out among the Navajos and eventually forming a treaty of peace with them, Colonel Doniphan collected his forces for the famous march to Chihuahua, December 12, 1846. On this march, they were engaged in two principal battles, the battle of Bracito and the battle of Sacramento, in both of which they acquitted themselves with great credit, so much so that on the connection of the Missouri Volunteers with the army of Taylor, General Taylor was pleased to say in the following general order:

"Headquarters of the Army of Occupation, "Camp near Monterey, April 14, 1847.

"GENERAL ORDER No. 32.

"The commanding general would at the same time announce another signal success won by the gallantry of our troops on the 28th of February, City of Chihuahua. A column of Missouri Volunteers less than a thousand strong, with a light field battery, attacked the Mexican force many times their superior in numbers in an entrenched position, captured its artillery and baggage and defeated it with great loss.

"By Command of Major-General Taylor."

The vast superiority of the Anglo-Saxon race, though only one to four, carried all before them and the battle was decided, though not finished, in an hour after it was begun. The battle of Sacramento was fought on the 28th of February, 1847. After the battle, Doniphan took possession of the city of Chihauhua, the capital of the state, containing a population of twenty-five thousand.

Remaining in Chihuahua two months, on the 24th of April the regiment was ordered home, the news being joyfully received, and the men began their march for Missouri on the 26th of April, 1847, marching down into Mexico to General Wool's headquarters, where they were discharged, their year's

service having expired. Being mustered out and receiving their pay, they marched on to the seaboard, to the mouth of the river Rio Grande, or Brazos island, where they found water transportation to New Orleans. Before the regiment left New Mexico, it received the following very complimentary mention from Brigadier-General Wool, commanding division:

"Headquarters at Buena Vista, "May 22, 1847.

"Special Orders, No. 273.

"The general commanding takes great pleasure in expressing the gratification he has received this afternoon in meeting the Missouri Volunteers. They are about to close their present term of military service, after having rendered, in the course of the arduous duties they have been called upon to perform, a series of highly important services, crowned by decisive and glorious victories. No troops can point to a more brilliant career than those commanded by Colonel Doniphan and none will ever hear of the battles of Bracito and Sacramento without a feeling of admiration for the men who gained them. The state of Missouri has just cause to be proud of the achievements of the men who represented her in the army against Mexico, and she will no doubt receive them on their return with all the joy and satisfaction to which a due appreciation of their merits and services so justly entitle them. In bidding them adieu, the general wishes to Colonel Doniphan, his officers and men, a happy return to their families and homes.

"By command of

"Brigadier-General John E. Wool."

The members of the Saline county company did not all return to their homes at the same time. However, all of the survivors were at home by the 4th of July, 1847, and on that day the returned volunteers were given a grand reception by the people of the county. The place selected was in Walnut Grove, a beautiful, grassy wood on the level ground east of the bridge on the road from Miami to the bottom lands below. The assemblage, including the soldiers and many people from adjoining counties, was very large. The order of the day was as follows: A procession was formed in Miami and regularly marshaled and marched with music and banners to the ground, forming quite an imposing pageant. A magnificent barbecue was served in the old-fashion style at noon day, the meats being cooked in deep pits dug in the ground and served to the multitude on long tables. Col. John Brown, then the representative in the Legislature, presided at the table W. T. Hewitt was the orator of the day, and his address of welcome to the Saline county heroes was replete with eloquence, cordiality and patriotism. After

dinner many congratulatory and patriotic speeches were made and offered and cordially responded to. One of the toasts remembered was "This Barbecue, a Home Harvest Feast for the Brave Boys Who Have Been Reaping Laurels on the Field of Bracito and Sacramento." The celebration was closed with a grand ball in a large warehouse at the foot of Main street in Miami, which was largely attended and participated in by the best people of the country.

## CHAPTER X.

# FROM THE CLOSE OF THE MEXICAN WAR TO 1850.

In accordance with a treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians at their agency in southern Iowa in 1842, they were removed from that state in the fall of 1845 and the spring of 1846 to a reservation for them in Kansas. Those who left in the fall of 1845 were not in charge of the government agent, but came voluntarily down the Grand River to its mouth, and then crossed over to the Saline county side to spend the winter in the bottom nearly opposite Brunswick, waiting for the mild weather of spring to open before removing to their reservation in Kansas. They arrived in the Miami bottom in January, 1846. The band was in the charge of the renowned chief, Keokuk ("the watchful fox"), and young Blackhawk, and other prominent braves. The band numbered about five hundred, men, women and children, or rather braves, squaws, and papooses.

Soon after the arrival of the Indians, the people of the northern part of the county grew indignant and resentful, chiefly because the Indians were destroying the game, and efforts were being made to call out the militia, when unexpectedly Major T. H. Harvey,\* superintendent of Indian affairs, arrived at his home a few miles south of Miami. On learning the state of affairs,

<sup>\*</sup> Major Thomas H. Harvey was superintendent of Indian affairs, appointed by John Tyler, President of the United States, in 1843, the office and headquarters of the superintendent of Indian affairs at that time being St. Louis.

Major Harvey was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, February 22, 1799. Major Harvey's father, Thomas, died when he was quite young, and he being the eldest of a large family of children, a great portion of his time was necessarily taken up in assisting in providing for the wants of his younger brothers and sisters, thereby limiting his own opportunities. He early developed a fine, vigorous constitution and precocity of intellect, and had married twice before he reached the age of twenty-one, being married first just before he reached the age of eighteen. His second wife was formerly Miss Elizabeth S. Edwards, daughter of Richard Edwards, of Northumberland county.

In 1835 Mr. Harvey made a trip west on a prospecting tour, traveling on horseback through Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Being highly pleased with the soil of Saline county, while here he purchased the Aliller tract on Salt fork, afterwards known as "Harvey's Grove," which then embraced four hundred acres, principally timber. He returned the same year to his family in Virginia, and in 1836 moved his wife and children to this county. He afterwards entered two thousand eight hundred acres of adjoining prairie land just north of the first tract, which, taken altogether, constituted one of the finest estates in the county.

he came to Miami and sent messages to the Indian camp, requesting the chiefs and head men to come up and have a talk with him. These chiefs promptly responded, and the council met in the town of Miami. Keokuk and young Blackhawk, with a number of their sub-chiefs, and their interpreter, Joseph Smart, represented the Indians, Major Harvey and a deputation of citizens represented the whites. There was considerable discussion as to the situation on both sides. The Indian chiefs evinced great indisposition to moving at that time of the year, the weather being severe, saying that much suffering must necessarily ensue among their women and children. The matter was at last settled by the philanthropic Major Harvey. He owned a large tract of timbered land on the bottom above Miami, to which the Indians consented to remove their camp, and to remain there until the next spring, and not to trespass upon the lands owned by other whites in the meantime. This arrangement satisfied both parties, and the Indians were soon established in their new quarters.

The Indians left in March for their Kansas reservations, and not long afterwards the great chief, Keokuk, died, it was said of delirium tremens after a protracted debauch. Young Blackhawk had a white woman for one of his wives, it was said, a daughter of a woman who had been captured by the Sacs in early times. This, however, was a mistake. The woman in question was a white woman from a small town in Iowa, who had been forced to leave her home and join the Indians at their camp, at a small town in Van-Buren county, Iowa, becoming the wife of Young Blackhawk, or Pete, as the whites in Iowa called him. These Indians were well acquainted in Saline

Major Harvey represented his county in the Virginia Legislature several times before coming to Missouri. He was elected to the Legislature in this state in 1838, as a Democrat. In 1840 he was chosen state senator, his district comprising the counties of Saline, Pettis and Benton.

President Tyler appointed him superintendent of Indian affairs for the western Indians in 1843, and he was continued in the same position by James K. Polk, President, during his administration, being ultimately superseded during the succeeding administration of President Taylor, and this terminated his official experience.

Major Harvey joined the Methodist Episcopal church while in Virginia, and ever afterwards maintained a Christian standing. When the division in his denomination occurred in 1844, he cast his associations with the Methodist church South, in which he continued fellowship up to the time of his death, February 5, 1852. His health had been for several years considerably impaired by exposure endured on the western plains in discharge of his duties as Indian agent and superintendent, and which laid the foundation of a pulmonary affection that finally terminated his life, dying in the prime of manhood at the meridian of his usefulness. He was a good legislator, a fluent speaker, and one of the most popular men that ever lived in Saline county.

Major Harvey's wife succeeded him to the grave in about a year, dying in January, 1853, and also had been many years a member of the Methodist church South, having a

county and in this part of Missouri generally, having lived here in the long ago and others of the band having visited here during the war of 1812.

In the presidential campaign of 1848, General Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana, was the Whig candidate for President, with Millard Filmore, of New York, for Vice-President. The Democratic candidate was Gen. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, for President, and Gen. William O. Butler, of Kentucky, for Vice-President. There was not much excitement over the campaign in Saline county that year. The Whigs carried the county by a reduced majority, the vote being, Taylor and Filmore, five hundred and twenty-six; Cass and Butler, four hundred and thirty-eight; majority for the Whigs, ninetyeight. Not all the Whigs voted for General Taylor. Some of the returned soldiers did not like him and voted against him. There was a third presidential ticket in the field, that of the Freesoilers, composed of Martin VanBuren, formerly a Democrat, and Charles Francis Adams, but it received no votes outside of the Northern states. The Whigs made great and strenuous efforts to carry Missouri for "Old Rough and Ready", as they called General Taylor, as also they did throughout the United States, and although the Whigs succeeded in electing their nominees, they failed to carry Missouri. The vote was for the Democratic electors, forty thousand and seventy-seven; for the Whig electors, thirty-two thousand six hundred and seventy-one, majority for the Democrats, over seven thousand.

In January of the year 1849 began a series of animated discussions in Congress and the Legislature of the state concerning the question of slavery, and of the power of Congress to legislate over slavery in the territories. Mr. Wilmott, of Pennsylvania, had sometime before introduced into Congress a

religious history similar to that of her husband. Five sons were reared to manhood. T. R. E. Harvey, one of his sons, represented this county in the Legislature in 1872. One of Major Harvey's sons, Theodore L., is yet living in Monett, Missouri. His grandson, T. H. Harvey, an attorney-at-law, is a resident of this city, Marshall; H. W. Harvey, another grandson, lives on a farm near Fairville, Missouri. Other grandchildren live in Kansas City, Missouri, J. G. L. Harvey being county counselor of Jackson county.

Major Harvey had a social, genial nature and was exceedingly popular with his Indian wards. On one occasion he spoke to a chief of his twin sons he had left at home. Soon afterwards, the chief sent the twins a pretty Indian pony as a gift. They also gave the Major wampums, hows and arrows, tomahawks and calumets, to indicate their regard for him. And when Major Harvey lay on his death bed, a band of Indians was hunting in his woodland, and hearing of his illness, asked the privilege of seeing him, but the physicians thought it improper. Then the Indians built a fire and danced around it chanting the death song, and saying, "Major Harvey good man, Major Harvey die," and all these evidences of affection by the Indians were pleasant for his family to know. He died at his home, six miles northwest of Marshall, February 5, 1852, leaving a handsome estate for his family.

proviso in a bill appropriating money to carry on the Mexican war, in words as follows: "That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the republic of Mexico by the United States, by virtue of any treaty that may be negotiated between them, and to the use by the executive of the moneys herein appropriated, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime whereof the party shall first be duly convicted."

While the debate over this question of slavery in the territories was going on in the Missouri Legislature, Hon. C. F. Jackson, of Howard county, introduced a set of resolutions on that subject that created considerable excitement in this state for several years following. The fifth clause in said resolutions took the position "That in the event of the passage of an act of Congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slave-holding states in such measures as may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of Northern fanaticism." Afterwards, when the author of the resolutions had become governor of the state, and the war came on over this question, he adhered to the opinion expressed in the foregoing resolutions, which had passed the Legislature ten or twelve years before, holding the position that this state should co-operate with her sister slave-holding states as to the issues brought on by the war.

# EMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA IN 1849.

In the spring of 1849 a great migration from Saline county to California in search of gold took place, gold having been discovered there the previous fall, and the author can yet recollect the interest and excitement that was occasioned in this county. About one hundred and fifty men left this county that spring for that distant territory, crossing the plains and mountains to the west of us. California was regarded by the people generally as a far-away terra incognita, or unknown region. But as a matter of fact California was settled by the Spaniards long before Missouri was by the Americans, and it is a singular fact that the immense deposits of gold had not been found by the Spaniards long before discovered by the Americans at Sutter's Mill in 1848.

During the spring and summer of 1849, on the main traveled state road up the river on the south side through Saline county, there might be seen almost a continuous caravan of covered wagons moving westward. After reaching the borders of Missouri, and the territory to the west of us, the

emigrants would band together, forming a caravan controlled by a captain, who was at that time elected by vote in order to assure co-operation and mutual protection against the Indians as they traversed the plains and mountain country then almost entirely inhabited by these savages.

The discovery of gold in California soon created a wonderful change in the currency here, and also in the prices of commodities, products of this county and state, particularly of cattle, horses and mules, all of which advanced greatly in value, and the demand for the same being also much accelerated. Although there were cattle in California, and had been for hundreds of years, they were mostly wild and unfit for domestic use, and after the mines were open there was a great demand for work oxen and milk cows, that were largely supplied from this state, large droves of milk cows and oxen were collected and driven out to California and sold there for a handsome profit.

After a while great quantities of gold taken out of the mines in California began to be converted into money and, finding its way into the currency of this county, gave additional acceleration to commerce as well as

adding further enhancement to the value of property.

These Argonauts, gold seekers to California, notwithstanding the lure of the gold, preserved a strong attachment for their native state, Missouri. An interesting incident illustrative of this has been related of a company in California from the eastern part of this county about the confluence of Salt fork and Blackwater, of which the late Dabney Marshall was one. This particular band of gold seekers having reached the auriferous section of that wonderful state, and having worked steadily and energetically and successfully for several months back in the interior of the territory, probably on the American river, the entire party determined to make a visit to the seaport, San Francisco, as a matter of rest and recreation. Reaching there, and having spent several days and nights in viewing the sights of the city, at last they determined to visit the coast to get a view of the grand Pacific ocean, the majority of the party never having had a view of the ocean before that time. The entire party were walking along the beach when the tide was coming in. and the waves running high. The weather being fine and the atmosphere clear, there were many exclamations of the magnificence and grandeur of the view, the sight being novel to all of them. After a while, Dabnev Marshall spoke up, saying, "Yes, gentlemen, it is all very fine and grand, but I would much rather see Blackwater." Dabney had been born and reared and had fished on Blackwater and was unable to appreciate the beauties of the Pacific ocean while so far away from the local attachments of his boyhood.

Some years before this trade with California sprung up, the people of Saline county had begun the improvement of their cattle by the importation of the Durham breed from Kentucky, of later years called Shorthorns, Gen. Thomas A. Smith being among the first owners of thoroughbred cattle in Saline county. Col. John O'Fallon, of St. Louis, who was an intimate friend of General Smith, having served under him in the army, while the General was in command of this western country, had become wealthy by the advancement of real estate in St. Louis and was the owner of an extensive herd of Durham cattle at his farm, then in the suburbs of St. Louis, but now constituting a portion of O'Fallon Park in that city.

In the month of June, 1843, Colonel O'Fallon sent up to General Smith by steamboat a fine Durham bull and two cows as a present. At that period, 1843, Colonel O'Fallon was the owner of the largest and best herd of Durhams in the state, and this present sent up to General Smith doubtless resulted in a very great improvement of his herd of cattle, not only of his own herd, but those in the vicinity. About the same time, or perhaps a year or so before, Col. Thompson Gaines, of Kentucky, brought out a considerable number of thoroughbred Durhams, which were distributed from the farm of his brother-in-law, Gen. William Miller. This herd of Colonel Gaines comprised a dozen or more of fine animals, male and female, which were ultimately distributed over Saline county and, of course, resulted in a much improved class of cattle.

In the year 1843, or 1844, Richard P. Shelby (the uncle of the author of this work, and subsequently father-in-law) received from his father, Gen. James Shelby, of Fayette county, Kentucky, a famous imported Durham bull named "Welby," a large blood-red animal, whose back was as straight as an arrow, that had been imported from England by the Kentucky Importation Company, a company which was at that time extensively engaged in the importation of these high-bred animals, and of which company Gen. James Shelby was a member and a stockholder. The author of this work can well recollect this famous Shorthorn animal. He was kept confined in a stable the greater part of the time, but occasionally would escape to roam over the prairie with utter disregard of fences.

The stock of cattle in Saline county prior to that time was called scrubs. but subsequently became what is known as graded cattle. There were other herds of Durham cattle brought to Saline county about the same period, but of which no account has been preserved for the historian. The stock of cattle at the present time is either graded or thoroughbred throughout the county, there being no scrubs whatever.

#### HEMP CULTURE.

Saline county was a great hemp producing country, this crop requiring the very best land. Between 1840 and 1850 the people of Saline began the extensive culture of hemp. The crop ultimately became the main income, producing crop of the county, its cultivation continuing to increase in acreage and quantity up to the beginning of the Civil war in 1861. Aaron F. Bruce, west of Marshall, was one of the largest hemp growers in the county, usually having several hundred acres. The crop required great and severe labor in its preparation for market, and it ceased to be a favored or a profitable crop after the abolition of negro slavery. None is now raised in Saline county so far as known to the author, while for twenty years previous to the war it was the main and ruling crop of all our agricultural products. The most severe and arduous labor connected with its culture was in the cutting of the hemp and in "breaking" it in the removal of the lint from the stalk. However, about 1850, John Lock Hardeman, one of our most intelligent and extensive hemp farmers, invented a hemp breaking machine, which lessened that labor to a considerable extent, and about the year 1854 an attachment had been added to the McCormick reaper by which hemp was cut by machinery also. The inventor of this attachment to the hemp cutting machine was old Mr. McCormick, the father of the McCormick Brothers, who invented the reaper and established the great manufacturing concern for making these machines in Chicago. During the summer of 1854 (known as the dryest year that ever occurred in the history of Missouri, when there was almost a complete failure of the corn crop) this old Mr. McCormick, who was a Virginian by birth, the inventor of the hemp-cutting attachment, made a visit to Saline county in order to look after the operation of his machines. During this visit, he came to my father's house, he having one of his machines for cutting hemp, and the author yet retains a vivid recollection of the old gentleman who took dinner at our house at that time. It was a season of extreme drought and hot weather, no rain having fallen hardly during the entire summer, and at the dinner table the old gentleman, who was an interesting talker, related an incident of his experience in the forenoon of that day as he was traveling from Pettis county to our house. Stopping at a farm house on the high ridge between Heath's creek and Blackwater, to ask for a drink of water, a negro woman had brought out a pitcher full and a glass in answer to his call, and, handing him the glass, as she poured it full of water, remarked at the same time, that "We sell our drinking water at five cents a glass"; whereupon he said he immediately poured the water on the ground

and, handing the glass back to her, said, "Well, I never paid for a drink of water in my life, and I am not dry enough to do so now", and riding off, he left the negro servant much amazed at his conduct. The old gentleman was a good talker, entertaining us all the while at dinner, appearing to be in the neighborhood of seventy years old.

In the summer of 1849 cholera again made its appearance in this county and was very fatal and destructive. Arrow Rock, Saline City, Cambridge, Miami, and Marshall were all visited by the dreadful scourge, and there were sporadic cases in the country. The country people were afraid to visit the towns and kept away except when it was absolutely necessary for supplies or medical attendance. When they did come to town, they would ride up to the front of a store, call for what they wanted, get it, and ride away as quickly as possible. Mr. Snoddy's was the first case brought to Marshall. He had been to Miami and contracted the disease. Riding into Marshall from his farm, he had to be helped down from his horse, and died in a very short time. Dr. Hicks, a prominent physician of Marshall, attended Mr. Snoddy. In a short time, the Doctor was taken with the disease, suffering apparently very little, underwent no pain, although he felt certain that he would die, and passed away in a brief period. There were six deaths from cholera in the town of Marshall, and about fifty throughout the county.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE DECADE OF THE FIFTIES.

From 1850 to 1860 the county steadily advanced and prospered. With the exception of the year 1854, the seasons were good and propitious and the harvest universally bountiful, prosperity being general and substantial. Thousands of tons of hemp and of bushels of wheat and pounds of tobacco were annually raised and shipped, from the sale of which abundant returns were received. This was true except the year 1854, when a general drought prevailed throughout this part of Missouri, resulting in an almost total failure of the corn crop in Saline county. In the spring of 1855 corn was higher than ever known before, selling readily at one dollar a bushel. The large land owners and slave holders were particularly prosperous from the growing of hemp, which had become the most important crop of the county. Miami and Arrow Rock were the principal shipping points for hemp and other products and were then the most flourishing towns in the county, all the surplus products of the county being shipped by steamboat down the Missouri river.

In the years 1852 and 1853 efforts were made by the people of this county to procure the location of the Missouri Pacific railroad, the construction of which had been begun at St. Louis and which was designed to extend across the state to Kansas City. Many public meetings were held for the purpose of considering the railroad question and the county court, then having authority to subscribe to railroad building, agreed to make an order issuing bonds to a considerable extent in favor of the Pacific Railroad Company when it had completed its road through the county. The people of Saline, Lafayette and Cooper counties expected to have the road from Jefferson City to pass through the counties by way of Boonville and Marshall. But greater inducements were offered for the building of the road on the Southern route through Pettis county, where it was needed much worse than it was here in Saline. So the road was located from Jefferson City to Sedalia on its way to California, where it was eventually built.

At the session of our county court, September, 1852, an election was ordered to be held October 2d, for the purpose of taking the census of the people upon the proposition for the county to subscribe one hundred thousand dollars for stock in the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and if it should be

necessary, in order to secure a location of the road through Saline county and to pass within a reasonable distance of the county seat, that said court should subscribe for stock to the amount of two hundred thousand, and authorized to go as far as three hundred thousand dollars' worth of stock rather than to fail in securing said road.

A considerable canvass was made throughout the county by the supporters of the project, attended with much discussion of the subject. The election came off, and an examination of the poll books disclosed the fact that four hundred and seventy-three votes were cast at the election. For subscribing one hundred thousand, there were two hundred and seventy-four votes; for subscribing two hundred thousand, there were two hundred and forty-four votes; for subscribing three hundred thousand, there were two hundred and five votes, and against subscribing at all for any stock, there were one hundred and ninety-nine votes.

At the November session of the court, it was ordered that two hundred thousand dollars' worth of stock be subscribed for, provided the road should be built by way of Arrow Rock and Marshall. John Lock Hardeman was appointed agent of the county to subscribe for this stock to that amount, and to attend any other business in relation to railroad matters required of him by the court.

No opportunity, however, was ever given Mr. Hardeman to make the subscription, for, as above stated, the road was located upon the southern line, and not upon the river route. Of course, this was considered a great calamity by the people of Saline, who favored the building of the railroad. But there were many sensible men who thought the river was sufficient to transport all the products of this county and were opposed to building the railroad on any terms. This was the first effort upon the subject of railroads by the authorities of Saline county.

Several years afterwards, in January, 1857, to ascertain the sense of the people, an election was held in regard to the propriety of subscribing on behalf of the county for stock in a railroad "which shall run from Lexington and pass centrally through Saline county to connect with the Pacific road at some point west of Jefferson City," which subscription was to be of the amount of three hundred or four hundred thousand dollars. The election showed that the people did not take kindly to this proposition, and it was voted down by a majority of four hundred and twenty-five.

At this period, 1852 to 1854, the people of this county were highly interested in the politics of the state and nation. The adoption of the Jackson resolutions by the Legislature of the state and the issue thereafter raised by

Colonel Benton in refusing to be instructed as to his duties as senator, created a split in the Democratic party, which had completely governed the state from its organization in 1820 up to that date, the two divisions being called the Benton and the Anti-Benton Democrats. The discussion in controversy over the questions involved created a great deal of acrimony and ill-feeling and hostility between men, who had formerly been warm party and political friends. At the session of the Legislature in 1851, whose duty it was to elect a successor to Colonel Benton in the United States Senate, the contest over the subject was very warm, resulting in the election of a compromise candidate, Henry S. Geyer, of St. Louis, a Whig in politics, who defeated Colonel Benton by a combination of the Whig party with enough discordant elements of the Democrats. This defeat terminated the career of Colonel Benton as a senator from Missouri, embracing a period of thirty years. Although a senator of glaring faults, he was yet distinguished for great and important services to the state and the country generally.

In the presidential contest of 1852, Gen. Franklin Pierce was the Democratic candidate, with Gen. Winfield Scott, the hero of the Mexican war, the candidate of the Whig party. This campaign was a memorable one on account of its being the last in which the old Whig party had a presidential candidate. General Scott was favorably known throughout the country. He was a hero of two wars, and then commanding chief of the United States army. But during the campaign he was a subject of general ridicule and was defeated by Franklin Pierce, one of his subordinates in the Mexican war. Saline in this contest gave a majority of seventy-one for the Whig candidate, Letcher and Maupin being the leaders of the Whigs, the Democrats being led by C. F. Jackson, Doctor Penn and others. Soon after this presidential election, the Whig party fell into a gradual disintegration and decay, and from its ashes sprang up, in the year 1855, the great American, or Know-nothing party, which most of the old-line Whigs became members of, and supported its candidate, but they failed to get control of the state through the American party.

The defeat of Colonel Benton for senator was not, however, the final termination of his political career by any means. He was afterwards elected a member of the house of representatives from St. Louis, and in 1856 was a candidate for governor of the state at the special election held that year. In that campaign he made a general canvass of the state, but having failed of election, he devoted the balance of his life to literary pursuits, writing and publishing his "Thirty Years' View of the United States Senate," and

"An Abridgement of the Debates in Congress," two very important and useful books. The great Senator died at his home in Washington City, April 10, 1858.

Stephen A. Douglas had succeeded in having passed the bill for the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, in which bill squatter sovereignty was recognized as being the criterion of the slavery issue in the new territories. That is, the people of the territories, when it came to the formation of the constitution, had the right and should determine whether the state should be slave or free. This left Kansas a fighting chance to become a slave state, there being already some slaves in the territory, when the law for its admission was passed, and the matter must be ultimately settled by the people themselves when they undertook the formation of the state government. The proximity of Saline county to this new territory about to be opened naturally gave the people a particular interest in the settlement of the slavery question. It was very natural for the people of this county to desire Kansas to be admitted to the Union as a slave state, and they took an active part in efforts to settle up the state with pro-slavery men, and very liberal inducements were offered to people of that sort to emigrate to and take up their residence in Kansas, so as to be able to control the politics of the state. After the country was opened for settlement, many people from Saline county moved into Kansas. Capt. John W. Reid, who had commanded the Saline county company in the Mexican war, then living in Jackson county, had gone into Kansas and was a prominent leader of the pro-slavery party. Many Saline county men took service under him, and were with him in several fights with the Free-soilers from Massachusetts.

A number of prominent men from this county were in the territory from time to time, giving advice and consulting among themselves, and from time to time provisions, such as bacon, flour, potatoes, etc., together with arms and ammunition, were sent to the settlers in Kansas, from Saline county. Among the leaders who visited the territory from Saline county were T. W. B. Crews, William H. Letcher, Frank Mitchell, Claiborne F. Jackson and others.

# PUBLIC MEETINGS IN 1859.

On the 15th of September, 1859, the former soldiers of the war of 1812 residing in this county and the western part of Lafayette county met here at the residence of one of their number, Benoni Robion. There were present Col. William Boyce, Boston Poisal and Jacob Funk from Lafayette county,

and ex-Governor Marmaduke. P. W. Thompson, James Valdenar, G. T. Chrisman, B. E. Hale, John Murphy, Benoni Robion and others from this county. Colonel Marmaduke presided. Resolutions were offered and adopted, requesting the general government to grant aid to those old soldiers of the war of 1812, who were needy and in distress.

The capture of Harper's Ferry by John Brown in October, 1859, and other movements of the abolitionists of the North greatly excited the people of the entire South, and especially of the border states. Public meetings were frequently held, and speeches were made and resolutions adopted, attended by the leading men of all parties.

On the 26th of December, 1859, a public meeting was held in the court house at Marshall, pursuant to calls made by former meetings at Arrow Rock and Marshall. This meeting was presided over by R. E. Snelling, Esq., of Miami, and G. W. Allen, editor of the *Herald*, and J. S. Davis, editor of the *Democrat*, were the secretaries.

The object of this meeting was fully explained by Col. J. W. Bryant and M. W. O'Bannon, Esq., Dr. M. W. Hall, Col. Vincent Marmaduke, Dr. Eliza Clarkson, T. R. E. Harvey, Dr. Crawford E. Smith and M. A. Gauldin were appointed a committee on resolutions. This committee reported nine resolutions, condemning in the severest terms the Harper's Ferry outrage and their sympathizers, aiders and abetters, declaring that the "union would be prized" only so long as the Constitution in letter and in spirit is the supreme law of the land; that the Southern states have a right to demand of the Northern states that they shall pass such laws as will put a stop to the ceaseless war made on the Southern people by their citizens in abolition harangues, circulation of the incendiary papers and resistance to or the evasion of the fugitive slave laws"; "that the election to the Presidency, in 1860, of William H. Seward or any other member of the Republican party avowing the same principles would be virtual dissolution of the Union," with other sentiments of the same spirit and purport.

A committee of three, William B. Sappington, Dr. LeGrand Atwood and T. R. E. Harvey, were appointed to memorialize the Legislature on the following subjects:

First, pledging the state of Missouri to unite with the other Southern states in such measures as may be necessary for the maintenance of their rights under the Constitution.

Second, to revive the militia laws,

Third, to make void negro testimony received in the courts against the citizens of those states, where negroes are permitted to testify against white persons.

Fourth, to amend the Constitution so that negroes convicted of rape or other high crimes should suffer death.

Another resolution was offered by Mr. Shackelford, and adopted, as follows:

"That in the event of the election of a black Republican President, in 1860, that a convention of the Southern states be called to take such measures as will conduce to the great interest of the South."

There can be no question but there was great distrust of the people of the North by the slave-holding people of the country at this time, and, as subsequent events showed, with good reason. The people of the South had great capital invested in slave property and there was a large element in the Northern states constantly increasing, which desired to deprive them of their property. It was a common talk that a dissolution of the Union would occur, and many were already preparing for such an event in this section of the country.

The county election of 1859 was one of the most exciting ever held in Saline. Party lines were drawn with exceeding bitterness and a rigor never known before. William A. Wilson, who had held nearly all the county offices for many years, and a leader of the old Whig and American party, was a candidate for re-election. The Democrats were determined to beat him if possible, nominating John Sheridan for circuit clerk, and Jesse Davis for county clerk. The election resulted as follows:

### FOR CIRCUIT CLERK.

Townships.	W. A. Wilson.	John Sheridan.
Arrow Rock	I20	198
Jefferson	160	160
Miami	182	137
Grand Pass	48	49
Salt Pond	I20	129
Blackwater	49	55
Marshall	116	170
Total	795	898

# FOR COUNTY CLERK.

Townships.	W. A. Wilson	Jesse Davis.
Arrow Rock	III	203
Jefferson	152	159
Miami	180	142
Grand Pass	22	89
Salt Pond	105	I 54
Blackwater	60	43
Marshall	110	179
Total	740	969

Sheridan was elected circuit clerk by a majority of one hundred and three votes, and Davis county clerk by a majority of two hundred and twenty-seven votes.

## CHAPTER XII.

PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860—ITS RESULTS AND EFFECTS--THE CIVIL WAR

In 1860 the population of Saline county was fourteen thousand six hundred and ninety-nine, over one-third of which, four thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, were slaves.

The August election in 1860 and the campaign preceding it were the most interesting and exciting ever held in Missouri. Claiborne F. Jackson, who had then become a citizen of Saline county, was nominated by the Democratic convention as its candidate for governor. For a time he had no opposition, but notwithstanding, he undertook to make a canvass of the state, and when he had gotten down to Springfield, in the southwestern part of the state, and was making a speech at that place, he scared up Sample Orr, the probate judge of that county, who got up, made a speech, answering Jackson, declaring himself a candidate for governor in opposition to him. This man, Sample Orr, very much resembled Abraham Lincoln, and was almost as good a campaign speaker as Lincoln was, and from Springfield he followed Jackson throughout the state, making one of the ablest and best campaigns made in the state. Tackson for a while endeavored to avoid taking sides in the campaign between Douglas and Breckenridge, but before the campaign had progressed the St. Louis Republican notified him that unless he should support Mr. Douglas for President, that the support of the paper would be withdrawn from him, forcing Jackson to take sides for Douglas. Then the Democratic Breckenridge party called a convention and nominated Hancock Jackson for governor. This state of affairs aroused great interest among the people. The following is the result of the election of 1860, for governor, lieutenant-governor, congressman, representative and sheriff. Gardenshire, the Republican candidate for governor, received no votes in Saline county:

# FOR GOVERNOR.

Dem.	B. and E.	Breckenridge.
C. F. Jackson.	S. Orr.	Hancock Jackson.
Arrow Rock 149	128	3
Saline City 86	14	_
Jefferson	150	2

Miami 15	57 221	_
Grand Pass 7	77 80	1
Salt Pond 9	203	_
Blackwater 6	59 81	3
Marshall	125	10
_		
Total 93	33 1004	19

## FOR LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.

	Dem.	B. and E.	Breckenridge.
T. C. 1	Reynolds.	J. T. Fagg.	M. M. Parsons.
Arrow Rock	146	130	4
Saline City	90	15	
Jefferson	154	151	I
Miami	158	220	_
Grand Pass	77	80	_
Salt Pond	104	195	
Blackwater	69	81	4
Marshall	152	124	7
Total	950	956	16

## CONGRESS.

	Dem. John W. Reed.	B. and E. F. T. Mitchell.
Arrow Rock	149	132
Saline City	, 90	15
Jefferson	153	150
Miami	164	203
Grand Pass	72	81
Salt Pond	113	177
Blackwater	72	83
Marshall	158	120
Total	971	961

#### SHERIFF.

Dem.	B. and E.	
R. Ruxton.	D. R. Durrett.	
Arrow Rock	I 54	
Saline City	26	
Jefferson	146	
Miami 200	167	
Grand Pass 65	91	
Salt Pond 98	191	
Blackwater	89	
Marshall	120	
Total 911	984	
REPRESENTATIVE.		
Dem.	B. and E.	
M. W. Hall.	I. S. Parsons.	
Arrow Rock 159	112	
Saline City 90	13	
Jefferson	152	
Miami 139	236	
Grand Pass 70	85	
Salt Pond 117	178	
Blackwater 82	80	
Marshall 167	110	
Total	966	

As above stated, Judge Sample Orr, whose opposition Governor Jackson aroused at Springfield, very much resembled in personal appearance Abraham Lincoln and, as experience proved, was a remarkably strong campaigner, in this campaign for governor with Claiborne F. Jackson in 1860.

Afterwards, Judge Orr was elected a member of the state convention called in 1861, where he stood up for, and voted to adhere to, the Union. But for some reason, the loyal people afterwards lost confidence in him, and he was arrested and imprisoned for a while at Jefferson City. Being ultimately paroled, in 1865, he moved to the Montana territory with his family, where he afterwards resided for many years up to his death, holding various places of public trust. He was a member of the state Senate.

As it will be seen by the foregoing tables, the Whigs carried the county in most places, except for representative in the state Legislature and for member of Congress. Doctor Hall, who was a very popular man, took his seat at the beginning of the session in Jefferson City, giving Governor Jackson very earnest support in all his measures. Afterwards, he went to Neosho, where the Governor had convened the Legislature to meet in November, 1861, where he voted for the ordinance of secession, which was passed by the Legislature there.

The presidential election in November, 1860, stirred the popular feelings to its greatest depth. For ten stormy years, the agitation of the slavery question had kept the people in a state of continued excitement and turmoil, and all these stormy scenes in and out of Congress culminated in the election of 1860. The Democratic party itself was divided between Breckenridge and Douglas. Saline county had given a larger vote for Bell and Everett than for Douglas and Breckenridge combined. Not one vote in the county was cast for Lincoln, and Douglas carried Missouri, the only state he did carry, by a bare plurality of four hundred and twenty-nine votes. The presidential election in November was followed by a foreboding calm. Men were brought face to face at last with the disruption of the Union and the magnitude of the crisis seemed to calm and quiet both sides, but it was the calm preceding the storm. In Saline county there were very few who were really secessionists. Some saw clearly from the attitude of the North and the South that war was imminent, but there were many in each party who were willing to do vet what they could to bring about reconciliation. The people came together to discuss the troubled state of the political outlook.

#### MASS MEETING AT MARSHALL.

December 15, 1860, a mass meeting of the citizens was called to meet in the court house to consider the disturbed condition of the country, and show the really conservative sentiment of the citizens of Saline county as late as the winter of 1860 and 1861. Reference is here made to the proceedings of that meeting as given by the Marshall *Democrat* of that date. The ablest and best men of the county were present at that meeting, all of whom are now dead. Ex-Governor Marmaduke was called to the chair, and the editors of the two county papers were requested to act as secretaries. On motion of Colonel Allen, a committee consisting of T. R. E. Harvey, Dr. William Price, Colonel Allen, Dr. E. S. Clarkson, Hugh A. Thompson, Col. J. M. Lewis, and T. W. Gaines were appointed to draft resolutions to be submitted

to the meeting. After a short absence, the committee returned with a majority and a minority report. After a warm discussion, these reports were referred to a special committee, consisting of Col. C. P. Bell, Doctor Towles, J. W. Bryant, Doctor Hardeman and E. D. Graves, and the meeting adjourned until Monday, December 17th. Governor-elect C. F. Jackson was present, taking a leading and active part in said meeting.

On Monday a very large mass meeting assembled in the court house, and the special committee made its report, submitting the following resolutions, which after much discussion by Messrs. Kelly, Mitchell, McDaniel, Letcher, Governor Jackson, Clarkson and others, were finally adopted unanimously:

"Resolved, That the relation of the citizen to his government, requiring that he should render obedience and aid to it, while it, at the same time, extends to him security and protection, and it being a feature of the government under which we live that the citizen has the government under his control and direction, he cannot, consistently with honor or duty, abandon that government until the evils become such as to justify revolution and until a fair and honest effort to redress them by constitutional means shall have been tried and failed.

- "2. That we consider the Constitution as the basis of the Union, and that the Union cannot be preserved if the Constitution, and the laws made in accordance with the provisions thereof, be condemned, disregarded or nullified.
- "3. That the unconstitutional and unfriendly action of the Northern states in regard to the execution of the fugitive slave law evinces a determination on their part to interfere with rights conceded to the South by the Constitution, and that the election of a president of these states upon a sectional issue is a just cause of irritation and alarm to the people of the South, that the principles upon which a Republican president has been elected, if acted out, will be a just cause for dissolution of the Union.
- "4. That in this emergency it becomes all good citizens, especially those of the South, to maintain their constitutional rights—asking what the Constitution grants to them, and giving what it concedes to others.
- "5. That the South should demand as conditions upon which fraternal feelings can again be restored between the North and the South, a speedy repeal of all laws made to interfere with and defeat the execution of the fugitive slave law, the punishment of citizens who do interfere to prevent its execution, and non-interference by the North with slavery in the states, in the territories, and in the District of Columbia.
  - "6. That if these just demands be not acceded to by the North,—much

as we are attached to the Union and desire its preservation,—we of the South will heartily unite for the maintenance of our rights, if need be, out of the Union.

- "7. That we recommend to the Legislature of the state of Missouri a revival and reorganization of the militia laws, under such limitations and restrictions as to make it so efficient as to guard our rights against all hostile inroads.
- "8. That the federal union can only be maintained and preserved by securing to the people of the several states their equal and just rights. Any attempt, therefore, to coerce by physical force any of the Southern states into the Union (in the event of secession) should be condemned by every lover of his country.

# THE STATE CONVENTION OF JANUARY, 1861.

In January, 1861, the Legislature sitting in Jefferson City, passed an act to elect a state convention, and fixing the meeting on the 18th day of February, following, at Jefferson City. The delegates to said convention were to be selected from districts designated by the act, Saline county being in a district with Lafayette and Pettis counties. The election showed that the Union sentiment was very strong in this district, resulting in the election of Vincent Marmaduke from Saline county, Samuel L. Sawyer from Lafayette county, and John F. Phillips from Pettis county, who were very pronounced Union men at that time. The result of the election very much surprised the strong Southern element in the county, as well as disappointing, and this condition of affairs lasted until the proclamation of President Lincoln, issued on the 15th of April, 1861, calling for volunteers to suppress the rebellion. A large majority of the people of these three counties were from Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky, and while they had a strong attachment for the Union, they

were opposed to coercion, or sovereign states tacked together by bayonets, and the President's proclamation produced a complete revulsion of feeling and sentiments, leaving for a time hardly any Union men in the county. The Legislature at that time was strongly Democratic and Southern, the House particularly being led by the able and alert George G. Vest, the representative from Cooper county, and when the Legislature provided for the calling of the convention, that body evidently supposed that the convention would be made up of men whose political opinions were very much in accordance with those of the Legislature, but the result proved very disappointing. When the convention assembled at Jefferson City, it was expected that the state house would be surrendered to the convention, but instead of doing that, the Legislature rented a church for the convention to assemble in, and this was regarded as shabby treatment by many members of the convention. In a speech on the subject, Mr. Vest exclaimed that "if he had his way, he would put them (the convention) in a church not made by hands but eternal in the heavens."

This Legislature adjourned *sine die* March 28, 1861. It was, however, re-convened by Governor Jackson on the 22d of April, "for the purpose of enacting such laws and adopting such measures as may be deemed necessary and proper for the perfect organization and equipment of the militia of the state, and to raise money and such other means as may be required to place the state in a proper attitude of defense."

The Legislature passed the various acts suggested by Governor Jackson, one of which provided for calling out, organizing and supporting the military forces of the state, called "The Missouri State Guard." This bill passed within fifteen minutes after receipt of the news of the capture of Camp Jackson by the Federal troops.

Now, the people of Saline county had been making some preparations for the war, believing that war was obliged to come. The situation absorbed the public minds and but little else was discussed or done. Those who wanted the state to secede immediately and cast her fortunes with the Southern Confederacy were in the minority at first, but they were vastly more aggressive and earnest than the "submissionists," and this fact, together with the startling events which followed the refusal of the federal government to evacuate Fort Sumter, strengthened and increased their numbers every day.

The governor of the state was a citizen of the county, and the majority of the people looked upon him as their safe council. He was known by his intimate personal friends to favor secession, but his position and his desire to act for the best interests of the state made him cautious and reluctant to express his sentiment. He was the author of many resolutions passed by the

people of various counties, all expressing the strongest sympathy and looking to ultimate co-operation with the Southern Confederacy. The people of Saline county, friends and neighbors of Governor Jackson, had full confidence in him, obeying his orders cheerfully and with alacrity. Companies were soon organized and made ready under the law recently passed to take the field whenever he should call for them. One of the first companies raised was named in his honor, and was commanded by his nephew, John S. Marmaduke, who had resigned his place in the Federal army and offered his sword to his native state.

Thereafter, there was no middle ground and men were divided by sharply defined lines into Southern and Northern sympathizers, or those who wished Missouri to join the Confederate states, and those who desired the state to remain in the Union, of which the former were very largely in the majority in this county.

#### THE MASS MEETING AT MARSHALL IN MAY,

The capture of Camp Jackson by the Federal troops and the killing of some men, women and children by the Federal troops on the 10th of May, 1861, together with the call for troops by President Lincoln, created great excitement and apprehension and also a great change of sentiment among the people of Saline county. Under this state of excitement, a call was made for a mass meeting to assemble at Marshall to determine what measures should be adopted to resist the aggressions of the Federal troops. This meeting was largely attended, nearly all of the leading men of the county being present, and many of them on that day declared that they were in favor of the resistance of Federal invasion, who afterwards upon the arrival of Federal troops in the county shifted their positions over to the Federal side.

The meeting was organized in the court house, Judge McDaniel being elected president, and William A. Wilson vice-president. William A. Wilson, who had been the county clerk for fifteen or twenty years, and a popular man, brought forward a set of resolutions, strongly denouncing and reprobating the course of General Lyons of St. Louis and the President's call for troops, and calling on the people to resist coercion and asking for immediate action that would vindicate the majesty of the state.

The meeting resolved to raise funds to enlist arms and equip troops, appointing the following military committee, consisting of Dr. Crawford E. Smith, Henry S. Mills and T. W. B. Crews. Colonel Wilson and F. M. Fulkerson, with one or two other prominent men, guaranteed the sum of

five thousand dollars for arming Saline county soldiers for the purpose of resisting invasion of the Federal troops, but these two latter-named gentlemen soon afterwards withdrew their support from resistance to Federal authority.

#### FIRST ORGANIZATION OF MILITARY COMPANIES.

Some days before this meeting at Mashall, Capt. William B. Brown had organized a company of seventy or eighty men, who were in camp near his residence. On the same day of this meeting, May 13th, there was a company called the Jackson Guard organized and completed at Marshall. There was a parade by the company on that day following the election of its officers. John S. Marmaduke, who had been a lieutenant in the Federal army and a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, was chosen captain; Lucius J. Gaines, first lieutenant: James H. Akin, second lieutenant; and P. D. Craddock, third lieutenant. The company numbered one hundred and ten men from all parts of the county, being organized pursuant to orders of Governor Jackson for the state service, and was ordered immediately to Jefferson City for drill and other work. It was mustered in the next day by Colonel Clarke, district inspector.

The ladies of Marshall presented the company with a beautiful flag on the day previous to its departure to Jefferson City, May 15, 1861. The flag was designed by and constructed under directions of Mrs. John S. Davis, wife of the editor of the *Democrat*. Its design was the state coat of arms in blue on a white field, bound with blue and finished with blue cord and tassels. It floated over the headquarters of the state troops during their stay at Jefferson City, and the design was afterwards adopted by the authorities as the state flag of Missouri. The names of the ladies who made the flag were embroidered in the corners.

Miss Isaacs, on presenting the flag to Captain Marmaduke, said:

"Gentlemen of the Saline Jackson Guards: I have the honor of presenting to you, in behalf of the ladies of Marshall, with this banner, the emblem of your state, hoping you will receive it as a slight token of the high regard which is entertained by them toward you, for the valor and patriotism you have displayed in the ready willingness to go where your country calls; and while we feel confident that its honor will ever by you be gallantly protected and sustained, we hope that it may be to you in the hour of trial and of battle an evidence of the interest that will ever be manifested by the ladies of your country in the glorious cause you have so nobly esponsed, and

which we hope, by the assistance of a divine providence (which we invoke), you may be ever as able, as we know you are willing, to maintain."

Captain Marmaduke gracefully received the flag, made an appropriate speech accepting it as a true soldier. Turning to the volunteers, asking them if they were willing to stand by it, and there was a loud response, "We will! we will!" The Captain then delivered the flag over to its bearer, Sergeant R. Gaines, who delivered an eloquent speech, in which he said among other things, "We are called to repel the invasion of our territory, and our liberties as a state, and until that be effected, this banner shall float over our contending hosts. It is for you that we fight. The weakness of woman is no defence against the violence of fanaticism. It is to avenge the slaughter of women and children that we take up arms, and our grasps shall not be relaxed, nor our energy abated until the barbarian emissaries of a ruthless tyrant shall be driven beyond our borders. I am proud that to my keeping is permitted this banner, and though it may be shattered and torn in conflict, you have my pledge that it shall never trail in disgrace, but as the combat deepens, we will rally in the very desperation of energy, and proudly bear it aloft in the hour of victory, or compose it about us in the hour of death. It shall ever be found above us or around us."

The next day the company went in wagons to Sedalia, and thence to Jefferson City over the Missouri Pacific Railroad. On its arrival at the capital, Marmaduke was made a colonel, and Lieutenant Gaines became Captain of the company. It was well uniformed and drilled, attracting the admiration of all who saw it. This company and three other companies from the county were present at the first fight at Boonville, June 17th, famous as the first fight of any consequence after Fort Sumter between the Federal and Secession troops, and sometimes facetiously called the "Boonville Races."

At the time of the departure of the Jackson Guards to Jefferson City, there were two or three other companies wholly or partially organized in the county, awaiting marching orders. One of these, a cavalry company commanded by Capt. William B. Brown (who had been a soldier in the Mexican war), was raised in the eastern or northern part of the county. Another was called the "Saline Mounted Rifles," composed chiefly of men from Miami township. T. W. B. Crews was captain, John C. Barkley, Frank S. Robertson and O. T. Simms were, respectively, first, second and third lieutenants. Another was raised about Fairville (then called Fairview) by Capt. Edward J. Brown; J. H. Irwine, R. T. Hutcherson and John H. McDaniels were the lieutenants.

The next day after the presentation to the Jackson Guards, a beautiful

flag was presented to the company of Capt. William Brown by Miss Ethel Lewis, who made a very fine effort in the way of a presentation speech on that occasion. Captain Brown and Sergeant Thompkins responded. The design of this flag was fifteen stars on a blue field in a corner, the remainder of the banner being in white. The ceremony took place in front of the court house at Marshall. C. M. Sutherlin, Joseph Elliott and Richard Durrett were the lieutenants of this company, which was the first cavalry company organized in Saline county, the author of this book being one of the high privates. Captain Crews himself states that this company was neatly uniformed in gray and the only uniformed Confederates to leave the county.

#### THE UNION MEN OF SALINE.

While all this war preparation was going on, the loyal people of the county, if there were any, were doing nothing. Very few manifested a disposition to fight against their neighbors and friends. Many were unable to tell which was the strong side and were waiting for this question to be determined. Some few living in the northern part of the county crossed the river later in the season of 1861, joining the Union organizations known as "Home Guards". Others went south to Pettis county, joining a company of Home Guards there, and a few went to Boonville, joining Eppstein's battalion of German Unionists. There was no company of Federal troops organized in the county until the spring of 1862, when Ben H. Wilson, the son of Col. William A. Wilson, organized Company F, Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, it being the first company of Federals organized in the county.

#### CAMP MARSHALL.

In July, 1861, a considerable body of state troops, at one time amounting to about three thousand, were camped at Robion Springs, a short distance east of Marshall. The camp was under command of Col. Ed Price, the son of Gen. Sterling Price, and Col. Congrave Jackson, who had been a lieutenant-colonel in Doniphan's regiment in the Mexican war. Recruits from all parts of the state joined this camp, squads, companies, and battalions. From northern Missouri came quite a number of volunteers, who crossed the river at Brunswick.

Camp Marshall, as it was called, was well arranged and well equipped with tents and other accommodations for the troops. Provisions and blankets had for the most part been furnished by the soldiers themselves, but what-

ever was lacking was provided by the people of the county, large numbers of whom visited the camp from time to time. The men were mostly mounted and required food not only for themselves, but forage for their horses.

The camp was not under any very rigorous discipline, the military organizations being mostly new and imperfect, the men having had no previous experience in military affairs. No camp guard was established and the men went back and forth as they pleased. At one time, a squad of men refused to go on a reconnoiter because it looked like rain.

At Camp Marshall the news of the battle of Springfield and the victory won by Price and McCullough greatly elated the volunteers, who, though armed with only such weapons as they had at home for sporting purposes, were now more anxious than ever to join the main body of the army under Price. But some bad news was mingled with the good. Col. George W. Allen, a Saline county man and aide of General Price's, had been killed on the field of battle.

At last this camp broke up at Robion Springs, and marched away to join General Price's army, which was reached near Nevada, on September 2d, arriving there just as the battle between General Price and Colonel Lane's forces took place at Dry Wood, in Vernon county.

#### THE FIRST BATTLE OF BOONVILLE.

The battle between the state and Federal troops fought on the 17th day of June, 1861, was not only the first in which the citizens of Saline county were engaged, but also was the first engagement on land between the state and Federal troops, and may be called the actual beginning, in the West at least, of our Civil war.

In the spring of 1861, Lieut. John S. Marmaduke, of Saline, resigned his commission in the Federal army and proceeded to raise a company in his native county under Governor Jackson's call for fifty thousand state troops on the 13th of June, 1861. This company of Marmaduke's was received immediately and mustered in, Governor Jackson at the same time being in possession of Jefferson City, the capital of the state.

Very soon after Marmaduke reached headquarters at Jefferson City, he was elected colonel of the regiment, composed of the state troops assembled there. Soon afterwards, Governor Jackson determined to abandon the state capital, moving westward with his forces to Boonville, forty miles above, where they began to collect and organize the state troops. But before proceeding very far with the organization, it was ascertained that Gen-

eral Lyon with a considerable force of Federal troops had taken possession of Jefferson City and was making preparation to move on Boonville. Unfortunately, at this juncture, General Price was taken sick at his home in Chariton county. The brigadier-generals were all in different parts of the state, organizing their commands under the call of the Governor, leaving the troops at Boonville under command of Colonel Marmaduke. They did not number over fifteen hundred men, hardly one-third of whom had any arms at all, and these were mostly armed with shot guns, and having no artillery present. There was a council of war held at Boonville on the evening previous to the battle, at which both Governor Jackson and Colonel Marmaduke were present, and strongly opposed to giving battle to the well appointed and well disciplined army of from fifteen hundred to two thousand men that was moving against them from Jefferson City, under General Lyon. At this council of war, the captains of the various companies were present, and several of them, particularly Capt. William Brown, of Saline county, said they had collected there for the purpose of making a stand against the invasion of the Federal troops and they didn't intend to retreat without a fight. Captain Brown was the leader, who insisted on making a fight, and at the conclusion his views prevailed. Governor Jackson then issued orders to Colonel Marmaduke to meet General Lyon and deliver battle.

Early the next morning, Marmaduke marched about six hundred half-armed troops down the river about five miles below Boonville, posting them on the bluffs, where the state road rises out of the river bottom and ascends to the hills, and here they were encountered by General Lyon with some well armed regular troops, a lot of German volunteer regiments from St. Louis, and a full battery of artillery under Colonel Totten. The state troops received the first fire of the Federals with courage and unexpected steadiness, redeeming somewhat the rashness of their former counsels, and none more so than Captain Brown's company from Saline county. The explosion, however, of nine-pound shells from the enemy's battery was soon too much for them, they falling back into a wheat field on the crest of the bluffs.

Here, for half an hour, they stood steadily, receiving the Federals with a fire so galling and well sustained that what before was a skirmish assumed the appearance of a real battle; but the odds were too great in favor of the Federals, and the state troops soon gave away, falling back towards Boonville, Marmaduke having given orders for a general retreat. The state troops had by this time become satisfied that Marmaduke was right in not

wishing to give battle, and the order to retreat was obeyed with great willingness. The number of killed and wounded were, of course, at the time greatly exaggerated. Two men were killed on the Federal side and nine wounded. Two were also killed outright on the side of the state troops, both of whom were citizens of the town of Boonville, the number of wounded never being reported.

#### FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS IN THE COUNTY.

Shortly after the battle of Lexington, and the retreat of General Price to the southwest, the Second Missouri Federal Cavalry Volunteers, sometimes called Merrill's Horse, for Col. Lewis Merrill, made a raid through Saline county, being the first Federal troops to invade the county. The regiment, or part of it, crossed Blackwater at the Napton bridge, having passed through the yard at Judge Napton's house in the night-time before reaching the bridge, passing on to Marshall and continuing the scout to the northern part of the county. These troops committed no depredations on the citizens, the colonel in charge having been an officer in the regular army and a strict disciplinarian, who kept his men under complete control. The appearance of Colonel Merrill's men in the county was regarded with much interest and some surprise. Many of the people had never seen any well armed and equipped soldiers.

## CAPTURE OF ROBERTSON'S REGIMENT.

About the middle of December, 1861, a regiment of soldiers, nearly all of whom were residents of Saline county and destined for General Price's army, rendezvoused at Grand Pass church, and there elected their officers and effected a temporary organization. Col. Frank Robertson was elected colonel, and Alexander, lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was about one thousand strong. Captains Ruxton and Garrett were among the Saline county men elected captains on that occasion. On the 16th of December, 1861, this regiment commenced its march south, and on that same evening reached Blackwater, in Johnson county, and camped in a horseshoe bend of the creek. Worn out with their long day's march of nearly forty miles, the whole regiment slept, sentinels and pickets, and two prisoners, whom they had captured, escaped, and, it was supposed, carried the news of their whereabouts to Gen. Jeff C. Davis, who, with two or three thousand Federal troops, was marching about to intercept bodies of Southern troops who were endeavoring to make their way to Price's army.

Early the next morning the regiment found themselves surrounded in the bend of the creek by a large force under General Davis. The Federal troops had approached very close before they were observed. The regiment was immediately thrown into line of battle and delivered one fire, which the Federals returned, killing one man and then retiring for about four hundred vards. General Davis then sent, under a flag of truce, a communication stating his force and position and demanding an unconditional surrender of the men under Colonel Robertson. Comparatively unarmed, and wholly undisciplined and unorganized, to fight with any hope of success was out of the question, and the whole regiment was surrendered except a few who by scattering escaped and returned home. Many of the very best and most substantial citizens were in this Blackwater capture. The prisoners, in all about six hundred, were marched to Sedalia and there put upon stock trains and in stock cars and sent to St. Louis, where they were imprisoned in the old McDowell College building. Remaining imprisoned here for some time, they were afterwards sent to Alton, Illinois, where they were imprisoned in an old penitentiary building. Some took the oath of allegiance and were released, while the majority of them were regularly exchanged and re-entered the Confederate army.

It was said that General Davis's command had information of the raising of this regiment and of its designs to join Price's army long before it broke camp in Saline county.

## OTHER EVENTS OF THE FIRST YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The year of 1861 wore on apace, the pall of war hanging heavier and heavier over Saline county, as well as over the whole state, but at the same time we had a magnificent season, the growing crops being especially flourishing and promising, and one of the finest crops of corn was grown ever produced in the county. In June, 1861, the Saline County Herald, edited by Colonel Allen, and the Democrat, edited by John S. Davis, were merged into Marshall Democrat, finally suspended July 21st, and no further effort was made to print a paper in Saline county during the war, and we were without any county paper for five years or more. The Progress was established in 1866.

About the first of July, the mails stopped in Marshall and were suspended until the county was re-organized under the Gamble provisional government in the spring of 1862. Money became exceedingly scarce, necessaries, such as sugar and coffee, were difficult to obtain and the merchants were compelled to adopt the cash system.

When Governor Gamble, then provisional governor of the state, issued his call for state militia to defend Missouri against the public enemy, that is, the Confederate state soldiers, very few individuals had up to this time enlisted or volunteered in the Federal army. Under the stimulus of Governor Gamble's call, Union men volunteered and several companies were organized in the county, besides which many of its citizens joined military organizations elsewhere.

At the battle of Lexington, September 12, 1861, in which, after a desperate siege of eight days, Colonel Mulligan finally surrendered, many citizens of Saline went to Lexington to witness the siege of battle. Both sides were there as mere spectators, and some were there with rifles and shotguns making war on their own hook without joining the army.

In the latter part of November, General Price issued from his camp at Osceola a second call, a most urgent and eloquent one, for fifty thousand additional men, and, stimulated by this call, large numbers of citizens prepared to join and did join his standard.

Immediately after the battle of Lexington, Col. William Brown, of Saline county (promoted to colonel since the battle of Springfield), in command of a raw, undisciplined and half-armed regiment, recruited in Saline and neighboring counties, numbered about six hundred men, determined to attack the Federal troops at Boonville, who were there stationed in a fortified camp, instead of proceeding to the Southern army, as he was expected to do.

## THE SECOND BATTLE OF BOONVILLE.

Colonel Brown was a native of Kentucky and one of the bravest of men, who distinguished himself and had his courage thoroughly tested in the Mexican war before the Civil war began. The Federal troops were strongly intrenched at Boonville in the fair grounds, in a position absolutely impregnable without the aid of artillery. Colonel Brown was earnestly advised before and after he reached Boonville not to undertake to capture this fortified camp by assault, but the same indomitable courage and headstrong rashness which characterized him at the first battle of Boonville controlled him here and led him on to destruction.

The fortifications were attacked simultaneously and impetuously at three points. On the southeast, Colonel Brown led the attack in person, making two determined assaults on the breastworks, but each time was compelled to fall back. In the second charge, Colonel Brown fell mortally wounded within a few feet of the breastworks, and his brother, Capt. Mason Brown,

in command of a Saline county company also, fell dead close to him. The same result attended the assaults at both the other points, and after the death of Colonel Brown, the command devolving on Major Pointdexter, the cessation of hostilities ensued. Under a flag of truce, an armistice of six days was agreed upon between the commanders, and during this time Major Pointdexter withdrew his forces from the city, returning to opposite Glasgow, and from thence marching south to Price's army, then moving to the southwest.

In August, 1861, the state convention, then sitting at Jefferson City, by ordinance declared the offices of governor, lieutenant-governor and secretary of state vacant, and appointed Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis, provisional governor, Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan county, lieutenant-governor, and Mordecai Oliver, of Green county, secretary of state, proceeding then to vacate the offices of all the other state and county officials, who should fail to take the prescribed oath of allegiance and file the same by a certain date. At that time the county court of Saline county was composed of Robert Dysart, presiding judge, Joseph Field and A. P. Garnett, district judges; Jesse Davis, clerk; and Darwin W. Marmaduke, sheriff. The court, under the state government of Governor Jackson, met December 3, 1861. Dysart and Field being present; Davis, clerk; and J. H. McAllister, acting sheriff, and adjourned to meet on the first Monday in February, 1862. But before that time, they having failed to take the prescribed oath, their offices had been declared vacant and the February session of the court never took place. The provisional governor, under the ordinance of the convention, had appointed three other county judges and had called the court to meet April 21, 1862. On that day, the new court did meet.

"Saline County Court,

"Special Term, 1862.

"Robert Dysart, Joseph Field and E. P. Garnett, late justices of the county court of Saline county, having failed to take the oath of allegiance to the government of the United States and the provisional government of the state of Missouri, as prescribed by an ordinance of the state convention of the state of Missouri, their offices as such were in consequence thereof vacated in accordance with the provisions of said ordinance. Whereupon Lieutenant-Governor Hall, acting governor, appointed William O. Maupin, Frederick M. Fulkerson and E. W. Simms to fill said vacancies, who, having been commissioned and qualified according to law, and having given the requisite notice as required by law, called a special term of the Saline county court to meet in Marshall, on the 21st of April, 1862.

"The county court, having met on said day in pursuance of said call, William O. Maupin, F. M. Fulkerson and E. W. Simms, judges, being present, and Pascal E. Maupin, coroner, proceeded to the transaction of business. The judges then proceeded to draw lots for the terms, which resulted as follows:

"E. W. Simms drew the term ending August, 1862; William O. Maupin, the term ending August, 1864, and F. M. Fulkerson, the term ending August, 1866. Then it was ordered by the court that all the attorneys at law be and the same are hereby required to take and file the oath of allegiance, as prescribed by the ordinance of the state convention, before they shall be permitted to practice in this court. F. M. Fulkerson was chosen president of the court. Then it was ordered that James R. Berryman be and he is hereby appointed clerk of the Saline county court to fill the vacancy occasioned by the failure of J. F. Davis, late clerk, to take and file the oath of allegiance, as required by ordinance of the state convention."

During the winter of 1861 and 1862 there were no military movements in Saline county of very great importance or interest. There were no Federal troops occupying the county for any great length of time, and the main body of Confederates were some distance away. Recruiting officers from the Southern army visited the county, however, and were fairly successful. Squads and companies of men were organized all through the county, and made their way south to join the main army under General Price, although there were bodies of Federal troops at Tipton, Sedalia and Warrensburg, who were endeavoring to prevent this recruiting service for the Southern army.

In the spring of 1862 a company of Colonel Eppstein's regiment from Boonville came up in Saline county on a scouting expedition. The company was commanded by Capt. John D. Kaiser, numbering about sixty men, very nearly all of whom were Germans. They made Marshall their headquarters and place of general rendezvous, the company being divided up into squads and sent about throughout the county to reconnoiter. While one of these squads, numbering about a dozen men, was marching along north of Salt Fork between Miami and Marshall, they were suddenly surrounded and captured without the firing of a gun by a large company of newly recruited Confederates from the north of the Missouri river, under a Captain Small, making their way to Price's army.

These Germans were kept as prisoners for a few days on Cow creek and were confined for a time in the Rock Creek church, being guarded for a while by volunteer citizens from the immediate neighborhood. At last their comrades procured a reinforcement from Boonville and, making an incursion

into the neighborhood where they were held, recaptured them at the church, bringing them back to Marshall without difficulty. The church was set on fire and destroyed. Upon meeting each other, the two detachments of prisoners and their rescuers indulged in a joyful jabber in German, which was kept up long after their arrival at Marshall.

One of the volunteers who guarded the Germans at the Rock Creek church was a young man who had returned a few months before from service in Price's army, his term having expired. He therefore was performing military duty while not in military service, a very serious violation of the laws of war.

## FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS STATIONED IN THE COUNTY.

The first United States troops regularly stationed in Marshall came in April, 1862, Captain Wakefield's Irish company of the Seventh Regiment Missouri Infantry Volunteers, Col. John D. Stephenson's regiment. From this time on, Marshall was almost continuously a post occupied by Federal troops. Captain Wakefield's company remained only a short time, being succeeded in May or June, 1862, by a battalion of the Seventh Regiment. Missouri Cavalry Volunteers, under Major McKee. Under the general orders of General Fremont, declaring marshal law throughout the state, Major McKee established the post and appointed Captain Love of Company L, of the same regiment, provost-marshal of Saline county. Major McKee remained in command only two or three months, being succeeded by Lieut.-Col. W. A. Wilson, of Marshall, then of the Seventy-first Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia. A large force of Confederates had organized under Colonel Cockrell, Jackman, Coffey and others, and were in Jackson and Johnson counties. threatening Kansas City and Lexington. Colonel Huston, then in command of Lexington, called in all the militia of Lafayette and Saline counties to defend the post. A big fight was expected and it came off, but at Lone Jack, in Jackson county, instead of Lexington.

Upon the receipt of his orders from General Totten. Major McKee issued the following order to Lieut. A. Burnsides, of the Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia:

MAJOR M'KEE'S ORDER.

"Headquarters Detach, Seventh Cav. Mo. Vol., "Marshall, Missouri, August 9, 1862.

"Lieutenant: Orders have just been received from General Totten, by telegraph, directing that the companies of the Seventh Cavalry now at Marshall, and all loyal militia of Saline county be ordered, forthwith, to march to Lexington. You will, as soon as possible, on receipt of this communication, march, with your entire command, including the militia, to this post. You will, before leaving, publish an order, directing all the loyal citizens between the prescribed ages in Saline county to repair forthwith to Lexington, and state therein that all who do not come will be held as traitors and hereafter can claim no protection from the Federal government. You will subsist and forage the militia upon the rebels of all shades. When it is absolutely necessary to take from Union men, give them receipts in the name of the state of Missouri. Arms and ammunition will be furnished at Lexington to those who have not got them.

"The above is an order of Col. Daniel Huston, received by me this day. Bring all the arms and ammunition you can raise; also for every man that has a horse, to bring him. You must provide yourselves with the necessary cooking utensils and blankets. Let every man bring with him two or three days' provisions, and report yourselves at this post immediately. I shall move from this post Tuesday at 12 o'clock.

"DANIEL McKee, Major, Comdg. Post."

"To Lieut. Burnsides:

"I certify that the above is a true and exact copy of the order calling this company into active service.

"A. Burnsides, Co. F, Seventy-first Reg. E. M. M."

Colonel Wilson was in command of the post at Marshall until June, 1863, when he was succeeded by Major George W. Kelly, of the Fourth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, who continued in command for some months.

On the 3d Monday of August, 1862, the proceedings of the county court contains the following entry:

"In consequence of apprehended trouble from guerrilla bands, at this time infesting the country, no court was held according to adjournment. The court thereupon gave legal notice that a special term of said court would be held at the court house in Marshall on the 15th day of September ,1862.

"J. R. BERRYMAN, Clerk."

## FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS RAISED IN THE COUNTY.

In the early spring of 1862 quite a number of the Union men of Saline county enlisted in the Federal service in the various companies then being formed in the county. Many men who had been secessionists at the breaking out of the troubles now became ardent loyalists, ready to justify their

pretensions and seal their faith with their blood. The imposing display made by the Federal troops that had passed through the county, their superior equipment to the half-armed, half-clad Confederates; the magnitude of the preparation then being made by the authorities at Washington "for the suppression of the rebellion;" the continual demonstration of the immense resources of the North, and the probable failure ultimately of the Southern Confederacy, and the certainty of good pay in money nearly par value—these considerations may have moved some to abandon the stars and bars and rally around the "old flag." And, yet, without any positive evidence that this is so, it is but fair and just to believe that there was an actual change of heart, honest and sincere, among these men, and that they abandoned the Confederate and embraced the Union cause for the reason that they believed the former to be wrong and the latter to be right.

The main reason and inducement for the change of sentiment with many was to secure protection for property. As one prominent man said, "I have no use for any government except to protect my property, and I intend to support the federal government hereafter because it affords some prospect of protection to property." He had recently been a Confederate.

March 24, 1862, Capt. R. L. Ferguson, then of Miami, received a commission to recruit a company for the Seventh Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia. The company (B) was made up of men from Saline and other counties in this part of the state. April 17, 1862, Capt. Ben H. Wilson and Lieut. John S. Crane recruited Company F of the same regiment, mostly in Saline county.

The Seventh Regiment, whose colonel was John F. Phillips, afterwards member of Congress, and now United States district judge, and whose lieutenant-colonel was T. T. Crittenden, afterwards governor of the state, did a great deal of service for the Union cause from first to last in Missouri.

#### FIGHTING BEGINS IN EARNEST.

Hitherto there had been no collisions between the forces in this county of any consequence, but from the spring of 1862 to the close of the war there were many small skirmishes and unimportant encounters between the Confederates and Union men, or Federals. These were for the most part between scouting parties of the Federal militia and the Confederate partisan rangers, or "bushwhackers," or "guerrillas," as they were termed—the latter being organizations led by men who held no military commissions, but did as they pleased or as they could. They lived on the country, armed and uniformed themselves, and took their pay out of what they could capture.

These little skirmishes usually amounted to an exchange of shots, the killing or wounding of one or two men, and a speedy retreat.

## THE FIGHT AT MEADOW SPRINGS.

In May, 1862, Captain Hawk, of a company of Iowa Federal cavalry, had been stationed at Waverly for some time, and being informed by two negroes belonging to Baltimore Thomas that some bushwhackers were near that place, he immediately started with his company in pursuit of them. Following up the trail into the timber north of Mr. Thomas's house, they came upon seventeen guerrillas seated around what is known as Meadow Springs eating their breakfast, and immediately charged them. The guerrillas at once scattered and took refuge in the brush. A sharp fight ensued, resulting in the death of Lieutenant Wood, whose breast was riddled with buck shots, and the wounding of Captain Hawk in his right arm. The guerrillas made good their escape. Captain Hawk was tenderly cared for at the residence of George Hall, a Southern man in Waverly, and the dead lieutenant was buried with military honors at the Waverly graveyard at night, making a most impressive scene.

The guerrillas were commanded by Capt. William B. Edwards, afterwards belonging to Shelby's regiment, and was known as "Squirreltail" Edwards from the circumstance of his having worn a squirreltail in his hat, while he was in command of this irregular organization. He afterwards deserted Shelby's regiment and engaged in robbing down in the state of Arkansas, and was killed by a company of Arkansas Confederate militia.

In this engagement, the guerrillas lost their horses, but not a man of them was hurt.

# WAR DURING 1863.

Saline county during the year 1863 was under almost exclusive control of the Federal troops, as it had been from February, 1862. Garrisons were stationed at Marshall, Arrow Rock and Miami for the greater part of the time. Federal scouting parties were almost constantly moving through the country from one side to the other. Federal militia were organized, armed and equipped in various places. Federal officials held all the offices in the county.

Federal rule, however, was very obnoxious to the majority of the people. It was distasteful for many reasons, and obnoxious because it was oppressive and because it was Federal and not Confederate. There was no way of concealing the fact that a large majority of the people of Saline

county were at heart Confederates and sympathizers with the Southern cause, although many of them had been Union people at the beginning of hostilities; but the course of Federal commanders, and the conduct of soldiers under them, had changed them to pronounced Confederate sympathizers, and, in fact, made many of them Confederate soldiers. There were some who wished to take no part in the fighting then going on, desiring to remain at home to pursue their ordinary vocation in peace, desiring also that the soldiers of both armies should keep out of their neighborhoods and avoid fighting in the vicinity. They neither wished to fight against the flag of the stars and stripes, nor against their own race, neighbors and kindred.

But the Federal theory of war was that there were only two parties, those favoring the Union and those against it. There could be no such thing as neutrality. He that was not for them was against them, and he that favored them must show his faith by his works and take part in the war. Hence they called on men freely for their property, and their services, demanding ready compliance. "If you are a loyal man you will not complain. If you are a rebel it but serves you right," was the usual reply to any remonstrance, protest or expostulation.

This theory had its advocates among the Confederates, who often carried it into practice, and it was probably the correct one after all. While war exists, and in its immediate presence, men owing military duty can hardly expect to work a corn field in peace when every day there is a probability that it may be the scene of a cavalry charge and plowed by shot and shell.

In Saline county the people felt the hand of war heavily and there was destruction on every side. Bands of militia daily rode up to the houses of men of Southern inclination, demanding food for themselves and provender for their horses, obtaining them without money, or offering or giving anything in return. Companies of Confederates paid similar visits to the homes of Union people. Horses were pressed into service and provisions and material were confiscated by both parties. Excesses of various kinds, not to say outrages, were perpetrated daily. The scoundrels and villains of both sides enjoyed fine opportunity to pillage, rob and kill. The details of many instances of these crimes against humanity, and even against the laws of war, ought not to be perpetuated in history and will be passed over here.

There were a considerable number of encounters in the county, too many and too unimportant to be enumerated. The principal military event was a march by General Shelby, at that time a colonel, across the county, and generally designated as Shelby's raid.

## SHELBY'S COMMAND IN SALINE COUNTY.

In September, 1863, Col. Joseph O. Shelby, at that time with the Trans-Mississippi department of the Confederate army in Arkansas, selected a body of men from the Missouri cavalry regiments to go on a march up through Missouri, through the country where he had formerly lived and where the most of his men had formerly lived. The object of the excursion through Missouri was to obtain recruits for the Confederate army from the many yet remaining in Missouri, but who were strong sympathizers of the Southern cause. Some of these people had seen more or less service already and were at home on parole. Another object was to capture supplies from the Federals and to let the world, and especially the people of Missouri, know that this portion of the American soil was still claimed as a part of the Confederate states and was not expected to be abandoned. The presence of a Confederate force was thought to be necessary to restore and maintain confidence with those who had begun to doubt the success of their cause, which had no other representatives in this territory but the guerrillas, and who had for months been under the control of Federal troops.

Just how many men Colonel Shelby had with him when he left Arkansas cannot now be known. Major John N. Edwards,\* of Shelby's staff, placed the number at eight hundred.

There were Shelby's regiment, commanded by Capt. George P. Gordon; Shank's regiment, commanded by himself; Thompson's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Hooper; Elliott's battalion and two guns of

<sup>\*</sup>John Newman Edwards, journalist and soldier, was born January 4, 1838, at Front Royal, Virginia, and died May 4, 1889, at Jefferson City, Missouri. His parents were John and Mary (Newman) Edwards, both natives of Virginia.

Major John Newman Edwards received a common school education in Warren county, afterward studying Latin and Greek in Washington City. While but a boy, he learned typesetting on the Front Royal Gazette, and at the age of fourteen years wrote a story which won the commendation of his mother, a woman of strong intellect and who encouraged him to better efforts. Shortly afterward, at the solicitation of his relative, Thomas J. Yerby, of Lexington, Missouri, he removed to that place, where he worked at his trade until the beginning of the Civil war. He joined the command of Gen. J. O. Shelby, and became brigadier-adjutant, with the rank of major, and was made adjutant-general of the division when his chief succeeded to that command. The fortunes of the two were joined throughout the war. Major Edwards participated in all the battles of this famous corps and made a brilliant reputation as a soldier. He was engaged in some fifty actions of more or less consequence, and was several times severely wounded. In the attack on Cape Girardeau, a fragment of shell tore away the inside of his leg and he lay all night without surgical attention. He was found by the Federal soldiers, and was personally cared for by Gen. John McNeil. Major Edwards remembered the kindness, and

Collins' battery, in charge of Lieut. David Harris, when the expedition started. Afterwards, it was joined by Colonel Coffey's and Colonel David Hunter's regiments, making a force of probably one thousand men. One of the guns was a ten-pound steel Parrott gun captured at Springfield from the Federals, and the other was a six-pounder brass piece captured from the Federals at the battle of Lone Jack in August, 1862.

This expedition started from the camp on the Washita river in southern Arkansas, September 22, 1863. They struck straight for central Missouri. It seemed a desperate undertaking to ride with so small a force into what was virtually the enemy's country, occupied as it was with Federal troops at nearly every county seat and important town, which were easy to concentrate into a very formidable force upon either of his flanks, front or rear, or upon all sides; but Shelby was a desperate fighter, who took desperate chances, and his men were ever ready to follow him wherever he should lead. They would do this upon any occasion, and more willingly now, as they were going back to old Missouri, and they were all, or nearly all, natives of the state. Such a ride meant iron endurance, with almost incessant fighting, and the alternative of death or capture.

On the night of October 10, 1863, the regiment encamped on the farm of Judge Nathaniel Leonard, south of Boonville in Cooper county, and the next day marched into the town, capturing it and the garrison stationed there. Major Leonard, of Fayette, in Howard county, had shortly afterward reached the river bank with his two hundred and fifty Federal militia, and a ferry-boat load of the same started across the river to Boonville, not knowing that it was occupied by rebel troops. When the ferry-foat had

when his benefactor was most bitterly assailed, spoke well of him. He was exchanged soon after the Cape Girardeau affair, rejoined his command, and remained with it until the end of the war. He then accompanied Shelby and his fragmentary "Iron Brigade" southward. They sank their battle flag in the Rio Grande river, crossed into Mexico, and for more than a year acted in conjunction with the French army. Major Edwards became a favorite with Maximilian and the unfortunate Princess Carlotta. He assisted in establishing the *Mexican Times* newspaper, and there wrote his book, "An Unwritten Leaf of the War."

In 1867 Major Edwards returned to the United States and became a reporter on the St. Louis Republican. In 1868, in connection with Col. John C. Moore, he established the Kansas City Times, with which he remained until 1873, when he took employment with the St. Louis Dispatch, subsequently following its chief, Stilson Hutchins, to the St. Louis Times. While connected with the latter paper occurred his duel with Col. Emory S. Foster, of the St. Louis Journal. He subsequently conducted the Sedalia Democrat, and afterward founded The Dispatch, which was but short-lived. For a time he was managing editor of the St. Joseph Gazette, from which he was recalled to the editorial charge of the Kansas City Times, occupying that position until his death, which resulted from heart

reached the middle of the stream, it was confronted by the two guns of Collins' battery, one of which sent a shot, passing through the upper works of the boat, but not hurting anybody. The boat immediately turned about, returning to the Howard side as soon as possible, followed by two or three more shots of the artillery. The guns continued to play on the troops as they landed, and accordingly they beat a hasty retreat, not stopping until they reached Fayette. Colonel Crittenden, afterwards governor of the state, with a detachment of the Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was in sight of Boonville on a steamboat bound up the river, and becoming aware of the condition of affairs at Boonville, very discreetly landed on the northern shore.

Colonel Shelby took complete military possession of Boonville, placing guards around the stores and appropriating all the supplies needed by his troops, consisting of clothing, provisions, etc. He left Boonville for Marshall on the morning of the 12th of October. Gen. E. B. Brown with a force of Missouri State Militia marched his command in pursuit of Shelby, it seems impossible at this time to tell with how many troops. There were about six hundred and fifty men of the First Missouri State Militia, under Lieut.-Col. B. F. Lazear; three hundred and fifty of the Fourth Missouri State Militia under Major G. W. Kelly; a portion of the Missouri State Militia under Col. John F. Phillips (since a member of Congress, and now United States judge at Kansas City, Missouri), and also some enrolled militia under Major Walker Ware, of Boonville.

Sunrise on the 12th found Shelby on his march for Saline and Lafayette counties, the homes of very many of his men. Instead of traveling the main road from Boonville to Marshall, he deflected to the southwest on the

failure, at Jefferson City, May 4, 1889. The Legislature, which was in session, adjourned out of respect to his memory. Both houses of the General Assembly, headed by Governor Francis, accompanied the remains to the depot, and a special car, provided by the Missouri Pacific Railway, conveyed the funeral party to Dover, where services were conducted by the Rev. George Plattenburg, a cousin of Mrs. Edwards. The death of Major Edwards produced a profound sensation throughout the state, and the press of the entire country teemed with tributes to his memory. He was a peerless soldier, and, while abating nothing of his loyalty to the cause for which he had fought, or of affection for his comrades in battle, he deprecated the continuance of ill feeling and philosophically accepted the results of the bitter struggle. He was a surpassingly brilliant writer. His volumes of war annals present vivid scenes of the events treated upon and will be of great value to future historians. His editorial writings have never been surpassed in journalism. They were marked with independence of thought and expressed in vigorous English. Despising cant and pretense, he condemned the one in humor and punctured the other with the keenest thrusts of sarcasm. His heart warmed to all in suffering and distress, and the poetic element of his nature responded to their need for sympathy in touching phrase.

Sedalia road, pursuing it for several miles in order to cross the Lamine river at the Dug ford, instead of the regular crossing on the main state road. All the morning his rear guards skirmished with Brown's advance. Colonel Lazear and other officers of the Federal force were anxious to bring on a general engagement before he crossed the Lamine, but for some reason General Brown would not permit such action. He had been informed by what he considered good authority, that the Confederates outnumbered him, and probably he may have been expecting and waiting for reinforcements from General Ewing's command, a portion of which was at Sedalia and could easily have been moved in Shelby's front.

At the Dug ford of the Lamine Shelby, having crossed the river, ambushed Hunter's battalion, Jones', Langhorn's, Ferrell's and Lee's companies upon the west bank of the stream. When Brown's advance was almost across, it was subjected to a terrible and destructive fire from the carbines and revolvers of the concealed Confederates and driven back with a loss of from eight to ten men killed and three times that many wounded. Major Edwards' account of this affair places the number of Federals killed and wounded at one hundred and eleven, while Levens and Drake's "History of Cooper County" says there were two Federals killed.

The author of a former history of Saline says no attempt will be made to reconcile the wide discrepancy of the various reports of this fight. What is here stated has been derived from participants in the Dug ford fight upon either side, and the Federal surgeon, who cared for the wounded, among others.

The Confederates were not troubled any more that day until the evening when near Salt Fork, a mile or two below the town of Jonesboro. Here the Federals limbered up a section of artillery, two brass six-pound guns from Thurbers' Missouri Battery opening fire upon Shelby's rear. Harris's guns returned the fire and one Federal and one Confederate were killed. The Federal had both legs shot off. The Confederate was buried where he fell near the roadside.

#### THE FIGHT AT MARSHALL.

Shelby marched on that day to the farm of Isaac Nave, where he camped for the night. His camp fires were in plain sight of those of General Brown, and the pickets were still close to each other. Shelby's men helped themselves freely to the supplies, which were found in abundance upon the Nave farm, and made fire-wood of a great many fence rails. During the evening Mr. Nave visited Shelby's headquarters and was paid five

hundred dollars in Confederate money for his property that had been used or destroyed. The following account of the movements of Colonel Shelby and his forces and also those of the Federals is taken from "Shelby and His Men," a book written several years after the close of the war by Major John N. Edwards. This account by Major Edwards of the battle of Marshall is copied here, not so much on account of its historical accuracy or value, but as a sample of the literature of the Civil war, on the Southern side, here in Saline county. The Major certainly drew on his imagination to a considerable extent in describing the fight between the opposing forces at Marshall. There was, though, undoubtedly a great deal of firing at long distance with small arms between the contending forces that day, though so far apart as to be not very effective or destructive of life. Two men, who were soldiers in that engagement, are yet living at Marshall in this year, 1909, Col. James Gordon, president of the Farmers Saving Bank, and Capt. C. L. Minor, the latter being badly wounded in this fight, and a comrade of the former was killed in such proximity to him as to strike him when he fell to the ground. Captain Minor had a leg broken, preventing further service for a length of time.

Major Edwards says:

"A wet, clinging morning, cold and disagreeable, came at last, and Shelby began the march early for Marshall. There might be danger ahead, and he expected it, but not so sudden and appalling. When within two miles of Marshall, Thorp sent a swift courier, Weed Marshall, back with information that a heavy body of Federals were forming in his front. 'Charge them!' was the laconic order. 'But, Colonel, they are four thousand strong.' replied the heroic Thorp, as he formed for the desperate attempt. 'Ah. what?' said Shelby; 'four thousand devils! Then we are in for it deeper than I expected.'

"True enough, just emerging from the little prairie town of Marshall and forming their lines so as to cover it, could be seen four thousand Federals, of all arms, under General Ewing. \* \* \* Previous to Shelby's advance into the state, Quantrell had destroyed Lawrence and annihilated Blunt's escort at Fort Webster, which concentrated a large force immediately to pursue him, and this force, after his escape south, had returned to meet Shelby and crush him wherever encountered. In conjunction also with Ewing came General Brown from Jefferson City, with four thousand additional troops in the rear, and when at last Shelby was brought to bay, eight thousand soldiers girt him round with walls of steel. Two miles east of Marshall ran Salt Fork, a stream sometimes deep and rapid, but now

offering small impediments against its crossing. A large bridge spanned it where the main road crossed, which he immediately destroyed after everything had passed, and Colonel Shelby then called up Major Shanks, commanding the rear battalion, and said to him, very calmly, but with the deliberate utterance of a man terribly in earnest: 'Major, General Brown will be here in half an hour. How long can you hold this crossing with two hundred against four thousand?' 'As long as you wish it, Colonel—an hour, a day or a week.' 'Very well; I shall attack Ewing in front and endeavor to drive him from my path, but it is an up-hill business, I fear. However, if it takes just two hundred of your two hundred men, and your-self besides, never let go your hold on yonder stream until I order it; and when you do come to me come like the wind, for I shall be pressed to the wall before I cry for help.' 'Mounted or dismounted, Colonel, had I better form?' asked Shanks, as if the most ordinary commission in life had been given him. 'Dismounted, for your horses' sake. They will all be needed.'

"Shanks threw forward two companies on either flank for a mile up and down the river and waited coolly for the avalanche. Shelby galloped to the front after grasping this peerless officer's hand as one he never expected to see again. The Confederate war for independence furnished no grander example of heroic courage and defiance than was exhibited this day by Marshall town. The battlefield, rent and broken by huge gullies, and covered with a thick growth of hazel bushes, was peculiarly unfitted for the desperate charge Colonel Shelby intended to make squarely upon Ewing's center, and he was forced to dismount his brigade and fight at a disadvantage. Hunter and Coffey were on the extreme right, operating directly against the town, Hooper in the center and Gordon on the left. Ewing formed his lines in the shape of a V, the point resting on Marshall and the two prongs extending to the right and left of Shelby's position. thus enfilading his lines with artillery and musketry. Lieutenants Ferrell and Plattenburg, leading the skirmishers on the left, sprang away from Gordon's lines and engaged fiercely. Hunter and Coffey advanced upon the right through the dense bushes and under a dreadful fire, while Hooper and Gordon, moving up to support their skirmishes, the action became bloody almost immediately. Eighteen pieces of artillery concentrated upon Shelby's two guns a withering fire, and not a portion of his lines were exempt from the bullets of the enemy. A charge along the whole front drove Ewing back upon the town, forced him to change his position and retire two of his batteries, which were admirably served. He in turn concentrated upon Hunter and Coffey, and drove them a short distance with

a severe loss, but Hooper swinging around by a well executed flank movement, swept Ewing's left wing bloodily back and followed the survivors into the streets of the town. Fresh masses poured from the rear, and made good the losses, and the battle raged evenly for two hours, eight hundred men fighting four thousand and driving them at all points. Confederates fell fast and Colonel Shelby saw go by him to the rear his best and bravest, now all pale and bloody, and the dark hour was on Saul. Ewing extended his cavalry to Salt Fork above and below, and thus rounded completely the little band of determined men fighting for dear life. Look where one would, the prairie was dark with uniforms and gristling with glittering steel.

"In the rear, the conflict was darker still. Brown hurled his forces upon Shanks' in wave after wave, that burst in spray of skirmishes, and recoiled before the grim shore beyond held by two hundred desperate men. As the artillery fire deepened and rolled over the field, great cheers arose from the friendly ranks now closing and shouting around their prev. Shanks, enveloped and almost overpowered, fought on with a desperation rarely equalled. Brown brought up his artillery, and swept the position with a hurricane of balls, but could not dislodge his enemies. Shanks asked for one piece of artillery to stem the hot tide, but it could not be given. Shelby only shouted back from his own gloom: 'For half an hour, Shanks; for half an hour, until I mount my men.' The woodwork of one of his Parrot guns had been shot into shreds, both wheels gone, and the trail clear broken. Even then he tried to save his darling cannon, and attempted to lift it into an ammunition wagon. The wagon, too, was shot away, and eight men fell around it. From all sides now death came leaping and insatiate. Brown extended his lines beyond the utmost of Shanks' skirmishers and crossed Salt fork three miles below the bridge, pouring up and joining Ewing by regiments. Fraternizing and shouting like devils, they came down upon the left as a vast torrent. But Shelby was prepared, his men mounted and closed up, solid and defiant, while the ammunition wagons had six drivers detailed to each team to whip them through with the charge. On the extreme left of Ewing's line could be seen drawn up across the only road at all practicable a splendid Federal Missouri regiment, with infantry skirmishes in front, in groups behind corn-shocks. Shelby determined to hurl his whole force upon this regiment, and crush it or double it back upon the center. The object was to break through the lines, now strengthening every moment, even if it required the sacrifice of half the brigade. With this view he recollected Shanks, and ordered him to fall back immediately, but that devoted officer was so hard pressed and crippled that he mounted his men. with difficulty, and had to form and fight three times before he traveled the half mile between his position and Colonel Shelby's. Meantime, the danger thickened each moment, and Shanks had not arrived. Knowing he could well take care of himself, and believing that he would come up by the time the encircling lines of the enemy were broken, Colonel Shelby ordered the final charge in column, leading himself, though entreated not to take so much exposure. It was a fearful moment. The thin, gray wedge dashed down full upon the enemy's line, receiving the fire of three full batteries. but killing the skirmishers behind the corn-shocks in dozens. The Federal regiment swayed slightly as Shelby neared it, and from both wings the infantry double-quicked for its relief. Too late! That column, fierce as a full-fed river, and canopied in powder clouds, as the men fired right and left, swung into line with the rush of a whirlwind, and grappled with the foe, standing brayely to see the issue through. Short work and very bloody. A few first fell away from the flanks panic stricken; the regiment then quivered and shook, from end to end, until, heaving and collapsing to an impulse as swift and vivid as the lightning's flash, it broke away toward Marshall, hopelessly rent and scattered. With this charge came the wagons, clattering along as fast as the fastest horsemen, and went through the gap white and huge as the new sails of a staunch, fleet frigate. Daylight ahead now, for in that thundering charge the entire left wing of Ewing's four thousand men gave way in wild disorder, and but for the arriving masses of Brown's division the day would have been lost to Ewing. Colonel Shelby knew salvation to be near at hand, and halted, even there, to wait for Shanks, giving time for new columns of attack to be formed against him and fresh forces to join in the battle; but Shanks could not reach him. Surrounded, hemmed in, fighting hand to hand, and bleeding at every step, he turned directly east, at the point where Colonel Shelby turned west, and cut through everything before him to the timber, bringing off the remaining piece of artillery in safety.

"Seeing Shanks cut off, and Brown throwing his whole force between them, Shelby determined to retreat toward Waverly, believing that Shanks' indomitable pluck and sagacity would carry him through, and whether they did or not, Shelby was powerless to assist him, and even his own safety could not entirely be counted upon as certain, for great masses of cavalry came thundering after him, evidently bent on mischief. Capt. Reck Johnson held the rear, and repulsed two severe charges of the enemy; but he, too, sent for help, and received two more companies under Edwards and Crispin. With these he held the pursuers in check until darkness settled down, good and black, and the brigade had gained the river road leading to Waverly.

"A short halt for three hours gave time for a little rest and feeding, when sixty rounds of ammunition were issued to the men, and the wagons, now perfectly useless, since all the cartridges had been used or distributed, were sunk many fathoms in the Missouri river."

The Federal account of this battle differs very materially from that given by Major Edwards. Horace Greeley in his history of the American conflict says that Shelby was pursued by a hastily gathered body of Missouri militia under Gen. E. B. Brown, who struck them October 12th, near Arrow Rock at nightfall, fighting them till dark, renewing the attack at eight next morning, and putting them to flight with the loss of some three hundred killed, wounded and prisoners, and further, upon the strength of a dispatch from General Brown to General Schofield, commanding at St. Louis, the latter officer telegraphed the next day to the Federal authorities at Washington, the following:

"Major-General Halleck, General-in-Chief.

"General Brown brought the rebels under Shelby to a decisive engagement yesterday. The fight was obstinate and lasted five hours. The rebels were finally completely routed and scattered in all directions with loss of their artillery and baggage, and a large number of small armed prisoners. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded is very great. Ours is also large. Our troops are still pursuing the flying rebels.

"J. M. Schofield, Major-General."

So it seems there was a wide difference between the official accounts of the battle of Marshall, but as a matter of fact, there was a great deal of firing between the forces without any great loss or serious results, the combatants being too far apart and too much sheltered by the irregular ground that was covered with young timber. Consequently, the loss on either side was not so great as it was reported to be. The number of wounded on either side was about twenty-five. Of these, the Confederates were the worst injured because they were shot with muskets and rifle balls, while the Federals were wounded with carbine and revolver bullets of comparatively small calibre. Six Confederates afterwards died of their wounds, eighteen were taken prisoners, but not a single Federal.\* Shelby's men made no effort to take prisoners. Those killed on the field were buried on Mr.

<sup>\*</sup>Some years after the Civil war, the late Col. Vincent Marmaduke, on meeting General Brown, who was in command of the Federals following General Shelby, asked him why he did not capture Shelby and his men at Marshall. General Brown said that his forces were in ample number to do so, but the regiments were made up of raw men, who he could not rely upon to stand up against such veterans as were following Shelby, and for that reason he did not undertake to capture him.

Mooney's place. Those who died in the hospital were buried a few yards from where they died, the hospital being at the eastern edge of Marshall, on the Arrow Rock road, in the house of "Black" Johnson, who was absent from home.

A former historian of Saline county, says: While the two forces of Brown and Shelby were encamped on the Nave farm, as before stated, Brown conceived the idea of dividing his forces and sending a portion of it in front of Shelby, and in that way place the Confederates between two fires. Accordingly Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear was directed to take his command, numbering about three hundred and fifty men, and Major Kelly with about the same number, and Johnson's battery of four guns, and make a circuit flanking Shelby to the southwest by way of Hook's mill on Salt Fork, thence to Marshall, and take up the position at Marshall, and await the advance of Shelby. Major Kelley, with a battery of Fourth Missouri Militia, had the advance. He moved at three o'clock in the morning, crossing at Salt Fork at the old Hook's mill ford, arriving in Marshall about sunrise. At once, he sent out pickets on the Arrow Rock and Miami roads. The pickets on the Arrow Rock road were stationed on top of the hill over the bridge just east of Salt Fork. Kelley scattered his men about the east and southeast part of the town to get breakfast. Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear with his command of the First Missouri Militia started from Brown's camp immediately after Kelley, but got on the wrong road, and in the darkness did not get to Marshall until after the battle had commenced. Kelley's men had hardly finished their breakfast when the pickets on the Arrow Rock road galloped into town and reported Shelby's approach. Kelley instantly mounted his men and pushed out to dispute the road with the Confederates. At the edge of town, he dismounted and leaving every fourth man to take care of the horses, he drew a portion of his force across the road, sending the remainder down into a deep ravine, running nearly parallel with the road. Just as he had completed this formation, Colonel Lazear arrived with the head of his command, the remainder following rapidly after him. Major Kelley here turned over the command to Lazear, who was the senior officer. Lazear did not disturb the position of Kelley's men, but sent his own regiment across the road to the left dismounting them, and leaving most of the horses in Marshall.

When Shelby's advance struck the Federal pickets, Shelby himself rode back along his line, ordering his men, in his short, nervous manner to 'Close up! Close up!' and adding, 'There is trouble ahead.' He had heard when near Boonville that General Ewing was at Sedalia with a considerable force

of Federals, and he believed that this force had been marched across the country and was now confronting him. The truth was, however, that neither General Ewing nor any of his command were at Marshall at that time. Shelby pushed his whole force rapidly across Salt Fork, leaving Major Shanks and Hunter to guard his rear with about two hundred and fifty men. He placed his two cannon on top of the hill west of the stream in plain view of his enemy and the town in front of the road to Hook's mill crossing to his left, along which Lazear's command was hurrying. Captain Thorpe with about fifty men (some say seventy-five) was ordered to charge up the main road and into Marshall, on Kelly's command across the road, and feel of and discover the Federal strength. The charge was made in gallant style, but the Federals down in the ravine gave their enemies a flanking fire as they passed up the road and those in front stood their ground, and Thorpe soon retreated, losing three or four men, only one of whom was killed, however. He reported to Shelby that it was impossible for him to break through the Federal lines, and the Confederate commander was confirmed in the belief that it was Ewing, who was at his front.\* Thereupon, he arranged his lines, and prepared to fight it out to the best advantage possible, determining to escape to the northwest westward, and pass into Lafavette county

"New York, May 24, 1881.

"Very truly yours,

"T. EWING."

General Thomas Ewing, who wrote the foregoing letter, acquired a reputation for cruelty by issuing what was known as Order No. Eleven, an order requiring the removal of all citizens from the country in the counties of Jackson, Cass and Bates, which order made him odious to all Southern people in this section. The execution of the order caused great hardship and suffering, many of the houses of the country people being burned by the Federal troops after they were abandoned by their owners.

But General Ewing did not appear to be harsh, cold-blooded or cruel as a civilian after the war was over. Years afterward (1876) the author met General Ewing at the Democratic national convention at St. Louis, being introduced to him by Major Edwards, who thought he was fighting Ewing and his forces at Marshall. Ewing was an exceedingly handsome man, appearing to the author as particularly amiable and gentlemanly in his manners and conduct, there being nothing about him to indicate cruelty, brutality or harshness towards others. But, notwithstanding, he never recovered from the reputation gained by Order No. Eleven, that had, in the meantime, been represented and perpetnated on canvas by the Missouri artist, Gen. George C. Bingham, who also fought on the Federal side, as General Ewing did.

<sup>\*</sup>General Ewing wrote the following letter to a former historian of Saline county: "Fifth Avenue Hotel, Madison Square,

<sup>&</sup>quot;Dear Sir:—Your favor of the 16th inst, is received. Neither I nor any of my command participated in the engagement at Marshall, October 13, 1863, between the Confederates, under General Shelby, and the Union forces, under General Brown.

by way of the Pinnacles. His men knew the country very well for in the case of many of them their feet were on their native heath.

Harris' two guns opened on the Federals and kept up a vigorous fire for some time, mainly directed against the town. Gordon's regiment was sent to the left of the road, dismounted, the horses left in a ravine, and the regiment deployed and marched obliquely in line against Kelly's men down in the ravine. Gordon's men were as game as any of those in the fight, but they were driven back by the militiamen in the hollow, who kept themselves concealed and their numbers unknown. On the retreat, some of Gordon's men rallied around an old log house, but a couple of shots from a Federal gun on a hill on the road to Hook's mill drove them away. They fell back, and eventually were sent over to the right of the road, where they co-operated with the main body in the principal fight. Some of Gordon's men were wounded in the assault on the ravine, and one John Corbin, a Lafavette county man, was mortally wounded, falling against Orderly-Sergeant J. A. Gordon, of Company C (now of the Farmers Savings Bank of Marshall), then in command of his company. Thompson's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Hooper, Elliot's battalion, Pickler's battalion, Thorpe's battalion, or company, and Hunter's regiment were to the right of the road fighting Lazear warily and cautiously, but not very vigorously, as Shelby was gradually getting ready to make his escape. His men were well sheltered, as were the Federals, by timber and ravines, and firing was mere pastime; it was not at all dangerous; lead enough was thrown to kill and maim a division, but the protection afforded by nature, the inaccuracy of the Federal fire, being mostly delivered from muskets, and the distance of the Confederates from their foes, prevented any very great slaughter, for which we may all now be very thankful.

When General Brown arrived at Salt Fork he found Shanks holding the post and fighting with all of his great deal of bravery. He could, however, have made a charge and with his superior force overthrown the brave Confederates on the south bank. True, he would have lost a few men, but he would have gained a victory—and soldiers ought to expect to die. But Brown was afraid of Shelby. He imagined the Confederates to be twice as strong as they were. Citizens along the road had told him that Shelby had two thousand five hundred men, and he believed them. So, after planting two guns of Thurber on the hill and firing a few shots, one of which disabled Shelby's brass "Lone Jack" gun, Brown left about two hundred men to keep up a constant firing on Shanks and keep him from co-operating with Shelby's force, and passed around with the remainder of his force and,

crossing the Salt Fork at Hook's mill, joined Kelly and Lazear at Marshall at about ten o'clock. His command did not all get up until two hours later. It was some time before Brown seemed to comprehend the situation. Lazear had been taken sick, his horse had been shot, and he had turned the command over to Kelly, who reported the condition of affairs and asked to be allowed to charge Shelby. After some charging and counter-hubbub generally, great cry and but little wool, Brown attempted to extend his line to his left completely around Shelby, who was in the timber and ravines northeast of town, getting his wagons together and his men well in hand to make a strike for the open air and freedom. Brown succeeded in getting his line extended, but it was a very thin one, a man every six feet or so, on foot and armed with a musket. At last Shelby had completed his preparations. He had one horse killed under him in a ravine, and he carried his arm in a sling, still suffering from a wound received at Helena, Arkansas, the 4th of July previously. But he had been all over the field and knew the situation of his men. He also thought he knew that of the Federals. Calling upon his men, he rode along the line and told them that he proposed to "cut out." "If you want to surrender, any of you," he said, "you can do so; but remember that if you do, you surrender with your heads in halters, for these are militia, and you know what they are. Many of you have been captured before, and released on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. You are now fighting in violation of that oath, and if captured, are liable to be shot down like dogs. At the best, you can only expect incarceration in northern dungeons for an indefinite period. Which would vou rather dobe shot like dogs or rot in northern dungeons, or cut your way out with Joe Shelby?" A general and hearty shout was the response, "We'll cut out! We'll cut out." Shelby thereupon sent word to Shanks to join him, and when he thought that officer had time to catch him, he gave command to "Charge." Away went his advance, breaking through Brown's thin line very easily, and without losing a man, the column steering northward toward the Miami road, which was soon reached. Just as Shelby charged, Major Kelly with his battalion of the Fourth Missouri, charged also upon the Confederate line. He was checked for a minute by only about twenty men of Gordon's regiment, but he soon went on and cut Shelby's line in two, cutting off Colonel Hunter with a part of his regiment, and Shanks with all of the men who had been holding the crossing at Salt Fork all day. With Hunter was the remaining piece of artillery, "The Springfield gun," and it was carried from the field in safety. Owing to this charge of Kelly, the most of Shelby's wagons were left behind, not being able to get out

before they were overtaken. Quartermaster Neale, of Gordon's regiment, succeeded in saving about half his wagons and his own "bacon" by a very close shave.

Upon being cut off and pursued by the Federals, Shanks and Hunter went up the Salt Fork a short distance, crossed and went east for a few miles, then turned south, heading for Arkansas. They crossed the Pacific railroad near Sedalia, and after some unimportant skirmishes with militia joined Shelby about a week after the fight at Marshall.

Shelby continued his retreat to the northwestward, leaving the Miami road and going through Grand Pass township in the direction of Waverly, reaching the river bottom about dark. Only one battalion of Lazear's and a company or two of the Seventh (Phillip's) Regiment pursued the Confederates at first. Johnson's battery of four-pounders was started, but the Federal commander ordered them back, saying he would rather have four big clubs. Shelby's rear guard, composed of the companies of Johnson, Edwards and Crispon, was hard pressed and compelled to halt and fight three or four times, once at Salt Fork, once at the crossing of Muddy creek, and at two other points between Marshall and the bottom. The Confederates fought hard and lost some men, one man being killed at Muddy creek and two others elsewhere. The Federals were kept back and some of them wounded. Upon reaching the heavy timber on the bottom, Shelby halted and rested for three hours. His men were ordered to take all the ammunition from the wagons that they could conveniently carry, and when this was done the most of them were run into the river. A few wagons and two ambulances fell into the hands of the Federals.

The Confederate wounded were gathered up and at first carried to the house of a Mrs. Johnson, in the east part of town, near where the fighting occurred. While they were here a wounded Confederate sat leaning against a crab-apple tree in the door-yard, waiting to have his wound dressed. A brute of a Federal militiaman saw him and shot him dead with a revolver. Three days afterwards the wounded men were taken to the then Methodist church, which had been improvised for hospital purposes, and Dr. Spencer Brown, who had been sent back by Shelby for the purpose, was placed in charge of them. Among the Confederates were Captains Clanton, Brannon and Minor and Lieutenant Thompson. The latter was shot with a carbine ball through both temples. His wound was a dreadful one; his eyes protruded and he suffered very much; yet he recovered, and, in company with Captain Clanton and three others, made his escape within a few weeks. The following are the names of all of the Confederate

wounded prisoners that were taken to the Methodist church hospital. The list was prepared by Miss Kitty Ervin, a young lady who lived near Marshall and who was a frequent visitor at the hospital. She died shortly after the close of the war. Captain Clanton (escaped), Captain Minor, Captain Brannon, Lieutenant Thompson (escaped), Zadoc R. Noe (escaped), Ross (escaped), Fountain (escaped), Tate Sherrill (escaped), John and Thomas Brannock, Mulot, Cephas Williams, White, Braden, Foy, Hiley, Barrette, Bird, Kirtley, Graham, Lewis and Glasgow. The following died of their wounds: Corbin, Cotton, Pettis, Parkison, Richardson, Captain Frazier and Smith. John Corbin died at the residence of Mrs. Sheridan in Marshall, the rest in the hospital.

Miss Mary Allen, Mrs. Shroyer, Mrs. Bryant and many other ladies were very attentive to the wants of the wounded men. These ladies were sympathizers with the Confederate cause and suffered more or less persecution at the hands of unscrupulous members of the Federal force during the war. They were largely assisted in their errands of mercy by Mrs. D. Landon, a lady of northern birth, rearing and sympathies, whose many good deeds done for her neighbors will ever endear her to them.

The Federal hospital was at first in the house of Jacob Smith, and in a few days was removed to the residence of Judge Bryant, then occupied by the family of Judge Landon. Here the man Etter died. His arm had been amputated and he was unable to survive its loss.

The number of men engaged on each side cannot now be accurately given, and never will be certainly known. Greeley's history of the war estimates Shelby's forces at two thousand five hundred; Edwards' "Shelby and his Men" put it at eight hundred; General Shelby himself told the writer that he had fourteen hundred; others of the Confederates say he had about nine hundred old soldiers and two hundred recruits, one-half of whom were armed and participated in the battle.

Edwards puts the number of Federals at eight thousand, half under Brown and half under Ewing; Colonel Lazear and Major Kelly say that the total Federal force did not exceed twelve hundred; other Federal officers say it did not exceed one thousand, etc. This included two six-pound guns under Lieutenant Turber and Johnson's four four-pound guns. All of the Federals were Missouri militia.

After carefully examining the testimony on both sides, and desiring to state the truth without prejudice, it is altogether probable that the force under Shelby that took part in the fight numbered about a thousand men—not many

more and not many less; and the Federals had between twelve and fourteen hundred.

Well it was for the Federals that General Shelby did not correctly estimate their number. He outfought Brown as it was, but he thought Ewing's forces were assisting in the attack, or he would have no doubt gained a complete victory. But either commander could have won great renown for himself had he been as well informed as he should have been. Shelby could have ridden over and through Brown's forces and escaped without the loss of a tin cup, and Brown could have completely broken up and dispersed or captured the most of the Confederates. It was the old, old case wherein the foresight was not equal to the aftersight.

After remaining in camp about three hours at the point on the bottom wherein he destroyed his wagons, Shelby passed on to Waverly, reaching that place at about three in the morning and scarcely halting. He was so closely pressed while passing through this county that but few of his men whose homes were here had time or opportunity to visit them. Many of them rode by the homes of old neighbors, but only had time to ride in ranks and shake them by the hand as they stood by the road side, and ask hurriedly after friends and relatives. About fifty recruits were obtained in this county.

The Federals followed cautiously in Shelby's rear, the pursuing force being Phillips' Seventh Regiment. The command halted that night at the residence of Mr. Vanmeter, in the bottom.

During the fight at Marshall, a citizen named Mitchell had a cow, which had strayed between the lines of the contending forces. While and where the bullets flew thickest Mr. Mitchell went calmly down after his bossy, and not seemingly caring whether blue or gray was the color of the victors, drove her back to a place of safety, amid the storm of whistling bullets and screaming shell. Approaching the Federal line, he called out to the soldiers to "Stand back out of the way and let this blamed old cow pass," and the soldiers stood back accordingly, and Mitchell saved his cow.

A Mr. McCafferty had some choice pieces of bacon, which he was very anxious should not be captured or plundered by either side. His house was placed on blocks without any underpinning. He thought to "save the bacon" by hiding it under the house. His neighbor, Jim McKnown, had a pack of hounds, lean, lank and ravenously hungry. Affrighted at the noise of the battle, "the thunder of the captains and the shouting," these hounds had slunk under McCafferty's house, and lay cowering right where he proposed to hide his meat. As he flung it under, piece by piece, the dogs seized it and gleefully carried it away to a place of safety, where it was devoured.

McCafferty, strange to say (!), was laughed at by those of his neighbors who had no meat of their own to hide, as well as those who had, on account of his mishap.

Two or three bombs from Shelby's cannon came into town. One struck a horse, hitched to the square fence; another hit a church, and one hit a store building. A good story is told of the effect of one of these shots.

## CHAPTER XIII.

# THE CIVIL WAR IN 1864-5.

During the closing year of the war, 1864, many cruel and horrible deeds were charged to both Federals and Confederates under the excuse of military necessity. Early in the spring, the Confederate guerrilla parties began to move in the western part of the state, and the red-legs of Kansas and Kansas militia, together with the Federal Missouri militia, were all particularly active. Men were murdered and scalped, and their bodies mutilated, houses and barns were burned, women and children turned out of doors, whole districts laid waste, and whole counties devastated.

Anderson, Quantrell, Todd and Poole and other guerrilla leaders took no prisoners in fight, and took none elsewhere that they did not kill. They shot, stabbed and cut the throats of their victims, without mercy sparing none from the stripling to the patriarch who they thought needed killing. The Federal militia were equally merciless towards citizens, guerrillas and bushwhackers. Anyone who belonged to them, or who under any circumstances had been connected with them, or who had fed or harbored them, or given them information, or had seen them and failed to report their presence to the Federal garrison, if captured, was shot down with but little ceremony or none at all. Each party claimed to act in retalliation for offenses committed by the other. Robbery and pillage were so common as to become as a matter of course, and people were so much accustomed to it as to regard it almost with indifference. It was civil war in earnest and in fact here in Saline county.

An unusual number of bushwhacking fights occurred, and an unusual number of captures and executions during the year. The leading events, those concerning the entire county, were the burning of the court house and General Price's march through the county with his whole command in the fall of 1864.

## BURNING OF OLD SALINE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

In August, 1864, the Federal garrison at Marshall was moved to Lexington. The force here had consisted of a detachment of the First Missouri State Militia under Major Mullins, and had been ordered to Lafayette county by Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear, of that regiment, in command of the district of

Lafayette and Saline. Col. W. S. Jackson, son of Governor Jackson, had a Confederate command, then recruiting and operating in this county, Cooper and Howard. A portion of this force was in Howard county and another portion on this side of the river.

As soon as the Federals had fairly abandoned Marshall, information of the fact was obtained by Colonel Jackson's force on the 10th of August, and according to the best information obtainable, a dozen or two of Jackson's men, under Lieutenants Piper and Durrett, dashed into town, there being no one to oppose them, and they remained here for some hours, many of them being from this county and acquainted with the citizens of this place. The old court house had been used by the Federals from time to time during their occupancy of the place as barracks and sleeping quarters of the men. The county officers had ceased to occupy the house and the records had been removed to Lexington for safe keeping. The building was not occupied by anybody. The lower rooms were littered up with hav and straw, which had been used by the Federal soldiers for bedding. Shortly after Jackson's men had arrived in the place, one of them went to the northeast corner of the court house on the outside of the building, picked up a whisp of hay, lighted a match and set it on fire, tossing it through the window upon the hay and straw lying on the floor. Then he went away. In a short time, the building was completely on fire and was entirely destroyed. The building had stood for forty years and was in a very good state of preservation, but had been used so much by the Federal soldiers for their quarters that the Southern men thought they were justified in destroying it. Many other court houses were burned in Missouri during the Civil war.

News of the burning of the court house having been received by Colonel Lazear at Lexington, he immediately came down with a detachment of his troops, proceeding to take severe measures to punish the people of the county for suffering and allowing something to be done which they could not help. A number of citizens, male and female, were arrested and brought to Marshall, where they were confined and kept in prison for different lengths of time and released only upon taking the iron-clad oath and giving heavy bond. Some of the men were not allowed to do this. It was at this time that Mr. Gilliam was apprehended on a charge of having fed the guerrilla, Captain Yeager, and afterwards released on the statement of Miss Jennie Flannery that she was the guilty party, mention of which circumstance is made elsewhere.

Some of the ladies who were arrested by Colonel Lazear were Miss Sue Bryant, of Marshall, Misses Bennie Elliott, Jennie Flannery and Sallie Pear-

son, of Arrow Rock, Misses Amanda and Missouri Jackson, of Saline City. sisters. The charges against these ladies were generally for harboring, feeding and giving information to bushwhackers. Miss Bryant, a daughter of Col. John W. Bryant, of Marshall, was charged with encouraging bushwhackers by way of waving something in imitation of a Federal flag while they were burning the court house. Miss Bryant, afterwards Mrs. Cason, denied the charge altogether, but she was taken to Boonville, thence to Warrensburg, and from there to a prison in St. Louis, where she was kept for some months, being released at last on taking the oath of allegiance and filing a bond for three thousand dollars, being then seventeen years old. Miss Bryant, Miss Elliott and Miss Flannery were the only ladies taken out of the county. The Misses Jackson and Miss Pearson were released on taking the oath. Miss Flannery took the oath at Warrensburg and was set free there. Miss Elliott proved contumacious and was, it was said, eventually confined in the penitentiary at Jefferson City. The men arrested were released upon taking the oath of allegiance and filing a bond as security for their good behavior.

A few days after the burning of the court house, some of the members of Jackson's command were in attendance at church in Blackwater township. A company of militia rode up and tried to capture them. Their approach had been noted by a watchful picket, who sounded the alarm. All of them escaped but Lieutenant Durrett, who was shot through the ankle and fell, fainting, from his horse. The militia soon made him prisoner, took him to Arrow Rock, tried him by drumhead court-martial, and sentenced him to be shot. The sentence was executed in a very brief time. The Lieutenant, unable to stand by reason of his broken limb, was propped up against a fence and riddled with musket balls. His offense, as alleged by the militia, was that he had assisted in burning the court house and was guilty of being a bushwhacker generally. His comrades gave as a reason why they did not try to carry off the wounded man, that they were pressed for time, and besides, they thought him dead. Durrett died "game." His last message to his friends was: "Tell the boys to keep on fighting."

At Arrow Rock, a detachment of Lazear's troops arrested Marshall Piper, tried him by some sort of court-martial and shot him within an hour. He was universally regarded as a harmless and very excellent man, and one who had taken no part in the war whatever. He was always peaceable and inoffensive, and his execution was not only a regret, but a surprise to all who knew him. Colonel Lazear says: "Piper was shot for harboring and feeding bushwhackers, and refusing to give information concerning the same; and

you will please allow me here to say that it had more good effect in giving the Union people of Saline peace and protection than any one act I had done during the war." Mr. Piper's relatives deny vet that he was guilty, as charged, and his friends and neighbors, both Union and Confederate, all pronounce his execution simply an atrocity. Piper, with sixteen or eighteen of his neighbors, was first arrested, released on parole, and ordered to report regularly at Arrow Rock every morning. The next morning he left his home and went to town, in compliance with the terms of his parole. Esquire Davidson, who was county assessor at the time and a firm Union man, was with him. Mr. Davidson says that a number of the citizens were gathered together by Lazear's order and addressed by him in a speech, full of reproach for their past conduct, and of threat and warning for the future. Closing, he pointed to Piper, saying, "As for that fellow, he will be shot today, at two o'clock." This was the first intimation that Mr. Piper had that he was not to be allowed to return home, as he had been promised. Mr. Davidson remonstrated, expostulated, and entreated Colonel Lazear to spare the poor man, and so did others; but he was inexorable, would listen to no explanations, would give no time for the procurement of testimony establishing the innocence and harmless character of the condemned—would have nothing but his blood. Promptly at two o'clock, Piper was led out. He did not shrink from the ordeal. He said he was not afraid to die, but, especially for the sake of his family, did not wish to. A detail of ten men carried out Lazear's order and, strange to say, eleven bullet wounds were found in the body. Piper's hands were bound with his own handkerchief. He stood up and received the fatal fire without a tremor, protesting his innocence of intentional wrong to the

Esquire Davidson took charge of the remains and traveled home with them, meeting the family of the dead man, who had heard of the sentence and were coming to see their respected head before the sentence should be carried out, but had arrived too late. He lay a mangled corpse, the victim of a horrible, outrageous murder, inexcusable and uncalled for and productive of no good, but exasperating and harrowing and bringing only retaliation upon innocent men for its commission.

Soon thereafter, the county was occupied by General Price with several thousand men on his famous march into Missouri in quest of supplies and recruits. It was intended, so says General Marmaduke, to capture not only the small Federal depots in Missouri, but the great military post at Fort Leavenworth as well. If the expedition had been entirely successful, communications would have been opened with Arkansas and then Price's army would have become an army of occupation.

## GENERAL PRICE'S LAST MARCH THROUGH MISSOURI.

In the summer of 1864 there was an army of about sixty thousand in the Trans-Mississippi department under the command of Gen. Kirby Smith, who ordered Gen. Sterling Price with ten thousand cavalry to make a march into Missouri. The expedition contained three divisions, under Generals Marmaduke, Shelby and Fagan. They started from Dallas county, Arkansas, on the 30th day of August, 1864.

Nearly an entire month was occupied in reaching Pilot Knob, on the Iron Mountain Railway, and the road to St. Louis was then open for a swift and decided movement. But General Ewing was allowed to escape from Pilot Knob, and so much time was wasted that St. Louis could no longer be taken, because Gen. A. J. Smith, with his army corps, had reached St. Louis from Cairo. General Price then turned off to the northwest and struck for Jefferson City.

The state capitol was swarming with troops and, though encamped within sight of its dome for one night, the expedition avoided it and pushed on slowly to the west, now encumbered with a tremenduous train of wagons, cattle and supplies of all kinds, marching not more than twelve miles a day.

Reaching Boonville, the expedition halted three days. Here at Boonville, General Price and his staff were recipients of great hospitality and attention from the citizens and particularly the ladies. General Price's adjutant-general and chief of staff was Lachlan Allen MacLean, \* a remarkably handsome man, a former citizen of Saline. He, particularly, was shown great attention by the ladies of Boonville. General Price's headquarters were at McPherson's City Hotel.

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Lachlan MacLean was a native born Scotchman, highly educated, who came to Saline county about 1845 and taught school here for several years. He was a man of fine education and an artist of ability, and then a remarkably handsome young man of striking attainments. He moved from Saline to Lafayette county, where he was elected county surveyor, and served four years. In 1849 he married Miss Eleanor M. Smith, of Lafayette county. In 1855 he was appointed to a position in the office of the surveyor-general of Kansas, and afterwards took a prominent part in the border troubles.

At the beginning of the Civil war Mr. MacLean returned to Lafayette county, Missouri, joined the Confederate army, and was made adjutant to General Rains. When General Rains joined Gen. Sterling Price, MacLean was made adjutant to General Price and chief of staff, and he served in this capacity until 1864, when he was killed in a personal encounter with a subordinate officer, Col. Robert Wood, of Saline county. It was said that MacLean threw a glass of whiskey into Colonel Wood's face, whereupon, Wood killed him with a bowie knife, stabbing him several times.

In 1848 MacLean was well known here in Saline county, and was a great favorite. He had taught school here for several years, lived at Marshall, and was a talented car-

On the 15th of October, General Price's army reached Saline county. General Rosecrans was now in pursuit of Price with a vastly superior force of infantry, cavalry and artillery. Still the expedition with its enormous train could not move faster than twelve or fifteen miles a day. Passing across through Saline county, General Price halted and camped on the 16th of October at the Kiser bridge over Salt Fork creek on the state road to Lexington. On the 14th General Shelby, with two hundred men and two pieces of cannon, had gone north across the county to attack Glasgow, so as to enable General Clarke, who was on the north side of the river with his brigade, to cross over. Shelby opened fire on the garrison camp just at daylight, shelling it for a short time. A skiff was found and an attempt made to bring over a steamboat from the opposite side. The boat was reached, but her machinery was found in too damaged a condition for use. The skiff returned without loss. The guns of General Clarke were soon heard north of town, and thus attacked in front and rear, Colonel Harding, who was in command at Glasgow, surrendered with all his forces. General Clarke crossed over his troops and, with General Shelby, marched rapidly to Price's camp on Salt Fork.

The angry roar of a great army behind him, with ample power to cut him off, accelerated the movements of General Price and he broke camp in Saline as soon as General Clarke arrived, moving fifteen miles to Waverly in Lafayette county. On reaching Lexington, the army met the Kansas troops under General Lane and, after some fierce fighting, drove them back to Independence. On the 21st of October, a hard two or three hours' fight enabled the advance of the expedition under General Marmaduke, supported by General Shelby, to force back the United States troops and cross the Little Blue, reaching Independence. Here the expedition seemed utterly

toonist among his other gifts. At that time there was a man named McClure, who kept a hotel here, and was himself a character. McClure went to Independence, Missouri, to spend Christmas in 1848, and while absent the town wags started a story on him to the effect that at Independence he had bought a Newfoundland dog, supposing it to be a buffalo calf, and to illustrate this story, MacLean drew a pen and ink cartoon, representing McClure standing in a stable lot at Independence, looking on with great satisfaction at a large Newfoundland dog tied up to a stake with a large strong rope and with a pile of hay under his nose. A hoosier looking over the fence says to McClure, "Hello, there; what in the devil are you feeding that dog on hay for?" McClure answering, says, "Dog, you damn long-legged fool, that is a buffalo calf that I have just paid twenty-five dollars for."

This cartoon by MacLean came into the possession of the author of this book, and remained until MacLean became so conspicuous in the Civil war, when it was delivered to a lady, a great admirer of MacLean, and was lost.

MacLean was a member of Captain Reid's company from Saline in the Mexican war, and was one of the engineers detailed at Santa Fe to locate, design and build Fort Marcy.

doomed, for a large army was in front and a vastly superior force under Rosecrans in person, in sight behind. But, notwithstanding this, not a soldier moved, but all slept soundly. All day long on the 23d of October was spent in the battle of Westport, Marmaduke fighting in the rear to hold back General Rosecrans' forces, and Shelby fighting the army of General Lane in front in order to open the way for his huge train to travel towards the south. Some of the hardest fighting of the whole war was done on both sides along between Independence, Kansas City and Westport. Nature never formed a grander battle-field than that around Westport. Possibly General Price might have saved his wagon train by hurrying it through on the night of the 22d, and saved the lives of many gallant men, but blundering seemed the normal condition of the commanders in chief on both sides about Independence, Kansas City and Westport. Finally, after six hours' fighting and the loss of one-third of their men, Marmaduke and Shelby succeeded in holding back Rosecrans and driving off Blunt and Lane until General Price with his long train got well through the defiles about Westport, and the devoted Missourian closed up on the rear. The two iron brigades of Shelby's division, composed very largely of Saline and Lafayette county men, held the whole Federal army at bay through all this long retreat, sacrificing half of what was left of the division to save the train, that was really useless and had to be finally burned to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy.

In this last fighting that was done in Missouri, there were many Saline county soldiers on both sides, all of whom bore themselves bravely and well. The last stand was made by Shelby at Newtonia, and in the demoralized condition of the retreat, was barely able to get far into Arkansas. Shelby with his Saline and Lafayette soldiers had saved the remnant of the expedition, but at the cost of many lives.

While General Price was in this county, many of his men left him for a brief visit to their homes. While the army was at camp on the Salt Fork near Kiser's bridge, nearly all the soldiers from Saline had a holiday, scattering in every direction and going almost where they pleased. Many of the Carroll county men went home, and also those of Lafayette, Ray and Chariton, and here was a grand opportunity for Rosecrans and Pleasenton to scatter and destroy Price's army, but, as was quite frequently the case, the Federal commander failed to appreciate the situation, allowing the Confederates to rest themselves and their horses and have a good time generally, while waiting the arrival of Shelby and Clarke with recruits from the north side of the river.

General Price daily held levees and receptions at his headquarters. Hun-

dreds of people from the county visited him, old and young, male and female, the General being greatly admired by all classes of the people of Missouri. But while General Price was being petted and coddled, the Federal forces were gathering under Pleasanton in his rear, moving up along the north side of the river to get in his front, and also coming down and out from Kansas, swarming and preparing everywhere for the battle that afterwards followed at the Blue, at Independence and Westport, and on the Little Osage.

During this stay of General Price's army in Saline county, the Federal sympathizers felt the displeasure of the Confederates, in some instances very severely. Much foraging was done, horses taken, and many dollars' worth of other property was lost at their expense, and some suffering of a more serious nature.

Price's men passed through the county on every road that ran from east to west. In Lafayette county, before reaching Lexington, the army was compactly organized. Shelby's division had been divided, a part of the command went with their leader to Glasgow, a portion of his division assisted General Fagan in the capture of Sedalia, the latter rejoining the army at Waverly. Marmaduke passed through Marshall and the central part of the county with his division, while Fagan's Arkansas division passed south through Pettis county, and while near Dresden, captured a hundred head of fat cattle, which had been taken there a few days before for shipment to St. Louis. A large portion of this herd of cattle were killed and consumed by General Fagan's troops, and resulting from their capture a famous law suit took place between Reuben V. Harvey, a citizen of Saline county, against the Butchers' Association of St. Louis, which suit ultimately reached the supreme court, being decided in favor of the defendant, a report of which may be found in the 39th Vol. Mo. Rep., p. 211.

General Price's army was in this county eight days, reaching the county on the 12th of October, and departing on the 20th.

# THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1864.

At this election, the first votes ever cast for a Republican candidate for President in Saline county were given. The total vote was small owing to the great number of men on the Democratic side that were not allowed to vote. The Republican candidates were Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson, while the Democratic candidates were Gen. George B. McClellan, a Federal commander, and George H. Pendleton, of Ohio. The vote was: Lin-

coln and Johnson, one hundred and seventy; McClellan and Pendleton, ninety-eight. A great change had taken place. In 1860 it would have been extremely perilous to vote for Lincoln. In 1864 it was dangerous not to vote for him.

The following entry appears in the county court records for the August term, 1864, the old court house being burned shortly afterwards, but after all the records had been moved from it:

"Whereas it appears to the county court of Saline county that the records and other property of Saline county are in great danger of being destroyed by guerrilla bands. It is, therefore, ordered by the county court that a military guard to consist of not more than eighty men of cavalry and infantry be employed by Saline county to protect said property and that said guard be paid for said services out of the public money of said county not otherwise appropriated, the same wages per month that are paid to soldiers for the same class of service and that said guard be employed for two months from the 16th day of August, 1864, and no longer unless by further order of this court."

These so called guerrilla bands were much more interested in the preservation of the records of this county than were any troops belonging to the Federal forces, and it was a false assumption by the county court that the records of the county were in any danger of being destroyed by them. They were more interested in the titles to land in this county than the county court, or such men that they would have employed to protect the records. Therefore, the order was altogether unnecessary, and merely another circuitous way of disposing of the public funds for the benefit of the people on their side.

About this time, a company of militia stationed at Marshall, hearing of the approach of a considerable body of Confederates, became alarmed and made a precipitate retreat. Before they left they threw into the well in the court house yard a lot of muskets and ammunition of war, where they yet remained in 1881.

A former historian of this county says:

"As evidence that the customs and laws of slavery were still observed by the Union authorities and as a record of the olden time and of a custom that has forever passed away the following entries may be seen in the proceedings of the county court for the June term, 1862, and as late as 1864."

But the real truth is that said order was made, and intended as an insult to the men mentioned in it for they were not such men who held or

accepted the position as patrollers at any time, during the war or before it. The following being the order:

"It is ordered by the Court that Vincent Marmaduke, Capt. James Boyer, Robert Nowlin, William B. Sappington, John Durrett and James Neff; Willis Piper, D. W. Marmaduke and William Durrett be and the same are hereby appointed a patrol for Arrow Rock township to serve for one year from this date, who will patrol not less than forty-eight hours in each month at the rate of one cent per hour."

This order was a complete burlesque upon the real state of affairs at that time, for the negroes had all been free for some time before that, even before they were declared free by Mr. Lincoln's proclamation of January 1, 1863.

At that time, January 1, 1863, when President Lincoln issued his proclamation, declaring the end of slavery, there was a citizen of Marshall, H. J. Johnson, but familiarly called, "Black" Johnson by his friends from the fact of his being of an unusal dark complexion. Mr. Johnson was a stone mason, the man who built the first jail for Saline county, which was built of stone, as well as building many chimneys and foundations for private houses throughout the county, having been a citizen for many years and a man of family. In 1863 he lived down on the Arrow Rock road on the outskirts of the town, his house being appropriated as a hospital for Shelby's wounded at the battle of Marshall. Johnson was a natural humorist, wit and wag, and very fond of jokes, and though illiterate, was a man with an exceedingly bright mind, always associating with lawvers, doctors, etc., the more intelligent part of the community. Johnson on coming up town one morning was told of Mr. Lincoln's proclamation, declaring the freedom of the slaves throughout the country. "Well," said Mr. Johnson, "I am very glad to hear it, for now O'Bannon will be free, and his damn negroes will have to go to work." Mr. O'Bannon was a well known lawyer, a member of the Marshall bar, whose slaves were notorious for idleness instead of industry, their master having been under the necessity of supporting them, although he owned a splendid tract of five hundred acres of land in the near neighborhood at that time.

### THE CLOSE OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The Civil war was virtually over so far as Saline county was concerned after the termination of Price's march through the county. But civil affairs were in a turbulant condition for several months following.

On the 9th or April, 1865, lacking three days of four years from the capture of Fort Sumter by the Confederates, Lee's great army of Virginia surrendered to the Federal commander, General Grant. General Johnston's Confederate army surrendered a few days thereafter to the Federal General Sherman. On the 13th of May, Kirby Smith's Trans-Mississippi army surrendered to General Canby. Pretty soon thereafter the county began to fill up with returned Confederates, who were glad to get home again, under, however, unfavorable circumstances. Sometimes they were arrested by the militia. Col. William S. Jackson's command laid down their arms and surrendered to Colonel Denny at Glasgow, May 19th. Colonel Jackson was paroled and allowed to retain his arms by the military authority, but was soon after arrested by the civil authorities. Some other men among the Confederates were confined, accused of being guerrillas, and some others were killed by the militia. Occasionally encounters of a personal nature took place between the militia and the returned Confederates, but nothing very serious or disastrous. The bad blood engendered by the Civil war had not yet become calmed or purified. There was not a very good condition of safety for life or property for some months afterwards. Cases of robbery were quite frequent. Bands of men dressed in blue clothing paid nocturnal visits to citizens reputed to have money and, under threats of death, forced them to disgorge. The militia claimed that these robberies were returned Confederates, dressed in blue clothing, but the Confederates charged that the depredators were the militia themselves. Sometimes this land piracy and plunder was carried on by men in citizen's apparel. The details of these robberies in Saline have not been preserved.

## MINOR FIGHTS AND SKIRMISHES DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

From the spring of 1862 to the close of the Civil war in 1865, there was more or less fighting, scouting, raiding, killing and all the incidental horrors belonging to a Civil war occurring between the citizens of the county. The Federals sought to maintain their authority throughout the county, and generally succeeded. In addition to the Missouri State Militia, armed and equipped by and under the pay of the United States, there were the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and also the Provisional Militia or Home Guards, ready to be and often called out and put in service. Of these latter companies, of the captains, G. S. and A. Burnsides, Corum, Bingham and Elsea did the most service of any troops in the county, some of the companies being constantly in the county, and the details of all the affrays that oc-

curred or the people that were killed have not been preserved for this volume. Only the leading incidents can be given.

The guerrilla organizations of Quantrell, Todd, Blunt, Yeager, Anderson, Poole and others scouted through the county, occasionally having collisions with the militia. There were also companies of partisan rangers commanded by officers regularly commissioned by the Federal authorities, who were scattered about the country in this county, Cooper, Howard and Lafayette. Some of these latter bands were guerrillas in practice, but the Federals considered all of them guerrillas. Some records of these encounters with the Federal militia are here noted.

#### THE FIGHT WITH GUERRILLAS AND THE KILLING OF GROVE AND GILLIAM.

On the 30th day of July, 1863, a fight occurred in the western part of the county between Captain Cannon, with a company of the Fourth Regiment, Missouri State Militia—a detachment of which under Major Kelly was then stationed in Marshall—and a band of guerrillas, supposed by the Federals to be Quantrell's band, but generally believed to have been Captain Blunt's company. Captain Cannon lost two men, killed in the fight, and was repulsed and the guerrillas moved on rapidly to the west. The guerrillas halted at noon on a farm on the south road, and after they had started in the afternoon they suddenly, in the prairie, came upon Major Smith (paymaster) with an escort of the First Regiment Missouri Cavalry from Lexington. The escort were feeding their horses when the guerrillas came upon them, and fled incontinently on foot to the brush not far off on the first fire from the guerrillas, leaving Smith and his clerk. As soon as the guerrillas fired, the clerk (name not known) jumped into the ambulance and threw the small iron safe into the high grass and weeds bordering the road. The safe contained twenty-five thousand dollars in greenbacks. The guerrillas rode all around and over the place, but somehow failed to find the little safe hidden away in the high grass. Major Smith sat in the house near by, undisturbed. The guerrillas took the clerk's watch and pocketbook and then rode off west. Major Smith then sent a courier to Major Kelly in Marshall, who sent out a company and brought him in, greenbacks, clerk and all, safe. Soon after this affair, two young men, Grove, a nephew of Col. W. A. Wilson, and Gilliam, a son of A. W. Gilliam, Sr., of the northeastern part of the county, were captured on the Miami road by a scouting party of Federal soldiers from Marshall. Major Kelly, then in command of the post, says they were taken straggling in the rear of a band of Quantrell's guerrillas, whom they had recently joined. The relatives of these unfortunate men contend that they had not joined any guerrilla band, and did not intend to, but were making their way to the Confederate army. On the night of the 29th of July, about midnight, a party of soldiers in Marshall, without the knowledge of their officers, took Grove and Gilliam from the guard, with or without the connivance of the guard, dragging them into the woods north of town and there hanged them. The bodies of these two ill-fated men were found the next morning, quite dead, and were buried by the citizens.

## FIGHT AT ARROW ROCK.

About the 19th of July, 1864, Lieut, D. P. Woodruff, with twenty-five men of the First Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, while stationed at Arrow Rock, was attacked by a force of guerrillas about one hundred strong, commanded by Captain Yager, of Quantrell's men. The Federals took position in a brick building, which they had occupied as quarters. The guerrillas, after making a bold and dashing attempt to dislodge them without success, set fire to some buildings in the block of which the stronghold of the Federals was a part. A retreat was therefore the only alternative of the Federals, and this they accomplished, under the cover of darkness, without the loss of a man, but they were forced to leave behind them their horses. The attack was made at nightfall. The guerrillas had some of their men wounded, including Captain Yager. Yager was taken to a bushwhacker's camp near Mr. Gilliam's, in Cambridge township, where he was cared for by a Miss Flannery living near. The young lady visited the wounded guerrilla daily and ministered to his wants as best she could. Afterwards the owner of the cornfield, Mr. Gilliam himself, was arrested by the Federals for having cared for Yager, and it was about to go hard with him, when Miss Flannery, learning the situation, herself rode into Marshall, admitted to the Federal commandant that she, and only she, was the one that had nursed the outlaw, and thus obtained the release of and doubtless saved the life of her neighbor, Mr. Gilliam. She was kept a prisoner by the Federals for some weeks, but finally released. The militia had only one man slightly wounded

#### FIGHT ON THE BLACKWATER.

On the evening of the 25th of September, 1864, Major Mullins, with one hundred and twenty-five men of the First Cavalry Missouri State Militia, attacked Col. W. S. Jackson's partisan rangers and Woodson's guer-

rillas on the Blackwater, numbering probably seventy-five men. The Federals gained an easy victory, for the Confederates were taken by surprise and they were very imperfectly armed. The latter fled and "scattered," all getting together in a few days. A few were slightly wounded on each side; none were killed.

# FIGHT AT N. J. SMITH'S.

In November, 1864, sixteen bushwhackers called at the residence of N. J. Smith, near Fairville, and took possession of his blacksmith shop for the purpose of shoeing their horses. While all of them were in the shop, and busy at work, a detail of Federal cavalry came in the lot on one side, and a company of infantry was to come in on the other side of the shop, all belonging to Gen. A. J. Smith's army returning from the pursuit of Price. It was raining and the infantry were too slow for the cavalry, or the cavalry were too fast for the infantry, and by a rush, shooting as they went, the bushwhackers escaped without losing a man or having a man wounded. The Federals in their rage at the escape of the guerrillas, wanted to burn Smith's residence, and would have done so had it not been for the man who piloted them over to where the guerrillas were, who told them that he knew Mr. Smith to be a Union man.

#### GUERRILLAS AT B. THOMAS'.

In the early spring of 1865, four guerrillas, Harris, Potter and the Wilhite brothers, hitched their horses in the timber, near the house of Baltimore Thomas, on the Marshall and Lexington state road and near the Saline and Lafayette county lines, and proceeded to Mr. Thomas' for something to eat or for some other purpose. While in the house, they were charged on by a Federal company. In attempting to escape over the garden picket fence, three of them were wounded, but all succeeded in making their escape. One of these, Harris, was killed by the falling of a house in which he was concealed. Shortly after, Potter was captured at the same house and taken to Marshall, and shot, while almost dead from his wounds. The other two, though one was badly wounded, succeeded in getting safe away.

"Nin" Wilhite swore that before he ever surrendered he would kill the two negroes who reported on himself and comrades, and came so near having them captured. He went to the house of Baltimore Thomas, after the war was over, and killed an old and harmless negro, known as "Uncle Ben," and wounded another, named Harry. But the negroes who actually report-

ed on them went away with the Federal troops. After shooting the negroes, Wilhite went directly to Lexington and surrendered.

KILLING OF JUDGE SMART BY THE FEDERALS, AND OF RICEHOUSE AND WALKER BY THE CONFEDERATES.

"During the summer of 1862, the killing of Judge Robert G. Smart occurred near Miami, which is memorable not only because of the high position of the gentleman himself, but as being the first of those terrible murders of individual citizens which afterwards became so fearfully frequent and so sadly familiar. Judge Smart was a citizen of Jackson county when the war broke out, and being southern born, he naturally sympathized with the southern people; but he was always very conservative in his conversation and had committed no overt act. In 1861 he resigned his office (judge of circuit court), rather than take the oath, which he considered he had already taken; and lived a quiet, peaceable life in Jackson county until the winter of 1861-2. when affairs became so disturbed in that county, from the frequent raiding of Kansas javhawkers, that he removed to Saline county and settled near Miami, with his family. Here he remained quiet and inoffensive, associating with the citizens of the town and vicinity, and also with the Federal soldiers, and was respected by them all. In 1861, before Judge Smart removed to Saline, Messrs. Walker and Risehouse, two citizens of Miami, joined the Confederates and remained in the army about four months, when they returned home and announced a change of heart and sentiment. In order to prove their loyalty, they went over to Boonville and reported to a company of Federal soldiers that Judge Smart was harboring bushwhackers. This was wholly false; but the Federals did not know it, and the company came that same night, arriving about sunrise July 20, 1862. As Judge Smart saw them coming in his front gate, he ran out of the back wav. The Federals immediately started in pursuit, when, seeing he could not escape, he threw up his hands three times, calling out, 'I surrender.' He was answered by a volley from the pursuers; three balls entered his body, killing him almost instantly. He was buried by the citizens, who sorrowed much for his untimely end. No one else was disturbed by the soldiers, who were strangers in the state. They stopped for breakfast about two miles from town, at a farmer's house, where they told of the report by Walker and Ricehouse. They were soon convinced that the report was untrue and expressed great regret that the mistake had been made, and that they had come at all.

"About the same time that Judge Smart came to Miami, John Dickey, of

Jackson county, also came and located within a few miles of the Judge. He spent most of his time fox-hunting, sometimes with the citizens, sometimes with the militia, and sometimes with both. He and Judge Smart were warm friends, though while here they held but little intercourse with each other. In March, 1863. Dickey suddenly disappeared; but in a short time was again on hand, and with him Blunt's company of guerrillas, of which company Dickey was lieutenant. They entered Miami in the forenoon, went straight for Walker and Ricehouse, arrested them and carried them away as prisoners. About twelve miles east of Miami, they ate dinner, captured and captors, both apparently in the highest good humor. The farmer at whose house they dined says he had no suspicion that any of them were prisoners, and thought that he was feeding Federal soldiers, as Walker and Ricehouse were along. the way they arrested a farmer to guide them through the timber. Going about two miles northwest, to Edmondson creek, they halted in the timber, tied ropes around the necks of Walker and Ricehouse and to limbs of trees above them, as they sat upon their horses, and then drove the horses from under them. They then made the dangling bodies targets for revolver practice, shooting them full of holes. The first intimation the unfortunate men had of the fate before them was the tying of the ropes around their necks, and all their prayers and supplications were utterly unheeded. After shooting them until they were certainly dead, the guerrillas told their guide he could go, as they had nothing special against him, and he went! The guerrillas then took down the bodies of Walker and Ricehouse and buried them. Since the war their skeletons were found, conveved to Miami, and buried by the citizens. Dickey was killed a few months afterward, near the Saline and Lafavette county lines, he killing and badly wounding four men before he fell dead."

## KILLING OF CAPT. ED BROWN.

"Early in the spring of 1862, Capt. Ed Brown, who raised the first Saline county company that participated in the battle of Wilson's creek, was killed by a portion of the Saline militia from Marshall. Captain Brown's company had surrendered in the previous December at the Blackwater capture. He had never joined the regular Confederate army, but had joined Robinson's command, which were all captured at Blackwater. He returned home and had been concealing himself, to avoid taking the prescribed oath, which, however, he had at last done, and then stayed quietly at home thinking himself safe. He lived one mile and a quarter from Fairville, and was a brother of Robert L. Brown of Fairville. The killing was effected by two militia men

to whom it had been reported that Brown had been harboring and aiding guerrillas. They rode up to Brown's residence and asked him to show them a road which ran through some fields. He went with them, and when he had reached the bottom of a large hollow a short distance north of his house, they shot him as he was in the act of opening a gate for them. Then they returned by a circuitous route to their company at Marshall."

## MURDER OF JAMES BOYER.

"In the spring of 1862, James Boyer, then chairman of the board of trustees of Arrow Rock, met his death at the Main street wharf, in that town, at the hands of one William Chase, a militiaman, who discharged the contents of one chamber of his pistol into the forehead of the unfortunate Boyer. The report of the pistol was heard by persons in the village, but the only known witnesses of the tragedy were the parties thereto. A negro boy ran up town and reported that a man was killed at the landing. The boy was soon followed by Chase, who deliberately told what he had done and surrendered voluntarily to Captain Bingham, of the state militia. The homicide was taken to Boonville and incarcerated, but never came to trial, as he was forcibly liberated by a company of German militia, stationed at Boonville."

### KILLING OF INGRAM.

"In 1862 Captain Winter, in command of a scouting party of Missouri State Militia, from Marshall, took and shot a Mr. Ingram, in the Petite Saux bottom, he having claimed that he shot Captain Hawk, at the Meadow Spring fight, a short time before."

### KILLING OF BOGAMIRE.

"In the summer of 1852 a Union man named Bogamire was killed by the Confederate guerrillas in the town of Miami. He had been around the place for several months. He was not a soldier, but did not seem to have any particular business. The guerrillas spotted him. They believed him to be a Federal spy. It was claimed that he was seen with a company of Federals en route from Clinton to Lexington. Three days afterward the guerrillas came upon him in the town of Miami. They chased him and killed him on the banks of the river to the left of High street. The citizens buried the body in the old cemetery."

### KILLING OF PARK WOODS.

"In 1863, at the house where J. H. C. Fulton now resides, the militia killed a man named Park Woods. Mr. Woods was attending to the business of Hugh McDowell, who then owned the farm. He was a southern man in principle, but had taken no part in the war. The militia demanded admittance into the house, which Woods refused, and they shot him."

## EXECUTION OF DR. J. W. BENSON.

"In August, 1863, a court martial was held in Marshall, on Doctor Benson, who had been captured by some of the soldiers. It was charged that he had been with Quantrell at the burning of Lawrence. This was proved. He did not deny this, but stated that he was there as a surgeon only. However, the evidence was sufficient to convict him, and he was sentenced to be shot. He was taken to the graveyard north of town, and seated on his coffin and facing the file of soldiers he received his death. He died bravely and cheerfully. At his own request, he was shot below the face, and died without a struggle.

"Major Kelly, of the Fourth Missouri State Militia, in command at Marshall at the time, says Doctor Benson died bravely. He had been captured while on his way to Marshall to surrender himself, having been induced to take this step by certain Union men, who had agreed to see to it that he was treated as a prisoner of war. The Federals almost universally regretted his death. He was a young man of many excellent traits of character. The citizens, Union and Confederate, regarded his execution as a horrible affair. Three details had to be made before men could be found who would become his executioners. But the company he had been keeping justified his execution according to the laws of war, in the view of the Federal authorities. At that time Quantrell and his men spared no Federal who fell into their hands, and the law of retaliation was everywhere in force. O, the horrible enormities of that Civil war!"

### KILLING OF REV. KAVANAUGH.

"In 1863 the Rev. Mr. Kavanaugh, formerly from Alabama, and stepfather of Rev. Joe Lewis, presiding elder of St. Louis, was killed on the farm where Elder T. W. Hancock now resides, by some Federal soldiers who thought him an active southern man."

## KILLING OF JAMES E. ELSON.

"James E. Elson, of Miami township, was killed by the guerrillas in the fall of 1863. He was a Union soldier, had been captured by the guerrillas, and was under guard in the Petite Saux bottom, near Marshall's mill. Having asked for a drink of water, two of the guards took him to the river, near by, and while he was kneeling down and drinking, one of the guards shot him and rolled him into the river. This statement is as it was given by Capt. A. Burnsides, who said he gave it as made to citizens by one of the guerrillas afterward."

## EXECUTION OF ASA HUFF.

"In 1863 Asa Huff, of Captain Garrett's company, Shelby's regiment, was left behind his command while it was in this county on the famous Shelby raid. He remained at and about home in Cambridge township until July, 1864, living a great portion of that time in the brush, in a sort of cave dug in the ground, in company with a man named Norvell, now a prominent school teacher at Slater. One day Huff was taken sick, and a doctor was called, but that worthy refused to prescribe for the invalid until he had informed the Federals of Huff's whereabouts. The militia went out and paroled him, and as soon as he had recovered from his sickness they took him to Marshall and shot him. His mother went with him to the town and begged the commander, Captain Houks, to spare her son, and when he refused, asked to be allowed to see him shot! This was also refused. Mrs. Huff is one of the pioneer women of this county."

### KILLING OF CHARLES FLANNEGAN.

"On Sunday evening, August 21, 1864, Mr. Flannegan, living a few miles east of Marshall, a quiet old man, who had taken the oath of loyalty, was arrested, brought to Marshall, and shot by the Federal soldiers, under the following circumstances: A squad of soldiers from Marshall dressed themselves in citizen's clothes, and went to Mr. Flannegan's on Saturday night, August 20, 1864, and told him they were bushwhackers, and asked for food, horses, etc., and a place to hide. He told them he was poor and had nothing to give them but a pair of woolen socks, which they took. He told them where they could hide. They then said to him: 'You have taken an oath to report us to Marshall; are you going to do it?' He replied that he would not. They then left him and returned to town. They said they

waited until the middle of the next day for him to report them, and as he did not come, the same squad, or a part of the same, went out and arrested him, and brought him to Marshall Sunday evening, August 21, 1864. It is not known whether he was given any regular trial, but on Wednesday, August 24th, he was taken by a squad of soldiers to the ravine north of town, where Jefferson street now crosses the ravine, and then shot to death. His body was taken charge of by his relatives, and buried."

The late Col. Samuel Boyd\* wrote the following marginal note in a former history of Saline county, on the killing of Flannegan and Huff:

"I saw this shooting. Flannegan and Huff were shot at the same time, in July or August, and before the 9th day of August, 1864. They were shot on what is now called Arrow street near Salt Pond street, about seventy-five feet west of Salt Pond street, about where Justice's yard comes to Arrow street. I saw the men shot and I left Marshall on 8th or 9th of August and the court house was burned August 10, 1864.

"(Signed) Sam'l Boyd.

"I left Marshall on or about 8th of August with H. D. Doak and I. O. Striker and wife, for Sedalia, with E. Hukill, driver."

### SEVEN FEDERALS SHOT BY PRICE'S MEN.

"In 1864, Colonel Perrie and two other Confederates, employed ahead of Price's army on recruiting service, were shot and killed while asleep in the timber north of Carrollton, Carroll county, Missouri, by a squad of Federals soldiers and Union citizens. Soon afterward, during Price's last raid, Carrollton was suddenly surrounded by rebel soldiers and four Federal soldiers and three citizens who had been engaged in the killing of Perrie were captured, brought over the river, and tried by court-martial at Grand

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Samuel Boyd was a prominent lawyer here at that time. He was a native of Flemingsburg. Kentucky, born in 1834. A regular college graduate, he obtained license to practice law in the state of Illinois in 1859. Immediately afterwards, coming to this state, locating at Marshall, in this county, he began the practice here. In the Civil war, he joined Price's army for a short time, but soon afterwards returned home to his practice, which had grown to be extensive and lucrative. He eventually established a worthy and successful professional reputation.

Colonel Boyd was married twice, his wives being sisters, daughters of the late Dr. E. Clarkson, who lived near Marshall. At his death, which occurred in the spring of 1898, he left surviving him his wife, three grown sons and two grown daughters, one of which is the wife of F. P. Sebree, now a prominent lawyer in Kansas City. Colonel Boyd died after a lingering illness at his residence in Marshall, in the spring of 1898, and lies buried in Ridge Park cemetery.

Pass church, found guilty, drawn up in line in the ravine east of the Meadows' residence and shot to death.

"Two of the citizens captured were named Trotter and Stanley; the name of the other cannot now be remembered. One of the soldiers tried had on Colonel Perrie's boots. Two ladies, Mrs. Mary Meadows and Mrs. A. M. Creel, heard the shooting and went out to the place of execution. They found them all dead. Dr. G. W. Hereford and A. M. Creel, of the neighborhood, had them decently buried.

"The Confederates making the capture were mainly from Carroll county and belonged to Gen. John B. Clark's brigade. It is said that the shooting of the Federals was approved by the Confederate officers in command of Price's army, although this is denied by many."

#### KILLING OF HOWERTON.

"William Howerton, a Union man, who had lived about ten years in the Petite Saux bottom and was accused of being an informer against Southern men, was killed in 1864, during Price's raid, by Pete Frazier, Bill Duck, H. D. Evans, Sid Martin and Masterton, according to his own statement, for he lived eight or ten days after he was shot. It was claimed, too, that he was shot in retaliation for the death of Harris, whom Howerton had reported to the militia."

# KILLING OF ALLEN M'REYNOLDS.

"On the 24th of December, 1864, Mr. Allen McReynolds was killed between his house and Grand Pass church. He was a Whig in politics—that is, as the term Whig was then understood. He did not approve of either abolitionism or secession. On the day mentioned, Capt. R. M. Box, of Company F, Seventh Regiment of Missouri State Militia, as it was stated, sent two men to Mr. McReynold's house to get dinner, which they did. Soon after they went away, a squad of men belonging to the same regiment came to the house, and announcing themselves as bushwhackers, demanded of McReynolds information concerning the Federals. Mr. Creed, who was present, warned McReynolds that they were Federal militia; but he would not believe it, and gave them, it is supposed, all the information he could, and probably made statements that, in the eyes of the militiamen, justified them in shooting him. Upon their demand he went out with them to point the directions to certain places. He was last seen alive, pointing, as if giving the direction to Marshall. He was then carried a little further down the road

and there shot to death. Death must have come to him instantaneously, as he was shot three times in the head and five or six times in other parts of the body. McReynolds was a Southern man in his sympathies, and what he said to the militiamen is not known—but, believing them to be friends, it is probable he 'gave himself away'. He was a peaceable and quiet man, universally respected by his neighbors, and his death created a great excitement all through the western portion of the county. He was buried in the grain field of Baltimore Thomas.

"Mr. McReynolds was born and raised in Tennessee, and came to Missouri about the year 1828, and settled at the old homestead, the place where David McReynolds now lives, though the old house is gone. He was about fifty-seven years old when killed.

"In 1862, Isaac Lovelace was shot and killed with a shot-gun, by some person unknown, at a party at Mr. Gilliam's place in the Upper bottom."

## CHAPTER XIX.

## SALINE COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The following record of those who took part in the Civil war is copied from a former history of this county, as being the only available record. Of course, it lacks a great deal of being complete or accurate, but it is probably the best record that could be made up fifteen years after the surrender of the Confederate army. The author of this history has personal knowledge of its incompleteness and want of accuracy, but at this distant day is unable to make any satisfactory corrections, the original rolls and records not being within his reach, if indeed any such original rolls now exist at all.

## CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS' RECORD.

SALINE MOUNTED RIFLES, MISSOURI STATE GUARD.

T. W. B. Crews, captain; J. C. Barclay, first lieutenant; F. S. Robertson, second lieutenant; O. T. Sims, third lieutenant; J. W. Benson, surgeon; M. A. Brown, M. D., surgeon; T. T. Major, first sergeant; L. W. Haynie, second sergeant; W. H. Jackson, third sergeant; Minor Major, fourth sergeant; Thomas Turner, fifth sergeant; William Kiser, first corporal; W. B. Fackler, second corporal; John Millsaps, third corporal; William Dick, fourth corporal.

Privates, T. S. Akerman, C. L. Beatty, J. C. Blair, Peter Bush, Jacob Barre, Peter Beverly, M. Beason, M. B. Craig, M. S. Clemmens, W. B. Cain, J. Cunningham, Isaac Cruzen, George Crabtree, M. T. Compton, Samuel Chron, T. B. Evans, H. C. Evans, J. W. Evans, John Fanner, Robert Flenner, Alexander Gibbs, R. W. Taynie, H. H. Hopkins, G. A. Hill, J. C. Handley, Alexander Hood, R. T. Irvine, J. B. Jones, R. W. Kirtley, Cyrus Kirtley, T. H. Lewis, W. B. S. Lewis, W. H. Little, Charles Lutz, John D. Mc-Kown, D. W. Martin, H. H. McDowell, R. T. McCallister, James Moberly, J. T. Moore, A. T. Minor, G. W. Nichols, George O. Neil, J. Owens. T. W. Ross, J. H. Rockwell, D. Strother, C. W. Surbaugh, J. M. Stansifer, J. H. Thomas, Thomas Turner, C. L. Snelling, Joseph Waters, Thomas Wheeler, J. W. Warner, Isaac Welsh, William Wallan, Reuben Wood, A. R. Chamberlain, J. W. McNutt, H. Parmalee, Samuel Holland, T. F. Huston.

This company, under Captain Crews, was out in the Missouri State Guard six months when their term of service expired. It was present at and took part in the battles of Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood and Lexington. Lost no men in killed, wounded or prisoners. The company was mustered out, November, 1861, near Warsaw, Missouri, and most of the men re-enlisted in the Confederate army.

# SALINE JACKSON GUARDS, M. G. S., MAY, 1861.

Lucius J. Gaines, captain (killed December 4, 1863); James H. Eakin, first lieutenant; J. P. Craddock, second lieutenant; T. D. Wait, third lieutenant; J. Kirby, first sergeant; C. S. Mitchell, second sergeant; C. O. Bell, third sergeant; W. W. Filey, fourth sergeant; J. W. Allen, fifth sergeant; W. O. Burgess, first corporal; J. S. Miller, second corporal; S. M. Cambern, third corporal; J. Goff, fourth corporal; J. T. Smith, fifth corporal.

Privates, J. H. Abney, R. C. Ainsworth, Joseph Allen, H. Almy, J. Amlin, H. T. Barnes, J. Brisbo, W. B. Brown, W. M. Chamberlin, J. E. Clayton, G. W. Colhoff, M. S. Clemens, W. C. Condon, J. H. Cooper, D. A. Covington, G. W. Cross, J. H. Cunningham, R. H. Davidson, J. V. L. Davis, W. W. Davis, H. Davis, W. C. Dawes, A. B. Dulaney, J. M. Evans, J. W. Evans, W. B. Fackler, W. H. Ferrell, T. W. Forkner, E. F. Gaar, W. Gregory, J. D. Hall, G. S. Harvey, E. D. Haynie, E. M. Haynie, J. A. Hickerson, C. Hogshett, S. H. Hopper, C. A. Houts, W. M. Hubbell, J. M. Jackson, A. Jones, J. B. Jones, P. J. Jones, R. T. Jones, J. M. Kelly, M. Kenedy, J. W. Kief, M. D. Lacey, G. W. Manning, W. D. Marmaduke, W. A. Martin, W. H. McCormick, S. F. McMelon, J. B. McNitt, J. W. McNutt, G. J. Miller, J. K. Miller, T. W. Miller, A. T. Minor, F. Mistler, E. B. Mitchell, J. H. Neeley, T. N. Odell, J. M. O'Donald, J. O'Donald, J. N. O'Neill, R. W. Orear, J. W. Parsons, L. C. Patrick, J. H. Paul, W. J. Plott, D. Pulliam, W. Putsch, P. Quinn, D. J. Reid, J. H. Rutherford, S. Scott, A. Smith, E. W. Smith, R. Smith, W. S. Smith, J. W. Stacey, J. H. Strader, A. T. Swisher, C. H. Thomas, J. Thomas, G. W. Tinder, E. Wiley, A. Wilson, A. G. Wilson, T. R. Wilson, B. Wright.

After the first battle of Boonville, portions of two Saline county companies, the Saline Jackson Guards, under Capt. Lucius J. Gaines, and the other under Capt. William B. Brown, retreated south with Governor Jackson. At Camp Brisco, in St. Clair county, Missouri, they were reorganized into one company of the First Cavalry Missouri State Guards, of which Capt. W. B. Brown was elected colonel and C. M. Sutherlin was elected captain of

the reorganized company, G. W. Lankford, first, and Isaac Neff, second lieutenant. This company was afterwards engaged in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Ft. Scott and Lexington. After the capture of Lexington, they retreated south with General Price to Pineville, Arkansas. On the 10th of December, 1861, the time of the company having expired, they having only volunteered for only six months, most of them returned home.

## COMPANY G, SECOND MISSOURI CAVALRY, C. S. A.

Robert McCullough, colonel; Robert McCullough, lieutenant-colonel. In February, 1862, about thirty to thirty-five men from Saline county left their homes with Col. Stump Price and Col. Congreve Jackson, for Price's army, then at Springfield, Missouri. Before they reached Springfield, however, General Price had retreated south. They followed to VanBuren, Arkansas, or near there, and were there mustered into Company G, Second Missouri Cavalry, Confederate States Army, for the war. Of this company, Capt. George B. Harper, of Boonville, was captain. The names of the Saline county men were: C. M. Sutherlin, first lieutenant; L. J. Gaines, afterwards brigade adjutant, killed at the fight at Moscow, Tennessee, December 4, 1863; William Putsch, J. B. Breathitt, Austin Jones, John Eelbeck, died in 1862, in Mississippi; Henry Romines, who died at Memphis in 1862; Godfrey Dumbolt, Bryant Nowlin, Isaiah Garrett, G. W. Gilmore, promoted to third lieutenant and wounded at Ft. Pillow; Thomas Sellers, F. R. Durrett, brigade surgeon; P. F. Lamear, wounded at Memphis; Henry Gilliam, wounded; C. B. Hill, William Hill; William Norvell, killed in action at Senatobia, Missouri; James Gauldin, Samuel Copeland, W. R. Garrett; Thomas L. Napton, a brother of the author of this work, joined the regiment near Memphis, Tennessee, in 1862, remained with the command until the close of the war in 1865, was wounded twice, but not seriously; James Hopper, J. W. Liggett, A. W. Scripture, G. W. Marcus, W. R. Samuels, George Staples.

This Company G participated in the following engagements:

Elk Horn, Arkansas, March 6 and 7, 1862.

Purdy Road, near Corinth, Mississippi, May 5 to 14, 1862.

Baldwin, Mississippi, June 6, 1862.

Capture of Courtland, Alabama, July 25, 1862.

Middleburg, Tennessee, August 3, 1862.

Meaden, Tennessee, September 1, 1862.

Britton Lane, Tennessee, September 2, 1862.

Iuka, Mississippi, September 13, 1862.

luka, Mississippi, September 19, 1862.

Corinth, Mississippi, October 3, 4 and 5, 1862.

Battle of Holly Springs and LaGrange, Mississippi, November 1 to 3, 1862.

Battle of Holly Springs and Abbeyville, Mississippi, November 27 to 30, 1862.

Abbeyville to Grenada, Mississippi, December 1 to 3, 1862.

Capture of Holly Springs, Mississippi, December 20, 1862.

Around Bolivar, Tennessee, December 23, 1862.

Perre Terre, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Walhalla, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Cochrane, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Senatobia, Mississippi, May 21, 1863.

Byhalia, Mississippi, June 16, 1863.

Salem, Mississippi, September 9, 1863.

Collierville, Mississippi, September 11, 1863.

Wyatt, Mississippi, October 3, 1863.

Moscow, Tennessee, December 4, 1863.

Fort Pillow, Tennessee, April 12, 1864.

Senatobia, Mississippi, February 9, 1864.

Wyatt, Mississippi, February 13, 1864.

West Point to Pontotoc, Mississippi, February 21 and 22, 1864.

Harrisburg, Mississippi, July 13 to 15, 1864.

Abbeyville, Mississippi, August 14, 1864.

Raid to Memphis, August 21, 1864.

Robertson's Ferry, Mississippi, December 10, 1864.

Davidson's Creek, Mississippi, December 18, 1864.

Pascagoula, Mississippi, December 29, 1864.

Iuka, Mississippi, March 22, 1865.

This fight at Iuka, Mississippi, March 22, 1865, was the last shot fired by the command. They surrendered and got their paroles June 15, 1865, at Columbus, Mississippi, and returned to their homes and have since made as good citizens as they were soldiers. During the war they captured nearly all their ammunition and supplies from the enemy.

CAPT. ROBERT RUXTON'S COMPANY, C. S. A.

Robertson's Regiment; organized December 15, 1861; captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861.

Captain, Robert Ruxton; first lieutenant, J. H. Montgomery, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862; second lieutenant, R. T. Hutcherson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862; third lieutenant, J. H. McDaniel; first sergeant, R. H. Willis; second sergeant, T. J. Goddard, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862; third sergeant, R. H. Hudson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 23, 1862; fourth sergeant, H. J. Brown, released on oath, March 14, 1862; fifth sergeant, D. C. Byrd, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862; first corporal, J. R. Brown, released on oath, March 14, 1862; second corporal, L. O. Patrick, released on oath, March 14, 1862; third corporal, G. W. Guthrey, released on oath March 14, 1862; fourth corporal, J. A. Elder, released on oath March 14, 1862.

#### PRIVATES.

John A. Brown, died in prison at St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

C. E. Ballance, died in prison in St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

John Byrd, died in prison in St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

S. T. Chapman, left sick in St. Louis, fate unknown.

T. J. Shannysy, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

S. J. Carter, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

T. S. Edwards, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

A. C. Garnett, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

T. T. Garnett, released on oath, February 25, 1862.

William J. Garnett, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

John P. Harl, released on oath, July 11, 1862.

L. F. Hudson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

H. C. Hudson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

William M. Hutcherson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

J. G. Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

Hubert Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

T. L. Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

L. P. Hickerson, released on oath, March 19, 1862.

J. S. Hughes, released on oath, February 25, 1862.

H. W. Jackson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September, 1862.

F. F. Jones, left sick in St. Louis and supposed to have been released on oath.

W. T. Jones, left sick in St. Louis and supposed to have been released on oath.

J. H. Irvine, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

H. B. Irvine, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

H. O. Lewis, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

G. R. McDaniel.

T. A. H. Moore, released on oath February 18, 1862.

A. J. Martin, escaped from prison, March 14, 1862.

W. D. P. M. Noland, released on oath March 14, 1862.

J. J. Page, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

R. P. Patrick, released on oath, March 15, 1862.

J. D. Patrick, Sr., released on oath March 15, 1862.

J. D. Patrick, Jr., released on oath, March 15, 1862.

E. W. Smith, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

J. A. Smith, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

L. A. Smith, escaped December 16, 1861.

G. M. Snelling, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

A. T. Sims, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

Thomas Stewart, died in prison, January 16, 1862.

Joseph Trent, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

Dr. E. M. Talbott, released as surgeon.

S. A. Thompson, died in prison on January 30, 1862.

William H. Willis, released on oath, March 15, 1862.

P. F. Willis, released on oath, February 25, 1862.

Joseph Leddy, company drillmaster, escaped July 26, 1862.

C. E. Woodward, escaped July 26, 1862, recaptured and shot August 2, 1862.

J. A. Wiley, released on oath, February 27, 1862.

L. H. Tucker, released on oath, March 14, 1861.

John Ingram, escaped December 19, 1861.

This company was organized in Miami by Captain Ruxton, December 15, 1861, and with other recruits, nearly all from Saline county, under the command of Col. F. S. Robertson, were on their way to join General Parsons' brigade, in Price's army, when the whole was captured by Gen. Jeff C. Davis' command on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and taken to McDowell's College, Gratiot street, St. Louis, and from there removed to Alton penitentiary, and from there released on oath or exchanged in 1862.

### SALINE GUARDS, M. S. G.

Capt. Ed. Brown's company, organized May, 1861, cavalry. Ed. J. Brown, captain; J. H. Irving, first lieutenant; R. T. Hutchinson, second lieu-

tenant; John H. McDaniel, third lieutenant; J. H. Montgomery, first orderly sergeant; Hubert Harvey, second sergeant; T. T. Goddard, third sergeant; L. H. Tucker, fourth sergeant; H. T. Brown, first corporal; G. C. Miller, second corporal; R. L. Brown, third corporal; John B. Harl, fourth corporal.

Privates, William Bishop, P. W. Harris, J. H. Miller, R. H. Willis, T. L. Harvey, L. C. Patrick, D. C. Bird, William Grayson, Sidney Donahue, Joshua Reynolds, Thomas Trent, Wilson Trent, William Reynolds, Robert Thomas Brown, Thomas Duggins, Patrick Guthrey, Thomas Boatright.

COMPANY D, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY, COL. JOSEPH O. SHELBY C. S. A.

Organized August, 1862, at Grand Pass, Saline county, Missouri; soon after transferred to Marmaduke and afterwards known as "Marmaduke's Escort." The following were from Saline county:

John B. Clark, first lieutenant, afterwards captain, killed Helena, Arkansas; George Kirtley, captain, afterwards major, killed at Hartsville; Dick Stallard, second lieutenant, afterwards captain; Cyrus Kirtley, third sergeant; Sinclair Lewis, third sergeant, afterwards first; George Nuckles, third sergeant; William Lewis, first corporal; B. S. Lewis, second corporal; Ed. Winslow, third corporal.

Privates, John Haygood, William Dowden, James Wood, Robert Carlyle. killed on the plains by the Indians; William Bulkley, wounded at Hartsville and died at Little Rock; Channing Bulkley, killed at Springfield; A. C. Lewis, Mat Lewis; Charles Love, killed at Springfield; J. Husto, a Mexican killed by Indians with Carlyle; Ed. Lewis, George Mikels, John Rollins, Sam Hays, Joshua Self, Quin Wood, Robert Barbee, D. Lewis, Charley Lewis: John Lewis, killed at Tipton, 1863; Thomas L. Sidinstriker, J. Kinney Lewis; William Fitzpatrick, fourth corporal; Robert Kirtley, Gus Stevenson, Giles Turley; M. C. Sandidge, taken prisoner at battle of Jenkin's Ferry; Robert Winslow, wounded at Hartsville and died at Memphis; Alonzo Palmer, George Tinder, Ben Wright; John Beatty, captured; George White; William White, wounded at Prairie Grove; Sam Martin, F. Hocks, L. Corder; John Blackburn, killed at Pine Bluffs; S. Hollen, died in prison; P. M., Walker, died in Arkansas; D. R. Hall; W. Fackler, killed by Indians; Ed Carr; Jim Dysart, wounded at Springfield, 1863; John Harper, George Harper, Jim Hays; John Green, died since; George K. Dorsey, slightly wounded. Mann Webb, P. Simmons, D. Sanders, Sam Dysart, Hardin Witcher, J. S. Tackson.

Joined in 1804, John Snoddy, Addison, Marsh Yantis, Addison Huston, Andrew Lewis, Ed. Yantis, Colonel Pinkerton; Dan Trigg, killed at Antoine fight; William Yantis, Robert J. Hendricks, A. T. Irvine, John W. Reynolds, J. D. Tucker, William G. Boatright; R. P. Wall, wounded near Fort Scott; W. W. Stephens, wounded at Mine Creek; James H. Faulconer, captured with General Marmaduke, at Little Osage; Thomas Boatright.

TITSWORTH'S COMPANY, GORDON'S REGIMENT, C. S. A., SHELBY'S COMMAND, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY.

This company was organized in 1861, in Cooper county, under Captain Titsworth. Most of the men were from Cooper county, but the following were from Saline county; after Titsworth, Edwards became captain.

John Flenner, lieutenant; John Little, corporal.

Privates, Alexander Cooper, Robert Flemer, James Harris, John Harris, George Hopkins, Joshua Owings, John White, John King, Peter Pollack, G. B. Molden, "'Sorrel Top'', Toney Smith; William Riley, killed; William Miles, William Warner, George Turner, Richard Thomas, Joseph Waters, Jacob Rockwell.

COMPANY E, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY, C. S A., COL. JOE SHELBY.

James Garrett, captain; Joseph Elliott, captain; Erasmus D. Haynie, second lieutenant; R. K. Thompson, second lieutenant; Garrett Lankford, third lieutenant; Lycurgus Garrett, third lieutenant; William Garnett, orderly sergeant; Oscar K. Grayes, orderly sergeant.

Privates, F. B. Haynie, John Gaudlin, A. C. Garnett, Jehu Jones, Samuel A. Shaw, Thomas Ingraham; Charles Gaines, killed at battle of Big Blue; John Jones, J. R. Nickel; Harvey Thomas, killed at battle of Marshall; F. M. McMahan; Asa Huff, captured after fight at Marshall, and shot by militia after being paroled and released; Scott Huff, William Ferguson, David Ferrill, John Steele, H. Hammer, Benjamin Nixon; John Garrett, killed at Clarendon; William Ashley, Freeman Cott, Meredith Crosslin, William Crosslin, W. E. Thomson, Alvin Thomson, S. T. Garnett, Alvin Garrett, P. A. Spangler, Milton Davidson, G. W. Lankford, William Quisenberry; William Macaloney, killed by George Baker; William Durrett, John R. Durrett, Richard Durrett.

### MISCELLANEOUS—CONFEDERATES.

Robert Smith, enlisted May, 1861, in Marmaduke's company as a private, then second sergeant, then second lieutenant. Was in battles of Boon-

ville, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, and was with Price. Captured in a skirmish on Blackwater, in autumn of 1862, and paroled the winter of 1864.

W. T. White.

Thomas H. Booker.

H. C. Surbaugh.

William S. Booker, private; enlisted March, 1861, in Capt. Ed Brown's company; re-enlisted in the fall of 1864. In all Price's battles in 1861 and in 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport.

Abraham Neff, private; enlisted in 1861, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company, Missouri State Guard, Parson's Brigade. Battles, first Boonville, Carthage and Wilson's Creek.

- J. B. Townsend, private; enlisted October 15, 1864, in Captain Woodson's company; re-enlisted in Captain Thompson's company. Unarmed and in no battle. Discharged June 20, 1865.
- B. B. Brown, enlisted in Missouri State Guard, in 1861. Re-enlisted in Elliott's company, Shelby's command. Surrendered 1865. Battles, Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Westport, etc.

Reese McNeill, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. Rejoined Shelby, and disbanded 1865.

John T. Lewis, private; enlisted in Captain Crew's company in 1861. Battles, Lexington and Carthage. Returned home sick in 1861, and soon after died with army fever.

Charles A. Lewis, sergeant; enlisted in Shelby's command August, 1862, and transferred to Marmaduke's body-guard in September, 1862. Battles, Newtonia, Springfield, Cape Girardeau, Pine Bluff, Saline River, Poison Spring, Lexington and Westport. Surrendered at Shreveport June 25, 1865.

Notley Thomas, private; promoted to captain, enlisted in Missouri State Guard, 1861. Battles, Lexington, Wilson's Creek and Pea Ridge. Re-enlisted in Confederate States Army under Price. On furlough in 1863, was taken prisoner. Went to Colorado in 1864, for health, after released.

Thomas H. Lewis, bugler; enlisted in 1861, in Captain Crew's company. Died of army fever in camp, in 1861, in Johnson county.

John W. Duggins, private.

Robert Land, private; enlisted in Missouri State Guard, in 1861, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company. Re-enlisted in Company H, Colonel Slayback's regiment, Shelby's division, November, 1864. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Little Blue, Westport, etc. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

R. J. McMahan.

H. T. Barnes, enlisted in Paron's brigade, Missouri State Guard, May, 1861, re-enlisted in Company K. Shank's regiment, Shelby's command. Boonville to Newtonia, 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Dick Hutchinson, second sergeant, enlisted in Company H, First Brigade, Missouri Infantry, October, 1862. Battles, Gaines Landing, Marshfield and others. Discharged, June, 1864.

Dave McGaw, private; enlisted October, 1862, in Company H, First Brigade, Missouri Infantry. Battles, Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc. Discharged, June, 1864.

- S. P. Hunt, first sergeant; enlisted in October, 1862, Company H, Ninth Missouri Infantry, First Brigade. Was a prisoner ten months.
- H. T. Walker, captain; Company H, Ninth Missouri Infantry, First Brigade, 1862. Battles, Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc. Wounded at Pleasant Hill and in prison ten months. Discharged, June, 1864.

Price McGrew, third sergeant; enlisted October, 1862, in Company H, Ninth Regiment, Missouri Infantry, First Brigade; battles, Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc.; discharged June 9, 1864.

John H. Grayson, corporal; enlisted in Stallard's Marmaduke's escort, 1864. Was in all of Price's last raid, and died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, just before the surrender.

Thomas J. Edwards.

Martin A. Gauldin, first lieutenant.

W. P. Tate, orderly sergeant; in 1861, Missouri State Guard; in 1864, in Anderson's partisan rangers.

James Hays, private; enlisted in Elliott's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. In all of the battles of Price's last raid and surrendered at Shreveport, in 1865.

John B. West, private; enlisted in General Shelby's division in 1864. In Price's last raid and surrendered in 1865.

William P. Jones, private; enlisted in General Price's command in 1865. Surrendered in 1865. Had no arms.

Robert Frazer, private; enlisted in Missouri State Guard, in 1861, and then in Elliott's battalion, Slayback's regiment, Shelby's command. Surrendered in 1865. Battles, Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Springfield, Saline River, etc.

William Putsch, sergeant; enlisted in Missouri State Guard, May 15, 1861. In Sutherlin's company, Second Missouri Regiment, Confederate States Army. Surrendered May 15, 1865.

William C. Davis, private; enlisted in Wood's battalion, Confederate States Army, 1863, and surrendered 1865.

J. V. L. Davis, John Davis, enlisted in Saline Jackson guards in 1861, Missouri State Guard.

Tyree B. R. Carthae, served under General Shelby, Missouri State Guard.

B. W. Marcum, private; enlisted in Quantrell's Partisan Rangers. Was in all Quantrell's fights in Missouri and was his pilot in 1862-3.

John Minor, private; enlisted in 1864, in Company H, Slayback's regiment, Shelby's division. In all the battles of Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

W. K. White, private; enlisted in Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, and was in all the battles of Price's last raid.

John D. White, private; enlisted in 1862, in Shelby's command. Battles, Prairie Grove, Hartsville, Cane Hill, Helena, Marshall, etc. Wounded through both hips at Marshall, and continued prisoner to close of war.

Morris Edwards, enlisted in Captain White's company, Colonel Emmett McDonald's regiment, Shelby's command, in 1862. In 1863, joined United States Army, at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

Joseph M. McReynolds, private; enlisted in August, 1862, in Company B, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command. Battles, Newtonia, Springfield, Hartville, Cape Girardeau, Marshall, etc. Taken prisoner near Marshall, 1863. In prison four months.

Hugh Chrisman.

Joshua Self, private; enlisted in 1861. Surrendered in 1865. In Marmaduke's escort, in all battles in Missouri, Arkansas, and on Price's last raid.

John Thomas, private; enlisted in 1861, in McBride's brigade, Missouri State Guard. Sick and discharged on furlough.

A. J. Sydenstriker, private; enlisted 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

Ewell Berlin, private; enlisted in 1861, in Missouri State Guard, in 1862, in old Stonewall brigade. Went home in 1864, and thence to Ohio. Battles, Winchester, Newton, New Market, Manassas, Harper's Ferry, etc.

Robert L. DeMoss, private; enlisted, in 1861, in Shelby's command, captured in 1862, and died in prison soon after.

Thomas DeMoss, private; enlisted in 1861, under Colonel Gordon, in Shelby's command, in 1862, re-enlisted in Gen. Joe E. Johnson's Tennessee army, under Forrest. In the battles of the state guard, under Price, and in nearly all of Forrest's battles east of the river. Surrendered and returned home in 1865, and died of consumption in 1867.

James S. Richardson, private; enlisted in 1861, under General Frost, in

Missouri State Guard. Battles, Boonville, Dry Wood, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Millikin's Bend, etc. Surrendered in 1865.

William F. Dowden, private in Marmaduke's escort.

Addison Huston, private in Marmaduke's escort.

Joseph Shaul, private; enlisted in Pool's Partisan Rangers in 1864, but returned home as they went south.

William Lemen, private; enlisted in Captain Shindler's company, Shelby's command, in 1861. In 1864, was drafted by Shelby, and was in the long fight from Lexington to Newtonia, Price's raid.

David Lemen, private; enlisted in Shindler's company, Lewis' regiment, Shelby's command, in 1861. Drafted in 1864. Taken prisoner near Fort Scott. Released on oath, 1865.

John W. Parsons, ordnance master in Bledsoe's battery; enlisted Missouri State Guard, 1861. Transferred to Joe E. Johnson's army, 1862. Captured at Vicksburg, 1863. Released on parole. In all the battles in Missouri in 1861, and in all under General Johnson to Vicksburg.

George W. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1864, Marmaduke's escort. Captain Stallard. Surrendered at Shreveport, June, 1865. In all the long fighting of Price's last raid. Died at home a few months after the surrender.

William Lewis, private; enlisted under Captain Stallard, Marmaduke's escort, in 1862.

- D. W. Lewis, private; enlisted June, 1861, in Gordon's regiment, under Shelby, and detailed, 1862, in Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort. Battles, Pea Ridge, Lexington, etc., and the battles on Price's last raid.
- Dr. A. P. Brown, private; enlisted in December, 1861, in Robertson's regiment. Captured four days after on Blackwater by Jeff C. Davis' command. Took the oath, and came home after three months' imprisonment.

William Kiser, corporal; enlisted in Captain Crews' company, 1861. Re-enlisted December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Released on taking oath, 1862. Was in Missouri State Guard battles.

William A. Snoddy, private; enlisted in Ed Brown's company, 1861, and re-enlisted in Captain Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort, 1864. Surrendered in 1865, at Shreveport. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, and all the fighting of Price's last raid.

John J. Snoddy, private; enlisted in 1862, in Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort; re-enlisted in 1864; surrendered in 1865, and died at home in 1876.

E. H. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1862, in Captain Cake's battalion sharp-

shooters; re-enlisted under General Shelby, and surrendered in 1865. Battles, Carthage, Pleasant Hill, Little Saline, Prairie Grove, etc.

John H. Humphreys, private; enlisted under General Price, in 1862; discharged same year, for sickness.

Capt. John Clark, captain, enlisted in 1862, under Shelby, afterwards captain of Marmaduke's escort. Killed at Helena, July, 1863. Battles, Springfield, Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Darcy, etc.

T. P. Prior, private; enlisted, October 1, 1864, under Shelby, and was in the battles of Price's last raid.

Robert Carlyle, private; enlisted in 1862, under Marmaduke. Was wounded at the battle of Springfield, and died in Arkansas, 1864.

Channing M. Bulkley; private; enlisted, August 19, 1862, under General Marmaduke; killed at Springfield, January 8, 1863, shot through the heart.

William A. Bulkley, private; enlisted under Marmaduke, September, 1861. Was at battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Hartsville, and Springfield; wounded in hip and spine, January 11, 1863; died at Little Rock, the next September.

Thomas W. Davis, private; enlisted, June, 1861, in Reavis' regiment, Slack's division, Missouri State Guard.

C. M. Pinkerton, private; enlisted in Shelby's command in 1862, and in Marmaduke's escort; discharged on Washita river, 1863. Battles, Carthage, Lexington, Prairie Grove, Hartsville, Springfield, Marshall, Cane Ridge, etc.

John Lewis, private; enlisted in Shelby's command in 1862. Transferred to Marmaduke's. Was killed October, 1863, at Tipton, Missouri.

William F. Godman, private; enlisted September, 1864. Surrendered 1865. In all the battles of Price's retreat.

John J. Little, private; enlisted August, 1862, First Missouri Cavalry. Company H. Wounded at Clarendon, Arkansas; taken prisoner, but escaped. Surrendered 1865.

James B. Brown, private; enlisted, 1862, in Captain Sutherlin's company. In second battle of Pea Ridge, and wounded in left thigh. Surrendered in 1865.

W. B. Brown, private; enlisted in 1861; first, in Saline Jackson Guards, second, in McCullough's regiment, and then under General Shelby. Was wounded, by being thrown from his horse. Surrendered, 1865. Battles, three at Newtonia, two at Lexington, two at Boonville, etc.

John L. Cowan, private; enlisted in 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

John M. Jackson, corporal; enlisted under General Parsons, Missouri

State Guard; under Price, Confederate States Army. Surrendered in 1865. Battles, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Springfield, Helena, Lone Jack, etc.

A. J. Thornton, private; enlisted in 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered, 1865. In the battles of the raid.

Charles E. Wood, sergeant-major; enlisted in Clark's brigade, in Price's last raid, and at the desperate battles of that raid. Surrendered, 1865.

C. O. V. Wood, private; enlisted, first, under McCullough, 1861, second, in Price's last raid, 1864. Surrendered, 1865.

Isaiah Garrett, private; enlisted, first, under Col. W. B. Brown, 1861; then under Colonel McCullough. Surrendered in 1865. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Moscow, Holly Springs, etc.

John R. Durrett, private; enlisted under Shelby, in 1861. Surrendered in 1865. Battles, Boonville, Helena, Cape Girardeau, Hartsville, Westport, etc. Was wounded slightly at Westport. Surrendered in 1865.

Joseph M. Cott, private; enlisted first in Missouri State Guard, in 1861, then under Congreve Jackson, then under Parsons, Green, and last in Cockrell's brigade. Surrendered in 1865. Battles, Pea Ridge, Grand Gulf, Vicksburg, Franklin, Nashville, Iuka, etc.

- S. P. Allen, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1864. In all the battles of Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.
- B. J. Orear, private; enlisted in 1863, in Jackson's brigade. Then under General Green. Was in the battles of Price's raid. Surrendered, 1865. Giles R. McDaniel, private; enlisted in 1861, and 1863.

Thomas L. Sydenstriker, private; enlisted first in Robertson's regiment. Captured at Blackwater, December, 19, 1861. Then in Marmaduke's escort. In the battles of Price's last raid. Mustered himself out in April, 1865.

W. A. Irvine, private; enlisted May, 1861, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company. Again in Captain Ruxton's company, December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater, December, 19, 1861; released on oath in 1862. Joined Price's last raid in 1864. In all the battles of the raid. Surrendered, 1865.

R. A. Henton, private; enlisted December, 1861, in Robertson's command. Captured at Blackwater, December, 1861. Released on oath, 1862.

Michael Price, private; enlisted in Company K, Shank's regiment, Shelby's division, October, 1864. Killed at Westport, October, 1864.

D. W. Price, private; enlisted in Robertson's command, December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater with the command. Released on oath, March, 1862. Then in Company K, Shank's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865. In all the battles of Shelby's division, Price's raid.

J. A. Rice, private; enlisted in Ed. Brown's company, May, 1861. Dis-

banded, June, 1861. Re-enlisted in Company E. Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864, and in all the battles of the division on the retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

R. W. Haynie, private; third corporal; enlisted in Crews' company, May. 1861. Re-enlisted in Robertson's command and captured at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg, September 8, 1862. Transferred to Company G, Ninth Regiment Missouri Infantry, as orderly sergeant, in Parson's division. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865. Battles, Little Rock, Saline River, etc.

Fleming Haynie, private; enlisted, first Lindsay's company, Missouri State Guards, August, 1861; then in Robertson's command; captured at Blackwater; released on oath 1862; joined Company W. Gordon's regiment, First Missouri Cavalry, 1863; in all the battles of Shelby's command; surrendered, 1865.

J. H. Reynolds, private; enlisted in Ruxton's company, Robertson's command, December, 1861; captured at Blackwater same month; released on oath, March, 1862.

Marion Peterman, private; enlisted in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864; in all the battles of the last raid; surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

William H. Handley, private; enlisted in Company A, Tenth Missouri Cavalry, Marmaduke's division, November, 1862; battles, Prairie Gove, etc., and all the battles of last raid; surrendered at Shreveport, May, 1865.

Jacob Rockwell, private; second sergeant; enlisted June, 1861, Captain Crew's company, Missouri State Guard, then in Robertson's regiment of recruits; captured at Blackwater December, 1861; released on oath March, 1862, re-enlisted under Shelby, August, 1862, wounded and captured on the retreat after the battle of Marshall; remained in prison at Camp Morton until paroled, March, 1865.

John Robertson, assistant wagon master; enlisted December, 1861, in Robertson's regiment of recruits; captured at Blackwater; released on oath April, 1862.

L. W. Haynie, first lieutenant; enlisted first in Robertson's recruits; captured at Blackwater December 19, 1861; exchanged at Vicksburg, September, 1862; in Company G. Ninth Missouri Infantry; battles of Boonville, Carthage, Lexington, Marshfield, etc., surrendered, June, 1865.

John C. Scott.

I. S. Parsons, first lieutenant; Company H. Slayback's regiment.

- J. D. Snelling, private; enlisted in Company D, William's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. In all the battles of the last raid. Surrendered June, 1865.
- E. D. Haynie, private; second lieutenant; enlisted in Saline Jackson Guards May, 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured December 19, 1861. Re-enlisted in Company E, First Missouri Cavalry, Colonel Gordon. Wounded in stomach at Westport, 1864. Surrendered June, 1865.
- C. G. Bruce, first lieutenant; in Missouri State Guard, Company A, Second Regiment, disbanded; enlisted (orderly) Company E, First Regiment Missouri Cavalry; Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command. In twenty-seven battles and over one hundred skirmishes. Surrendered June, 1865.

Oscar Haynie, private; taken prisoner with Robertson's recruits. December, 1861, and died in prison at Alton, April, 1862.

- John W. Benson, M. D., surgeon; first in Saline Jackson Guards, then in Robertson's regiment of recruits. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and held a prisoner until released on oath.
- W. O. Burgess, private; enlisted in Saline Jackson Guards, April, 1861, then in Robertson's command. Captured at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg, then in Ninth Regiment, Missouri Infantry. Battles, Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Little Rock, etc. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.
- O. M. Zea, enlisted in Robertson's regiment of recruits, captured at Blackwater, December, 1861. Released on oath, 1862.
- J. H. Waldon, private; enlisted in Robertson's recruits. Captured at Blackwater, December, 1862. Released on oath, 1862.
- R. H. Elliott, private; enlisted in Crews' company, Missouri State Guard, August, 1861. Discharged, December, 1861.

Jacob Burns, private; enlisted in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment. First Missouri Cavalry, Shelby's division, 1864. Battles, Westport and Newtonia. Surrendered June, 1865.

W. Bure, private; enlisted in Shelby's division, 1864. In the battles of the retreat. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

William Bishop, private; enlisted April, 1861, in Brown's company, Missouri State Guard. Battles, Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington and Pea Ridge. Wounded at Wilson's Creek. Re-enlisted, July, 1862, in Morgan's Arkansas regiment. Discharged, October, 1862.

George G. Duggans, M. D., surgeon; in June, 1861, in Parson's brigade. Taken prisoner and exchanged, 1862. In Well's regiment, King's brigade, Magruder's division.

Nathan Perry, teamster; enlisted under Parson's, in State Guard, July, 1861. Captured in Robertson's regiment, at Blackwater.

J. B. Stockston, private; enlisted in Second Regiment Infantry, Missouri State Guard, September, 1861. Captured with Robertson's recruits, December, 1861. Exchanged. Enlisted in Company G. Ninth Regiment, Missouri Infantry, 1862. Surrendered, 1865.

N. O. Smith, private; enlisted in Marmaduke's company, Missouri State Guard, June, 1861. Captured with Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861. Released on oath, and discharged in 1863.

John T. Carlyle, private; enlisted in Robertson's regular recruits, and captured at Blackwater December 19, 1861. Released on oath.

Claud Carlyle, private; enlisted in Robertson's recruits and captured on Blackwater, and died in prison in St. Louis.

Joseph Pittman, private; enlisted first in Capt. Ed Brown's company in 1861. With Robertson captured at Blackwater.

John H. McDaniel.

Jesse Marr, private, enlisted under Bledsoe in 1861, in Raines' division. Disbanded in 1862. Battles, Lexington and Pea Ridge.

Benjamin T. Poe, captain in State Guard; enlisted second sergeant August, 1862, Company D. Eleventh Regiment and Second Brigade, Parson's division. Battles, Prairie Grove, Marshfield, Jenkin's Ferry, Pleasant Hill and Little Rock. Surrendered in 1865.

G. Thomas Martin, private; enlisted June, 1861, Gordon's company, Weightman's brigade, Missouri State Guard, discharged December, 1861, in Confederate States Army, February, 1862, in Taylor's company, Sixth Regiment, Missouri Infantry, Slack's brigade, Price's division; transferred to various commanders. Battles, Carthage, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, first and second Iuka, around Vicksburg, etc. Surrendered, 1865.

Lemuel D. Stevenson, private; enlisted June, 1861, Gordon's company, Weightman's brigade, Missouri State Guard. Discharged December, 1861, Confederate States Army, February, 1862, in Taylor's company, Sixth Regiment Missouri Infantry, Slack's brigade, Price's division. Transferred to other commanders. Battles, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, first and second Corinth, Iuka, around Vicksburg, etc. Surrendered 1865.

Rich B. Davis, private; enlisted fall, 1864, Company C, Ninth Regular Cavalry, Shelby's division. Battles, Lexington, Westport, and all the battles of the retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

Andrew C. Dysart, private; enlisted, 1862, in Smith's company, Boyd's regiment, Stein's division. Battles, Blue Mills and Lexington. Discharged, November, 1862.

Godfreid Wermelskirchen, private; enlisted, 1863, in Col. C. Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. In all the battles of Price's retreat. Taken prisoner at the Blackwater capture, 1861, and held until November, 1862. Surrendered, 1865.

John W. Patterson, private; enlisted in Shindler's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade, September, 1862. Battles, Lexington, Okalona, Mark's Mills, etc. Surrendered, 1865.

Josephus Hicklin, private; enlisted, 1864, under Price. In battles of Lexington, Independence, Newtonia.

George K. Dorsey, private; enlisted, 1862, Marmaduke's escort.

William H. Nash, private; enlisted in 1861, in Robertson's recruits, and captured December 19, 1861. Re-enlisted November, 1862. Recaptured in Saline, 1863, and confined six months. Rejoined Marmaduke's division and in the battles of Price's retreat. Surrendered 1865.

John W. Dhart, private; enlisted, 1861, in Company K, First Missouri Cavalry, Shelby's brigade. Captured in Arkansas, December, 1863, and afterwards in the battles of Price's retreat, 1864. Surrendered, 1865.

John L. Hall, private; enlisted June, 1861, Missouri State Guard. Discharged December, 1861. Re-enlisted February, 1862, Sixth Infantry, Slack's brigade, Price's division, Confederate States Army. Battles, Carthage, Springfield, Lexington, Pea Ridge, and Corinth. Died August 4, 1862, of pneumonia.

James B. White, private; enlisted July, 1862, in Goff's company, Coffey's regiment.. Battles, Turkey Creek, Lone Jack, Camden, Helena, Bayou Meter, Cape Girardeau, Hartsville, etc., and Price's retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

Samuel D. Martin, third sergeant; enlisted, 1862. Marmaduke's escort. Percy Boulware, private; September, 1864, in Anderson's Guerrillas. In fights at Fayette, Rocheport, and Centralia. November, 1864, enlisted in Company C, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command. In all the battles of Price's retreat.

Simeon G. Davis, private; September, 1864, in Anderson's Guerrillas. In fights at Fayette, Rocheport, and Centralia. November, 1864, enlisted in Company C, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. In all the battles of Price's retreat south.

Dr. S. D. Martin, private; 1861 and 1862.

John Shannon, lieutenant; enlisted 1864, under Colonel Wood, Confederate States Army. Surrendered, 1865.

John B. Davis, lieutenant; Captain Diver's company, Colonel Wood's regiment. Battles, Blue Mills, Marais de Cygnes.

Joseph F. Wood, private; enlisted spring of 1861, Captain Gaines' company. Battles, Boonville and Lexington. Captured at Blackwater with Robertson.

N. H. Lewis, lieutenant; enlisted 1881, with Robertson's recruits, and captured December 19, 1861, released 1862. Re-enlisted with Captain Anderson.

Philip Lenninger, private.

- F. R. Martain, lieutenant; enlisted June, 1861, in Gordon's company, Weightsman's brigade, Missouri State Guard. Battles, Carthage, Oakhill or Springfield, Dry Wood, Lexington and Crane Creek. Captured while sick at home. Released on oath. Went to Kentucky. Returned to Missouri, and died May, 1867.
- E. D. Shannon, private; enlisted in 1864, under Captain Wood. Cut off near Greenfield and surrendered.
- E. M. Stain, corporal; enlisted in 1864, under Capt. Thomas Woodson. Battles, Little and Big Blue. Surrendered, 1865.

Robert J. Hendricks, private; enlisted, 1864, in Marmaduke's escort.

Thomas J. Gauldin, private; enlisted 1861, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company. Discharged in September, 1861. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, was not captured at Blackwater. Escaped and joined Col. Dave Shank's regiment, Shelby's brigade. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Cane Hill, Prairie Grove, Helena, Hartsville, Marshall, and in all the battles of Price's retreat, 1864. Surrendered, 1865.

A. T. Irvine, private; enlisted 1864, in Maraduke's escort.

John W. Reynolds, private; enlisted in 1861, in Capt. Ed Brown's company, Parson's division, Missouri State Guard. Battles, Boonville, Dry Wood. Lexington, Re-enlisted in 1864, in Marmaduke's escort.

G. D. Tucker, third lieutenant; enlisted in Capt. Ed Brown's company. Battles, Boonville, Wilson's Creek, and Lexington. Re-enlisted, private in 1864, in Marmaduke's escort.

James C. Kitchen, private; enlisted in 1861, in Capt. Ed Brown's company. Re-enlisted in 1864, in Company G, Fourth Missouri Cavalry. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Tabo, Little and Big Blue, Westport, and Newtonia. Surrendered in 1865.

W. B. Dick, corporal; enlisted in June, 1861, in Captain Crew's company. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, but escaped when the command was captured at Blackwater. Battles, Boonville, Carthage, Dry Wood, Wilson's Creek and Lexington.

Mark Whitaker, private; enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, and captured with them at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Released on oath, March 14, 1862.

John W. Guthrey, second corporal; enlisted May, 1861, first in Capt. Ed Brown's company, then in Captain Ruxton's Company C, Colonel Robertson's regiment. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Exchanged 1862. Captured again at Lebanon, Tennessee, and held until war closed.

L. H. Tincker, corporal; enlisted June, 1861, in Capt. Ed Brown's company. Re-enlisted December, 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured at Blackwater. Released on oath, 1862. Battles, Boonville, Dry Wood and Lexington.

George Casebold, company commissary; enlisted in the fall of 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment. Battles, Independence, Newtonia. Surrendered 1865.

William H. Bowen, color-sergeant; enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, and captured with them December 19, 1861. Released on oath, August, 1862. Died September 22, 1862.

- J. V. Davis, private; enlisted October, 1864, Captain's Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Afterward transferred to Edmondson's company, Ninth Missouri Infantry. In all the battles of Price's retreat. Surrendered in 1865.
- C. H. Davis, private; enlisted October, 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Afterward transferred to Edmondson's company, Ninth Missouri Infantry, same division. In all the battles of the retreat. Surrendered in 1865.

John B. Davis, private; enlisted 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured on Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Exchanged, September, 1862. Rejoined the Confederate army.

Thomas Evans, private; enlisted 1862, in Quantrell's Partisan Rangers. Was in all of Quantrell's battles and fights in Missouri, and in his last fight in Kentucky, where he was taken prisoner, and retained on charge of killing Lieutenant Cunningham, United States Army, until 1866, when he was pardoned and died soon after. While in prison he was kept chained flat on his back.

A. J. Casebolt, private; enlisted in the fall of 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. He was in all the battles of Price's retreat, in one of which his horse was shot from under him. Surrendered in 1865.

George M. Rider, private; enlisted, first, in Confederate army, fall of

1861. Was captured near Warrensburg, and there enlisted in the United States Army and stayed till the war was over. Was very young. Ran away to the army.

John W. Evans, assistant surgeon; enlisted in 1861. Was in Galbraith's don's regiment, Shelby's command, Confederate States Army. Battles, Lexington. Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Corinth, and all of Shelby's battles. Was captured in the fall of 1862, while on furlough. Was released as surgeon, after six months, and returned to his command.

H. D. (Clay) Evans, lieutenant; enlisted in 1861. At home on furlough December, 1861, was captured with Robertson's recruits at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg in 1862. Rejoined Shelby, Company A, Gordon's regiment, as lieutenant, and was in all the battles in which Shelby was engaged. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865, and died in the fall of 1880.

Hezekiah Smith, private; enlisted in 1864 in Galbraith's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command, Confederate States Army. Battles, Lexington, Westport and Newtonia. Was taken prisoner at the last mentioned battle in 1864, and sent to Rock Island, and was discharged at the end of the war.

James M. Evans, private; enlisted in 1861. Was in Galbraith's company, and then Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Corinth, and in all Shelby's battles, until he was accidentally killed at Memphis, Tennessee, by the discharge of his own pistol.

William M. Hutchess, private; enlisted in Saline Jackson Guards, April, 1861. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, and was captured December 19, 1861, at Blackwater. Re-enlisted under General Marmaduke, October, 1863. Battles, Boonville and Lexington, and all of Marmaduke's battles after October, 1863. Surrendered May, 1865.

James M. Odell, private; enlisted in 1864, in Captain Divers' company, Wood's regiment, Shelby's division, and was in all the fights and battles of the raid, from Waverly to Newtonia.

John K. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1864, in Captain Harris' company, Wood's battalion. In all the fights and battles of the great raid, from Independence to Newtonia.

John B. Peterson, private; enlisted in 1861, in Emmerson's company, and captured with it at Blackwater. Was exchanged in 1862, and returned home. In 1862, re-enlisted in Captain Jackson's company of cavalry, under General Parsons. Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Lone Jack, Little Rock, Helena, Mansfield, Camden, Jenkin's Ferry.

Austin Haynie, private; enlisted in 1861, in Robertson's command, and captured December 19, 1861. Took the oath of loyalty at Alton, and returned home. In 1862, re-enlisted in Captain Elliott's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. Battles, Pennville, Prairie Grove, Hartsville, Little Rock, Camden, Coon Creek, Cove Creek.

Andrew J. Odell, private; enlisted October, 1864, in Divers' company, Wood's regiment, Shelby's division. Was in all the fights in Price's retreat from Glasgow to Newtonia.

Richard E., private; enlisted 1861, in Robertson's regiment of recruits, and captured December 19, 1861. Took oath of loyalty April, 1862, and came home.

W. S. Kinkead, private; enlisted in Captain Emmerson's company, Robertson's recruits, but was not captured with the regiment at the Blackwater capture. In 1864 re-enlisted in Captain Payne's company, Wood's regiment. In all the battles and fights of the Price raid, from Independence to Newtonia.

W. I. Garnett, private.

Robert W. Garnett, private; enlisted in Company E, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, October, 1864. In the long running fight of Price's retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

William K. Smith, private; enlisted in Missouri State Guard in 1861. Re-enlisted in 1863, in Company H. Tenth Missouri Cavalry, under General Marmaduke. Battles, Pea Ridge, Jenkin's Ferry, Cane Hill and Pine Bluff. Surrendered, 1865.

John Lynch, captain; enlisted in Robertson's regiment of recruits. Taken prisoner December, 1861. Was in the battle of Lexington.

George W. Gilliam, private; third lieutenant. Enlisted in 1861, in Company G. Marmaduke's, afterwards McCulloch's regiment, General Forrest.

- Q. A. Thompson, private; enlisted in Colonel Brown's regiment. Was captured with Robertson's recruits, December 19, 1861, and released from prison January 30, 1862.
- Asa P. Thompson, private; enlisted June, 1861, in Sutherlin's company, Brown's regiment. Wounded in the shoulder at Big Blue, 1864, and died at Cane Hill two weeks after, November 6, 1864.

James Eubank, second sergeant.

Joseph P. Elliott, private; 1861, first lieutenant, 1862, and captain, 1863. Richard Robertson, orderly sergeant; enlisted in 1861. Paroled, January, 1865.

James Thornton, private; enlisted in Captain Divers' company, Colonel

Wood's regiment, in October, 1864. Was in the battles of Lexington, Big Blue, Independence, Newtonia and near Fort Scott.

James K. Staples, private; enlisted in Captain Paul's company and Colonel Wood's regiment, Shelby's division, in 1864. Unarmed and in no battles.

James S. Staples, private; enlisted in 1861, first in Captain Brown's company, Missouri State Guard, again in 1864, in Colonel Wood's regiment. Woodson's company, Shelby's division. In battles of Boonville, Drywood and Lexington. In last raid was unarmed.

Isaiah Park, private; enlisted in Colonel Wood's regiment in 1864. Captured and imprisoned at Rock Island. Released to come home,

P. M. Thompson, captain; enlisted in Missouri State Guard on Colonel Dill's staff. Was at the battles of Drywood and Lexington. Captured at home in this county.

George Willis, private; enlisted in Company G, Williams' regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. In the battles of Boonville, Little and Big Blue, Independence and Westport. Surrendered in 1865.

James Neff, private; enlisted in 1861, in Captain Brown's company, Colonel McCullough's regiment, Parson's brigade. Battles, Boonville, Carthage and Springfield.

John R. Moore, private; enlisted in Emmerson's company, Robertson's regiment of recruits. Captured December 19, 1861.

William S. Durrett, private; enlisted in Company E, Gordon's regiment, under Shelby, in 1862.

John M. Tennill, private; enlisted, 1861, in Missouri State Guard. In 1862, re-enlisted in Company E, First Missouri Cavalry. Battles, Boonville, Lexington, Drywood, Cape Girardeau, Wilson's Creek, Hartsville, and others. Badly wounded at Cape Girardeau. Taken prisoner many times, but escaped. Surrendered in 1865.

L. James Wilkes, private; started south with Robertson's recruits and captured December 19, 1861, on Blackwater; taken to St. Louis and Alton and released on parole. Enlisted November, 1863, in Company E, First Missouri Cavalry. Battles of Hickory Station, Bayou, Marks' Mills, Prairie De Ann, Little Mission, Big Blue, etc. Wounded and captured at Big Blue.

Minor Major, private; 1861 to 1865.

V. W. Dawson, private; enlisted, 1862, in Cuspin's company, Gordon's regiment. Captured at Helena and held seven months, and exchanged at Richmond, and joined Second Missouri Cavalry in Sutherlin's company in

1865. Battles, Wilson's Creek, Hartsville, Marshfield, Poison Spring, Marks' Mills, Marshall, Pine Bluff, Little Rock and Helena. Surrendered, 1865.

Wiley Fackler, Marmaduke's and Shelby's staff; enlisted in July, 1861. Taken prisoner with Robertson's recruits, December 19, 1861, and released on parole at Alton, Illinois. Returned to the army, and on Marmaduke's staff. Again captured, but soon exchanged. Marmaduke's provost-marshal. Wounded at Hartsville. Battles of Boonville, Hartsville, Springfield, and nearly all of the battles west of the river. Surrendered in 1865. Afterward killed by the Indians on the plains.

E. M. Brasher, major; volunteered in Missouri State Guard in Raines' division, then in Shelby's brigade, Confederate States Army. Battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Hartsville, Cape Girardeau, Helena, Marshall, Prairie Grove and Little Rock. Captured at Marshall, and held eleven months.

A. C. Major, private; volunteered, and was captured in Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861, on Blackwater, and taken to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois. Died in prison January, 1862, of congestion.

Andrew W. Lynch, private; volunteered in Missouri State Guard. In battles of Wilson's Creek and Lexington. Captured December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater. Taken to St. Louis and to Alton. Released on parole. Killed in 1863 by militia.

John Paxton, private; enlisted in Elliott's company, First Missouri Cavalry, 1864. In all the battles of Price's retreat south, 1864. Surrendered June, 1865.

A. C. Garnett, private; volunteered in Missouri State Guard in 1861, in Capt. Ed Brown's company, and was in the battles of Boonville, Drywood, Lexington, etc. Captured with Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861. Taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, and released on parole. In 1862, enlisted in Company E, First Missouri Cavalry. In battles of Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, Prairie De Ann, Marks' Mills, and all the fights of Price's last raid.

William L. Paxton, private; captured December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis and to Alton, Illinois. Released on taking oath in the spring of 1862. In 1862, enlisted in Elliott's company, First Missouri Cavalry. Was in all the battles fought by Shelby after 1862. Surrendered June, 1865.

Dr. T. A. Martin, private; enlisted in Collin's famous battery, First Missouri Cavalry, in 1862, and was in all the battles in which Shelby was engaged, and surrendered June, 1865.

Thomas J. Gauldin, private; volunteered in Capt. William Brown's company, Missouri State Guard, in 1861, and on the 19th of December, 1861, was captured with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and to Alton, Illinois. Released on parole in the spring of 1862, and in the fall of 1862 enlisted in Company K, Eighth Missouri Cavalry, Shank's regiment, and in all the battles engaged in by Shelby after the fall of 1862. Surrendered June, 1865.

James M. Gauldin, private; enlisted in 1864, in Shelby's division, and was in all the battles of Price's retreat south; surrendered June, 1865.

John A. Gilliam, private; captured December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and died in prison, of measles.

S. C. Mead, private; enlisted in Confederate army, 1864. Battles, Westport, Big Blue, Mine Creek; surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Joseph W. Liggett, private; enlisted in Second Missouri Cavalry, February, 1862. Battles, Boonville, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Lexington. Surrendered, 1865.

A. W. Yager, orderly-sergeant; enlisted under General Shelby, in 1864; battles, Lexington and Westport. Surrendered May, 1865.

Thomas J. Major, orderly-sergeant; volunteered in Crew's company, May, 1861; discharged, September, 1861. Battles, Carthage and Wilson's Creek, where he was captured, but escaped.

E. S. Carpenter, private; captured on Blackwater with Robertson's recruits; taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois. Released on taking the oath, and came home.

Noel Chamberlain, private; enlisted in 1864, in Marmaduke's escort company. Battles, Lexington, Little Blue, Westport, Little Osage, Newtonia, etc. Surrendered, 1865.

William Montgomery, private; enlisted in 1862, in Shelby's old regiment, First Missouri Cavalry. Battles of Big and Little Blue, etc. Deserted Price and returned home, and joined Company A, Captain Crane.

J. N. Johnson, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. In several skirmishes. Taken prisoner in Arkansas.

B. S. Johnson, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. Was in several skirmishes. Taken prisoner and died near Springfield.

C. C. Wingfield, private; enlisted in 1864, in Colonel Wood's regiment. Battles of Lexington, Big and Little Blue, Westport, Little Osage and Newtonia. Captured at Newtonia, and taken to Rock Island. Released at the surrender.

J. S. Burke, private; captured on Blackwater, December 19. 1861, with

Robertson's recruits, taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, and released on oath in 1862. Re-enlisted in 1864 in Colonel Wood's regiment under Shelby. Battles, Big and Little Blues, and in all the battles of Price's retreat.

Thomas B. McIntire, second lieutenant; first under General Price, then under Gen. Joe E. Johnson. Battles, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Grand Gulf, Champion Hill, Big Black, and taken prisoner at the siege of Vicksburg, and held for eighteen months.

Charles W. Downes, private; enlisted in 1864, in Captain Divers' company, Wood's battalion. Battles, Lexington, Independence, Big and Little Blues and Westport, where he received a flesh wound in right shoulder, not serious.

Patrick Cooney, private; enlisted, 1864, Company C, Colonel Crisp's regiment. Battles, Lexington, Big and Little Blues, Independence, Westport and Newtonia.

John W. Stephens, private; enlisted, 1864, in Captain Elliott's company, First Missouri Cavalry. Was at the battles of Independence, Blues, Westport and Newtonia, but being unarmed, took no active part.

# FEDERAL OR UNION SOLDIERS' RECORD.

COMPANY B, SEVENTH REGIMENT, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA.

Most of this company were from Lafayette county, but the captain, with a few of the men, were from Saline, as follows:

Captain, Richard L. Ferguson; corporal, John L. Williams.

Privates, Herman Borgstadt, David Bell, Moses Fist, Julius Starche, Marion J. Scott, Joseph T. Carmach, William L. Blakely, John S. Heavlin, John M. Logsdon, Fritz Pauling, Thomas F. Briles, Peter Mires, August Ohslager. This company was in all the battles with Shelby, from the summer of 1863, inclusive, until General Price's army was finally ejected from the state in 1864.

COMPANY II, SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT, ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

George Bingham, captain; commissioned December 12, 1863, discharged March 12, 1865; T. D. Potter, first lieutenant; F. M. Sappington, second lieutenant; commissioned December 12, 1863, discharged March 12, 1865; John Wall, first sergeant; W. F. Porter, second sergeant; J. M. Alexander, third sergeant; M. B. Hancock, fourth sergeant; John Neal, fifth sergeant;

D. A. Jackson, first corporal; R. Lenard, second corporal; F. H. Moore, third corporal; H. C. Powell, fourth corporal; H. W. Filley, fifth corporal; M. Chreckler, sixth corporal; E. A. Stoffer, seventh corporal; S. H. Green, eighth corporal.

Privates, W. H. Ancell, J. M. Alexander, T. J. Allen, E. Ancell, R. H. Allen, John Allen, Hugh G. Allen, W. P. Bingham, F. M. Brown, Phil Buck, A. H. Butt, G. C. Barnes, G. Brown, James Baker, William Batie, E. K. Chase, G. W. Cott, S. P. Collins, H. C. Casey, J. Y. Coiner, E. Dickerson, C. H. Daniels, S. M. Dillie, C. F. Dennis, George Epperson, T. P. Epperson, Jesse Epperson, J. Y. Finley, G. A. Feyer, J. P. Finley, W. H. Finley, A. J. Green, R. M. Grant, J. P. T. Hood, S. Hopkins, T. J. Haley, Louis Haley, William Hedger, B. H. Hawpe, B. Johnson, G. W. Johnson, Joseph Johnson, John Jackson, John Johnson, M. Checoba, Y. Jackson, E. Keyton, J. C. Kirtley, W. B. Hayes, T. R. Lawless, H. S. Myers, John F. Merril, W. Murphy, W. R. McAlister, D. W. Marmaduke, F. Myers, G. McFarland, P. C. Porter, R. A. Hickolds, W. A. Parke, George Pistol, B. R. Piper, John Rardan, H. M. Ringold, W. H. Stacy, W. P. Soper, W. H. Stouffer, W. C. Thurman, J. G. Todd, W. B. Taylor, J. M. Willhite.

COMPANY F, SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT, ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

A. Burnsides, captain, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. P. Hunter, first lieutenant, resigned April 4, 1863.

G. S. Burnsides, second lieutenant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

F. F. Audley, first sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. A. Burnsides, second sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. — McLaughlin, third sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

H. H. Renick, fourth sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

O. B. Gwinn, commissary sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Sam Huffman, first corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

J. H. Robinson, second corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

G. W. Teter, third corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

F. E. May, fourth corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

T. Tilman, fifth corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

E. Audley, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

John Armstrong, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. J. Bittle, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

F. Carter, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

R. E. Carter, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

D. L. Cameron, relieved from duty November 5, 1862.

Ab Chron, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

H. Clark, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

William Clark, not ordered into service.

F. Chapman, discharged for disability.

A. L. Davis, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

Thomas Dudley, relieved from duty April 1, 1863.

N. Dille, relieved from duty April 7. 1863.

George Erwin, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

James Elson, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

Eugene Earls, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

Joseph Edwards, paid commission tax.

B. Feehere, died January 19, 1863.

J. J. Ferril, discharged December 19, 1862. Elected County Judge.

E. Goodman.

John Harris, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

M. Harris, died November 11, 1862.

H. C. Harris relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

Stephen Harris, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

H. Hughes, discharged December 23, 1862.

William Hyland, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

T. E. Hisler, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

John Hatton, deserted December 24, 1863.

Joseph Hoffman, not ordered into active service.

B. W. Johnson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

D. Jackson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

Robert Jackson, discharged for disability January 15, 1863.

Abner Jackson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

James Kelly, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

M. F. Kirby, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. T. Lemon, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

D. P. Lemon, exempt for disability.

T. J. Lemon, exempt for disability.

D. Little, not ordered into service.

Stephen Mayfield, died February 17, 1863.

Andrew Jackson and John Mayfield, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

J. W. McMahan, died, December 21, 1862.

B. McMahan, discharged December 23, 1862.

James McRoberts, discharged December 23, 1862.

Lentz Mullins, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. D. Martin, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Isaac Massey, deserted December 24, 1863. Thomas Moore, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. M. Mistler, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. J. W. Musick, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. I. Milsaps, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. H. Mayfield, not ordered into service. Robert McKittock, not ordered into service. William Nye, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Joseph Pittman, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. F. Pittman, discharged December 23, 1862. A. J. Pruitt, discharged December 23, 1862. William Parsons, transferred November 20, 1862. John Ricehouse, discharged December 23, 1862. W. S. Renick, discharged December 23, 1862. J. C. Rogers, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. William Roe, not ordered into service. Christian Speck, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. John Stephens, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. A. J. Seaman, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. A. Sullivan, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Ben Sullivan, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. I. C. Seltner, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. W. R. Skidmore, discharged December 24, 1862. Ira Tilman, discharged September 20, 1862. Joe Tilman, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. W. H. Thompson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Charles Urley, no note. Ash Warren, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. D. Weeden, discharged November 20, 1862. John White, relieved from duty April 7, 1863. Morgan Walsh, discharged December 23, 1862. H. R. Weeden, discharged, September 9, 1862. R. F. Young, discharged November 6, 1862. H. Young, discharged November 6, 1862. M. Zimmerman, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

## COMPANY G, SEVENTY-FIRST ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

William L. Corum, captain, relieved from duty December 21, 1862.
J. R. Fulkerson, first lieutenant, relieved from duty April 3, 1863.
William H. Browning, second lieutenant, relieved from duty April 3, 1863.
John A. Fulkerson, first sergeant, relieved from duty April 3, 1863.
S. C. Aulger, second sergeant, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
John Carmett, third sergeant, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
William C. Thompson, fourth sergeant, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

- I. N. Wood, fifth sergeant, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- G. W. Wood, first corporal, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- W. P. Lindsay, second corporal, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- I. N. Patterson, third corporal, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- S. B. Harrison, fourth corporal, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- S. B. Holland, fifth corporal, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- E. H. Fulkerson, sixth corporal, relieved from duty April 5, 1863. Pete Akeman, private, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- B. Aulger, private, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- M. Aulger, private, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- I. S. Aulger, private, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- J. Buck, private, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- E. Browning, private, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- J. D. Billingsby, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- A. M. Bouldin, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.
- Charles Bishop, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- L. Carey, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- W. R. Carr, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- W. H. Channey, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.
- F. Campbell, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- W. D. Carmack, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.
- S. C. Carey, relieved from duty February 20, 1862.
- M. F. Cook, no note.
- B. G. Doyle, relieved from duty November 20, 1862.
- J. W. Davis, relieved from duty, December 23, 1862.
- P. Duffey, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.
- August Deerking, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.
- I. W. Elsea, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.
- T. C. Elliott, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

James Friel, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

N. Graham, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

P. Hagan, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

J. W. Hayse, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

W. R. Hayse, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

W. J. Highly, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

W. H. Harrison, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

Joseph Hicks, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

Joseph Hevelin, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

G. W. Harris, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

T. D. Harris, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

A. P. Harris, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

F. Y. Harris, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

W. D. Harris, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

A. J. Harris, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

E. Harmon, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

W. W. Harmon, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

W. M. Haggard, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

J. P. Hook, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

E. Herndon, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

E. Havelin, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

William Huffman, relieved from duty November 19, 1862.

W. A. Hulse, relieved from duty November 20, 1862.

Allen Jackson, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

G. W. Johnson, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

Samuel Jackman, relieved from duty October 14. 1862.

Daniel Kerr, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

I. Langley, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

E. B. Laughlin, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

R. F. Laughlin, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

John Lynch, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

John D. McKown, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

J. T. Mooney, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

W. Milson, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

U. Mayse, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

W. G. Mayse, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

A. McAllister, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

M. Nolan, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

J. R. Owens, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

Charles Phillips, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.

M. E. Somers, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.

P. Shindoff, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

L. R. Smith, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

J. L. Small, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

C. H. Schirich, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

D. Spotts, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

J. M. Scott, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

B. B. Thomas, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

H. H. Taylor, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

William Trease, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.

J. W. Worts, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

W. T. Woodward, relieved from duty April 5, 1863.

T. A. Weller, relieved from duty October 14, 1862.

# COMPANY F, SEVENTH REGIMENT, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA, UNITED STATES ARMY.

John F. Phillips, colonel; Thomas T. Crittenden, lieutenant-colonel; Benjamin H. Wilson, captain; R. J. Leaming, first lieutenant; John S. Crane, second lieutenant.

Privates, W. J. Fulkerson, John B. Fulkerson, E. H. Fulkerson, T. B. Fulkerson, Abner Gwinn, W. A. Gwinn, G. H. Hyland, Dan Wilhite, Abner Wilhite, R. M. Maupin, L. T. Maupin, Thomas W. Taylor, Isaac Taylor, Mike Ryan, Pat McKenna, Adam H. Butt, Marion Bellville, Tom Scheuverant, N. F. McMahan, G. W. Hood, L. A. Hagan, W. S. Akers, John Brisbois, T. J. Jackman, William H. Masters, Thomas F. Miller, W. L. Crane, James Ferrill, J. D. Claycombe, W. R. Aulger, Berry Aulger, Anderson Aulger, William Aulger, Thomas Ray, Martin Mistler, John White, William Price, W. H. T. Price, Ed Laughlin, Frank Tickemeyer, Isaac M. Wood, John L. Aulger, John Linte, Tom Moonon, Tim Durgen, John Stacey, William Theobalds, Joseph Pittman, Anthony Gerhard, Christian Miller, James Riley.

### FEDERAL-MISCELLANEOUS.

William L. Beatie, private; enlisted in the Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Millitia February, 1862.

C. H. Parker, private, corporal, sergeant; enlisted August 9, 1862, under Captain Love, discharged June, 1865. Battles, Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Van Buren, Brownville, Kentucky, etc. Taken prisoner by guerrillas, 1863.

E. H. Fulkerson, sergeant; enlisted in Captain Wilson's company, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia, August, 1863. Discharged May, 1865. Battles, Independence, Big Blue, Mine Creek.

F. A. Eyers, private; enlisted in Captain Kaiser's Missouri State Militia

in 1862. Discharged 1865.

William S. Renick, private; enlisted in Burnside's company, 1862, Seventy-first Regiment, Enrolled Missouri Militia. Broke up, 1863.

J. C. Keithly, private; enlisted in Bingham's Company H, August 1,

1862. Discharged December, 1862.

William H. Finley, private; enlisted September, 1862, in First Missouri Cavalry. Discharged in November, 1862.

J. H. Montgomery, first lieutenant; in Company H, First Missouri Infantry, October, 1862. Wounded in action. Discharged June, 1864. Battles, Gaines Landing, Mansfield, etc.

John P. Finley, private; enlisted September, 1862, Company A, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia.

J. Y. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, Company A, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Discharged December, 1863.

Thomas B. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, in First Missouri Cavalry. Battles, Pea Ridge.

R. S. Allen, private; enlisted August, 1862, First Missouri Cavalry, United States Army. Discharged in 1865.

Henry Crits, private: enlisted in 1863, Company A, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Captured. Discharged December, 1863.

O. D. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, in Enrolled Missouri Militia. Cavalry. Discharged in 1863.

Fred Pittman, private: enlisted in 1863, in Captain Corum's company, Enrolled Missouri Militia. Died at home in Saline, 1873.

Joseph Pittman, private; enlisted in 1860, in Captain Wilson's company, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia. In all the battles with Price's raid. Discharged in 1865.

W. B. Hays, private; enlisted in Captain Bingham's company and taken prisoner by General Clark at Glasgow.

William Dawson, private; enlisted in Enrolled Missouri Militia, 1862.

Discharged, 1864.

William Nye, private or sergeant; enlisted in Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia, 1862. Transferred to Fifth Provost Regiment, 1863. With Captain Bingham in Home Guards, 1864. Escaped from Glasgow when bombarded by Shelby in 1864.

W. B. Cooper, first orderly sergeant; enlisted, 1861, Company H, Captain Bingham, Seventy-first Regiment, Enrolled Missouri Militia. Taken prisoner at Glasgow, 1864.

George W. Johnson, private; enlisted 1862, in Company G, Captain Corum, Seventy-first Regiment, Enrolled Missouri Militia. In several skirmishes.

Thomas D. Parks, private; enlisted September, 1864, in Company C, Forty-fifth Regiment Missouri Volunteer Infantry. Died of typhoid fever in St. Louis, March, 1865.

A. Burnsides, captain; enlisted, 1861.

- G. S. Burnsides, first lieutenant and captain; Company E. Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia, and of Company 5, Missouri Provost Regiment; enlisted August, 1862. Discharged, 1863.
- H. B. Tickemeyer, private; enlisted August, 1862, in Company F, Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia. Battles of Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Saline River, etc.
- J. W. Wood, corporal; Company G, Seventy-first Regiment, Enrolled Missouri Militia.
- U. H. Reavis, private; enlisted July, 1864, in Forty-fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry. Discharged March, 1865.
- F. Tickemeyer, private; enlisted, 1862, Company F, Seventh Missouri State Militia. Captured at Glasgow, sent to St. Louis, took the oath and came home.

Abraham Rumans, private; enlisted 1862 in Fifth Missouri State Militia, then in Company I, Twelfth Missouri State Militia. Battles of Nashville and Frankfort.

John N. Browning, private; enlisted 1862, Company F, Seventh Missouri Cavalry Volunteers. Discharged 1865. Battles of Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Springfield, Pea Ridge, Pine Bluff, etc.

William L. Crain, first sergeant; enlisted 1862, in Company F, Seventh Missouri State Militia. Battles of Fayetteville, Boonville, Jefferson City, Big Blue and Mine Run.

Felix Cook, private: enlisted 1863, Company E. Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Battles of Independence, Big Blue, Mine Creek, Pawnee 1863. Discharged 1865.

Samuel H. Green, private; enlisted 1862, Company E, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia, Discharged 1862.

Elihu Green, private; enlisted 1862, Company E, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Discharged 1862. Ruptured.

Moses Harris, private; enlisted 1862, Company E, Seventy-first Eurolled Missouri Militia. Died in Marshall, November, 1862.

John S. Burnsides, corporal; enlisted 1861, Company L, Ninth Missouri Cavalry Volunteers. Battles, Prairie Grove, Gross Hollow, Marks Mills, Saline River, etc. Discharged 1865.

Benjamin Sullivan, private; enlisted in Company H, Ninth Missouri State Militia. Battles, Fayette, Ft. Scott, Lexington, Independence, Little and Big Blues, Newport, Newtonia, etc. Discharged 1865.

John Harris, private; enlisted 1862, Company E, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia.

J. T. Cooper, private; enlisted 1864, Missouri State Militia; died in Memphis, of measles.

John Kaul, corporal; enlisted 1861, Second Missouri Volunteers.

Pleasant Dickerson, private; enlisted 1862, Company D, Seventh Missouri State Militia. Discharged in 1865. Battle of Wilson Creek.

Leonard Dickerson, sergeant; same.

Laban Dickerson, private; same.

Patrick Duffey, private; enlisted 1861, Company H, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Discharged in 1864. Battles, Glasgow.

Thaddeus Miller, orderly sergeant; enlisted, 1862, in Companies G and H, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Battles, Glasgow. Discharged in 1864.

W. L. Corum, captain; enlisted 1862, Company G. Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia company; retired October, 1863.

John E. King, private; enlisted 1864, Company F, Seventh Missouri State Militia.

T. C. Elliott, sergeant; enlisted 1862, Company G, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia. Battles, Glasgow. Discharged in 1865.

William A. S. Hyland, fourth sergeant; enlisted Company E, Seventy-first Enrolled Missouri Militia; disbanded, 1863.

Godfrey Eberle, private; enlisted August 9, 1862, Seventh Regiment. Discharged June, 1865. Captured at Marks' Mills.

Robert E. Carter, private; enlisted August 9, 1861, Seventh Missouri State Militia. Lost his arm at battle of Big Blue.

Chris Kiel, private; enlisted in Company Q, Seventh Missouri State Militia in 1862. Discharged June, 1865.

Charles Pittman, private; enlisted in Bingham's company, 1861.

A. Royar, Sr., private; enlisted in Company I, Fifth Missouri Home Guards. Again in 1863, in Seventh Missouri State Militia.

R. S. Sandidge, second sergeant; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia. Was captured at Prairie Grove, 1862, and escaped soon after. Promoted to captaincy, but never mustered in.

Marquis Ferguson, private; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia, and was killed near Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1863.

Andrew Yokely, private; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia, killed at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1863.

James Siceleff, private; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia. Died in 1864.

— Hickman, private; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia. Discharged in 1865.

Jonathan Allison, private; enlisted in Company E, Seventh Regiment, Missouri State Militia. Discharged in July, 1865.

### CHAPTER XX.

#### EVENTS FOLLOWING THE CIVIL WAR.

In 1865, at the close of the Civil war, Missouri and Saline county had already been reconstructed. The government of this county was turned over to the radical element while the war progressed. Following this, Charles D. Drake, who had enjoyed the reputation and standing in the St. Louis bar as a second-rate lawyer, sprung up as a first-class leader of the radical element in this state. He knew, in order to retain control of the state, it would be necessary to disfranchise a large number of the more intelligent part of the population and set about to construct a test oath for that express purpose.

However, here in Saline county, reconstruction had begun immediately after Governor Jackson left the state, and a new set of county officials had been appointed and placed in possession of the county offices.

Under the Gamble provisional government, the general election was held in 1862. All candidates for offices and nearly all those who voted professed to be loyal to the Federal government. The Legislature elected was decidedly loyal, and proceeded at once, in January, 1863, to elect senators in place of Truston Polk and Waldo P. Johnson, who had been senators when the war came on. County officials were also elected this year, under the Gamble provisional government, and here, as elsewhere in the state, parties began to assume the names of Conservatives and Radicals. At that time, J. R. Berryman was clerk of the county court by appointment of Lieutenant-Governor Hall. Civil law and the processes of the court were maintained to some extent during the next two years, notwithstanding the existence of martial law and the presence of the military in the county.

In 1863 there was a canvass between the Conservatives and the Radicals for supreme judges, who were elected that year. Saline county voted for the Conservatives, Bates, Bay and Dryden, who were elected.

At the adjourned term of the Legislature, November, 1863, an act was passed submitting a call for a constitutional convention submitted to the people at the next election, November, 1864. In these elections of 1862, 1863 and 1864, the vote of the county as well as of the state was very small, nearly all of the Southern people, those who were not already in the army, declining to vote, between four and five hundred votes being all that were cast.

At the election in 1864, which was national, state and county, county officials were elected, and the proposition for a convention also voted on. The records contain no table of this election. The convention carried by a small majority. P. W. Thompson was elected county judge; P. E. Maupin, county clerk, and J. R. Berryman, circuit clerk.

F. M. Fulkerson was elected delegate to the convention assembled on the 6th of January, 1865, Fulkerson being elected by the Radical party, and of course he entertained their views. The original design of the callers of this convention—known in history as the Drake convention—was only to pass certain amendments to the existing constitution, but soon after it first assembled, the covention resolved to make a new constitution altogether.

One of the first acts of the convention was to abolish slavery in Missouri. The next was to fix the qualification of voters through the instrumentality of a test oath of loyalty.

On the 8th day of April, 1865, the constitution with its prescriptive clauses in regard to the right of suffrage was adopted by the convention, and on the 6th of June, following, was submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection. The vote of Saline was as follows, only four hundred and fifty-one votes being cast: For the constitution, three hundred seventeen; against it, one hundred thirty-four.

On the first day of July, 1865, Governor Thomas E. Fletcher issued his proclamation declaring the constitution adopted and in force in the state on and after the 4th day of July, 1865.

By ordinance of the convention, all the state and county offices were vacated and were to be filled under the new constitution at the next general election, November, 1866.

The General Assembly, which met in November, 1865, passed stringent registry laws in order to force the test oath of the constitution. A supervisor of registration for each district was elected by the people, and a board of registration of three for each county was appointed by the supervisor. The rigid requirements of the test oath were strictly enforced by the board of registration in Saline and many scenes of violence and bloodshed followed until finally it became necessary for the board to demand and receive a guard of armed men to protect them in their duties through Saline county.

Even as early as the canvass of 1866, several leading Republicans, among them Carl Schurz and B. Gratz Brown, began to consider the propriety of general amnesty and enfranchisement.

Gen. Francis P. Blair, who had been an anti-slavery man prior to the beginning of the war, and a distinguished Federal general in the army during

the war, now returned to his old political allegiance, the Democratic party, denouncing the test oath of the constitution and demanding a more magnanimous policy towards those who were disfranchised thereby. In this campaign, the Democrats threw off the name of Conservative, resuming their old-time party title. General Blair made a canvass throughout the state. Political and party excitement running high. During the canvass, he spoke at Marshall. The Radicals interrupted his speech and a disturbance ensued in which one Republican was dangerously wounded, but afterwards recovered, though at the time it was considered that his wound would certainly prove mortal.

The vote in Saline county, under the new registry law, increased slightly at this election, amounting to a total of seven hundred ninety-eight votes. The vote of the county for various offices in 1866, was as follows:

For Congress—R. T. Van Horn, R., 441; J. H. Birch, D., 357.

For State Senate—C. P. Townsley, R., 440; James Young, D., 358.

For Circuit Attorney—H. B. Johnson, R., 309; John E. Ryland, D., 350.

For Representative—M. L. Laughlin, R., 436; L. C. Neal, D., 359.

For County Court Judges—M. C. Gwinn, R., 445; Tyree Davis, R., 441; Thomas Farrell, R., 435; George Rhoades, D., 350; Jennings Maupin, D., 354; N. J. Smith, D., 354.

For Probate Judge-D. Landon, R., 453; C. M. Hawley, D., 357.

For Circuit Clerk—B. H. Wilson, R., 456; B. H. Hawpe, D., 346.

For Sheriff—John Wall, R., 438; F. M. Sappington, D., 367.

For Coroner—W. M. Nordyke, R., 441; David Ford, D., 353.

For County Superintendent of Schools—John R. Vance, R., 435; George J. Walker, ——.

For Supervisor of Registration—W. H. Browning, R., 440; J. W. Petty, D., 356.

For County Treasurer—D. Landon, R., 453; C. M. Hawley, D., 343.

For County Assessor—Thomas Dinsmore, R., 441; W. M. Davidson, D., 355.

For County Surveyor—T. C. Elliott, R., 418; J. W. Whips, 72; T. C. Duggins, D., 122.

For Justices of the Peace—Marshall township, John Trigg, M. Flynn; Arrow Rock township, George Fenwick, P. Welbone; Jefferson township, T. M. Dow, Koch and Tyler tied; Miami township, R. P. Eddington, S. Sullivan; Grand Pass township, J. Kowens, William Blain; Salt Pond township, Jacob Bright, J. M. C. Smith; Blackwater township, J. H. McAllister, Jonathan Herring.

For Constables—Marshall township, W. Hazlewood; Arrow Rock township, A. Coiner; Jefferson township, M. Babbler; Miami township Joseph Audley; Grand Pass township, H. B. Lewis; Salt Pond township, B. H. Weller; Blackwater township, J. P. Hicks.

Following the election of 1867, political excitement disappeared in a great measure. The soldiers from both armies had nearly all returned home and were busily engaged in trying to restore the destructive effects of the war. It was generally quiet in this county. In January, 1868, the Legislature passed a new registry law, more severe than the old one, authorizing the governor to appoint a supervisor of registration in each senatorial district each year of the general election. In January previous, the supreme court of the United States had decided that the test oath in Missouri was unconstitutional, and then the act of the Legislature passing the new registry law for the more rigid enforcement of the test oath created great excitement in the state and in Saline county, thereby hastening the day when the whole would be repealed. An amendment of the constitution enfranchising the negroes was submitted to the people at the November election, 1868, and voted down.

During the year 1869 the break in the Republican party grew wider upon the question of universal amnesty and enfranchisement. Carl Schurz stumped the state in favor of universal enfranchisement, and at this time it became evident that if the test oath was not voluntarily abolished by the Republicans, the Republican party would be rent in twain. It became evident to all that the iron-clad oath for voters, jurymen, ministers, lawyers and teachers must be repealed.

In 1870 the Democrats, believing that the discord in the Republican party would soon result in the repeal of the test oath, declined any part in the canvass as an organized body, refusing to make nominations. After this, the division in the Republican party grew rapidly, and when the Republican convention met in August, 1870, it was plain to all that a split was imminent. On the third day of the session the committee on resolutions made two reports. The majority platform, which was reported by Carl Schurz, chairman of the committee, was liberal and declared that the time had come in Missouri for general amnesty and the repeal of all test oaths. The minority platform on the contrary declared that the time for the repeal of the test oath had not arrived and that the question must be determined by a popular vote. The minority platform was adopted, three hundred and forty-nine for and three hundred and forty-two against. As soon as the vote was declared, two hundred and fifty delegates, headed by Carl Schurz, withdrew

from the convention, amid great excitement. The bolters proceeded to organize a separate convention, adopted the liberal platform, and nominating a full state ticket headed by B. Gratz Brown for governor. The Republican convention also nominated a full state ticket. The canvass was one of the most excited ever witnessed in Saline county. At first there seemed to be no hope or relief for any disfranchised voters until the Liberal party was established in power. The registrars, VanDyke, Bingham and —— proceeded to register the county, applying the test oath just as vigorously as in former years, but towards the latter end of the canvass the Liberal movement gained strength and became more aggressive. R. B. Thorpe, of Saline, member of the Liberal Republican state committee, applied to the supervisor of registration of this district for the removal of the old board of registrars in Saline county and the appointment of a new board, more in sympathy with the Liberal movement. Being a Liberal Republican himself, the supervisor, Col. Richard Ritter, complied with his request, removing the old board and appointing in its place Dr. Robert McNutt, S. C. Aulger, and George Smith, registrars, with orders to take a new registration in Saline county. In this new registration the third section was wholly ignored, and the only oath required was that the affiant had not been in arms against the United States and would thereafter support the Constitution of the United States. Under the call of R. B. Thorpe, member of the Liberal state committee, a Liberal Republican county convention was assembled in Marshall consisting of delegates from every township in the county, and nominated candidates for county officers. In this election of 1870, the Liberal Republican candidates in the county and state were elected. The vote for congress in this county was as follows: A. Commingo, Democratic candidate for Congress, one thousand six hundred and twenty-four; Smith, Republican candidate, eight hundred and seventy-five.

For the constitutional amendments, of which there were several, the most important being that repealing the third section and the test oath, the vote in Saline stood, for the amendment, two thousand three hundred and forty; against it, twenty-two.

In 1872, the Liberal Republican party, having accomplished its mission of enfranchisement, had ceased to exist as a distinct organization. The Democratic party in Saline and throughout the state organized for the campaign and held a county convention in Marshall. A full Democratic ticket was nominated, except for county treasurer, which was given to the Liberal Republicans.. The Republican party, also, put out a full ticket.

For President and Vice-President the vote was as follows that year:

For Greeley and Brown, two thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight; for Grant and Wilson, one thousand two hundred and eighty-three. The Saline county vote for state officers was: Democratic, two thousand eight hundred and forty-one; Republican, one thousand, two hundred and ninety-three. Silas Woodson was elected governor over John B. Henderson.

In 1874, the Republican party undertook to play the "passive policy," or facetiously termed "the possum policy," which had proved so successful for the Democrats in 1870, when they nominated no candidate for either state or county office. A party called the Tadpole party, at whose head was Col. William Gentry, of Pettis county, was supported by the Republicans. Charles H. Hardin, the Democratic candidate for governor, was elected over Colonel Gentry, Tadpole candidate, by a majority of over thirty-seven thousand votes, the entire Democratic ticket being elected by about the same majority. In Saline county, the vote for the state ticket stood two thousand six hundred and ninety-six Democratic, one thousand one hundred and twelve Republican and Tadpole.

The county canvass this year was an exceedingly lively and exciting one, particularly as regarding the county clerk. Two aspirants for Democratic nomination for county clerk canvassed the county, Col. W. S. Jackson, always a Democrat, and the other, James R. Berryman, only recently turned Democrat since the close of the war. The Democratic county convention met at Marshall, and after a stirring contest, nominated Berryman by a small majority. Jackson denounced the nomination as brought about by fraud in Cambridge and Blackwater townships. At his suggestion, and the call of the chairman, the convention re-assembled at Marshall about a month afterwards. A committee composed equally of Jackson and Berryman delegates was appointed to investigate the charge of fraud, which, after inquiring into the whole matter, unanimously reported that the whole proceeding had been fair and square and Berryman was honorably entitled to the nomination. Colonel Jackson refused to acquiesce and appealed to the people on the charge that he had been defeated by fraud, but he did not become a candidate; his friends and supporters brought out Capt. C. M. Sutherlin, who was soon afterwards put on a Tadpole ticket for county clerk, Colonel Jackson stumping the county in support of him. The canvass on the county clerkship was spirited and angry. The Democrats were divided on the candidates for this office, the Republicans all voting the Tadpole ticket. About a thousand Democrats scratched the nominee for county clerk, voting for Sutherlin, who was declared elected by a small majority of thirty votes, but the balance of the Tadpole county ticket was overwhelmingly defeated.

In January, 1874, at an adjourned session,\* the twenty-seventh General Assembly had submitted the question of calling a constitutional convention to the popular vote at the next general election, and it had been carried by a small majority of two hundred and eighty-two votes.

The election for delegates to the convention was fixed for the 26th of January, 1875, and the convention was required to meet in Jefferson City, May 5, 1875. The canvass in Saline county was warm and interesting. Two delegates were to be elected from each senatorial district, this district consisting of Saline, Lafayette and Pettis counties. A Democratic convention was called to meet at Brownsville to nominate candidates for the convention. Delegates to the nominating convention at Brownsville were regularly elected by Lafayette and Pettis counties, who met at Brownsville on the appointed day, but by some mistake or mismanagement it was claimed no delegates were elected from Saline. The Brownsville convention met, and after waiting one day for the Saline county delegation, proceeded to make nominations without them. A. Y. Hull, of Pettis county, and H. C. Wallace, of Lafayette, were nominated. It was then published over Saline that the Brownsville convention had treated Saline county with indignity, if not contempt, and had given her no chance to appear in the convention, and calling upon the citizens of Saline to vindicate their county pride and honor by nominating one of her own citizens against A. Y. Hull, of Pettis. Accepting the charge against the Brownsville convention as true, the people of Saline were quite indignant. Then a primary election was ordered, and the Hon. William H. Letcher was almost unanimously nominated, every precinct in the county voting for him except Marshall, which voted for Col. Samuel Boyd. At this election, January 26, 1875, Letcher and Wallace were elected delegates from this district to the convention.

<sup>\*</sup>It must be borne in mind that under the constitution of 1865, a Legislature was provided for every two years, but the people composing the Legislature, who were elected for several years after the Civil war, were so determined to consume or squander the public revenue that they would hold an adjourned term after every regular session and thus furnishing practically a Legislature every year instead of every two years as contemplated by the constitution. There being no limitation in the constitution of 1865 of the length of the sessions either regular or adjourned, the Legislature continued in session during the whole of almost every winter. The constitution of 1875 undertook to prevent these annual sessions of the Legislature, restricting the Legislature to one term every two years and limiting the sessions to a term of seventy days, and also fixing the pay of its members. But the disposition to use up the public revenues has since been as great as ever, and resulted in the practice of employing a great number of clerks for each member, sometimes four or five for each member, and with pay equal to a member himself, and in this way has made the expenses of the Legislature just as great as it used to be if not really more so than ever. And there may be in this play a way of enhancing the pay of members themselves.

In the great presidential election of 1876, Tilden and Hendricks received in Saline county, three thousand nine hundred and thirty-eight votes, while Hayes and Wheeler, the Republican candidates, received one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight votes, the Democratic candidates for state and county offices receiving about the same vote.

The county officers this year elected were: N. B. Ross, for surveyor; J. H. Irvine, for assessor; A. McAllister, for coroner; L. W. Scott, for public administrator; E. V. Garnett, for circuit clerk; J. M. Brown, for probate judge, without opposition.

For county clerk to fill the unexpired term of Captain Sutherlin, who had resigned, the canvass was again exciting. Col. W. S. Jackson, who had been deputy for Captain Sutherlin, now came out for office himself, and at a primary election received the Democratic nomination against very determined opposition. After the nomination, this opposition, composed of some Democrats who would not condone Colonel Jackson's bolt and support of part of the Tadpole ticket two years before, combined as it was with the Republican party. In the short canvass that ensued people were excited and exercised to a considerable degree. Some personal collisions occurred. In a public circular, the opposition charged Colonel Jackson with robbing and plundering during the war, giving times and dates supported by affidavits. But the opposition was all in vain. He triumphed over his combined enemies, and was elected to fill the vacancy and two years afterwards was re-elected for the full term, which he was filling at the time of his death. In 1876 the opposition put forward Capt. Robert Ruxton, of Miami, against him. The votes stood three thousand five hundred and forty for Jackson. one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight for Ruxton.

In 1878 the Republicans, being in a hopeless minority, made no nominations in Saline county, but there was a heated controversy over the Democratic nominations, especially over the nomination for county clerk. Col. W. S. Jackson was again a candidate for county clerk, being opposed by Peyton Brown, of Miami township. The result was the nomination and election of the following officials: William S. Jackson, county clerk; George Lankford, circuit clerk; Samuel Davis, representative; M. C. Sandidge, recorder; John R. Cason, sheriff; William M. Walker, collector; J. P. Martin, treasurer; D. D. Duggins, county attorney; Robert Smith and B. G. Orear, county justices, and John W. Sparks, presiding county justice, by a Democratic vote of about four thousand.

In the canvass of 1880, which was also a presidential and state election, three county tickets were in the field. The Democrats, somewhat dissat-

isfied with the workings of the primary election, determined to return to the county convention plan of nomination. They did so, the convention nominating the following for county officers: For representative, Robert Frazer, first district; V. C. Yantis, second district; county judges, first district, James Davis; second district, Nicholas Smith; probate judge, James Cooney; treasurer, J. P. Martin; collector, William M. Walker; public administrator, L. W. Scott; sheriff, John R. Cason; county attorney, D. Duggins.

The Greenbackers and Republicans also held a convention and nominated a full county ticket, except for one office upon which they united. Just before the election, the death of the county clerk, Col. William S. Jackson, necessitated a new Democratic convention to nominate his successor, which resulted in the nomination of Robert J. McMahan. At the November election, 1880, the entire Democratic ticket was elected by somewhat decreased majorities as compared with the election of 1878.

## EVENTS OF 1877.

On Wednesday evening, the 7th of March, 1877, there came into Marshall the vanguard of the first railroad that was built across Saline county. Mr. Blackstone, president of the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company of Illinois, with Mr. Mitchell and the engineer, had been surveying the route, and feeling the temper of the people along the line of the road between Mexico and Kansas City regarding subscriptions towards the construction of the road. An informal meeting of citizens was held in the office of Col. Sam Boyd. In reply to some incredulous remarks arising from the various schemes of railroad building, which had been proposed to the people of Saline county at various times preceding this, Mr. Mitchell said that if the subscriptions asked were made by the people along the road that he would give his individual bond providing for a forfeit of fifty thousand dollars in the event that the company should fail to build the road within two years. The railroad officials departed the next day.

Early in the season, the improvement of Sweet Springs as a summer resort was completed and hotels were soon opened to invalids and pleasure seekers about the first of July.

# EVENTS OF 1878.

At St. Louis, March 6, 1878, an arrangement was completed with the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company for the building of a railroad through Saline county to be leased to and operated by that company.

A meeting of the veterans of the Mexican war was held at Marshall. The veterans present were W. W. Arnett, John L. Smith, C. H. Parker, Thomas S. Sybley, Daniel Alloway, Campbell Gilmer, W. M. Taylor, James A. Lewis. Andrew Campbell, John B. Brown, Thomas J. Edwards and N. H. Lewis.

Tuesday night, March 25th, "dog row," a long row of frame buildings on the west side of the public square, some of which had been built since the beginning of the town, were nearly all destroyed by fire. The first building on the north end of the row was the first house ever erected in Marshall, having been built by Henry Simmons in 1839. One not far off, built of logs, was erected by Jerry Odel in 1837.

In the early part of October, the Chicago & Alton railroad was completed to Marshall, being the first railroad to reach the place. A great banquet was given to the railroad officers and employees by the citizens, the track layers even being feasted and treated to forty gallons of beer by Colonel McGinnis, proprietor of the Senate saloon. Speeches were made and fireworks went up in the evening, amid the noise of locomotive whistles, the ringing of bells and the cheers of the populace. On the 7th of November the new road met with its first destructive accident, a brakeman being run over at the Marshall depot and killed.

#### EVENTS OF 1880.

In the presidential election of 1880 some people were credulous enough to believe in the election of General Hancock, who had been nominated by the Democratic party, and his defeat was not only a matter of great regret but surprise to a great many people, but he caried Saline county by more than three thousand majority.

The winter of 1880 was unusually severe. The weather was extremely cold, and in February there was a heavy fall of snow, which drifted so badly as to fill up the lanes and make travel completely impossible. Railroad trains were also blockaded, resulting in much delay and inconvenience.

On Sunday evening, April 30, 1881, the court house building in Marshall, the one that had been built just after the war, was destroyed by fire, supposed to be the work of an incendiary, but for sometime before the building had been deemed unsafe, and the officials with all the records moved out. The building was completely destroyed by the fire.

A meeting of the people of the county by delegates was held in June and it was agreed to ask the county court to submit a proposition to build a new court house at the expense of fifty-one thousand eight hundred dollars.

The Missouri river was higher this spring than at any time since 1814. The bottoms were all overflown and a great damage done although there were but two persons drowned, one, a young man near Lanesville, and another in the bottoms below Miami. The river covered the track of the Chicago & Alton railroad in the bottom this side of Glasgow, stopping the trains for several days.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## HISTORICAL EVENTS, FROM 1880 TO 1900.

Saline county was without a court house in 1880, the necessity of which was apparent to most people, yet a proposition to vote bonds to furnish the money necessary to build one had been submitted to the people and defeated.

In February, 1881, a second proposition to vote fifty thousand dollars of bonds for the building of a court house was again defeated by a slight majority, two-thirds of the total vote being necessary to authorize the issue of the bonds. This was the second attempt to get the proper authority to build a court house, and the large gain over the former vote in favor of the proposition was encouraging to its friends. The matter was considered so imperative and important that the grand jury in March of the same year recommended the ordering of another election.

On the 3d of April the court house that had been declared unsafe some time before and been vacated by the county officials, took fire and burned down. The building was considered in such an unsafe condition that the firemen were afraid to enter it. In fact very few people wanted to see the fire extinguished and no great effort was made to put it out.

The county officials in 1881 were D. D. Duggins, county attorney; John R. Cason, sheriff; S. C. Mead, assessor; W. M. Walker, collector; J. P. Martin, treasurer; L. W. Scott, public administrator, and M. C. Sandidge, recorder.

During the summer of 1881 a proposition was made to call a county convention of delegates from each township to consider the matter of providing the means of building a new court house, and such a convention convened in August, or September. This convention took up the matter of the amount that ought to be applied to the building of a new court house. This convention of delegates eventually agreed upon the sum of fifty-one thousand eight hundred dollars as being the proper sum to be expended in building a new county court house. This proposition was submitted to the people on the 1st of October, 1881, and was carried by a large majority.

January 9, 1882, the plans of various architects for said court house were submitted to the county court. The plans and estimates of J. C. Cochran, of Chicago, were accepted and adopted by the county court. The bonds authorized were issued and sold May, 1, 1882, to the Wood & Huston Bank

at one and one-sixteenth per cent. premium, and on the 2d day of March the contract for the construction of the building was awarded to John Volk & Company, of Rock Island, Illinois, their bid being fifty-one thousand seven hundred sixty-two dollars. The court house is one hundred and ten feet in width east and west, ninety-eight feet north and south. From the basement to the top of the flag staff on the cupola is one hundred and seventy-one feet, the height of the cupola from the roof being one hundred feet.

The county officials elected in 1882 were Vincent Marmaduke and James Baskin, representatives; John W. Sparks, presiding judge of the county court; James R. Davis and Robert Smith, associate judges; George W. Lankford, circuit clerk; Robert McMahan, county clerk; J. P. Wagner, probate judge; James Cooney, prosecuting attorney; R. W. Hickman, sheriff; John C. Lamkin, collector; M. C. Sandidge, recorder; John P. Martin, treasurer; William H. Huston, assessor, and George W. Latimer, surveyor. Most of these officials were re-elected in 1884.

On Thursday, November 3, 1881, a very destructive fire occurred in Marshall, in which the flouring mill and carding works of Menager & Kaynor were destroyed. The mill was a large and well appointed structure with all the appliances for making the very best flour, having a wool-carding department attached.

On Tuesday, April 18, 1882, a fearful cyclone struck the town of Browns-ville in the afternoon. Entering the town from the southwest, it pursued a triumphal march through the valley below and along the whole business portion of the new town, lying along the railroad, leaving the whole of that part of the place a wreck, a mass of brick and mortar, except for a few stores, which were badly scarred and dismantled. The town was torn all to pieces, the streets being filled with debris until they were impassable. The following people were killed: James Miller, Richard Ferguson, Al Scruggs, Claude Meyer, Thomas White, Edwin F. Arthurs, from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; George C. Payne and Mat Williams. The injured were: W. H. Steers, C. M. Kelly, Perry Wilson, Henry Alilf and wife, Jesse E. H. Jackson, and R. C. Hickman, candidate for sheriff. Damage to property was very great and the wind played unusual freaks and great havoc with the stores.

In June, 1883, the Missouri river overflowed its banks, causing great destruction to people and property living in the bottom lands. On June 25th the flood reached its highest, being twenty-three feet and seven inches above low water.

On April 14, 1884, a fire broke out in what is now known as the Lowenstein block in Marshall, burning down six business houses and two saloons.

The county officers elected in 1886 were as follows: Presiding judge of the county court, Lee H. Tucker; county clerk, Hiram Ferril; collector, John C. Lamkin; recorder, M. C. Sandidge; treasurer, Lee Hughes; circuit clerk, Mat W. Hall; sheriff, J. P. Elliott; probate judge, J. P. Wagner; assessor, James H. Irvine; representatives, F. P. Sebree, of Marshall, and Charles B. Buckner, of Sweet Springs; county judges, Abram Neff and John W. Winning; Alf Rector, prosecuting attorney.

On August 30, 1886, the ex-Confederates of the state held a reunion at Marshall. The reunion committee was Dr. J. B. Wood, J. T. Weller, R. H. Willis, Dr. M. A. Brown, G. M. Francisco, L. H. Tucker, Charles Irvine and Hiram Ferril. President McIntyre, of the Ex-Confederate Association, was here and presided over the meeting. The meeting was largely attended by ex-Confederates from various portions of the state.

The Chicago & Alton depot burned October 4, 1886.

Talk about the Missouri Pacific railroad started in December, 1886. Henry McLaughlin, chief engineer, Col. T. W. B. Crews, right-of-way law-yer, and Bagnell Brothers, contractors, were preparing for work. The Missouri Pacific was surveyed and the line located in the winter of 1886 and 1887. The work began in the spring of 1887 and was finished during the season ending in the fall, 1887. It was found necessary to offer a special inducement to induce the company to extend the road to the town of Marshall.

In 1885, Monday, March 24th, the first fire wagon made its appearance in Marshall. Being driven about by J. W. Robertson, it created no little curiosity and excitement as it dashed through the streets.

The Ridge Park Cemetery Association was organized and incorporated August 17, 1885. Benjamin R. Rodger, landscape gardener and engineer, of Louisville, Kentucky, surveyed and platted it.

In the presidential election of 1884, the Saline county vote for Cleveland was four thousand forty; Blaine two thousand five hundred seventy-nine.

C. G. Page was the commissioner appointed by the county court to superintend the construction of the new court house, and the building was constructed under his special direction and supervision.

In September, 1883, Mr. Page was ordered to have a heating plant put in the house and directed to procure and put in furniture and fixtures, and on December 20, 1883, the court house, being completed, was received by the county and the balance of the contract price paid, together with the additional sum of two thousand three hundred thirty-eight dollars and fifty-four cents for extra work, making the total cost of the building fifty-four thousand one

hundred dollars and fifty-four cents. Thereupon the county officials were directed to move into the new building and occupy it.

On March 7, 1887, an agreement was made with the Missouri Pacific Railway Company to build its branch line along Salt Fork and run a spur into Marshall and erect a depot in that city. However, before the company would undertake the building of this spur, they required the people to agree to furnish the right of way through the county and to give a bond in the sum of fifty thousand dollars as a guarantee to secure the right of way, the railroad company contracting to have the road operating trains within one year after the bond was signed. Part of this bond for fifty thousand dollars was signed by sixty-five men in the town of Marshall. The people along the proposed route of railway, particularly west of Marshall, were slow in granting the right of way, and in some cases claimed excessive damages, and at one time it looked as if the bondsmen were liable to lose the amount of the bond, but the matter was finally settled and the amount actually due the railroad for the cost of the right of way was paid.

On October 11, 1887, the people of Marshall adopted the local option law, or, properly speaking, the prohibition law. The county voting on the same proposition at a separate election, failed to adopt the law. However, prohibition didn't last very long in Marshall. The court of appeals on December 20, 1888, held that the election in Marshall was void and invalid.

On the 13th of April news was received to the effect that the Cumberland Presbyterians would erect a college at Marshall. On April 10, 1889, the corner stone of the college was laid with great ceremony by the Masonic fraternity. Ten thousand people witnessed the ceremony.

In October, 1889, Jay Gould, one of his sons and a daughter passed over the Missouri Pacific, inspecting the railroad property, paying a visit to Marshall. A committee was appointed to receive him at the Missouri Pacific depot with carriages, and the party was driven through the city. They took supper in their private car, walking around the city after night, meeting many of the citizens. Mr. Gould said he was well pleased with Marshall's prospects as a growing town.

On October 22, 1889, the Tipping block was burned. Owing to the distance of the building from a fire plug, the firemen were unable to put out the fire.

In 1889 the Farmers' Alliance movement started in Saline county.

On Arbor Day, 1890, the trees on the campus of the Missouri Valley College were set out, and that spring, 1890, there was a considerable building boom in Marshall, fifty new houses being erected. The following county

officials were elected in 1890: A. Neff and J. D. Eubank, representatives; L. H. Tucker, presiding judge; J. T. Stouffer and John W. Daniels, county judges; T. H. Harvey, prosecuting attorney; C. C. Greenlease, assessor; R. J. McMahan, county clerk; V. C. Yantis, probate judge; Thomas W. Lacy, collector; Matt W. Hall, circuit clerk; M. C. Sandidge, recorder; W. E. Parrish, treasurer, and Matt Ayers, sheriff.

On Saturday night, October 27, 1890, there was a destructive fire at Slater. The fire was supposed to be of an incendiary origin, as many small fires broke out in different parts of the town while the people were trying to save the business buildings from burning, the loss being estimated at fifty thousand dollars.

"Bill Arp"—Charles H. Smith—delivered a lecture in Marshall on June 24, 1891, for the benefit of the Jefferson Davis monument fund.

On the 18th of September, 1891, the citizens of Miami held a grand reunion of ex-Miamians. The meeting was held in Lemmon's grove, about a mile south of the town. It was a large basket picnic in which the people of Saline county generally enjoyed the hospitalities for which Miami is proverbial. After dinner, the great crowd was entertained with public speaking, base ball and a concert.

On November 11, 1891, the building occupied by the *Slater Rustler* and Slater Hotel and several stores were burned.

The first phonograph introduced into Marshall was exhibited at the Smith & Hardin drug store, in January, 1892.

On the 8th of January, 1892, the Cordell & Dunnica Bank failed.

A large number of Saline county people went to Oklahoma for the land rush and opening of 1892.

The free silver coinage question largely occupied the attention of the people in 1892, growing stronger all the time, finally reaching its height in 1896, bi-metalism being the strongest issue before the people. On the 15th of September, 1892, the Democrats of Saline county had a grand rally and barbecue for William J. Stone, the Democratic candidate for governor. It was an old-fashioned barbecue. It was held in Sappington's grove on Eastwood, there being an immense crowd present. Ten thousand people formed a line and marched from the public square to the picnic ground to partake of a great Saline county feast of beef, pork and mutton. Colonel Stone spoke for about three hours, receiving great applause and cheering from the enthusiastic hearers.

In January, 1893, the question of lighting the town of Marshall by electricity was submitted to the people, receiving their indorsement, and on

the 14th of February, 1893, the franchise was granted to Thomas E. Marshall, Harry M. Rubey and William E. Cully to build and operate an electric light plant for a period of twenty years. The plant was established and is yet being operated under the same franchise, although it has been sold and transferred to a New York syndicate.

The financial panic of 1893 caused considerable depression in business in Saline county. Farmers and large stock feeders perhaps encountered more difficulty than others, although the banks, merchants and business men generally were hampered in their business ventures. So urgent was the call to business from all parts of the country for relief from the money stringency that President Cleveland called an extra session of Congress, meeting on August 7, 1893.

In July, 1894, there was a great general sympathetic railroad strike of employees, very much troubling the railroads passing through this county. The strike was really against the Pullman Palace Car Company. For three weeks no freight trains passed through the county. On July 4th the tie-up was the most complete ever known in the history of railroad strikes. Not even a mail train ran on that day. On that remarkable Fourth, the people of Marshall had a regular gala day, treating the visitors to a very rare spectacle, a sham battle, the Third Regiment of the State Militia being guests of the town of Marshall and entertained the people with their mimic warfare, etc.

Telephone connections were established between Marshall and Kansas City in March, 1895.

The Hon. Jerry Simpson ("Sockless Jerry"), of Kansas, addressed a large audience on August 19, 1895, at the opera house in Marshall.

William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, lectured at the Marshall Opera House on Tuesday, May 26, 1896. His subject was "The Four Immortals—Jefferson, Jackson, Clay and Lincoln."

During the Democratic convention in Chicago in 1896, Saline county watched the proceedings with great interest. Richard P. Bland, the Missouri candidate, was her first choice, but when the news came of Bryan's great speech, and his nomination, the Democrats flocked to his standard, supporting him with great unanimity throughout that memorable campaign.

The Saline County Plat Book, now in general use by real estate men and others, was gotten up and published in 1896.

During the campaign of 1896 Judge James Cooney, of Marshall, received the Democratic nomination for Congress from this district, and was elected by a large majority, and he was nominated and elected to the two next succeeding Congresses, serving the district for six years in that capacity.

The Citizens' Stock Bank of Slater failed on December 17, 1894. This failure was a great surprise, the people generally considering it one of the most prosperous banks in the county. Shortly afterwards, the Slater Savings Bank also failed,—in fact, making an assignment on the same day as the Citizens' Stock Bank.

In February, 1898, the battleship "Maine" was blown up in Savannah harbor. Great excitement followed, the Federal government making a demand on Spain for indemnity. Spain offered a counter demand of indemnity for fillibustering from the United States.

In September, 1898, the work of street improvement began in Marshall, macadamizing, curbing, guttering, etc. The fence around the public square was also removed, and the walk around the square and to and from the court house was paved. The street was paved with asphalt entirely around the square, and the walks immediately around the court house yard and the approaches to the court house were paved with granitoid. East Arrow street, Odell avenue, Jefferson avenue and North street were macadamized, curbed and guttered.

In that year, 1898, internal revenue stamps were again required on checks, deeds and other instruments of writing in order to increase the revenue for the Spanish-American war, then in progress, but on December 10, 1898, peace between the United States and Spain had been agreed upon at Paris, France, and on the 10th of December the treaty was ratified.

On the 15th of May, 1899, there was another disastrous fire at Slater. The railroad round house was burned, together with eight engines, which it contained at the time, all entirely destroyed.

In September, 1899, the first street fair was held in Marshall. This street fair was a great success and was attended by an immense crowd of people. The great flower parade took place during the fair, with which everybody was delighted. The entire public square was lighted with electricity and the fair was pronounced by everybody a complete success. This fair was repeated again in 1900, but after that time the street fair lost its popularity. At the last exhibition it was estimated that on Thursday fifteen thousand people were on the streets attending the fair.

In 1901 Saline county and the entire state of Missouri were visited by a very disastrous drought that, for a time, blasted the hopes of the farmers throughout the country. There was so much suffering on account of the absence of rain that the governor of the state finally set apart a special day for prayer. The railroads were compelled to put on water trains to haul water from the river to their water tanks to supply their engines. The drought

lasted until the middle of the fall. The crops of corn raised in Saline county were hardly more than enough to carry the stock through the succeeding winter. However, there were some good crops of corn raised even in spite of the drought.

This prolonged drought proved to have been a great fertilizer and the following year, 1902, the greatest corn crop ever raised in the county was produced, and from that year the value of lands in Saline county began to rise, and have continued to rise from that time until now, when the average value is about double what it was eight years ago.

On Wednesday, July 10, 1901, about two miles west of Norton, near where the railroad crosses Salt Fork, occurred one of the most disastrous head-on collisions and wrecks of the Chicago & Alton railroad. An east bound heavy freight train met a west bound extra excursion passenger train, that was crowded with people, near the bridge over Salt Fork. Both trains were running at high speed. The freight train that was going down the steep grade telescoped three of the passenger coaches. The boiler of the freight train exploded. Twenty-five people were killed outright, and seventy-five were injured and maimed for life.

The long drought was attended by extreme heat, and on Wednesday, July 17. 1901, the New York Store, on the southeast corner of the public square at Marshall, caught fire and burnt down, the entire block of buildings adjoining being consumed. The stream of water furnished by the water company was found entirely inadequate and for a time it looked as though the whole town would be destroyed. However, it was confined to the block.

This burning of the New York Store and the inability of the fire department to stop or put out the fire for the want of proper water pressure, led to dissatisfaction with the water works and the company owning it. Afterwards, the city declined to pay the money due the company for water under its contract, and following this, the company was unable to pay the interest on their bonds, and thereupon, the bondholders began proceedings in the federal court at Kansas City, to foreclose their mortgage securing the bonds. Sometime before this, the company had instituted suit against the town to collect the amount due for water furnished the city. While this litigation was pending, a proposition was made by the bondholders, or the receiver of the company, to sell the works to the city for the sum of forty thousand dollars, and the matter being submitted to the vote of the people, it was thereupon approved, bonds being issued to raise the money, the works purchased becoming the property of the city.

In the meantime, the city had bored some wells in the western part of

the town, ascertaining that there was ample supply of water to be had at a depth of one hundred and twenty-five feet, and subsequently, in the year 1904, the people approved a proposition to issue twenty-five thousand dollars in bonds for the purpose of erecting a new plant. This new plant was erected and put in successful operation, and its operation by the city has been very successful and given general satisfaction ever since. At the same time, the water rate has been reduced nearly one-half with an ample supply of first rate water.

### CHAPTER XXII.

#### OFFICIAL ROSTER OF SALINE COUNTY.

The following is a list of the county officials of Saline county since its organization in 1820, taken from the county records and presumed to be correct:

## REPRESENTATIVES.

1826—Asa Findley, first rep. 1876—B. F. McDaniel. 1828—William Becknell. 1830—William Becknell. 1832—Charles M. Cravens. 1834—George Penn. 1836—Claiborne F. Jackson. 1838—Thomas B. Harvey. 1840—DeWitt McNutt. 1842—Harrison Gwinn. 1844-John Brown. 1846-George C. Bingham. 1848—George C. Bingham. 1850—William O. Maupin. 1854-J. L. Hardeman. 1856-William H. Letcher. 1860-M. W. Hall. 1862— — Corum. 1864-A. J. Prewitt. 1866—M. L. Laughlin. 1870—William O. Maupin. 1872—T. R. E. Harvey. 1874-M. W. Hall. 1876—Samuel Davis. 1908—John G. Miller.

1880—Robert Frazier. 1880-V. C. Yantis. 1882—V. Marmaduke. 1882—James Baskin. 1884—James Baskin. 1884—William M. Walker. 1886—F. P. Sebree. 1886—C. B. Buckner. 1888—F. P. Sebree. 1888—R. L. Brown. 1890—A. Neff. 1890—J. D. Eubank. 1892-W. N. Wilson. 1892-C. W. Banks. 1894—Matt W. Hall. 1894-S. B. Burks. 1898—Matt W. Hall. 1898—Robert Smith. 1900—Matt W. Hall. 1900-R. L. Hains. 1906-John G. Miller.

### PROBATE JUDGES.

1849—Joseph N. Laurie. 1864—David Landon. 1868—Thomas M. Dow. 1872—G. N. Colbert. 1876—J. M. Brown.

1880—James Cooney. 1882—Joseph P. Wagner. 1890-VanCourt Yantis. 1898—W. D. Bush. 1906—Joseph V. Chase.

#### CORONERS.

1842—W. W. Finley.

1844—D. A. Ostrander.

1850—John A. Trigg.

1852—C. B. Scripture.

1854—Benjamin Chase.

1856—F. A. Combs.

1858—Albert McCallister.

1858—J. W. McCallister.

1860-J. M. C. Smith.

1862—P. E. Maupin.

1866—J. H. McCallister.

1866-William M. Nordyke.

1868—John Hood.

1869—Samuel Yates.

1870-E. H. Barnes.

1872—R. G. Montague.

1876—A. McAlister.

1878—W. R. Lamson.

1880—C. W. Chastain.

1882-William J. Jones.

1882—C. A. Clarkson.

1884—Francis A. Howard.

1886—J. B. Davis.

1890—J. Herbert Smith.

1894—R. L. Harvey.

1896—T. P. Hereford.

1898—J. E. Ragsdale.

1902—G. S. Hardin.

1902—W. C. Orear.

1906—G. E. Scrutchfield.

#### COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

1843—John W. Bryant.

1845—William T. Kelley.

1855—Samuel L. Sawyer.

1861—John P. Strother.

1861—John W. Bryant.

1862-E. W. Jenkins.

1869-J. R. Vance.

1871—John P. Strother.

1871—David Landon.

1872—Samuel Davis.

1876-John B. Breathitt.

1878—D. D. Duggins.

1882—James Cooney.

1886—Alfred F. Rector.

1890—T. H. Harvey.

1894—R. M. Reynolds.

1898—Alfred F. Rector.

1902—W. G. Lynch.

1906—J. F. Barbee.

#### PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

1844—William A. Wilson.

1850—D. R. Parsons.

1855—T. W. B. Crews.

1868-F. H. L. Miller.

1872-L. W. Scott.

1884—James Wingfield.

1888—Add C. Lewis.

1890—R. M. Reynolds.

1805—George M. Francisco.

1904—Jake H. Fisher.

### ASSESSORS.

1824—John McMahan.

1828—Jacob Ish.

1821—J. H. Goodin. 1823—James Warren. 1830—Randolph Hoope.

1831—Abraham Smith.

1832—John Piper.

1833—Robert Field.

1834—Simpson Vaughan.

1835—William L. Durrett.

1837—William D. Hampton.

1840—Thomas Clemens.

1849-W. H. M. Lewis.

1849—James Kiser.

1850—Silas C. Combs.

1851—William M. Davidson.

1852—John W. Orear.

1854—B. F. Coffey.

1855—George Fenwick.

1855—James H. Combs.

1821—Joseph H. Goodin.

1824—William K. Smith.

1827—Abram Smith.

1830—John L. Scott.

1832-E. Mc. Alexander.

1839—David S. Wilson.

1840—Robert Field.

1846—Samuel B. Miller.

1850—Robert Dysart. 1852—John Lynch.

1856—Jacob H. Smith.

1860—David R. Durrett.

1861-D. W. Marmaduke.

1861—John M. C. Smith. 1861—J. H. McAllister.

1825—Drury Pulliam.

1833—E. D. Sappington.

1836—William N. Oliver.

1841—John Hood.

1860—W. M. Davidson.

1860—Samuel J. Herron.

1862—William M. Davidson.

1866—Thomas Dinsmoor.

1868—Jonathan Herring.

1870—John Koepper.

1872—James Thornton.

1876—J. H. Irvine.

1880—S. C. Mead.

1882-N. H. Huston.

1886—J. H. Irvine.

1888—C. C. Greenlease.

1892—S. B. Thompson.

1896—C. P. Guthrey.

1900—S. B. Thompson.

1908—J. Anderson Johnson.

#### SHERIFFS.

1862—B. H. Hawpe.

1866—John Wall.

1870—Richard Thorpe.

1872—F. M. Sappington.

1874—R. H. Willis.

1878—John R. Cason.

1886—Joseph P. Elliott.

1890—S. M. Ayres.

1893—F. L. Ayres.

1893—Charles F. Yancey.

1896—Joseph Wilson.

1900—R. T. Ham.

1904—C. B. Bacon.

1908—Ed. H. Havnie.

### TREASURERS.

1848—Joseph N. Laurie.

1862—W. T. Pattison.

1864—David Landon.

1868—Barnabas Sappington.

1870—G. W. Gilmer.

1872—B. Sappington.

1873—David Landon.

1874-John P. Martin.

1884—Lee Hughes.

1888-W. E. Parrish.

1892—John W. Winning.

1896-William Putsch.

1900—John W. Winning.

1904—J. S. Wilson.

1908—John Blair.

### COUNTY CLERK.

1821—B. Chambers.

1827—John McMahan.

1836—John A. Trigg.

1850-William A. Wilson.

1859—Jesse Davis.

1862—J. R. Berryman.

1864—Pascal E. Maupin.

1870—John T. Wettack.

1874—C. M. Sutherlin.

1876—W. S. Jackson.

1880—John B. Perkins.

1880-R. J. McMahan.

1886—Hiram Ferril.

1890-R. J. McMahan.

1898—R. E. L. Smith.

1906-W. G. Durrett.

#### COMMISSIONER SCHOOLS.

1853—William H. Letcher.

1857—Richard Gaines.

1857—Jesse Davis.

1860—Richard Thorpe.

1861—Jesse Davis.

1863—J. R. Berryman.

1866-E. W. Jenkins.

1866—J. R. Vance.

1835—B. Chambers.

1874-W. L. Boyer.

1878-M. C. Sandidge.

1870-W. H. Ancell.

1868-V. Burbower.

1870—Allen Gwinn.

1872-O. Guthrie.

1881—Oliver Guthrie.

1893—W. H. Norvell.

1897—J. S. M. Huff.

1903-W. C. Fisher.

1909—James L. Lynch.

#### RECORDERS.

1891—H. G. Allen.

1892—Add C. Lewis.

1898—John E. Pickett.

1902—A. T. Swisher.

#### SURVEYORS.

1821-M. M. Marmaduke.

1832—Peyton Nowlin.

1835—G. McCafferty.

1839—Bernis Brown.

1843—Thomas C. Duggins.

1859—George R. Kirtley.

1863—George Fenwick.

1866—Thomas C. Duggins.

1866—Thomas C. Elliott.

1872—Court Yantis.

1873—Corlim West.

1874—George W. Latimer.

1876—N. B. Ross.

1880—Thomas W. Price.

1881—G. W. Latimer.

1888-F. H. Boyd.

1900—G. W. Latimer.

1906-F. W. Latimer.

#### CIRCUIT CLERKS.

1835—B. Chambers.

1853—William A. Wilson.

1859—John Sheridan.

1865—J. R. Berryman.

1865—Benjamin H. Wilson.

1866—Benjamin H. Wilson.

1870—John A. Trigg.

1872—N. B. Noble.

1874—E. G. Garnett.

1876—E. V. Garnett.

1878—George W. Lankford.

1886-Matt W. Hall.

1804—George N. Orear.

1898—A. B. Hoy.

1906-Will R. Scott.

#### COLLECTORS.

1821—David Warren.

1822—James H. Goodin.

1823—James Wilkinson.

1824—Harrison Gwinn.

1824—Allen Gwinn.

1825—Jacob Ish.

1826—Drury Pulliam.

1827—Jesse Lankford.

1828—Benjamin Goodin.

1830—John Nowlin.

1831—Joseph Grove.

1832—David S. Wilson.

1834—Milton Wood.

1842—Robert Field.

1848—Samuel B. Miller.

1850—Robert Dysart.

1852—John Lynch.

1861-D. W. Marmaduke.

1862—B. H. Hawpe.

1866—John Wall.

1870—Richard Thorpe.

1872-H. H. Harris.

1876—William M. Walker.

1882—John C. Lamkin.

1888—T. W. Lacy.

1894-T. W. Gwinn.

1898—J. E. McAmis.

1902—J. A. Walker.

1906—J. W. Barnhill.

### JUDGES COUNTY COURT.

1821—B. Gwinn, George Tennill.

1822—Thomas Shackelford.

1824—John Smith.

Chick, B. Gwinn.

1826—Asa Finley.

1827-M. M. Marmaduke, Joseph Huston.

1825—Joseph Huston, William M. 1831—Bernis Brown, M. M. Marma-

duke, Joseph Huston (P. J.)

1832—Joseph Grove.

1834—Gilmore Hays, Robert Field, Bernis Brown.

1838—William A. Wilson, Gilmore Hays, John Ish.

1840—W. A. Wilson.

1842—Robert Field.

1842—James A. Guthrie, Samuel Miller, John Brown.

1844—George W. Lewis, James Story.

1846—George Rhoades, R. E. Mc-Daniel.

1850—Abner Trigg, J. M. Lewis.

1854—R. C. Land, W. C. Davis, W. H. Finley.

1857—Joseph Field.

r858—R. C. Robertson, Robert Dysart, Jos. Field.

1861—E. G. Garnett.

1862—E. W. Sims, F. M. Fulkerson, W. O. Maupin.

1862—J. J. Ferrill.

1863—R. E. Thompson.

1865—F. M. Fulkerson.

1866-M. C. Gwinn.

1868—William Bray.

1870—S. M. Thompson.

1872—George Rhoades.

1874—A. F. Brown.

1876—J. R. Davis.

1878—Robert Smith, B. J. Orear, John W. Sparks.

1880—J. R. Davis, Robert Smith.

1882—Robert Smith, J. R. Davis, John W. Sparks.

1884—Robert Smith, J. R. Davis.

1886—J. W. Winning, A. Neff, Lee Tucker.

1888—J. W. Winning, J. T. Stouffer. 1890—J. W. Daniel, J. T. Stouffer,

Lee H. Tucker.

1892—J. W. Daniel, J. T. Stouffer.

1894—E. S. McCormick, W. H. Huston, George O. Washburn.

1896—E. S. McCormick, T. W. King.

1898—R. C. Hanna, T. W. King, J. T. Stouffer.

1902—R. C. Hanna, R. W. Hickman, J. T. Stouffer.

1906—W. C. Gaines, J. P. Foree, R. W. Hickman.

1908—M. F. Prigmore, J. P. Foree, R. W. Hickman.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS, SCHOOL HOUSES, TEACHERS, ETC.

The constitution and general school law of this state, under the provisions of which the public schools have been created and conducted, was for some years difficult for the masses to understand and comprehend, but they have gradually become informed and accustomed to the requirements thereof, and but little trouble or difficulty is now encountered in the practical operation and requirements of the laws governing schools. The general school law is quite effective and satisfactory, and under its provisions good schools and school houses have been provided and maintained throughout Saline county and the state generally.

The following is an official statement of the public schools of the county, including the teachers and trustees for the year 1909, believing it must be of interest to the people of each locality and school district. These statistics have been furnished by the present supervisor, J. L. Lynch.

#### MARSHALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

H. H. Edmiston, superintendent of schools; F. C. Irion, principal of high school; Maud L. Harwood, principal of Benton school; Alice Welborn, principal of Eastwood school; Lillian Sparks, principal of North school; J. H. Kenner, principal of Negro school; Clara Sanford, supervisor of music and

## HIGH SCHOOL.

H. H. Edmiston, superintendent; F. C. Irion, principal; May B. Duggins, English; Bettie S. Rucker, history; Helen Krabiel, Greek and Latin; Annette Francisco, Latin and German; Mattie Yancey, mathematics; Mary Fisher, English; Emily A. Albeitz, mathematics; James Jennison, science.

### BENSON SCHOOL.

Harriet Laurie, first grade; Minnie A. Orear, first grade; Mary Rayhill, second grade; Helene Sliffe, third grade; Anna McCormick, fourth grade; Maud England, fifth grade; Lillian Barnum, sixth grade; Maud L. Harwood, seventh grade. drawing.

### EASTWOOD SCHOOL.

Nettie McMillan, first grade; Ada Swisher, second grade; Juanita Bewley, third grade; Ellis Coleman, fourth grade; Bessie Ross, fifth grade; Katherin Ewell, sixth Grade; Alice Welborn, seventh grade.

#### NORTH SCHOOL.

Berenice Clark, first and second grades; Nellie Palmer, third and fourth grades: Lillian Sparks, fifth and sixth grades.

#### NEGRO SCHOOL.

Lucile Wright, first grade: William Williams, second and third grades; Auline Freeman, fourth grade; William Hobbs, fifth and sixth grades; J. H. Kenner, seventh and eighth grades and high school.

## SALINE COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOL STATISTICS, 1909.

Number white schools	124
Number negro schools	15
Number white teachers	208
Number negro teachers	22
Number white children (male)	3.342
Number white children (female)	3,096
Number white children total	6,438
Number negro children (male)	520
Number negro children (female)	594
Number negro children total	1,114
Total number school children	7,552
Value of school property	\$336,300.00
Amount paid teachers	\$87.442.93
Taxable valuation of property	3,880,398.00
Number of public school libraries,	110
Number of volumes in libraries	13,143
Estimated value of libraries,	6,759.85

#### COUNTY SCHOOLS OF SALINE COUNTY.

District 2, township 53, range 20. Name of school, Davis.

Board of directors: C. C. Kitchen, Slater; Amos Andsley, Slater; Loyd Kemper, Miami.

Clerk, H. C. Gadberry.

Teacher, P. G. Sullivan, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$50.

District 1, township 48, range 22.

Name of school, Rose Valley.

Board of directors: Samuel Rothrock, Sweet Springs; Irvin Urton, Sweet Springs; John W. Clinard, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, John L. Killion.

Teacher, Chloe J. Smith, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$45.

District 2, township 48, range 22.

Name of school, Oak Grove.

Board of directors: R. S. Donnell, president, Sweet Springs; Charles Sampson, Sweet Springs; J. W. King, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, George King.

Teacher, Miss Sadie Wheeler, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$45.

District 2, township 52, range 22.

Name of school, Godman.

Board of directors: John Morrow, Miami; J. W. Morrow, Miami; Milton Smith, Miami.

Clerk, T. R. Hynson.

Teacher, Millie DeMoss, of Grand Pass, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$35.

District 1, ownship 48, range 21.

Name of school, Prairie Lawn.

Board of directors: R. A. Tussey, Blue Lick; J. M. Walker, Blue Lick; Lee Hanley, Houstonia.

Clerk, F. M. Pile.

Teacher, Miss Lucy Venable, of Blue Lick, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months.

District 2, township 48, range 21.

Name of school, Forest Grove.

Board of directors: J. M. Thomas, Houstonia: Tracy Haggard, Houstonia; A. B. Hill, Houstonia.

Clerk, J. M. Thomas.

Teacher, Miss Dean Witcher, of Houstonia, Missouri. Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 48, range 22.

Name of school, Liberty.

Board of directors: Henry Reinwold, Sweet Springs; E. D. Yoakley, Sweet Springs; J. W. Killion, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, J. W. Killion.

Teacher, Ada Boatright, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$37.50.

District 5, township 48, range 22.

Name of school, Ray.

Board of directors: D. W. Parsons, Sweet Springs; Louis Eckhof, Sweet Springs; Robert Bullock, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, D. W. Parsons.

Teacher, Miss Minnie Ray, of Sweet Springs, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$25.

District 6, township 48, range 22.

Name of school, McAllister.

Board of directors: Lewis Kuhlman, Houstonia; C. S. Urton, Houstonia; J. L. Deloss, Houstonia.

Clerk, H. J. Rothwick.

Teacher, Kate Burchfield, of Blackburn, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$35.

District 1, township 48, range 23.

Name of school, Sweet Springs Public School.

Board of directors: B. T. Bellamy, William Binkley, J. F. Elsner, J. F. Jarvis and W. H. Reavis, all of Sweet Springs.

Clerk, F. H. Tisdale. Sweet Springs.

J. C. Winders, Superintendent, Sweet Springs, Missouri. Length of term, nine months.

District 3, township 48, range 23.

Board of directors: John A. Weber, Sweet Springs; John E. Weber, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, Louis Weber.

Teacher, Wenna D. Miller, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$32.50.

District 4, township 48, range 23.

Name of school, Brown School House.

Board of directors: J. A. Lucas, Sweet Springs; Jessie Clay, Sweet Springs; Isaac Lucas, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, Finis Porter, Sweet Springs.

Teacher, Fred Grear, of Georgetown, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$38.

District 3, township 53, range 23.

Name of school, White School.

Board of directors: J. W. Tubbs, Malta Bend; H. G. White, Malta, Bend; Ben Litchartal, Waverly.

Clerk, J. W. Tubbs.

Teacher, Mary Tritt, of Waverly, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months, salary per month, \$40.

District 1, township 48, range 20.

Name of school, Ridge Prairie.

Board of directors: Dennis Desmon, Nelson, R. F. D. No. 1; J. R. Marr, Nelson, R. F. D. No. 1; Lon Charlo, Nelson, R. F. D. No. 1.

Clerk, H. C. Griffith.

Teachers, Miss Julia Desmon, Nelson, Missouri, and Miss Harriett Smith, Napton, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50 and \$35.

District 2, township 48, range 20.

Name of school, Fair Play.

Board of directors: W. F. Roberts, Nelson; D. B. Walker, Blue Lick; L. W. Schanz, Blue Lick.

Clerk, Louis W. Schanz.

Teacher, Bonnie Vardeman, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 48, range 20.

Name of school, Green Valley.

Board of directors: J. M. Stolsworth, Blue Lick; Thomas Taylor, Blue Lick; Thomas Perkins, Blue Lick.

Clerk, John Gorrell.

Teacher, Mrs. Nettie Liggett, of Blue Lick, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 1, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Shelby.

Board of directors: J. H. Hollywood, Napton; J. B. Davis, Napton; E. B. Shannon, Marshall.

Clerk, J. D. Baker.

Teacher, Miss Emma Harvey, of Nelson, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary, \$60.

District 2, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Oak Hill.

Board of directors: T. R. Criles, Nelson; Samuel Alfrey, Nelson; William Walker, Nelson.

Clerk, R. R. Cunningham.

Teachers, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Wolfskill, of Warrensburg, Missouri. Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$75.

District 3, township 48, range 21.

Name of school, Glenwood.

Board of directors: R. F. Aulgur, Sweet Springs; J. P. Kurtz, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, George T. Reid.

Teacher, Alice V. Reid, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$38.

District 1, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Bucksnort.

Board of directors: J. M. Herndon, Marshall, R. F. D. No. 2; L. C. Dennis, Marshall, R. F. D. No. 2; R. V. Givan, Marshall, R. F. D. No. 2.

Clerk, W. F. Dennis.

Teacher, Miss Bessie M. Fenwick, of Marshall, Missouri, R. F. D. No. 2. Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 2, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Mt. Airy.

Board of directors: J. M. Stookey, Marshall; C. M. Baker, Marshall; J. F. Buie, Marshall.

Clerk, James M. Stookey.

Teacher, Miss Annie Andrew, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 6, township 49 and 50, range 21.

Name of school, Elgin.

Board of directors: A. E. Larue, Marshall; C. V. Buie, Marshall; J. F. Farmer, Marshall.

Clerk, C. V. Buie.

Teacher, Miss Hattie Thompson, of Shackelford, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$40.

District 7, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Blue Lick.

Board of directors: F. W. York, Blue Lick; P. E. Dennis, Marshall, R. R. 2; Charles W. Luse, Marshall, R. R. 2.

Clerk, Charles W. Luse.

Teacher, Lora D. Fleshman, of Marshall, Missouri, R. R. 2.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$35.

District 8, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Thornlea.

Board of directors: E. D. Marcum, Blue Luck; T. M. Fitzgerald, Napton; J. E. Fitzgerald, Blue Lick.

Clerk, J. E. Fitzgerald.

Teacher, Miss Margaret Cullen, of Nelson, Missouri, rural route, box 22. Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$35.

District 3, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Pleasant Valley.

Board of directors: J. F. Miles, Sweet Springs, route 4; E. O. Stonsberry, Sweet Springs; F. V. Beard, Marshall, route 2.

Clerk, T. T. Claycomb.

Teacher, William Rothrock, Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$42.50.

District 4, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Stonewall.

Board of directors: W. C. Keirn, Marshall; J. G. Legg, Marshall; A. J. Beibel, Marshall.

Clerk, G. H. Fenwick.

Teacher, Delta M. Neville, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 5, township 49, range 21.

Name of school, Woodson.

Board of directors: Will Fields, Blue Lick; Charley Campbell, Blue Lick.

Clerk, Henry Bartels.

Teacher, Miss Sophia Solomon, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 1, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Mt. Zion.

Board of directors: George W. Hagans, Sweet Springs; William Naegelin, Sweet Springs; John Gaither, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, George W. Hagan, Sweet Springs.

Teacher, Miss Dollie Harris, of Blackburn, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$35.

District 2, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Kennedy.

Board of directors: S. D. Clark, Sweet Springs; A. H. Dierker, Sweet Springs; William Nebgen, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, J. F. Heim, Sweet Springs.

Teacher, Miss Pearl Williams, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Carmean.

Board of directors: Henry Cook, Sweet Springs; J. L. Knot, Sweet Springs; A. P. Harris, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, A. P. Harris, Sweet Springs.

Teacher, Miss Alma Kueck, of Aullville, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 4, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Lost Branch.

Board of directors: Martin Haesemyer, Sweet Spring; L. M. Hemme, Sweet Springs; James W. Forbes, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, J. W. Forbes.

Teacher, D. A. Mayse, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$52.

District 5, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Elmwood.

Board of directors: M. F. Carmean, route 1, Blackburn; John A. Mueller, route 1, Blackburn; Sam Fulkerson, route 1, Blackburn.

Clerk, John A. Mueller.

Teacher, Miss Alice M. Tredway, of 1819 East Seventh street, Kansas City, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 6, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Logsdon.

Board of directors: R. G. Frizzell, Blackburn; August Rehkop, Blackburn; August Weber, Blackburn.

Clerk, John Borchers.

Teacher, Elizabeth J. Boulware, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months: salary per month, \$50.

District 7, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Armentrout.

Board of directors: L. L. Scott, Sweet Springs; Kirby Thomas, Sweet Springs; Louis Armentrout, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, Lois Armentrout.

Teacher, Bessie Armentrout, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$40.

District 8, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Salt Pond.

Board of directors: Ed Hawkins, Blackburn; Newton Pollene, Sweet Springs; George Carter, Mt. Leonard.

Clerk, George L. Carter.

Teacher, A. H. Harris, of Kansas City, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$32.50.

18

District 9, township 49, range 23.

Name of school, Salt Pond.

Board of directors: John Lee, Sweet Springs; M. C. McGinnis, Sweet Springs; Robert Colbert, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, Marion Lee.

Teacher, Flora B. Miller, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$30.

District 3, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Napton.

Board of directors: G. P. Smith, John Cambell, J. M. Bramble.

Clerk, W. M. Thorp.

Teacher, Joseph Kichey, of Nelson, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 4, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Thorp.

Board of directors: T. B. Hall, Marshall; George Brumbell, Marshall.

Clerk, J. R. Kaylor.

Teacher, Miss Eulalia Thorp, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 5, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Lake Spring.

Board of directors: Levi Smith, Nelson; James Alexander, Napton.

Clerk, A. W. Holder.

Teacher. D. V. Reynolds, of Slater.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$55.

District 1, township 49, range 22.

Name of school, Miller.

Board of directors: C. L. Chappell, Sweet Springs; Bob White, Sweet Springs; John Wilcox, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, J. W. Wilcox.

Teacher, Ralph Cram, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 2, township 49, range 22.

Name of school, Herndon.

Board of directors: John M. Henley, Marshall, route 2; W. A. Hill, Marshall, route 2; R. N. Taylor, Marshall, route 2.

Clerk, R. N. Taylor.

Teacher, William R. Nightwine, of Sweet Springs, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$47.50.

District 3, township 49, range 22.

Name of school, Green Mound.

Board of directors: W. G. Thompson, Sweet Springs; Chris Marks, Shackelford; Hardin Sandidge, Shackelford.

Clerk, W. W. Hall.

Teacher, Elizabeth Harrison, of Shackelford, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 4, township 49, range 22.

Name of school, South Grove.

Board of directors: J. Maupin, Shackelford; C. D. Page, Sweet Springs; R. C. Ash, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, R. C. Ash.

Teacher, Clara Sutherland, of East Mitchell street, Marshall, Missouri. Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$45.

District 5, township 49, range 22.

Name of school, Antioch.

Board of directors: C. L. Johnson, Sweet Springs; Lee Hicks, Sweet Springs; Mike Duffey, Sweet Springs.

Clerk, Reuben Smithey.

Teacher, Nana J. Hall, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term: seven months; salary per month, \$35.

District 1, township 50, range 22.

Name of school, Central.

Board of directors: J. J. Holmes, Marshall; John Kennedy, Shackelford; Fred Clinge, Shackelford.

Clerk, J. J. Holmes.

Teacher, Miss Rosa Richter, of Marshall, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 6, township 49, range 20.

Name of school, Independence.

Board of directors: L. French, Napton; A. Davis, Napton; J. Scott, Napton.

Clerk, J. W. Woodsmall.

Teacher, Agnes Sutherland, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 1, township 50, range 20.

Name of school, Neff.

Board of directors: W. G. Thomas, Napton; Frank Vesser, Napton; B. F. Lawless, Napton.

Clerk, B. F. Lawless.

Teacher, Miss Ethel Ellis, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 2, township 50, range 20.

Name of school, Jester.

Board of directors: Gust. A. Brown, Marshall; John E. Adams, Marshall; J. K. Lewis, Marshall.

Clerk, John E. Adams.

Teacher, Mary E. Adams, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 50, range 20.

Name of school, George.

Board of directors: Frank Durrett, Marshall; J. M. Durrett, Marshall; A. T. Allison, Marshall.

Clerk, A. T. Allison.

Teacher, Miss Lee Lawless, of Arrow Rock, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 4, township 50, range 20.

Name of school, Salt Branch.

Board of directors: W. A. Smith, Marshall; L. T. Stouffer, Napton; J. C. B. Martin, Napton.

Clerk, J. C. B. Martin.

Teacher, Julia Thorp, of Marshall, route 1.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 2, township 2, range 20.

Name of school, Sunny South.

Board of directors: Orlando Young, president, Slater, route 5; I. M. Dawes, Slater, route 5; John E. Waul, Norton.

Clerk, I. M. Dawes.

Teacher, Miss Burnice Rankin, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 1, township 50, range 23.

Name of school, Halley.

Board of directors: J. Stephens, Blackburn; Lewis Nolte, Blackburn; E. E. Logsdon, Blackburn.

Clerk, E. E. Logsdon.

Teacher, Miss Edna Browning, of Blackburn, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 2, township 50, range 23.

Name of school, Prairie View.

Board of directors: A. P. Hancock, Mt. Leonard; Louis Seibert, Mt. Leonard; Edward H. Blase, Mt. Leonard.

Clerk, Edward H. Blase, Mt. Leonard.

Teacher, C. L. Grimes, of Mt. Leonard, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 3, township 50, range 23.

Name of school, Major School House.

Board of directors: William Kirchkoff, Blackburn; Aury Loper, Blackburn; Sam Flair, Blackburn.

Clerk, L. W. Suggett.

Teacher, Miss Bessie Minor, of Abiline, Kansas.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 49, range 19.

Name of school, Nelson.

Board of directors: Noland Taylor, Nelson; George Alexander, Nelson; Will Thompson, Nelson; P. M. Sandidge, Nelson; R. B. Thorpe, Nelson; John W. Cox, Nelson.

Clerk, John W. Cox, Nelson.

Teacher, J. R. Hale, of Maryville, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$80.

District 4, township 49, range 19.

Name of school, Brownlee.

Board of directors: Walter Brown, Nelson, Clark Swinney, Nelson; Walker Townsend, Nelson.

Clerk, J. P. Darby, Nelson.

Teacher, Miss Janie Hogge, of Arrow Rock, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 1, township 50, range 19.

Name of school, Arrow Rock Public School.

Board of directors: Harry Hudson, J. P. Biggs, Erly Green, B. C. Bradshaw and M. S. McGuire, all of Arrow Rock.

Clerk, W. H. Edwards.

Teacher, — Hillebrand, Assistant Mrs. Wagner, of Warrensburg. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$70 and \$50.

District 2, township 50, range 19.

Name of school, Forest Grove.

Board of directors: Stephen Craig, Nelson; Henry Eilers, Nelson; Jack Dysart, Nelson.

Clerk, Jack Dysart.

Teacher, Ruby Craig, of Nelson.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$40.

District 3, township 50, range 19.

Name of school, Saline City.

Board of directors: F. M. Ehlers, Slater, route 4; C. H. Bierbam, Slater, route 4; A. C. Poister, Slater, 4.

Clerk, Sallie Reynolds, Slater, route 4.

Teacher, Miss Clara Gorker, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$47.50.

District 4, township 50, range 19.

Name of school, Clay Center.

Board of directors: H. M. Meyer, Slater; J. W. Moore, Slater; A. J. West, Slater.

Clerk, W. L. Odell, Slater.

Teacher, Nancy E. Harris, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month. \$55.

District 2, township 51, range 22.

Name of school, Union.

Board of directors: G. H. Kiser, Marshall, route 3; J. F. Hicks, Marshall, route 3; J. B. Gauldin, Marshall, route 3.

Clerk, J. B. Gauldin.

Teacher, Lewis C. Hickman, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 3, township 51, range 22 and 23.

Name of school, Malta Bend Public School.

Board of directors: F. W. Baker, R. C. Potter, A. F. Brown, W. J. Brown, H. C. Wilson, A. D. Plattner, all of Malta Bend.

Clerk, Fred E. Stockman.

Teacher, Hugh Berlin, principal, of Nelson, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$280.

District 4, township 51, range 22.

Name of school, Baker.

Board of directors: Joseph Clyde, Marshall, route 3; S. G. Allen, Marshall, route 3; John W. Cochran, Marshall, route 3.

Clerk, John W. Cochran.

Teacher, Miss Esta Walter, of Lexington, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary, per month, \$42.50.

District 5, township 50, range 19.

Name of school, Hardeman.

Board of directors: J. B. Scott, Napton; S. W. Wilkinson, Napton; A. J. Davis, Napton.

Clerk, A. J. Davis, Napton.

Teacher, Dollie and Mayme Dierking, of Sweet Springs, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45 and \$50.

District 1, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Pleasant Hill.

Board of directors: William Haynes, Gilliam; R. A. Field, Slater; R. H. Schumatz, Slater.

Clerk, R. H. Schumatz, Slater.

Teacher, Miss Mamie Fowler, of Slater, Missouri.

Salary per month, \$40.

District 2, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Linn Grove.

Board of directors: Leaf Imon, Gilliam; J. W. Fizer, Slater; J. R. Hayner, Slater.

Clerk, J. R. Hayner, Slater.

Teacher, George E. Trout, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$54.

District 5, township 51, range 22-23.

Name of school, Glover.

Board of directors: John Houston, Malta Bend; John Robertson, Malta Bend; W. N. Douglas, Malta Bend.

Clerk, W. N. Douglass.

Teacher, Mabel Harrison, of Mt. Leonard, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 1, township 52, range 22.

Name of school, Little.

Board of directors: J. B. Meschede, Miami; J. M. Williams, Miami; G. W. Little, Miami.

Clerk, G. W. Little.

Teacher, Nina B. Crank, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 4, township 50, range 23.

Name of school, Mt. Leonard.

Board of directors: Philip Kellett, Mt. Leonard; J. J. Robertson, Mt. Leonard; George Wright, Mt. Leonard.

Clerk, C. L. Grimes.

Teacher, Miss Elizabeth Evrard, of Shelbina, Missouri.

Length of term, nine months; salary per month, \$60.

District 5, township 50, range 23.

Name of school, Blackburn Public School.

Board of directors: G. A. Richart, B. F. Henley, M. P. Blackburn, Fred Rubelman, Louis Sunderbrink and H. T. Liter, all of Blackburn.

Clerk, C. J. Blackburn.

Teacher, J. C. Godby, of Blackburn.

Length of term, eight months.

District 1, township 51, range 23.

Name of school, Grand Pass.

Board of directors: S. M. Nelson, Grand Pass; M. J. Edwards, Grand Pass; W. E. Hutton, Grand Pass.

Clerk, George H. McClure, Grand Pass.

Teacher, Sewall Burruss, principal, Grand Pass; Miss Willye Quissenbury, of Slater, primary teacher, \$35 per month.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$45.

District 1, township 51, range 18.

Name of school, Elm Grove.

Board of directors: George Koch, Glasgow; Fritz Strodtman, Gilliam; Joe H. Sellmeyer, Gilliam.

Clerk, Hugo Kessler, Glasgow.

Teacher, V. V. Giger, of Gilliam.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$50.

District 2, township 51, range 18.

Name of school, Annaheim.

Clerk, N. J. Giger.

Teacher, Sue Woldridge, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$35.

District 3, township 5, range 18.

Name of school, Saline Valley.

Board of directors: Gus Nolke, Gilliam, route 1; Frank Meyer, Gilliam, route 1.

Clerk, F. H. Kruse, Gilliam, route 1.

Teacher, Nell C. Cain, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 2, township 50, range 22.

Name of school, Fulkerson.

Board of directors: P. A. Fulkerson, Mt. Leonard; John Judge, Mt. Leonard; I. J. Mickels, Shackelford.

Clerk, I. J. Mickels.

Teacher, Miss Ettie Greene, of Blackburn, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$47.50.

District 3, township 50, range 22.

Name of school, Salt Springs.

Board of directors: N. H. Newell, Malta Bend; H. A. Thomas, Mt. Leonard; A. H. Orr, Mt. Leonard.

Clerk, A. H. Orr.

Teacher, Miss Louise Davison, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, nine months; salary per month, \$62.50.

District 4, township 50, range 22.

Name of school, Sunny Side.

Board of directors: E. M. Hutcherson, Shackelford; R. Barr, Shackelford; John S. Bishop, Shackelford.

Clerk, John S. Bishop.

Name of teacher, Miss Mae Ryan, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 5, township 50, range 22.

Name of school, Shackelford.

Board of directors: B. A. Jones, Shackelford; M. R. Thompson, Shackelford; James F. Doolan, Shackelford.

Clerk, James F. Doolan.

Teacher, Miss Margie Haas, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$55.

District 1, township 51, range 22.

Name of school, Steel.

Board of directors: Fred Pittman, Malta Bend; G. L. Crum, Malta Bend; B. L. McRoberts, Malta Bend.

Clerk, G. A. Renick.

Teacher, Leta B. Burns, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$52.50.

District 1, township 50, range 21.

Name of school, The School District of Marshall.

Board of directors: G. E. C. Sharp, president; W. S. Huston, J. Vandyke, treasurer; A. Leonard, John W. Rose and E. E. Barnum, all of Marshall.

Clerk James W. Fisher.

Superintendent, H. H. Edmiston, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, nine months; salary per month, \$47.50.

District 2, township 50, range 21.

Names of school, Downs or Martin.

Board of directors: A. J. Wilson, Marshall; A. J. Haynes, Marshall.

Clerk, W. P. Dickson.

Teacher, Miss Ruth Dickson, of Marshall.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 3, township 50, range 21.

Name of school, Elm Grove.

Board of directors: William Godman, Marshall; J. Z. Huff, Marshall; H. H. Bomhake, Marshall.

Clerk, N. N. Ruff.

Teacher, Mrs. Mary Slater, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 4, township 50, range 21.

Name of school, Prairie Home.

Board of Directors: C. J. Fitzsimmons, Marshall; C. P. Snoddy, Marshall; J. R. Solomon, Marshall.

Clerk, C. P. Brown.

Teacher, Charles DeMoss, of Grand Pass, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$50.

District 5, township 50, range 21.

Name of school, Chapel.

Board of directors: Tom Carpenter, Marshall; Jacob Wise, Marshall; Robert L. Hyatt, Marshall.

Clerk, C. L. Howard.

Teacher, Thomas Davis, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$65.

District 1, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Fairville.

Board of directors: James Long, J. R. Haynie, J. E. Miller, P. O. Marshall, route 4.

Clerk, J. D. Edwards.

Teacher, Miss Pattie Norvell, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$65.

District 4, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Oak Grove.

Board of directors: Frank Daniel, Gilliam; Joseph B. Huff, Gilliam; John Fischer, Gilliam.

Clerk, George B. Porter.

Teacher, Miss Cora Lee Amrine, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$40.

District 5, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Pleasant Valley.

Board of directors: R. W. Taylor, president; Gilliam; W. N. Dilley, Gilliam; Charles B. Duncan, Gilliam.

Clerk, T. M. Coons, Gilliam.

Teacher, Miss Dorothy Venable, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 6, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Long Branch.

Board of directors: J. R. Stafford, Slater; T. R. Spencer, Slater.

Clerk, J. E. Allen, Slater.

Teacher, Miss Gladys Gilliam, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$35.

District 2, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Herring.

Board of directors: L. B. Edmonds, Marshall; John Dyer, Malta Bend; Harry Wilhelm, Marshall.

Clerk, Harry Wilhelm.

Teacher, Miss Bettie Hopkins, of Sedalia, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 3, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Sulphur Springs.

Board of directors: Joe V. Tennill, Marshall, route 6; Edwin Nugen, Marshall, route 6; J. W. Hyland, Marshall route 6.

Clerk, J. W. Hyland.

Teacher, Miss Maud McMahan, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 4, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Cave Brook (colored.)

Board of directors: Payion Giles, Marshall; Parmer Jackson, Marshall; Louis Henderson, Norton.

Clerk, D. V. Booker.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 7, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, River View.

Board of directors: Jess Hensick, Slater, route 2; C. C. Drammele, Slater, route 4; Harry Johnson, Slater, route 4.

Clerk, J. R. Henman, Slater, route 4.

Teacher, Miss Anna Hoy, of Slater, route 2.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 8, township 51, range 19.

Name of school, Gilliam Public School.

Board of directors: W. T. Swinney, president; J. W. McKinney, D. N. Norvell, J. W. Sellmeyer, D. T. Crumbaugh, all of Gilliam.

Clerk, R. H. Land.

Teacher, E. A. Swinney, of Versailles, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$75.

District 1, township 52, range 19.

Name of school, Good Hope.

Board of directors: J. L. Jones, Dan McCormick, Dan Brightwell, all of Gilliam.

Clerk, Dan. E. McCormick, Gilliam.

Teacher, Rosier N. Hains, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$65.

District 2, township 51, range 23.

Name of school, Edwards.

Board of directors: M. F. DeMoss, C. W. Dickason and H. L. Woodward, all of Malta Bend.

Clerk, W. F. Rohn.

Teachers, A. S. Thornton, principal; Bettie E. Howard, primary, of Malta Bend, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salaries per month, \$50 and \$45.

District 3, township 51, range 23.

Name of school, Webb.

Board of trustees: Burt Price, Malta Bend; G. Knott, Malta Bend; J. F. Long, Grand Pass.

Clerk, J. F. Long.

Teacher, Miss Mattie Sparks, of Marshall, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 4, township 51, range 23.

Name of school, Eli.

Board of directors: John H. Byars, Henry Yowell and Johnson Usra, all of Waverly.

Clerk, John H. Byars.

Teacher, Miss Mabel Rumans, of Marshall, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 3, township 51, range 20.

Name of school, Orearville.

Board of directors: J. A. Johnson, Slater; Claud Stafford, Slater; L. H. Pemberton, Slater.

Clerk, L. H. Pemberton.

Teacher, Harry Johnson, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$60.

District 6, township 51, range 20.

Name of school, Maple Grove.

Board of directors: N. J. Wood, J. W. Twilling.

Clerk, T. H. Zimmerman.

Teacher, Miss Margaret Clarkson, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$52.50.

District 1, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, Garnett.

Board of directors: August Smith, Slater; John Holt, Slater; Henry Jones, Slater.

Clerk. J. Will Field.

Teacher, Miss Effic Fowler, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$65.

District 2, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, Bell Air.

Board of directors: G. F. Ollinger, Slater: J. M. Parks, Miami; J. M. Harris, Miami.

Clerk, G. D. Harris.

Teacher, Ralph W. Gwinn, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term: six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 3, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, High Hill.

Board of directors: J. D. Kemper, P. M. Thompson, A. H. Lucas, all of Slater.

Clerk, James L. Thomson.

Teacher, Lee Jester, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$62.50.

District 4, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, Sharon.

Board of directors: J. I. Hardin, Slater; Pete Duber, Slater; W. O. Rogers, Miami.

Clerk, W. O. Rogers.

Teacher, Miss Margaret Molone, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$60.

District 3, township 52, range 19.

Name of school, Cambridge.

Board of directors: R. E. Lee, president; W. W. Lee, C. O. Richardson, all of Gilliam.

Clerk, J. B. Brown, Gilliam.

Teacher, Mrs. J. E. Daniels, of route 1, Gilliam.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 4, township 52, range 19.

Name of school, Centennial.

Board of directors: John Schaurer, John Wetzl. W. T. Lewellen, all of Slater, route 3.

Clerk, J. C. Gauldin, Slater, route 3.

Teacher, Lela Butts, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 5, township 52, range 19.

Name of school, New Frankfort.

Board of directors: Frank Pemberton, Boon Winston, W. T. Arbogart, all of Gilliam, route 2.

Clerk, D. T. Sydenstricker.

Teacher, Miss Edith Huff, of Gilliam, Missouri.

Salary per month, \$45.

District 5, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, Walker.

Board of Directors: J. R. Walker, R. C. Steele, E. P. Hill, all of Slater, route 1.

Clerk, E. P. Hill.

Teacher, Nettie Neville, of Marshall, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$50.

District 6, township 52, range 20.

Name of school, Good Luck.

Board of directors: Joseph Lineberry, John Neary, Sam H. Hill, all of Slater.

Clerk, Sam H. Hill.

Teacher, Hazel Harris, of Slater, Missouri.

Salary per month, \$45.

District 1, township 53, range 20.

Name of school, Pleasant Grove.

Board of directors: R. I. Hitaffer, E. E. Jennings, A. W. Sullivan, all of Miami.

Clerk, A. W. Sullivan.

Teacher, Flossy Lee Haney, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, seven months; salary per month, \$35.

District 5, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Sunny Side.

Board of directors: George Long, Herman Straach, Bob Long, all of Slater.

Clerk, Bob Long.

Teacher, Miss Bessie Copeland, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 6, township 51, range 21.

Name of school, Robert Leigh.

Board of directors: C. J. Irwine, T. L. Brown, Frank Lueker, all of Marshall.

Clerk, Frank Lueker.

Teacher, Miss Frances Venable, of Dalton, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$65.

District 1, township, 52, range 21.

Name of school, Miami.

Board of directors: G. T. Taylor, W. H. Wheeler, B. B. Berry, J. C. Haynie, H. D. Grady, J. F. Vaughan, all of Miami.

Clerk, H. D. Grady.

Teacher, C. H. Hitchborn, superintendent, Miami.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$80.

District 2, township 52, range 21.

Name of school, Bates.

Board of directors: E. W. Fowler, president, Marshall; Giles Smith, Marshall.

Clerk, W. E. Long.

Teacher, Bertie Lee Miller, of Slater, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$45.

District 3, township 52, range 21.

Name of school, Wheeler.

Board of directors: T. R. Rogers, T. D. S. Cundiff, Joe P. Guthrey, all of Miami.

Clerk, Joe P. Guthrey.

Teacher, Carrie Winning, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, eight months; salary per month \$50.

District 4, township 52, range 21.

Name of school, Reynolds.

Board of directors: J. A. Weaver, L. K. Leonard, Jerry Yowell, all of Miami.

Clerk, J. N. Chriswell.

Teacher, Juanita Walden, of Miami, Missouri.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 5, township 52, range 21.

Name of school, Ross.

10

Board of directors: Frank E. Clayton, Miami; W. M. Clayton, Miami; R. S. McDaniel, Slater.

Clerk, W. A. Cabell.

Teacher, Miss Bertha Railey, of Shackelford, Missouri. Length of term, eight months; salary per month, \$40.

District 1, township 53, range 21.

Name of school, Bluff.

Board of directors: O. O. Lyon, R. M. Huyett, J. Vaughan, all of Miami.

Clerk, O. O. Lyon.

Teacher, Florne Bishop, of Miami.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

District 2, township 53, range 21.

Name of school, Walnut Grove.

Board of directors: W. A. Chilcott, J. R. Erwin, J. L. Wilson, all of Miami.

Clerk, W. A. Chilcott.

Teacher, Ernest Chriswell, of Miami, Missouri, R. F. D. No. 3.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$46.50.

District 3, township 53, range 20 and 21.

Name of school, Star.

Board of directors: W. A. Burnside, W. S. Irvin, Sam Sullivan, all of Miami, route 1.

Clerk, Charles Mayfield.

Teacher, J. W. Mayfield, of Miami, Missouri, route 1.

Length of term, six months; salary per month, \$40.

### CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE SAPPINGTON SCHOOL FUND.

Dr. John Sappington was Saline county's greatest philanthropist. By a deed executed in 1853, he donated and conveyed to certain trustees therein named ten thousand dollars for the education of "the necessitous poor children of Saline county," said trustees to be the sole judges of the objects of charity on which the funds should be bestowed.

Afterwards by will, Doctor Sappington directed the sum to be increased out of his estate so as to amount to twenty thousand dollars, with some additional directions for its disposition.

Doctor Sappington was not a very rich man, as was generally supposed at the time of his death. On examination of the records, they will show that it required more than one-half of his personal estate to make the school fund up to twenty thousand dollars. But his will was carried out as he directed it to be done, the fund being raised to twenty thousand dollars and placed in the control of the trustees. For some years afterwards the trustees complied with the terms and directions of his will by spending the interest of the fund for educational purposes, employing extra teachers in localities where they believed they were needed. However, some years afterwards the Legislature of our state made such liberal provision for education that it seemed unnecessary and since then the fund has increased rapidly until at the present time it amounts to more than three times the original amount so donated by the distinguished philanthropist. The last annual statement of the treasurer, J. P. Huston, shows that the total amount of the fund is now sixty-three thousand nine hundred and ninety dollars and forty-three cents.

The detailed statement of the Treasurer for December 3, 1909, was as follows:

Marshall, Missouri, December 3, 1909.

The present trustees of the Sappington School Fund are:

C. G. Page, president.

A. J. Allison, trustee for Arrow Rock township.

J. P. Foree, trustee for Blackwater township.

F. C. McReynolds, trustee for Grand Pass township.

J. W. Taylor, trustee for Elmwood and Salt Pond township.

W. G. Fowler, trustee for Cambridge township.

G. W. Lankford, trustee for Marshall township.

W. H. Wheeler, trustee for Miami township.

T. C. Rainey.

W. H. Colvert.

The treasurer's annual report as of date August 9, 1909, showed assets as follows:

Real estate loans\$	62,300.00
Cash in bank	1,690.43

Total ......\$63,990.43

Amount of tuition fees paid during year ending August 9, 1909, amount to \$1,483.46.

The treasurer's books also show that disbursements have been made on account of education of indigent children of Saline county from the year 1857 to date, to the amount of \$95,294.03.

### SKETCH OF DR. JOHN SAPPINGTON.

Dr. John Sappington was a native of Maryland, born May 15, 1776, a man six feet high, of fine proportions, strong and commanding person with striking features.

After an academic education, Doctor Sappington took a regular medical course at the Philadelphia Medical College, and afterwards, in the year 1804, he commenced the practice of medicine with his father at Nashville, Tennessee, and from there he emigrated to Missouri in 1817, first settling in Howard county. Having previously entered land, in 1819 he moved over to Saline county, building a residence and opening a farm, where he remained the balance of his life, five miles from Arrow Rock. Here he practiced medicine and conducted his farm until 1832, when he became worn out with riding. Then he arranged a partnership with Dr. George Penn, who lived near Jonesboro, himself partly retiring from practice, turning his attention to the manufacture and sale of quinine pills and the management of his extensive farming interests.

Subsequently a partnership was arranged by the Doctor, composed of himself, Colonel Marmaduke, his sons, William B. and E. D. Sappington, his son-in-law, Dr. William Price, and perhaps Mr. Eddins, of Howard county, another son-in-law, for the purpose of manufacturing and selling his pills, and by this firm a very extensive business was carried on for many years after-

wards and a very profitable business at that. The pills became very popular and a very efficient remedy or cure for chills and fever and other diseases produced by the malaria of this new country, and as well of Arkansas and Iowa, where they were in general use. In after years each of the members of this firm had acquired a handsome fortune, at least that was the general understanding in the county.

Doctor Sappington's wife was a Miss Breathitt, a daughter of Governor Breathitt, of Kentucky, and a most estimable and admirable woman. She was a mother of a large family of children, who as men and women afterwards became ornaments and some distinguished members of society in after life.

Doctor Sappington had for sons-in-law, Governors Jackson and Marmaduke; L. S. Eddins and Dr. William Price, his sons being William B. and E. D. Sappington, who were very extensive and successful farmers, who built and lived in the best houses in Saline county.

Governor Claiborne F. Jackson was three times his son-in-law, each of his wives having been daughters of Dr. Sappington. It was said at the time when Governor Jackson asked for his last wife, who was then a widow, the old Doctor gave his assent, but declared in the presence of Jackson that he couldn't have his wife, who was the only member of the family left who he could possibly ask for. Doctor Sappington's wife died a year or two before him. The Doctor departed this life at his old home on the 7th day of September, 1856, at the age of eighty-one years. He lies buried in the family cemetery provided by himself years before on his own land. The cemetery is now at this writing, 1909, properly and judiciously cared for by the board of trustees of the Sappington School Fund, one of the most appropriate uses it could possibly be applied to.

## CHAPTER XXV.

#### MISSOURI VALLEY COLLEGE.

This institution was originally established and incorporated in June, 1888, and described by the secretary of state in his certificate of its incorporation as the "Articles of Association of the Educational Commission of the McAdow, Missouri, Ozark and Missouri Valley Synods of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church."

The location of this college was made the subject of sharp competition, the location to be governed by the most liberal offers of donation. Marshall finally gained it by a donation of one hundred and thirty-eight thousand dollars in cash and land.

A board of trustees being named and designated in the articles of incorporation, this body proceeded to construct the college buildings, the first meeting of the board of trustees being held at Marshall on the 13th of June, 1888.

At a meeting of the board on October 15, 1888, the contract for the buildings was awarded, the buildings to be completed in time for its occupancy in the fall of 1889, when the school was put in operation.

In the last annual report of the trustees of Missouri Valley College, it is asserted that "the twenty years of the history of the institution, and of the services of the board of trustees, many of whom have been in the office from the beginning, have been eventful and successful years. Some years the success had been greater than others, but at no time since the beginning has there been discouragement on account of conditions in the faculty or the student body or among the patrons of the college."

The smallest attendance of the college was its first year, when it had an enrollment of one hundred and fifty-three. The largest attendance was in its fourteenth year, when it had three hundred and thirteen students. The total attendance for twenty years has been four thousand, eight hundred and twelve. Of these, two thousand, four hundred and ninety-nine have been men, and two thousand, three hundred and thirteen have been women. Of the number of these students, six hundred and twenty-eight have been candidates for the ministry, which is one-fourth of the young men. More than

half of the young men who have graduated in the college have been preachers.

The Missouri Valley College is one of the charter members of the College Union, composed of the ten leading colleges and universities of the state, and it is said to have had no little influence in raising the standard of work in the various colleges of the state, as well as being very potential in raising the standard of work and multiplying the number of high schools in the state.

This college has met with fair success since its establishment, and would doubtless ultimately become a well established and patronized sectarian school but from the fact that the church under whose auspices it was established and built has itself become involved in dispute and division, which must necessarily hamper the prosperity of the college. The institution enjoys an income of about twenty-five thousand dollars a year. The following table shows the assets of the college at the present time; that is, the endowment fund:

General\$138,095.80			
Baird Chair of Greek			
Campbell Chair of Christian Philosophy 10,000.00			
Rose Chair of English Language 10,000.00			
Birckhead Dormitory Support Fund 10,000.00			
Ozark College Fund			
Centennial Fund 5.826.40			
Mary P. Adams Fund	\$186,385.19		
BUILDINGS.			
Main College Puilding			
Main College Building\$ 65,000.00			
Stewart Chapel			
Birckhead Dormitory 10,000.00			
Engine House	127,000.00		
TOUTDAIN			
EQUIPMENT.			
Library Books, Furniture and Supplies\$ 32.724.75			
Laboratories and Museum			
Pipe Organ 3,000.00			
Pianos			
Furniture	59.083.76		
	7.7.		

#### REAL ESTATE.

Campus\$	35,000.00	
Lots	4,000.00	39,000.00

\$411,468.95

The following constitutes the faculty of Missouri Valley College: William Henry Black, president of the college and professor of English Bible.

Isaac N. Evrard, professor of English language.

———— Stephens, professor of biology.

Wallace Elmer Grube, professor of Greek.

Stella B. Hicks, librarian.

Mary Belle Huff, professor of history.

James Alvis Laughlin, professor of mathematics.

Albert McGinnis, professor of Latin and German.

——— Biddle, professor of vocal expression.

John Moore Penick, professor of physics and chemistry.

Edgar Sands Place, professor of music.

Schyler Myers, professor of Latin and French.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### NEWSPAPERS OF SALINE COUNTY.

There was no newspaper in Saline county until 1855, although a newspaper was published in Howard county across the river as early as 1816, the *Missouri Intelligencer* at Franklin. However, Saline county seems to have prospered fairly well without them. The advent of newspapers in 1855 was coincident with many other troubles, notably the local agitation of the question and differences ultimately producing and bringing on the Civil war.

The St. Louis Republican and Intelligencer, and one or two other St. Louis papers were the papers circulated and read here in Saline prior to that time. There was also a good Democratic paper at Jefferson City, the state capital.

In the year 1856 there was a warmly contested fight between Letcher and McDaniels, the candidates for the Legislature, both of whom had been old-line Whigs, but Letcher then representing the American party and Judge R. E. McDaniels the Democratic party, both being men of good reputations as politicians and citizens. The canvass was spirited, but honorable and manly. Such leading Americans as Letcher, Wilson, Crews, Bruce. Maupin, Lewis, Price and Hardeman readily subscribed and raised the money necessary to fit up a printing office and establish a newspaper. which they placed under the editorial and business control of Oscar D. Hawkins, who was from Glasgow and a protege of Colonel Crews, the latter in fact doing most of the editorial work. This paper was called the Saline County Herald and was the first paper ever published in Saline county. It was a small sheet and R. S. Sandidge and Capt. Jim Allen set the type and did most of the mechanical labor of the office. The Americans carried the county by a small majority and elected Mr. Letcher. Mr. Hawkins continued in charge of the paper for about a year, when he resigned and moved to Warrensburg. The Herald started up with a paid-up subscription list of about a thousand names, the office being in a small room twenty by thirty feet in "Dog row," and was prosperous for some years.

When Hawkins resigned, Col. G. W. Allen became sole editor and proprietor. The campaign of 1856 did not end the contest between the Americans and the Democrats for control of Saline county, and, as might

have been expected, it was not very long after the *Herald* made its appearance before the leading Democrats realized that they needed on organ also, and such men as Claiborne F. Jackson, William B. Sappington, Darwin Sappington, John W. Bryant, Judge McDaniels, T. R. E. Harvey and other leading Democrats purchased the material and established the *Marshall Democrat*, edited and printed by John S. Davis, a man of education and a practical printer.

When the campaign of 1858 was approaching, the *Herald*, under the control of Colonel Allen, became weak-kneed as a party organ and failed to give satisfaction to its supporters. It was, however, conducted with good ability by Colonel Allen (who afterwards was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek, while acting as an aide to General Price), but he had already begun to lean towards the Democratic party, at least that was the impression among the Americans. This feeling of dissatisfaction resulted in the establishment of a third newspaper in Marshall known as the *Saline County Standard*, of which Col. Samuel Boyd was editor and the Sandidge brothers having charge of the mechanical department. As the result, personal journalism was running rampant in Marshall and personal encounters between the editors were not at all infrequent. For many years afterwards the bullet mark could be seen in Ming's Hotel showing where a bullet struck that was intended for Col. Sam Boyd, editor of the *Standard*, shot by John S. Davis, editor of the *Democrat*.

Soon after the commencement of the publication of the Standard, the Herald was moved to Arrow Rock, where Colonel Allen and his son, Jim Allen, continued to publish it until the spring of 1861. In May of that year it was merged into the Marshall Democrat. Soon after that the Standard suspended publication. The Democrat continued a few weeks longer, closing about the last of June, 1861, when editors, typos, devils and all entered the army, North or South, and afterwards had all the opportunities of fighting that they wanted. As already stated, Colonel Allen was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek. Most of the others survived the war. John S. Davis lived afterwards in St. Louis, and James Allen resides in Jefferson City. Col. Samuel Boyd, as before stated, was for many years a leading member of the Marshall bar, while R. S. Sandidge, Esquire, is now and has been always editor and proprietor of the Saline County Progress, having also survived the arduous and dangerous services encountered throughout the Civil war in support of the federal government.

#### SALINE COUNTY PROGRESS.

The Saline Progress was the fourth paper established in this county and existing up to the present time, is the oldest of all of them, it being established in Marshall in July, 1865, by R. S. Sandidge and his brother D. M., and throughout the most of its career has been essentially a good county paper. The Progress was started and owned by a joint stock company, but is now owned and controlled by Robert S. Sandidge, under whose charge and management it has existed and prospered for forty-four years.

#### SALINE COUNTY DEMOCRAT.

A Saline County Democrat was revived in Marshall and established in November, 1872, by Barnabas Frazee. In November, 1875, the paper was purchased by James H. Eakin, and under his control and the editorship of Dr. C. A. Clarkson it flourished until 1880, when it passed into the editorial control of J. M. Yantis. Some years subsequently, in June, 1889, it was combined with the Marshall Daily News, and subsequently published and is up to the present time published as the Democrat News, both daily and weekly, the paper being owned and controlled by a stock company organized under the general corporation law of Missouri.

# THE MARSHALL DAILY NEWS.

The Marshall Daily News was established in June, 1879, by John C. Patterson, who had been connected with the Progress office in Marshall. Mr Patterson was then a young man, who had not reached his majority. Almost without capital, establishing the paper seemed a rather hopeless enterprise, a daily paper in a town with a population of less than three thousand. Young as he was, however, he brought to the undertaking energy, industry and perseverance, and succeeded in making the Daily News self-supporting, while the weekly paper was established on a firm basis, the weekly paper being first issued in October, 1879, published on the co-operative plan, but afterwards published entirely at home. The News was an independent paper in politics, but afterwards being consolidated with the Democrat as above stated, became Democratic under the new arrangement. It has since been edited by Col. R. C. Horne, Charles Patterson and some others, and is now under the editorial management of John G. Miller, representative in the Legislature from Saline county.

#### THE SALINE CITIZEN.

This paper was established in 1884 by George Davis and was owned and edited by him, Mr. Davis having formerly been an associate editor of the *Progress*. This paper was conducted by Mr. Davis until the year 1900, when the establishment was sold to Joseph Hamill, Mr. Davis continuing the editorship, under the management of Mr. Hamill. Subsequently, the paper was sold to its present owners, Messrs. Charles D. and G. W. Newton, and is now in a flourishing condition.

#### THE MARSHALL REPUBLICAN.

The Marshall Republican was established in 1892 by A. R. Grigsby. The newspaper and plant was sold in 1899 to Mr. Beatty, at that time the station agent at Marshall of the Chicago & Alton railroad. For a time it was leased and operated by Percy Vandyke, a native of Marshall, but now editor and owner of a paper in Newport, Arkansas, an independent journal. The paper was subsequently bought by its present owner, J. J. Witt, and is now in a flourishing and prosperous condition.

# SWEET SPRINGS (FORMERLY BROWNSVILLE) HERALD.

The *Brownsville Herald* was established in Brownsville (now Sweet Springs) in this county, in August, 1874, by a joint stock company called the Brownsville Publishing Company, and leased to the Rev. William M. Prottsman as editor and George W. Tuthill, of Jefferson City, as business manager. At the end of the first year Mr. Prottsman retired and the office was leased to Tuthill and J. W. Middleton, under the firm name of Tuthill & Middleton, until May, 1876, when Mr. Middleton's place was taken by the Rev. W. J. Lapsley, under the firm name of Geo. W. Tuthill & Company, with Robert S. Yantis as business manager. In September, 1876, Mr. Lapsley sold his interest to Mr. Tuthill, who then became sole owner, editor and business manager. The *Herald* is still being published, still doing good and earnest work for Sweet Springs and Saline county, the reward due persistent enterprise, effort and judgment, being Democratic in politics. Neale & Barks are the present proprietors of this paper.

### MIAMI WEEKLY NEWS.

The Miami Weekly News was established in 1880 by T. J. Graves. The ownership and management has changed several times since its establishment,

and the paper is now in its twenty-ninth volume, being devoted especially to the interest of Miami and Miami township. The present editor is Mr. Hitchborn.

#### OTHER NEWSPAPERS.

The *Slater Rustler* is a lively, strong paper in its twenty-fifth volume, owned and edited by J. R. Edwards, Esquire.

The Slater News has been recently established, and is in its third volume.

The Arrow Statesman is published by B. Diggs, and is in its sixteenth volume.

The *Blackburn Record* is owned and edited by Dr. C. J. Blackburn, and is in its twenty-first volume,

The Gilliam Globe (formerly the Gilliam Bee) is now in its ninth volume and is owned and edited by A. J. Ricard.

The Malta Bend News is owned and edited by Oran L. Elliott, publisher, and is in its first volume.

There have been at other times in the history of Saline county twelve or fifteen papers that have since become deceased and discontinued. They are as follows:

The Marshall Banner, of which Vincent Bierbower was editor.

The Saline Republican, Mr. Hampton, editor, which perished in the political revolution in Missouri in 1870, was a fairly good paper and conducted with ability.

The Irrepressible Conflict, established in 1877 by Dr. W. S. Holland, a Prohibition organ.

The Marshall Gazette ceased to exist after one year of its life.

The Brownsville Herald went out of existence in 1875.

The Miami Cable, a small paper started in Miami, in 1877, by Mr. Reynolds. A short time afterwards it was moved to Arrow Rock, and discontinued the next year.

The Miami Index, a Democratic paper, established in 1874. It was afterwards removed to Slater, and its name changed to the Saline County Index, and subsequently moved to Marshall and its name changed to the Marshall Index. After being removed to Marshall, it was edited by Gen. R. C. Horne, who had been editor of the Democrat News some years previously.

The first paper published in Slater was the *Slater Sentinel*, in 1879. The paper was discontinued in the spring of 1880.

The Slater Monitor, first established in Marshall in 1879, where it continued for about a year, but was then moved to Slater in 1880, owned and

edited by J. R. Miller. The *Monitor* had first been established at Jacksonville, Illinois, as a Greenback paper, and through all its changes continued a Greenback paper, except one page, which was edited by Mrs. Miller, and devoted to the temperance cause. The *Monitor* has since gone out of existence.

The Independent Missourian was established in Marshall, in April, 1880, by Dr. W. S. Holland, S. E. DeRacken, editor, a Prohibition organ, which has since died out, while prohibition has not.

The Arrow Rock Enterprise, established by Scott Mills, son of Henry S. Mills, an old-time merchant and citizen of Arrow Rock. The main object of the Enterprise was to advertise the business of H. S. Mills & Company, but the boy made the Enterprise a spicy and readable paper, as well as a good advertising medium.

The *Missouri State Republican*, established in Marshall by A. G. Harlan, of Andrew county, Missouri, and M. R. Stansberry, of Illinois. Being Republican in politics, it had a short life in Saline county.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

# AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS AND FAIRS.

Saline county has had several agricultural fairs and fair associations in years past. The initial movement in this direction was made as early as 1839, when the county court ordered that a meeting of the people should be held at Jonesboro on the 17th of June, 1839, for the purpose of forming a "County Agricultural Society." But it does not appear that a society was formed at that time, or that any agricultural fair was held in the county for many years subsequently.

An agricultural association was organized in 1856 in this county, of which ex-Governor Marmaduke was president. The stockholders, who largely lived in Miami township, located the fair grounds at Miami, and the first fair was held there in 1857, then afterwards annually until 1860. Among the leading exhibitors of fine or improved stock at that time were Moses and James White. brothers, who were leading exhibitors of both horses and cattle at these Miami fairs previous to 1860. These two young men, each of whom owned a large farm in Saline county, were the sons of Capt. James White, of St. Louis, the young men being born and reared in that city, their father being a man of large wealth and an influential citizen, a brother of the distinguished senator from Tennessee, Hugh L. White. Moses White's farm was three miles west of Marshall and his brother, James, owned one of the best farms in Miami township. These brothers were large importers to this county of thoroughbred horses and cattle, the former being a leading exhibitor of his stock at the Miami fairs prior to the Civil war. He, Moses, married a daughter of the pioneer settler, Nathaniel Walker, and at his death left several children now residing in Colorado. His brother, James, never married, dving here at Marshall at the early age of twenty-seven years. These two young men spent a great deal of money for fine stock from which the people of Saline county ultimately derived great benefit. The colts of the great stallion, "Red Fox," were well known and recognized here as superior roadsters for many years. Moses bought the premium short-horn bull at the national fair in Cincinnati in 1858, paying one thousand dollars for the animal which he brought here and kept at his farm, three miles west of Marshall, and perhaps a better animal of the sort was never brought to the county.

The Saline County Central Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized in 1871 and held its first fair at Marshall, September 26th of that year. That association held fairs for several years following, owning a very handsome and well improved fair grounds northeast of the town of Marshall, the land since having been donated to the state of Missouri as a location for the colony for the feeble minded of the state. These fairs held by this association were well attended and enjoyed by the people of the county, contributing largely to the improvement of the livestock in the county.

At the present time a new fair association has been organized and incorporated and has purchased a very desirable and suitable tract of land of forty acres lying immediately north and adjoining the town of Marshall, on which it is intended to erect all the suitable buildings needed for an extensive agricultural and livestock exhibition to be held annually hereafter. The grounds are to be provided with a good race track and all other necessary appliances.

# CHAPTER XXVIII.

# RELIGION, PREACHERS AND CHURCHES IN SALINE COUNTY.

The inhabitants of Saline county were always a religious and devout people, many being the descendants of Scotch Presbyterians. The pioneer preacher was a fighter as well as a preacher, and his services in either vocation were voluntary and without pecuniary compensation.

Before the settlers had time to erect churches, religious services of the various religious denominations were held in the private residences that were most convenient to the neighborhood, and such a thing as a salaried preacher of the Gospel was unknown. The preacher gained his living as did his fellow settler, by daily toil in the fields and clearings, with the aid of his rifle. It was a part of his religion to lend his aid in devotional exercises without any pecuniary compensation whatever.

The names of some of the pioneer preachers are here given, and the time of their labors, it being uncertain who among them was the first to preach in the county, the claims of several conflicting in this regard. But Rev. Peyton Nowlin and Rev. Thomas Keeney, both Baptist preachers, were the first, or among the first.

Thomas Fristoe, a Baptist, in 1819, preached in Edmondson Creek settlement.

Henry Renick, Cumberland Presbyterian, preached in 1819.

Thomas Cavanaugh, auxiliary worker with Renick.

Finis Ewing and W. D. Wear, Cumberland Presbyterian preachers at a very early date, Finis Ewing being a man of fine intellect and a leader of the Presbyterians, in fact, one of the original founders and organizers of the Cumberland Presbyterian church in the state of Tennessee.

It is, however, claimed that Justinian Williams, a Methodist, was the first ordained preacher who ever delivered a sermon in the county.

Jesse Green was a pioneer Methodist preacher who lived near Arrow Rock. He preached on Sundays and worked at the cabinetmaker's trade during the week.

Other pioneer proclaimers of the Gospel were Ebenezer Rogers. Thomas McBride, Robert King, Caleb Weedin, John B. Langdon, Archibald McCorkle, Jacob Chism, Daniel Bone, Barnett Wear, Fred B. Leach, William Leach.

Stephen Boggs, Luke Williams, Henry Weedin, Authony Berley, William Nichols, David Anderson, Duke Young, Hugh Dodds, Robert Renick, Kemp Scott, Robert Sloan and Robert Morrow.

Camp meetings became popular with the church people of the county after it had become pretty well settled up. The favorite places for holding these meetings were at Hawpe's, in the vicinity of Arrow Rock; at Kiser's, in Tebo Grove, and at Salt Fork church, south of Blackwater. In after years grounds were established at Henry Weedin's, on Cow creek, and at Richard Durrett's, on Rock creek.

In the year 1835 a notable conference of the Methodist Episcopal church for the district was held at Arrow Rock. Over a hundred preachers were present. The boundaries of the conference extended south to the Arkansas line, and there were ministers present from all parts of the district. During the session there was an average daily attendance of a thousand people, a large concourse for that period. The conference lasted ten days, and the interest manifested was taken advantage of by the zealous ministers present, and many additions to the church were made. The venerable Bishop Roberts presided, and the services were for the most part very impressive. Many in attendance had never before seen a real live bishop, and the occasion was long remembered. Among those in attendance were many christianized Indians from the territory afterwards called Kansas, the Delawares, Wyandots, Shawnees and Kickapoos. Clad in their Indian costume and paying close attention to the services, they were objects of much attention. This conference was remembered by the people for many years afterwards.

## THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The oldest religious organization in the county, and which probably had the largest membership at the time, Zoar church was organized in 1825, in what is now the Hardeman neighborhood. The first church was built of logs, on the northeast quarter of section 30, township 19, range 50. This log house answered the purposes of the congregation until 1849, when a frame church was built, and used as a place of worship for many years thereafter. In 1860 the congregation abandoned the old church and locality, moving to Jonesboro, where a new and more commodious house of worship was built, where this, the oldest religious congregation in the county, yet meets for devotional services, the Rev. Mr. White being the present pastor.

The following table shows the names of the societies of the Baptist church in the county of Saline in the year 1900, and the time when they were established or constituted:

Names of Churches.	Address.	When Constituted.
Antioch	Herndon	1852
Arrow Rock	Arrow Rock	1859
Bethel	Sharon	1846
Blackburn	Blackburn	1853
Fairville	Fairville	1875
Fish Creek	Orearville	1842
Heath's Creek	Ridge Prairie	1843
Gilliam	Gilliam	1886
Good Hope	Slater	1818
Grand Pass	Grand Pass	
Union	Marshall	
Marshall	Marshall	
Miami	Miami	1849
Mount Leonard	Mt. Leonard	1881
Mount Zion	Sweet Springs	1872
Nelson	Nelson	1888
New Hope	Wanamaker	1891
New Prospect	Sharon	1884
Oak Grove	Sweet Springs	1871
Orearville	Orearville	1875
Pin Oak	Nelson	1897
Providence	Cretcher	1885
Rehoboth	Slater	1850
Salem	Woodson	1891
Shiloh	Miami	1874
Sweet Springs	Sweet Springs .	1870
Zoar	Napton	1825
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

Old Zoar has had for its preachers during its many years of existence, Peyton Nowlin, Thomas Fristoe, David Anderson, William Bell, Thornton Rucker, William Gentry, J. D. Murphy, Thomas Hudson, John C. Hamner, William Cleveland, C. T. Daniels and J. L. Tichenor. There has been no cessation of preaching for any length of time since its organization. During the Civil war, Rev. J. D. Murphy was pastor, and services were continuous, the pastor residing in the village. At one time the church was surrounded by the militia during the preaching, the services were closed and the men inside were made to fall in line, and marched off.

# METHODIST CHURCH SOUTH-SMITH'S CHAPEL CHURCH.

This is one of the oldest church organizations in the county, being organized in 1824. Some of the first members were Wyatt Bingham and wife, Adam Steele and wife, Walker Atkinson and wife. This church organization congregated in school houses for worship until the year 1857. At that time, although not a member of the church himself, Dr. Crawford E. Smith donated to the congregation four acres of ground for a church yard and cemetery, also contributing three hundred dollars towards the erection of a church. John T. and D. A. Stouffer were the contractors for the building of the church, it costing about two thousand dollars, the building being paid for when it was completed. The preachers for this congregation since its organization have been the Reverends Pace, Lee, Millice, Benjamin Johnson, Best, Nichols, Lacy, Anderson, James and Thomas Wallace, Thomas Finney, William Protsman, Joseph Dines, J. D. Reed, Warren Wharton, Nathan Talbot, Lowe, A. M. Rader, Josiah Godby, W. B. McFarland, J. D. Blevens, John R. Bennett, J. F. Hogan, M. Duren, W. M. Bewley.

## CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

In 1840 to 1843 the first extensive settlement of Catholics was made in this county. They settled north of the present village of Shackelford, and immediately took steps towards the organization and building of a church. The most prominent Catholics of that time were Christopher Fitzsinmons, Patrick Loftus, William Prior, Michael Langan, Thomas Caffery and John Clarkin. These gentlemen entered the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 10 in township 50 of range 22, and dedicated it to the church and erected a frame building thereon in 1851.

The early pastors of this church were the Rev. Francis De Maria, S. J., in 1845; Rev. James Kinney, S. J., in 1846; Rev. James Murphy, 1847; Rev. Thomas Cusack, 1850; Rev. Bernard Donnelly, in 1854; Rev. Joseph Meister, in 1855; Rev. Bernard Hilmer, in 1856, and Rev. Eugene O'Hea, in 1857. These pastors were traveling missionaries who passed through the county at various times and remained for a few days or weeks. Father Edward Hamill, the pioneer priest of Missouri, was the first regularly appointed pastor to this church, which was called the Annunciation church.

In 1878 the frame church was torn down and a structure of dressed stone was erected in its stead, which stood until 1893. In 1892 it was found that the main body of the Catholic population was living south and west of

Shackelford. For their convenience property was bought in Shackelford and a large church, the church of the Immaculate Conception, and a parsonage were built there. The following year a church was built in Mt. Leonard.

Since the death of Father Hamill, in 1889, this parish has had as its pastors the Rev. James Mulvey, who died in 1893; Rev. John J. Hogan, who built the churches now standing, and who is now in Kansas City; Rev. C. M. Scanlan, at present at Sheffield; Rev. John W. Keyes, now in Kansas City, and Rev. M. F. X. Jennings, the present pastor.

A Catholic church was organized at Marshall in 1869, re-built in 1897. Rev. Francis O'Neil is the present pastor.

There are Catholic churches at Slater, Frankfort and Nelson, in charge of Rev. T. J. Fortune, the present pastor.

At Marshall, St. Savior's Academy, for girls and boys, was built by the Catholics of Saline county and sold to the Sisters of Loretto, who conducted the school for twenty-four years, and they sold it to the Sisters of Sion, who now conduct it as an academy for girls and young ladies, under the name of the Academy of Our Lady of Sion.

There are about two hundred and fifty families in this county who are members of the Catholic church.

Edward Hamil Council, No. 876, Knights of Columbus, a Catholic organization, was installed in Marshall on July 3, 1904. Their beautifully fitted up headquarters are on North street. They have at present a membership of one hundred and seventy-five.

### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT MARSHALL.

Trinity church was organized in 1872. The original members were E. D. Montague, William Gosline, John R. Vance, Mrs. Emily Montague, Mrs. J. H. Cordell, Mrs. J. V. Chase, Mrs. Maggie Montague, Mrs. Mary Gaines, Mrs. Joseph Field, Mrs. Leslie Marmaduke, Mrs. William R. Bruce. Dr. and Mrs. B. St. George Tucker. E. D. Montague donated the lot for the church building, which was erected in the year 1874, at a cost of one thousand nine hundred dollars. The church was dedicated the next year by the Right Rev. C. F. Robertson, D. D. The membership in 1881 was seventy-two. A parsonage was built in 1879. Both church and parsonage are free from debt.

The following have been rectors of the church since its establishment: Reverends Samuel, Woodruff, Patrick, Higson, Donehoo, Fick, McElwain, Joseph, Plunkett and Bohn.

The foregoing is all the information that we have been able to obtain with reference to the churches of the county. It is regretted that a more extended history of the churches, congregations and church people of Saline cannot be given. The author has made efforts to get the necessary data, but failed, the church people to whom he has applied being unable or unwilling to furnish the required information.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

# AUTHORS OF SALINE COUNTY.

JUDGE NATHANIEL B. TUCKER.

Judge Nathaniel B. Tucker, a native of Virginia, was born at Williamsburg, September 6, 1784, and died at Winchester, Virginia, August 26, 1851. He was a half brother of John Randolph, of Roanoke, his father, J. St. George Tucker, having married Randolph's mother. He graduated at William and Mary College in 1801, studied law and practiced in Virginia until 1815, when he came to Missouri territory, locating in St. Louis county. He was appointed circuit judge in 1818, by Edward Bates, acting governor, holding this position for eight years.

In 1831 Judge Tucker had become a resident of Saline county, living on his farm, which he called "Ardmour," near the town of Jonesboro, the land now owned by the Dennis brothers.

Judge Tucker was eccentric, like his half brother. When he came to the territory, he purchased a farm near Florrissant, and in a large hollow sycamore tree about ten feet in diameter, which was on the place, he kept his law office, cutting off the tree about ten feet from the ground, cleaning out the hollow, putting in a floor, a door and window, and arranging his law book shelves around on the sides of this natural wall. When circuit judge, he would get on a horse, gallop twenty or thirty miles to hold court, and as soon as the grand jury finished its business, try the case presented and then return home the same way. He was an extreme state's rights man, as he fully set forth in this "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States,"

In 1828 Judge Tucker married Eliza Naylor, of St. Charles county, Missouri, who died five months afterwards. He married his second wife, Lucy A. Smith, daughter of Gen. Thomas A. Smith, at Experiment, his country residence, the 13th of April, 1830. Judge Tucker was an accomplished gentleman in every sense, of unusual acquirements, and his wife an elegant, handsome, refined and educated woman, and they resided at "Ardmour" inmediately after their marriage.

Judge Tucker, while living in Saline, wrote a novel, "George Balcombe," the scene of which was laid in this county, and the leading characters being General Smith and his wife. After returning to Virginia, in 1836, he wrote a very remarkable book, "The Partisan Leader," in which was set forth the Civil war, predicting and delineating events as they afterwards occurred, 1861 to 1865, being quite prophetic. Subsequently he wrote a "Discourse on the Importance of the Study of Political Science as a Branch of Academic Education in the United States" in 1841, "Lectures Intended to Prepare the Student for the Study of the Constitution of the United States" in 1845, "Principles of Pleading" in 1846. He left unfinished a biography of his half brother, John Randolph.

The late "History of Missouri," by Lewis Houck, ascribes to Judge Tucker the authorship of the great seal of the state of Missouri, which was provided for by the first constitution of the state. The emblems and devises of the new state seal the constitution provided should be fixed by law, and accordingly the General Assembly adopted the present "Great Seal of the State of Missouri" as the arms of the state, and which at the time in heraldic vernacular was described as follows:

"Arms: Parted per pale on the dexter side; gules, the white or grizzly bear of Missouri, passant, guardant, proper on a chief engrailed: azure, a crescent argent; on the sinister side the arms of the United States, the whole within a band inscribed with the words 'United we stand, divided we fall.'

"For the crest: Over a helmet full faced, grated with six bars, er, a cloud proper, from which ascends a star, argent, and above it a constellation of twenty-three smaller stars, argent, on an azure field, surrounded by a cloud proper.

"Supporters: On each side, a white or grizzly bear of Missouri, rampant, guardant, standing on a scroll inscribed with the words, 'Salus Populi Suprema Lex Esto,' and under the scroll in numerical letters MDCCCXX."\*

\* Houck's "History of Missouri."

So that the reader may better understand this heraldic language, the definitions of the technical terms are here given:

Arms: The ensigns armorial consisting of figures and colors borne in shields, banners, etc., as marks of dignity and distinction.

Pale: One of the great ordinances, being a broad perpendicular stripe in an escutchcon equally distant from the two edges.

Dexter: Right. Sinister: Left.

Gules: Red, to denote courage: represented on printed shields by straight perpendicular lines closely drawn together.

Passant: Walking: a term applied to any animal on a shield which appears to walk leisurely; passing.

The meaning of the arms of the state is not now generally understood, and by many is considered simply a fancy picture. Yet the arms of Missouri possess a deep and profound significance and in beautiful and appropriate heraldic language expressed the situation of the new state, as the following explanation, which was published at the time, shows:

The arms of the state of Missouri and of the United States empaled together, yet separated by a pale, denote the connection existing between the two governments, and show that, although connected by a compact, yet we are independent as to internal concerns; the words surrounding the shield denote the necessity of the Union. Ouadrepeds are the most honorable bearing. The great grizzly bear, being almost peculiar to the Missouri river and its tributaries, and remarkable for its prodigious size, strength and courage, is borne as the principal charge of our shield. The color of the shield is red and denotes hardiness and valor. The chief is most honorable of all ordinaries. The color blue signifies vigilance, perseverance and justice. The crescent in heraldry is borne on the shield by the second son, and on our shield denotes that we are the second state (Louisiana being the first) formed out of the territory not within the original territorial limits of the United States and admitted to the Union. The crescent also denotes the growing situation of this state as to its inhabitants, wealth, power, etc. The color white signifies purity and innocence. The helmet indicates enterprise and hardihood. The one blazoned on this coat of arms is that assigned to sovereigns only. The star ascending from a cloud to join the constellations shows Missouri surmounting her difficulties and taking her rank among the other states of the Union. The supporters, the same powerful animals, borne on the shield, which support the shield on which are blazoned the arms of the state and of the United States, denote, that while we support ourselves by our own internal strength we are also in support of the general

Guardant: Having the face turned toward the spectator; regarding; looking.

Proper: Represented in its natural color.

Chief: The upper one-third of the escutcheon.

Engrailed: To indent with curved lines as a line of division or an ordinary.

Asure: Blue.

Crescent: A bearing in the form of a new moon.

Argent: Silver, white.

Crest: An appendage to the shield placed over it and usually borne upon a wreath. It is generally some portion of the coat of armor or a device commemorative of some incident in apposite history.

Or: Gold.

Cloud proper: A cloud in natural color.

government. The motto shows that the good of the people is the supreme law of this state. The numerals under the scroll show the date of the constitution "\*

Judge Tucker had two sons. Beverly St. George Tucker, a physician, was a regimental surgeon in the Confederate army in Virginia, and also had charge of a general hospital at Petersburg, Virginia, serving throughout the Civil war. Immediately after the Civil war, he moved to Missouri and was a resident for many years of Marshall, and was a very successful and well known physician. Doctor Tucker subsequently moved to Colorado, becoming a resident of Colorado Springs, in that state, and here he died on the 30th of March, 1894.

Another son, Capt. Thomas Smith B. Tucker, commanded a company in the Confederate army in Virginia, subsequently becoming a farmer of this county, where he owned and conducted a farm for several years. He afterwards returned to his native state, Virginia, his death occurring in the year 1873.

### JOHN B. JONES.

At an early day in the history of Arrow Rock, about 1835, a young merchant landed on a steamboat there with a stock of goods for a general store, bought in Philadelphia. This was John B. Jones, a native of Baltimore, born in 1810, and who could have been but little over twenty-one years of age when he opened his store there. But little is known of Mr. Jones' personal history, but we know that while he lived at Arrow Rock he was the author of two very interesting and popular books, that is to say, "The Country Merchant" and "Wild Western Scenes," editions of which are yet published every year by the Lippincotts of Philadelphia.

Mr. Jones left Arrow Rock about 1850. After returning East in 1856, fifty thousand copies having been already issued and sold, he sold his copyright of "The Country Merchant" and "Wild Western Scenes," to J. B. Lippincott & Company, Philadelphia, who have issued many editions since.

Mr. Jones afterwards wrote and published "The Rival Belles," 1852; "Adventures of Colonel Vanderbomb," 1852; "The Monarchist," 1853;

<sup>\*</sup> Houck's "History of Missouri."

It is not now known who suggested these arms of Missouri. If allowed to conjecture I would attribute the ideas they convey to Judge Nathaniel Beverly Tucker, who we know was at that time one of the most learned and accomplished residents of Missouri and perhaps wrote this explanation of the heraldic meaning. He was, too, a pronounced advocate of the rights of the states, an idea that seems to pervade the entire armorial bearings in Missouri.

"Life and Adventures of a Conutry Merchant," 1854; "Freaks of Fortune," 1854; "Winkles," a humorous tale, 1855, an edition of fifty thousand copies of which were sold in a few months; "The War Path," and a second series of "Wild Western Scenes," 1856.

This popular author of books, who made his literary debut here in Saline county, was for many years connected with the press and established a newspaper in Philadelphia in 1857, entitled the *Southern Monitor*, devoted to Southern interests. He subsequently served the Southern Confederacy at Richmond probably as clerk in the war department, and after the war published "Rebel War Clerk's Diary at the Capitol of the Confederacy 1866."

The author of this history has not been able to learn the history of Mr. Jones since the publication of his last book in 1866, although he has made diligent inquiry. He left Arrow Rock about 1850, returning to Baltimore or Philadelphia, and was there devoted to literary pursuits up to the beginning of the Civil war. In the preface to the edition of "The Western Merchant." he relates the difficulties he encountered in getting his first book printed, being compelled to purchase an interest in a newspaper in which it first appeared. But his books were popular from the start and over fifty thousand copies had been sold by him when he disposed of his copyright in 1856, and they are interesting books to read yet.

PERRY SCOTT RADER, OFFICIAL REPORTER OF THE SUPREME COURT.

Perry Scott Rader, son of Rev. Andrew M. and Isabella A. (McFarland) Rader, was born in Jasper county, Missouri, about three miles from the present site of Joplin, November 24, 1859. Early in the Civil war his father's house—as were all the houses within ten miles around—was burned by the Kansas Jayhawkers and the family refugeed to Henry county, Missouri. His father was at that time a prisoner of war in Arkansas, having previously been captain of a company of Confederate soldiers, and later for three months the chaplain of Rains' division of the Confederate army, which in fact was scarcely more than a regiment. In 1863 the family again refugeed from Henry county, having been driven out by Order No. 11 issued by Gen. Thomas Ewing. They moved to Saline county and that county has ever since been the family home. The father was a Methodist circuit rider and was one of those heroic men who set his face like flint toward duty. and went about all over southwest Missouri preaching to the early settlers and establishing civilization in this rich new country. Perry was raised to hard work on the farm, working in the fields during the summer months and

in the winter attending the rural schools. When he was nineteen years of age, his father sent him to Central College at Fayette for one year, and at the close of the year gave him a horse, saddle and bridle, and that was his patrimony. He obtained a school a few miles west of Marshall, taught that year and the succeeding year, and used the little money that he obtained from teaching to purchase calves, young mules and horses, selling them quickly and making a few dollars on each trade.

The summer of 1882 Mr. Rader spent in Colorado Springs, was there just four months, got up a city directory and returned with a profit of just fifty dollars per month from the work he had done while there. He then returned to Central College and remained there four years, and in 1886 graduated with the full classical degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was elected principal of the schools at Brunswick, and taught there for the next year. In the meantime he was studying law, first during his vacation under Judge John P. Strother, of Marshall, who had long been a friend of the family and with whose boys he had roomed at college, and later under Tyson S. Dines, then of Brunswick, now of St. Louis.

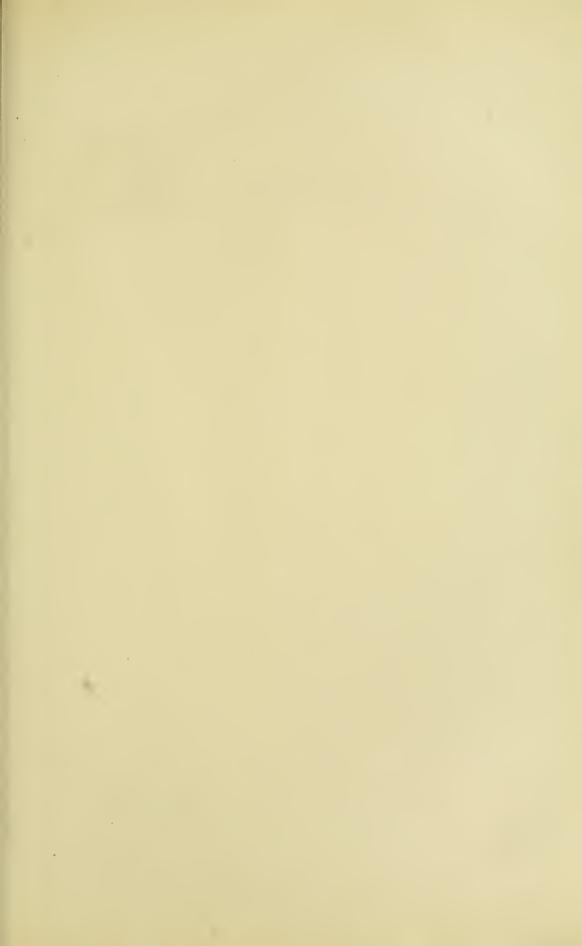
In the spring of 1887 Mr. Rader bought a half interest in the Howard County Advertiser and was its editor for one year. Then he sold his interest and in June, 1888, was admitted to the bar at Fayette, and for one year practiced his profession at that place. In 1889 he was elected editor of the Brunswicker, then a paper of wide circulation and influence in northern Missouri and remained its editor for six years, but all the time practicing law. By 1804 his practice had increased to such an extent that he gave up the paper and devoted himself to his profession. In 1897 he was elected reporter of the supreme court of Missouri, the duty of which officer is to write the syllabus or digest of the written opinions of the court and otherwise prepare them for publication. There were fourteen candidates for the position, three of them circuit judges. Among the candidates were James D. Fox, who has since been elected one of the judges of the supreme court; Richard L. Goode, who has for some years been one of the judges of the St. Louis court of appeals, and Judge W. D. Shackelford, who has since 1899 been a representative in Congress. On the final ballot Mr. Rader received the votes of six of the seven judges of the court. He was again re-elected to the same office in 1903, again in 1909, and since 1897 has resided in Jefferson City, though for many years he continued to vote at Brunswick. He has devoted himself assiduously to his profession ever since 1895, and, while he is reporter of the supreme court, he practices law when his time is not occupied with his official duties, most of his cases being in that court.

In 1898, soon after his admission to the bar, Mr. Rader conceived the idea of writing a history of Missouri for the use of schools. He had observed during the time he was teacher that the people of the state, both old and young, seemed to know very little about its history and to have little interest in it. He went to work gathering the data from every source possible, and gave over his evenings to that work, spending time at it, as he said, that most young men would spend in loitering on the streets or in idleness of some kind. He would not let it interfere with his professional duties, and hence the work progressed slowly. His purpose was to write an absolutely truthful and accurate history. In 1891 the volume was printed and has found a large place in the schools of the state. In 1897 the Legislature passed a law providing for a commission of five men to adopt a series of textbooks for use in the public schools of the state. Mr. Rader had filed his history for adoption as a textbook. When the commission examined it they sent a telegram for him to come to Jefferson City and on his arrival they informed him that they did not have a "Civil Government" that met their ideals, and stated to him that if he would return home and write a "Civil Government" and combine it with his history and publish the two as one volume, they would adopt it. He returned home, within a few weeks wrote a "Civil Government of the United States and of the State of Missouri," submitted the manuscript to the commission and they adopted it and the history together as one book, and since then, though the book has been frequently revised, it has been used in schools throughout the state, and while other books on the subject have sharply competed with it for adoption and use, it has held almost a universal place in the schools. Probably more volumes of it have been printed than of all other books written by Missourians and printed by a Missouri publishing house, for his book is printed by the Hugh Stephens Printing Company, of Jefferson City. Mr. Rader at quiet hours has been working for three or four years on two or three other books. One is "Pastime Stories About Missouri and Missourians," and is meant to be a pleasing narrative of some things that have always been interesting to the mind of the man who loves Missouri. Another is a "History of Missouri" for general readers. It will consist of about three modern volumes. and is being worked out with patience and painstaking labor, the purpose of the author being not only to make a readable book but one that is absolutely correct and true to facts.

The preparation of the written opinions of the supreme court has been his largest literary work. When these opinions are certified to him by the clerk, he goes through them and brings them to a uniform rule of spelling, punctuation, capitalization, paragraphing, etc., and writes a digest of each, called the syllabus, which consists of the points decided in the case, stated in the most concise form possible, and care must be taken that no point in the syllabus is either an overstatement or an understatement of the things decided by the opinion. The writing of the syllabus is his chief work as reporter, and it may be said here that the written opinions of the highest court in each state are printed in a series of volumes called the "Reports," and the officer who prepares those opinions for publication is called the "reporter." Hence the title of the office. During his term as reporter Mr. Rader has published over eighty-five volumes of the Missouri Reports, more than one-third of the entire number published since the organization of the state, and in this work he has written the syllabus of more than five thousand opinions.

## JAMES DE QUINCY DONEHOO.

James de Quincy Donehoo, clergyman, was born at Fairview, West Virginia, August 10, 1864, the son of John R. and Eleanor (McCown) Donehoo. He was graduated from Washington and Jefferson College as a Bachelor of Arts in 1885, with the honorary oration, and he received from that institution the Master of Arts degree in 1903. He also attended the University of Pennsylvania, taking the course in Hebrew, and the Philadelphia Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1889. Mr. Donehoo served as a missionary at Tarentum, Pennsylvania, rector at St. Paul's church, Marion, Ohio; Trinity church, Marshall, Missouri, from June, 1892, to October, 1902, during which time he wrote the "Apocryphal and Legendary Life of Christ" (The Macmillan Company), though it was not published until 1903; Grace church, Monroe, Louisiana; was general missionary at New Orleans and rector of the church of the Epiphany at Opelousas. He was editor of the daily and weekly Democrat-News at Marshall, Missouri, from 1900 to 1902, and has contributed special articles to most of the leading Sunday papers and written many short stories. During the past two years he has contributed over fifty short stories to more than twenty magazines and periodicals in the United States and Canada. Mr. Donehoo is a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity and is a Royal Arch Mason. married at Washington, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1889, Bessie Brown, and they have three children: Katharine W., born in 1891; Eleanor M., born in 1894 in Marshall, Missouri; and James de O., born in 1896, at Marshall, Missouri. Since October 1, 1909, he has been rector of Christ church (Oak Cliff) Dallas, Texas.





GEN. THOMAS A. SMITH.

## CHAPTER XXX.

## DISTINGUISHED MEN OF SALINE COUNTY.

BRIG.-GEN. THOMAS A. SMITH.

A very conspicuous figure among the early settlers of this county was Brig.-Gen. Thomas A. Smith. General Smith was born at Piscataway, Essex county, Virginia, August 12, 1781. He entered the United States army as an ensign about 1800, and was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery the 15th of December, 1803; first lieutenant, 31st of December, 1805; captain of the Rifles (the crack regiment of the army), the 3d of May, 1808; lieutenant-colonel July 31, 1810; colonel the 6th of July, 1812; brevet brigadiergeneral for "distinguished and meritorial services," the 24th of January, 1814; brigadier-general, 25th of January, 1815.

When General Smith came to this county, in 1825, he had seen nearly twenty years of active service in the regular army of the United States. Soon after being commissioned, by President Jefferson, a second lieutenant, he was ordered West to join the army of General Wilkinson, then engaged in taking possession of the Louisiana Purchase, which we acquired from Spain during the year 1803. Major-General Wilkinson was then the commander-in-chief of the army of the United States, and here in Louisiana and Mississippi he was actively engaged for the next two years.

Lieutenant Smith having been promoted to first lieutenant on the 18th of October, 1806, he was sent by General Wilkinson to proceed to Washington City, to convey the information to the President concerning the operations of Col. Aaron Burr, in the West. Having reached Washington City, he immediately made report to the President and thereupon the President immediately issued his famous proclamation against Colonel Burr and his adherents.

Afterwards, Lieutenant Smith was employed in active service until the war of 1812, at which time he had been promoted to colonel of a regiment, being in command of the regiment of Rifles, which was considered the crack regiment of all the army. He operated in 1812, at first at Fort St. Mary's. Georgia, against the Indians and Spaniards. In the spring of 1813 he was relieved of his command there with permission to return to Tennessee, there to recruit his regiment and join the army of the Northwest, under General

Harrison, operating on the shores of Lake Erie. He reached the army in August, and in September, 1813, his regiment was transported across Lake Erie on General Perry's ships that had recently been engaged in the battle of Lake Erie. Shortly afterwards, his regiment was engaged in the battle of the Thames, in Canada, where the famous Indian chief, Tecumseh, was killed. In November, afterwards, he commanded the post of Sackett's Harbor, when General Wilkinson arrived to take the chief command, and, as a part of the forces, his regiment was engaged in the campaign against Montreal, down the St. Lawrence river, fighting the battles of Chrysler's Field, Lacoll Mills, etc. This winter campaign was disastrous to the American arms on account of the extreme severity of the weather; so disastrous, in fact, that General Wilkinson was removed from command in the spring of 1814, being succeeded by Gen. George Izard.

In the early days of September, 1814, Major-General Izard and a large portion of his command, including the brigade of General Smith (he having been promoted shortly before to brigadier-general), under orders from the secretary of war, proceeded to march west and join the forces operating on the Niagara river. Reaching Buffalo, New York, in the month of December, the campaign being closed, General Smith was granted a leave of absence to return to his home at Knoxville, Tennessee. While there, peace was declared and the war ended, the treaty being signed at Ghent, on the 28th of December, 1814, and promulgated in the United States the 15th of February, 1815. Following the peace, of course, the greater part of the army was discharged from service, the regular army being reduced and reorganized on the basis of ten thousand men and officers. General Smith and his regiment being among those retained.

In July, 1815, while remaining in Knoxville on furlough, General Smith received orders from Major-General Jackson, commanding the department of the South, to proceed at once to St. Louis and take command of the Ninth Military Department. This order he immediately proceeded to obey, arriving at St. Louis on the 1st of September, 1815, his orders reciting the fact that the Indians were turbulent in the West and formidable hostilities were expected, and his presence considered necessary. On reaching St. Louis, he at once assumed command of all the forces in the district, consisting of some two thousand men, scattered over the vast frontier in barracks and camps. St. Louis was then a town of about twenty-five hundred population. Fort Bellfontaine, on the Missouri river, four miles above its mouth, had been the military headquarters for some years previously, the fort having been established by Mai,-Gen, James Wilkinson in 1806.

Here at Bellfontaine General Smith held command for over three years. During this time he located personally and had built Forts Armstrong, on Rock Island, in the Mississippi river; Fort Edwards, on the Des Moines; Fort Crawford, at Prairie de Chien, and Fort Smith, on the Arkansas. The last named fort was laid out and established by Major S. H. Long, of the topographical engineers, in September, 1817, who, with the approval of the secretary of war, named the fort in honor of the commander of the department. During the service of General Smith, the Sac and Fox Indians were turbulent in Illinois and Missouri, but there was no general Indian war, as had been expected by General Jackson. General Smith had military surveys made of the Mississippi river by Major S. H. Long from the mouth of the Arkansas to its source, and of the Arkansas river from its mouth to Fort Smith.

In the spring of 1816 the General ascended the Mississippi with five companies of the Rifles in keel boats and pirogues, selecting in person the location of Fort Armstrong, on Rock Island, thence going up the river to Prairie de Chien, where he located Fort Crawford, leaving the troops at either place to begin the erection of the forts. He continued to command the Ninth Military Department, which then included the greater part of Illinois and Wisconsin, and all the Louisiana Purchase west of the Mississippi river, until the 18th of October, 1818.

Congress having provided for the opening of a land office at Franklin, Missouri, and for the sale of the land in the Boone's Lick country, he concluded to resign his position in the army and apply for the appointment of receiver of the land office at Franklin. This would require his resignation from the army, to which the secretary of war, his superior officers and friends at Washmgton were very much opposed, as shown by the correspondence on the matter at that time. The pay of the office of receiver was considerably less than that received as brigadier-general commanding a department, and he had a difficult task to persuade his friends at Washington as to the propriety of his resigning. But having become a man of family, and both he and his wife having inherited a large number of negro slaves, he doubtless felt that his duties to his wife and children and slaves required his resignation, in order that he might have control of his own movements and select a permanent place of residence.

Captain O'Fallon, of the Rifle Regiment, went to Washington City in the winter of 1818 to urge the appointment of General Smith to the receivership; and his letters from Washington show that he had great difficulty in persuading the President to nominate him for a civil office that would necessarily involve his resignation from the army. However, his efforts were crowned with success, notwithstanding there were numerous other prominent

men wanting the place.

General Smith's resignation was accepted in October, 1818, and his accounts with the government approved and settled. He departed from Fort Bellefontaine, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Chambers in command, and on the 1st of November, in conjunction with the register, the land office at Franklin was opened and set in operation by them. The records show the receipts for sales of lands averaged over fifty thousand dollars a month for several years after the office was opened. The General built a large brick residence in the suburbs of Franklin, at that time the most populous and flourishing town west of St. Louis. In fact, lots in Franklin were as valuable as they were in St. Louis. Many of the subordinate officers of his command kept up their correspondence with him for years after his retirement, and these letters, yet preserved, show that he was most highly esteemed by them all, Major W. Morgan writing that he regarded him as he would his father, although General Smith was only thirty-nine years old when he resigned from the army.

Soon after locating at Franklin, General Smith began entering lands in Saline county, ultimately acquiring six or seven thousand acres of the splendid prairie land, a considerable portion of which he enclosed and put in cultivation by his negroes. This farm he named "Experiment," regarding his venture upon the business of farming as clearly experimental, after twenty years of military life. In 1826 he had his own dwelling house erected, but he did not occupy the place with his family until 1829, at which time he resigned the office of receiver, moving to Experiment, where he spent the remainder of his life, devoted exclusively to agricultural pursuits. He soon made Experiment "blossom as the rose," the place becoming the largest and best improved and cultivated farm in this section of Missouri. Half a mile south of the Salt Fork, near where the points of the ridges of rolling prairie reach down to the water's edge, and the fringes of young timber lining the banks of the creek, he had surveyed and divided a plot of forty acres near the center of this large tract, for the site of his residence, negro quarters, stables, barns and other outbuildings. The plot of prairie was drained by a ravine through the middle, drawing off the water from a bold and permanent spring rising at the foot of the hill, on the north side of the ravine, the course being from west to east, falling into the Salt Fork. The enclosure on the south side of the gradual declivity extending down to the spring branch of five acres, embracing the yard around the residence; to the east immediately adjoining, separated by a sod fence, was an equal area devoted to a garden and nursery for

young trees. Three hundred yards to the north, across the spring branch, were built two parallel rows of double cabins for the negroes, adjoining which in the east was the overseer's house; the intervening space being studded with a growth of black locust. Around the yard were double rows of cottonwood and honey locust, the yard itself being shaded with forest trees, oak, ash, elm, box elder, etc., intermingled with a variety of evergreens. garden of four or five acres was divided into equal squares, separated by broad walks, bordered with flowers, the walks always kept clean and clear of grass or weeds. One-fourth of the garden was devoted to flowers, always kept in a perfect state of cultivation and order. The garden and vard at Experiment were the delight, above all other localities, of the writer in the middle of the last century, when he can first recollect seeing them. At that time, the shade and ornamental trees having had the growth of twenty years or more, had obtained considerable size—the cottonwoods had become thirty or forty feet high, and they, together with the other varieties of shade and ornamental trees, cast in the summer a grateful shadow over the bluegrass sward of the entire yard, and at the same time forming the abode and nesting place of innumerable birds—songsters, whose cadences were wafted the livelong day through the foliage by the winds from the great stretch of prairie adjoining, stretching out to the west as far as the eye could reach. It would seem now that the memories of Experiment, impressed upon me in my childhood, are never to fade from my recollection, though more than half a century has elapsed.

From the time General Smith made his permanent residence at Experiment to the beginning of the Civil war, after the General's death in 1844, the place was owned by his only surviving son, Dr. Crawford E. Smith, and at that period the author frequently enjoyed the noted hospitality and good living of the house. There was never any lack of house servants, at all times in readiness. At least two cooks, two waiting maids, a dining room waiter, a carriage driver, whose business it was to look after the driving and riding horses; a gardener, and a man to feed and care for the dogs, and in addition to these, an unusually well qualified man servant, whose duty it was to wait upon any gentlemen visitors.

If the visitor at Experiment was from a distance and disposed to take part in the deer drive, he was furnished with horse and gun and other accoutrements of a complete hunter's equipment. There was a small armory of guns and pistols of various kinds kept in a room built for that particular purpose and the arms under the care of one of the servants.

No country was ever better adapted to deer driving than that about this

place in the first half of the last century, nine-tenths of the country being open prairie, with skirts of timber along the streams and scattered clumps of brush and thickets here and there over the open land.

General Smith was a lover of horses and dogs, always having a pack of thirty or forty deer hounds, besides coursing and bird dogs. When I was a boy, it was an interesting sight when the dogs were fed in a long trough for that purpose, the food being usually corn meal mush. A great deal of the General's time was devoted to the planting and culture of fruit and ornamental trees, having his own nursery for starting the trees, himself superintending the culture, grafting, etc., and in the course of a few years he had the greatest variety and most extensive orchard in this section of the state, in addition to a general assortment of evergreen and exotics. Some of the yellow pines set out by him, now (1909) are perhaps eighty feet high and two feet in diameter. Adjoining the old garden, there are yet pecan, chestnut and mulberry trees set out by him, which are large, flourishing trees, besides white pine, hemlocks, spruce, locusts, and innumerable cedars, monuments of good taste and foresight.

Here on this farm General Smith spent the last fifteen years of his life, dying in 1844, at the age of sixty-three. After resigning the office of receiver, he was never a candidate for office, nor made any effort to become a popular leader; on the contrary, he maintained the reserve and perhaps hauteur of the military officer acquired by long habit. He and his wife lie buried in the family graveyard on the farm, the location having been designated by him before his death, a beautiful and appropriate locality near the public highway. Two thousand acres of the original tract entered by General Smith now, in 1909, belong to his grandchildren.

A grandson, owning that part, has donated to the Presbyterian church about five acres of land, including the family cemetery, for a churchyard and cemetery, and on this land there has recently been erected a handsome stone church, erected mainly through and by the family, the land, however, being donated in perpetuity to the congregation of the Presbyterians organized in that locality, to be managed and controlled by a board of trustees, thus insuring for the future the care and protection of the family graveyard, and at the same time the church forming a lasting memorial to their grandfather, the original owner of the soil.

#### CLAIBORNE FOX JACKSON.

Governor Jackson was born near Flemingsburg, Fleming county, Kentucky, in 1806. He was delicate when young, but became stronger as he

grew up, and on reaching his majority became a handsome, athletic and energetic man of six feet in height and remarkably well proportioned.

Young Jackson migrated to Missouri in 1825, settling at Old Franklin, Howard county, in 1826, finding employment there as a clerk in a store. He formed a co-partnership a year or two afterwards and bought out his employers, conducting the establishment for some years afterwards. He proved successful as a mercantile man, being a very fine penman and an extraordinary accountant and bookkeeper, attaining in after years, it was said, the accuracy in figures of an adding machine of the present day. It was said of him that no matter how long a column of figures was submitted for addition, his accuracy was such in addition that he never missed the total. He established a branch store at Arrow Rock in 1830, becoming himself a resident of that place.

In 1836 Mr. Jackson was a candidate and was elected to represent Saline county in the Legislature. Under VanBuren's administration, he held the office of postmaster at Arrow Rock. Some years afterwards he moved his residence to Howard county, being chosen cashier of the bank at Fayette, which position he acceptably filled for several years, and here, while a resident of Howard county, he was first elected to the House of Representatives, and subsequently thereafter senator from that senatorial district. In the session of 1849 he introduced into the Senate a set of resolutions on the subject of slavery, which ever afterwards bore the name of "Jackson Resolutions," and afterwards he advocated them with such force and eloquence as to secure their passage and adoption by both houses of the Legislature. These resolutions gave him great prominence throughout the entire state, if not the entire country. He remained a resident of Howard county until after the death of his father-in-law, Dr. John Sappington, in 1855, when he moved back to Saline county, to the farm formerly owned by Doctor Sappington.

Shortly afterwards, Mr. Jackson became a candidate for Congress, but suffered defeat. In 1860 he was nominated by the Democratic party as its candidate for governor, being elected by a handsome majority, notwithstanding he had three other candidates opposing him. He was inaugurated governor of the state just as the clouds of civil war were rising in the political horizon, peace and quiet soon afterwards vanishing from the state for the four years following. Governor Jackson had had no military training or war experience, and it was a new thing which he entered upon with great hesitancy and reluctance, but he was a state's rights man and politician, believing that the states had some right which the national government was bound to respect and that he was under obligations as governor of the state

to pursue the course he afterwards undertook in an effort to prevent the invasion of the state by the federal troops. The event and termination is a matter of history known to all.

Governor Jackson thought it would be cowardly and disgraceful to quietly submit to federal power, which he knew was to be enforced by people hostile and unfriendly to the interests of the people of Missouri, who had elected him. Therefore, he felt obliged to make resistance at all hazards.

Governor Jackson died, after a lingering illness, December 6, 1862, in the state of Arkansas, near the capital, Little Rock. His family, consisting of his widow, two daughters and a son surviving him, returned to Missouri after the close of the war. In 1867 his remains were removed and reinterred in the Sappington cemetery in this county, and marked by a suitable grave-stone.

Governor Jackson's only surviving son, Col. William S. Jackson, was born at Arrow Rock the 13th of July, 1834. He was mainly educated at Fayette, but afterwards, taking a course at the University of Virginia, studied law, but never practiced, following the life of a farmer in Saline county until his father became governor. He was appointed his private secretary, for which position he was admirably fitted and qualified. Entering the military service in 1861, he was commissioned aide-de-camp for the Sixth Military District, with the rank of colonel, accompanying his father and the army to southwestern Missouri. From Arkansas, going on to Richmond, Virginia, he received a commission as recruiting officer for the Partisan Rangers, being assigned to Missouri, and under which commission he operated during the entire war in Missouri and Arkansas. He surrendered at the close of the war to Colonel Denny in Howard county, but was afterwards considerably annoyed and harrassed by the then existing civil authority.

Colonel Jackson possessed a striking and distinguished personality, graceful and attractive: He was the most popular man in the county, having strong friends and supporters among all sorts and classes of people, being afterwards elected circuit clerk in spite of every determined opposition from other candidates. He married in 1866, and died during the year 1880. His death terminated a career which promised to attain much higher official position in the future owing to his overwhelming popularity and ability, and was greatly regretted by the people of Saline county, where he was esteemed and admired by most everybody.

#### JUDGE W. B. NAPTON.

Judge W. B. Napton, who had been a resident of Saline county for forty years, died at his old home on the 8th of January, 1883. Although not a

member of the supreme court at that time, his long service having ended on the 1st of January, 1880, yet the bar of the city of St. Louis assembled and prepared a memorial upon his death, which contains a suitable and correct sketch of the man, lawyer and judge, which we are content to transfer from the Seventy-sixth Missouri Reports, where it was printed by order of the supreme court, the memorial being as follows:

"The bar of the city of St. Louis assembled in the court house on the 20th day of January, 1883, to hear the report of the committee, consisting of the Hon. John H. Wickham, Hon. Samuel T. Glover, Hon. James O. Broadhead, Hon. Albert Todd and Hon. George A. Madill, appointed at a previous meeting to prepare and present a suitable memorial upon the death of the late Hon. William B. Napton. The Hon. Thomas T. Gantt was chairman, and Thomas K. Skinker, Esquire, secretary.

"William Barclay Napton was born at Princeton, New Jersey, on the 23d day of March, 1808, and died at Elk Hill, his residence in Saline county, Missouri, on the 8th day of January, 1883. He graduated at Princeton College in 1826. The faculty of that institution declined to discriminate between William B. Napton, Joseph Addison Alexander and Peter McCall, and divided among these three the first honors of the class. Each of these were highly distinguished in later life.

"Young Napton on graduating suddenly found himself reduced to his own resources. Up to that time his father had educated him, but then sustained reverses which disabled him from doing more. Just at this time the professor of theology at Princeton received a letter from General Gordon, near Charlottesville, Virginia, inquiring after a private tutor. He immediately recommended Mr. Napton and advised him to accept the position. His advice was followed, and the subject of our remarks proceeded to the residence of General Gordon, where and at Charlottesville he spent about six years, part of the time as a private tutor for General Gordon's family, part of the time conducting, together with Charles Minor, an academy at Charlottesville, the chief function of which was to be a preparatory school of the University of Virginia, and himself engaged during the whole period in prosecuting the study of the law and modern languages at that university. He enjoyed at Charlottesville and its vicinity a society of unusual brilliancy. Mr. Jefferson was but lately dead. Mr. Madison survived and lived in what was considered the neighborhood. General Gordon was a distinguished lawyer and member of Congress. At his house, some fifteen miles from Charlottesville, Napton was accustomed to meet Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Thomas Walker Gilmer, William C. Rives, Philip Barbour and others, to

say nothing of the scholarly faculty of the University of Virginia. Nowhere in the country could superior (it is hard to say where equal) social advantages have been found.

"Young Napton was necessarily much influenced by the political opinions of these men. He naturally became a member of the strict-construction, state's rights school, whose leading and perhaps undeniable tenet is that the federal government has only such powers as are conferred upon it expressly, by the terms of the federal constitution, coupled with another and much more questionable article of faith, viz: That the state Legislatures, except so far as expressly restrained by the prohibition of the federal constitution and the organic law of the several states respectively, possess all the powers exercised immemorially by the parliament of Great Britain.

"In the year 1831 Mr. Napton was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Virginia, and in 1832 he came to Missouri, settling in Columbia, but soon removing to Favette, Howard county. This was at that time the political center of the state. He made the acquaintance of some of the leading men residing there, and the remarkable clearness and vigor of his style commended him strongly to such celebrities as Governor Miller, who urged him to take charge of a journal at Fayette, to be called the Boonslick Gazette. He complied with the request and the ability with which he conducted that paper is still spoken of in that region. In 1834 he was elected secretary of the State Senate. In 1836 Governor Boggs appointed him his attorney-general. Laying aside thereupon the duties of journalism, he continued as attorney-general until 1839, when he was appointed to a seat on the bench of the supreme court, and from that time was absorbed in his judicial duties. In 1851 a constitutional amendment made the judiciary elective in Missouri. The first election was held in August, 1851, and he failed to be chosen. We are in danger of forgetting that at that day it was regarded as unbecoming for a person willing to serve the state as a judge, and especially as a judge of her highest court, to solicit the place by any electioneering arts. Neither party then ventured to nominate candidates for the bench. A preference was expressed, mainly, if not exclusively, by the bar in different quarters of the state, for this or that jurist, and an inquiry was made whether he would, if chosen, accept the duties of the office. In this manner Judge Napton was among the persons voted for in August, 1851, but, as before stated, he failed to be elected. The popular choice fell on Judge Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis William Scott, of Cole, and John F. Ryland, of Lafavette.

"Judge Napton returned to the practice of law and was engaged in a number of the most important cases pending before the court, the bench of which he had so recently adorned. At the general judicial election in 1857 he was, without solicitation and without nomination, elected to a seat on that bench, and his labors re-commenced at the October term of that year. He remained on the bench, laboriously performing the duties of the office until, owing to political complications, he and his colleagues were displaced by the act of the state convention in 1861. His last decision in that year is reported at page 411 of 31 Missouri Reports, but a number of opinions prepared by him, though not delivered, were adopted as the views of the court which was appointed to succeed him and his colleagues, and appear in subsequent volumes of our decisions.

"In 1863 Judge Napton removed to St. Louis and opened an office for the practice of his profession. At that time St. Louis was almost the only place in the state where the civil courts were open. Without parade, he took his place among the St. Louis bar, all of the older members of which were well acquainted with his force. He took charge of none but important cases, but of these he had a large share, and was actively and profitably employed, professionally, for the ensuing ten years.

"On the 21st of June, 1873, one of the members of the supreme court died almost as suddenly as if he had been the victim of a fatal accident. On receiving the intelligence, Governor Woodson waited only for the grave to close over the deceased, and on the 24th of June appointed Judge Napton to the vacant place. His letter, seen by some of us on the day it was received in St. Louis, informed Judge Napton that he had, without solicitation and without even knowing that the commission he enclosed would be accepted, anticipated what he knew was the unanimous sentiment of the bar of Missouri. We wish to emphasize this incident, for in the Fifty-second Missouri Reports it is erroneously stated that Judge Ewing died on the 2d and that Judge Napton was commissioned on the 24th of June, 1873.

"Judge Napton's tastes led him to prefer the bench to the bar, but he could not without a pecuniary sacrifice accept this commission. His first impulse was to return it with thanks to Governor Woodson, but the urgency of many of his friends, members of the bar of St. Louis, decided him to accept the appointment. In 1874 he was elected for the remainder of the term of Judge Ewing, and continued on the bench until the 31st of December. 1880. He survived his retirement only a few days more than two years.

"When we state that of forty-one years, ending December 31, 1880, Judge Napton spent twenty-five on the bench, and that his labors appear in thirty-six of the sixty volumes of the State Reports issued after his appointment and before his final retirement, we have given no adequate idea of his

public services. He brought to the supreme court a mind well stored with the principles of jurisprudence. His clear, patient, penetrating and discriminating intellect enabled him to fix with nicety upon the point of every controversy. It was a pleasure to him to examine every record as far as possible by the light of the discussions and adjudications of earlier jurists; and when, as frequently occurred, the questions presented were of the first impression, to apply to them logically the principles of legal science. He did not affect to know all the law of a case the moment the statement of it was made. It may almost be said that he was too patient in listening to vapid discourses on a point respecting which no lawyer could doubt, but the failing was on the right side in a court of last resort.

"The language in which he gave to the bar the results of his reflections upon a case discussed by the advocates on each side, and by the judges themselves in council, was almost absolutely perfect. It was clear, simple, forcible, and without the smallest infusion of the oratorical display. In this respect his opinions are models. Sometimes a case of atrocious fraud would be laid bare by the evidence, and to this he would unsparingly apply the law; but he never resorted to denunciation. He did not shrink from giving to any conduct on which it was his duty as judge to animadvert that place in the category of offenses which the law and the evidence assigned to it, but he went no further. He gave to no one the chance of thinking or saying that he had gone out of his way to make a personal attack. When he dissented from the majority of his brethren he contented himself with stating temperately, concisely and clearly the reason of his non-concurrence, and many of these dissenting opinions became in a few years the view of the whole court when the same legal propositions were a second time examined.

"It is superfluous to speak of the spotlessness of Judge Napton's character. During his busy life no colorable charge was ever brought against him. He despised all resort to unworthy arts and never stooped to them. It has been shown how far he was from soliciting what are usually considered honors. He knew his own worth; was honestly proud of it; was well aware that in consenting to serve as one of her judges he laid an obligation on the state, at the cost of a personal sacrifice, and disdained to appear as a mendicant for an office, which, unless conferred spontaneously, is the reverse of an honorable distinction.

"Judge Napton did not pride himself upon the rapidity of his work. He preferred to hold up as long as possible the final sentence in any case admitting of doubt. This was not due to indolence. No better proof of this could be given than the mass of undelivered opinions left in the files of the court

when he was displaced in 1861. He had heard and considered the cases in which these opinions were prepared; had given form to his views of the law upon them; but instead of emulously adding them to the list of cases already decided by him, he reserved them for the possible "sober second thought" of the vacation. This practice has its evils. Delays in the administration of justice is a serious evil; but when a pause is made only to make sure that the next step is planted on firm ground, it is vindicated in the eyes of all rational men. An eminent judge of England took as his motto Sat cito sat tuto. We do not know that Judge Napton adopted this maxim as the guide of his judicial conduct, but he certainly conformed himself to it.

"The Judge's judicial services are not easily computed. He has given to our jurisprudence, especially that branch of it which concerns land titles, decisions of incalculable value. On every branch of commercial law, too, he has shed the light of his clear mind; and he has given to all who succeed him an example of patient, unflagging, impartial attention, and most thorough research. His demeanor was generally grave; always so on the bench. When freed from toil of judicial duty he was affable, but in no sense did he cultivate the arts of popularity. He sought public approval by the quiet, conscientious and thorough performance of his duties. It has been said that he belonged to the political state's rights school. He showed the sincerity of his principles by preferring the service of the state to the more highly salaried offices of the federal government. And every one must see that the welfare of every state is intimately connected with the entertainment of this preference.

"Missouri has had but a meagre share of the judicial offices in the gift of the federal government, but she has had good cause to be proud of her own judiciary. It embraces names not easily matched, and none of them is brighter than that of our lately deceased brother. One characteristic we think we may claim for our judges: that of uprightness, justice and inflexible honesty. Of course we do not refer to the mere quality of personal honesty, for that we hope would confer no special distinction on any court. We mean that steady discountenance of unconstitutionally dishonest legislation, and of fraud in all its shapes and however ingeniously disguised, which we consider characteristic of the supreme court of Missouri. Some instances of rulings on the first subject—unconstitutionally dishonest legislation, throwing delays in the way of collecting just debts—occurred in 1822 and 1835. The example thus set was followed by Judges Napton, Scott and Ewing in 1861. It is impossible without intolerable prolixity to collate the cases in which he and his colleagues have discharged the other branch of their duty—

have rebuked and punished fraud, and impressed on the people of Missouri the lesson of lofty and unbending morality. The grave has closed over this distinguished man, of whom it may emphatically be said that he was bene meritus de republica. He has an abiding claim to the gratitude of the state, and his memory cannot fail to be cherished by her bench and bar, for no one can claim to be even tolerably conversant with her jurisprudence who is not familiar with the contributions made to it by William B. Napton.

"John Wickham,
"S. T. Glover,
"James O. Broadhead,
"Albert Todd,
"George A. Madill."

In presenting this report, Mr. Wickham spoke as follows:

"The facts stated in these resolutions were collected by a committee appointed by that meeting, together with the chairman, Judge Gantt, from such data as they had access to at the time; and give a fair outline of the intellectual career of this great jurist.

"All that can be said of him in that aspect of his long and useful life, has been said, and may be summed up in these few words, viz: That he had an earnest, intense and ever present desire to see justice done between man and man; and never wronged a suitor, or perverted a principle in the whole course of his judicial career. Thirty-six volumes of the Missouri Reports contain his opinions delivered while on the supreme bench, and form a monument more lasting than marble or bronze.

"It may not be out of place to say a few words about the private life and character of this eminent man. It is strange and mortifying to think how soon the facts relating to the lives and career of our most distinguished men seem to fade from the public mind in this age of so-called progress.

"It is said that republics are ungrateful, and it may be true, for however long and valuable a man's services may be to the state, when he can serve it no longer he is turned loose to pine away and die, like an old horse on a common, and his memory buried in oblivion, passes from the minds of men.

"But few survive who know Judge Napton in the palmy days of his early struggles and triumphs, for

" 'The names he loved to hear have been carved for many a year on the tomb.'

"The annals of his private life are brief, simple and pure. 'Integer vitae sceleris que purus.'

"He was married in 1839, to Miss Melinda Williams, a daughter of Judge Thomas L. Williams, who was for many years chancellor of eastern Tennessee and judge of the supreme court of that state, one of whose brothers was for a long time a representative in Congress from North Carolina, and another in the Senate of the United States from Tennessee, and United States minister to Spain. Her grandfather, Col. Joe Williams, commanded a regiment at the battles of Kings Mountain and Guilford Court House. Coming from this distinguished family, brilliant in intellect, and charming in person, Miss Williams was in every respect the equal, if not the superior, of her young and talented husband, then just rising into prominence as the attorney-general of this state. She was on a visit to her aunt, the wife of Gen. Thomas A. Smith, at his farm 'Experiment,' in Saline county, Missouri, when she first met and captivated the heart and fancy of the rising voung jurist. They were married on the 27th of March, 1838, at the residence of Richard Shelby, Esq., a son of Governor Shelby of Kentucky, and the husband of the bride's eldest sister.

"Ten children were born of this happy marriarge, nine sons and one daughter, all of whom are still alive. Five of these sons have gone west and seek their fortunes on the mountains and plains of Montana; one is a lawyer in Kansas City, and one in St. Louis. The daughter is married to E. D. Montague and lives in Marshall, Saline county, and the youngest son carries on the farm and resides at the family residence, 'Elk Hill' in Saline county, Missouri, that beloved spot to which the Judge (jam moriturus) retreated with that instinct which seems to lead man, in common with the lower animals, to the home of his youth when the vital powers are failing, and when he, like 'the stricken deer, in some sequestered park, lies down to die, the arrow in his heart.'

"On December 31, 1862, in the darkest hour of the great civil war which deluged this once happy country with blood, Judge Napton had the misfortune to lose his wife, the faithful partner of his joys and sorrows, and the mother of his young and helpless children. This was a cruel blow to him. From this time till his death he was a sadder and lonely man, and to use his own language, 'Henceforth he lived in the memories of the past, not forgetting the duties of the present.'

"'Melancholy marked him for her own."

"It was soon after this sad bereavement that he moved to St. Louis and my acquaintance with him begun. He was then a pleasant, gentle and silent companion, full of memories of the past generation and well informed upon all the current topics of the day. When he would visit his old friends,

Thomas Skinker or Dr. George Penn, in St. Louis county, it was frequently my fortune to be with him, when with these old friends of his youth, he seemed to snatch a momentary joy, and to 'breathe a second spring.' But he soon relapsed into his customary mood and there was always a tinge of sadness in his manner, which was grave, dignified and silent.

"On his last visit to St. Louis in the summer of 1882, he was at my house in St. Louis county, and I thought I saw then that a change was coming over him. He would sit silent and still for hours, with a far-off look in his eyes, that I had never observed before, and I wondered often 'of what was the old man dreaming, as he sat in the old armchair;' was he dreaming of his early struggles and triumphs at the bar; or of his long and painful labors on the supreme bench; or of his ruined and desolate home; his wife dead, the light of his life extinquished, his boys scattered far and wide over the great West, and he left lonely in the world; or was he dreaming of that sad scene when, old and covered with the toil and dust of twenty-five years spent in the service of the state he had loved so well, it ignored his last silent appeal and cast him forth unheeded to die of old age and neglect, 'Unwept, unhonored, and unsung.'

"God grant that he may have been spared these bitter reflections, and that his end may have been as calm and peaceful as his spirit was meek and

gentle.

"In the dark days succeeding the death of his beloved wife, when the cloud of civil war lowered over the land from Maine to Georgia, when men's hearts failed them, and all seemed lost, his thoughts were lifted from earth toward heaven, and, bowing his proud intellect before the throne of his Maker, he was received into the bosom of his kind old mother, the Episcopal church. Here, under the ministration of his friend, the Rev. Dr. E. Carter Hutchinson, with the meekness and simplicity of a child, he attained that calm altitude from which the earth and all things earthly were dwarfed into insignificance. In this faith and in this frame of mind he died; and let us hope that, like the 'pure in spirit,' he shall see God. Requiescat in pace.'"

Thomas L. Napton, the second son of Judge Napton, after serving through the Civil war in General Forrest's command, returned home in 1865, renewed the study of law, and in 1866 located in Montana territory to practice. He was very successful in the practice for more than twenty years, until his death at Butte on the 2d of November, 1888. At his death, the Montana Bar Association adopted a memorial resolution reciting that:

"He was a lawyer of profound learning, a friend whose loyalty knew no diminution, a gentleman whose courtesy attracted all persons, a citizen of high integrity, and a man who permitted no circumstance or event to separate his affection from his brethren of the bar. Of a character which was the admiration of his fellow citizens, of an amiability which attached his acquaintances to him as a friend, of a research which was a high example to lawyers and scholars, of a modesty which permitted no conceit, and of many noble traits of personal character; he was respected by the courts, dear to his colleagues, admired by all who knew him, and we proudly testify to his lofty purpose in every ambition and event of his life. So long as gratitude for professional fidelity shall endure, so long as we shall appreciate the stability and solidity of human character, so long as men shall strive to improve the administration of public justice, the memory of our brother will endure."

Two sons, Welling Napton and H. P. Napton, are at present (1909) practicing lawyers in the state of Montana, the first mentioned at Missoula and the latter at Butte. His son, Charles M. Napton, practiced law in the city of St. Louis for more than thirty years. His death occurred in 1907. Four other sons engaged in agriculture are residents of Oregon and Idaho, namely: John Napton and Louis W. Napton in Oregon, and James S. Napton and Frank Napton in Idaho.

GEN. GEORGE C. BINGHAM, THE MISSOURI ARTIST—STATE TREASURER AND ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF MISSOURI.

General Bingham was born near Wier's Cave, Augusta county, Virginia, March 20, 1811, and died at Kansas City, Missouri, July 7, 1879. When he was eighteen years of age, his family came to Missouri, settling at Franklin, Howard county. The family embraced besides the parents, seven children, three daughters and four sons, George C. being the second son. His father died in 1823, and his mother moved with her family to a small farm near the Arrow Rock in Saline county. A venture in the tobacco business made by the father had proved unfortunate, and the little farm in Saline county, worked by the sons, was the only support of the family. The children of the family were dependent for the most part for their education upon their mother.

At the age of sixteen years, George C. was bound as an apprentice to a cabinetmaker in Boonville. A portrait painter came to the little town of Boonville, and young Bingham, who had already exhibited some skill in drawing, had awakened in him an impulse to become an artist. His efforts were encouraged and in 1837 he went to Philadelphia and studied in the

Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. Three years later he went to Washington City and opened a studio, and during the five years he lived there he painted the portraits of a number of distinguished men, among them ex-President John Quincy Adams, at that time a member of the House of Representatives. His name and fame were now established and he became known as "The Missouri Artist." In 1845 he returned to his old home in Saline county, where he was warmly received by his friends, who were proud of the reputation he had gained.

About this time Mr. Bingham painted portraits of many of the prominent people of Saline county, some of which are yet preserved. He was accustomed to taking an active interest in politics,\* and in 1846 he became a Whig candidate for the Legislature, when he was elected by a majority of three votes. He was also elected a member of the House in 1848, where he served with distinction and ability, particularly in his opposition to the adoption of the "Jackson Resolutions," which had been introduced by Claiborne F. Jackson, senator from Howard county.

After his legislative experience in Saline, General Bingham returned to his profession as an artist, when he was the author of many famous paintings, among them "The Jolly Flatboatmen," "The County Election," "The Stump Speaking," and many others. In 1856 he visited Europe and devoted three years to the assiduous cultivation of his art in Duesseldorf. Returning home as the Civil war was coming on, with prompt decision he avowed himself a Union man, raising a company for the Federal service. His company was attached to Colonel Mulligan's command at Lexington, and was included in the capture of the garrison at that place by Gen. Sterling Price in September, 1861. Shortly afterwards he was appointed state treasurer by Provisional Governor Gamble.

When General Ewing commanded the Federal forces in the district of Kansas City, he issued Order No. 11 of August 25, 1863, ordering the depopulation of Cass, Jackson, Bates and part of Vernon counties, Bingham vehemently denounced the measure as oppressive, cruel, unwarranted and unnecessary. Three years later, after the peace, he immortalized the

<sup>\*</sup> General Bingham's success and reputation as an artist were considerably marred and diminished by his inordinate hankering for politics while he lived here in Saline. He was continually taking an active part between the old Whigs and Democrats, and, removing to Jackson county after the Civil war, he was several times a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Congress, but here he was unsuccessful in his political aspirations. The only office he held after the Civil war was that of adjutant-general of the state, to which he was appointed by his old-time Whig friend and associate, Governor Charles H. Hardin.

scenes which attended the execution of Order No. 11 on canvas. He also painted full-length portraits of Washington, Jefferson and Clay, and the equestrian figures of General Jackson and General Lyon to be seen in the state capitol at Jefferson City.

General Bingham was a very able and caustic writer as well as a gifted artist, and this faculty was frequently exhibited in controversies with other public men in Missouri. In fact, he might properly be called the "Missouri Junius" as well as the "Missouri Artist." General Bingham was the soul of honor, upright, liberal, gentle and true in all his relations, a companion whose society never wearied his friends, and whom they loved with constantly increasing affection, a member of the Baptist church, and an exemplary Christian.

#### DR. MATTHEW W. HALL.

Doctor Hall was native of Washington county, Kentucky, born there in 1817, and was a son of Nathan Hall, a famous Presbyterian preacher. In 1820 his father moved to near Lexington, Kentucky, remaining there until his son Matthew was twenty years of age. In the spring of 1837 he moved from Kentucky to Illinois, settling at Salem, where he lived for eight years, practicing his profession. In February, 1845, he moved from Salem, Illinois, to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he continued to practice medicine for twelve years. In the year 1857 he moved to his farm in Salt Fork township, on which he lived the balance of his life, dying there in 1894.

Doctor Hall was educated and graduated in medicine at the Transylvanian University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1839, while living at Salem, Illinois, he was married to Agnes J. Lester, of Charlotte county, Virginia, and reared a family of eleven children, namely: Dr. C. Lester Hall, of Kansas City; W. Ewing Hall, now deceased; Dr. John R. Hall, of Marshall; Mrs. Louisa Trigg, of Boonville; Matthew W. Hall, Jr., living in Saline county; Dr. Thomas B. Hall, who owns and occupies the old family residence; Florida, now the wife of the Hon. Dorsey W. Shackelford, at present member of Congress from the eighth district, now serving his sixth term, and the youngest, Miss Effie, now the wife of Mr. Glover, of Kansas City.

At an early age Dr. Hall became a member of the old-school Presbyterian church, maintaining his church relationships and Christian character throughout his life. He was also an Ancient Free and Accepted Mason, and at his death had been a member of the Arrow Rock Lodge for over forty years.

In 1860 Doctor Hall represented this county in the Legislature and.

being an earnest Southern man, warmly supported all the war measures proposed by Governor Jackson and attended the called session of the Legislature at Neosho. After the Civil war, in 1874, Doctor Hall was again elected by the Democracy to represent Saline in the Legislature. In his public service, Doctor Hall always acquitted himself with credit and the approbation of his constituents. In truth, no better man than Dr. M. W. Hall ever lived in Saline county. It may be said that he was universally popular and highly esteemed as a physician and as a citizen wherever he was known in the state. He died November 19, 1894, and was buried in Ridge Park cemetery. Marshall, Missouri.

## GEN, RICHARD C. VAUGHAN.

Richard C. Vaughan was born in Goochland county, Virginia, July 30, 1813. He grew to manhood in his native county, where he received a liberal education. He read law and was licensed to practice by the court of appeals of Virginia. He practiced three years in Virginia, and in 1839 came to Missouri. He made the long journey in wagons, starting a few months after his marriage, in Richmond, Virginia, to Margaret McNaught, a native of Scotland, whom he met while on a visit to her relatives in this county. He settled first in Glasgow, Howard county, where he practiced his profession two years. In 1842 he removed to Saline county on a farm about six miles northwest of Slater, and for fifteen years was a farmer. Among his neighbors at that early day were William and Samuel Wheeler, Daniel Hickerson, James Jones, William Wolfskill, Benjamin Graves, Edward Garnett, Capt. C. P. Bondurant, Judge McDaniel, Pinkerton Booker, Robert Y. Thompson and others.

In 1857 Mr. Vaughan went to Lexington. From 1858 to 1861 he edited the Lexington Express, and advocated the principles of the old Whig party. In the Civil war he espoused the Union cause and went into the Federal service. He acted as aid to Colonel Mulligan, with whom he was surrendered at the battle of Lexington. He was paroled by General Price, went to Washington City in 1861, and returned in 1862, when he was appointed clerk of the circuit court. The following August he was commissioned brigadier-general for the Tenth Military District, and remained in the service till the close of the war. He was appointed United States assessor of the revenue district in 1866, but held this position only a short time, the United States Senate refusing to confirm his appointment on account of his conservative principles. He acted with the Democratic party after the war, and did all in his power to overthrow the corrupt and tyramical prin-

ciples of the Republican party as manifested in the "Drake Constitution," and with men like Frank P. Blair, Samuel T. Glover, Gratz Brown, George C. Bingham, James S. Rollins, etc., he stood for the complete restoration to every citizen of all rights enjoyed before the war.

The most prominent trait in General Vaughan's character was the Godlike one of forgiveness. Living through the tempestuous days of the Civil war and being a man of decided convictions, he had his enemies as well as friends; but he had no enemies he would not have gladly gone more than half way to be reconciled to if he thought they deserved his friendship, and to bestow a favor or render assistance to those who disliked him was his greatest pleasure. Many who thought him a foe found him a friend. He died in 1889.

#### JOHN G. MILLER.

One of the most distinguished congressmen of Missouri and this congressional district, about the middle of the last century, was John G. Miller. He lived at Boonville, but he first settled in this county when he came to Missouri with his father, Gen. William Miller, moving here from Kentucky in 1837, and settling on a farm in the southern part of the county, seven miles south of Marshall.

Mr. Miller was a native of Boyle county, Kentucky, where he was born, the 29th day of November, 1812. He graduated at Center College, at Danville, and subsequently studied law. Moving to Missouri, he located temporarily in Saline county, moving to Boonville, where he commenced the practice of his profession, about the year 1840. He met with rare professional success, soon enjoying an extensive practice.

In year 1850 Mr. Miller became the candidate of the Whig party for Congress, and was elected over his opponent, James S. Green, the Democratic candidate, who had been a member of Congress and was afterwards, in 1857, elected United States senator. Green was generally admitted to be the strongest and ablest stump speaker in the state. Miller was his opponent in two campaigns, in which he defeated him, which is almost conclusive evidence of Miller's great ability as a canvasser himself.

Mr. Blaine, in his Memoirs of the United States Senate, says of Mr. Green, senator from Missouri, "As a debater in the Senate, he may have had equals, but certainly no superior."

John G. Miller, being a Whig, must have been an extraordinarily good campaigner to have defeated Green in two successive congressional campaigns, in a district created by a Democratic Legislature. Miller served two

sessions in Congress, and had been elected for the third time when his death occurred. By that time he had become an exceedingly able and influential member of the House of Representatives—in fact, had acquired such standing there as it was said would have insured his election as speaker in the session of 1854 and 1855, when such a long contest for that office occurred, had he been able to be present during that session. No speaker was elected for over a month after Congress convened, the contest between Whigs, Democrats and Abolitionists resulting in the election of Penington, of Pennsylvania.

John G. Miller was married in Saline county on the 31st day of May, 1841, to Margaret Williams, at the residence of her sister, Mrs. R. P. Shelby. Subsequent to his marriage, he took up his residence at Boonville, having a family of five children. He was a man of first-class ability and splendid character and of remarkable popularity. As a candidate before the people, he was almost invincible. He was also equally strong and popular in the House of Representatives at Washington, and while there was a particular friend and companion of Daniel Webster. Mr. Webster developed a special regard and friendship for him.

The author of this history can mainly recollect the Hon. John G. Miller as a companion in the deer driving of that period, a sport in which he took particular delight and pleasure. Every fall of the year he made regular visits to this county for the special purpose of deer hunting, joining in the sport with his cousin, Thomas W. Gaines, who was the leading deer hunter and most successful sportsman in the county. Mr. Gaines kept a fine pack of deer hounds and was always ready for a hunt in the deer season. One was always sure to get venison when hunting with him.

John G. Miller died on the first day of May, 1855, at his father's residence in this county. The ravages of consumption prevented his attendance in Congress in the winter of 1854-55, and he was carried off by the destructive disease, consumption, during the spring of the latter year.

#### THOMAS CRUTCHFIELD DUGGINS.

Central Missouri, and particularly Saline county, was settled by immigrants mostly from Virginia and Tennessee. These states were originally settled by English, the Puritan and Cavalier types of civilization, with a strong per cent. of Scotch-Irish—another type of men whom the historians of the present time love to honor, and who, through a period of several hundred years, have stood at the front with the best type of the Puritan and the best type of the Cavalier, in the advancement of the civilization of the English

speaking people—making our civilization at the present time the highest and best on earth.

The Scotch-Irish element, whether it came from North Ireland or not, or from England, or from any of the older states in North America, contributed some of the best citizens to Saline county back in the pioneer times. In their general moral make-up, their shrewd sense, their active intellect, their undaunted perseverance, their indomitable courage, their profound religious faith, their tenderness of family affection, their stanch patriotism, which have so distinguished this type of men—all these splendid qualities of humanity have suffered no degeneration from the transplanting of this race of men from the Old into the New World.

A typical representative man of the Scotch-Irish lineage among the influential pioneers of Saline county was Thomas Crutchfield Duggins, generally known as the "Old Surveyor."

Thomas Crutchfield Duggins was born in Louise county, Virginia, March 10, 1810, and was one of twelve children. He was married in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1833, to Elizabeth White Jackson. He moved to Missouri and settled on a farm about three miles north of Columbia in Boone county, Missouri, in 1838. He traveled this entire distance in a wagon. In 1840 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on a farm east of Miami, but in 1844 he removed to his farm located three miles west of Slater, where he continuously resided until a few months prior to his death, which occurred in Marshall, Missouri, in January, 1880.

Prior to his removal to his farm near Slater Mr. Duggins was employed by the government to assist in surveying the "Platte Purchase," and was afterwards elected county surveyor of Saline county, which position he held for sixteen years, and with such skill and accuracy that his surveys gave general, if not universal, satisfaction to the people. After the Civil war he was again often called into official service as an experienced aid to the county surveyors.

#### COL. WILLIAM A. WILSON.

Col. William A. Wilson was a native of Virginia, being born December 17, 1807, in Augusta county. He and two elder brothers came to Missouri in 1825, locating in Howard county. He afterwards moved to this county and resided at Marshall the remainder of his life. In June, 1835, he married Mary E. Reeves, a daughter of ex-Lieutenant-Governor Reeves, of Howard county, Missouri. His family consisted of five sons and two daughters.

Colonel Wilson and Judge Abiel Leonard lived in Howard county about the same time, and their wives, being sisters, a very strong, social, personal and political friendship grew up between them, which continued throughout their lives. Both of these men were staunch old-line Whigs, and after the Civil war was inaugurated they cordially supported the national government.

In 1835 Colonel Wilson was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the militia by Governor Dunklin, while he lived in Howard county. In August, 1836, he moved over to Saline, and in 1838 was elected county judge, serving with Judges Field and Brown. In February, 1850, he was appointed county and circuit clerk and *ex officio* recorder, in the place of John A. Trigg, resigned. In March, following, he was elected to said offices for an unexpired term extending to 1854, at which time he was re-elected, and filled these offices for a term of six years.

Under the Gamble provisional government of 1862, Colonel Wilson was appointed circuit and county clerk and in the same year was provost marshal with the rank of major. When the Seventy-first Regiment of the Enrolled Missouri Federal Militia was organized, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and after this he was probably better known at Federal headquarters of the state or national government than any other man in this county. He filled all the clerkships of the county from that time, including the place of recorder, up to the date of his death, in August, 1865.

Colonel Wilson was a lawyer by profession, and practiced that profession except while he was in office. Just before the war he was a partner of Col. T. W. B. Crews and the Hon. William H. Letcher. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and for many years commanded the confidence of the people of Saline county, discharging faithfully all of his official duties. For nearly twenty years prior to the Civil war no man in the county was more generally known or highly respected.

It is not, perhaps, saying too much that he formed a nucleus around which the Union element of this county rallied and organized and gained strength. Colonel Wilson was faithful in all the relations of life; as a husband, parent, friend, the same integrity of character and goodness of heart were manifested, gaining for him that respect and confidence which he possessed to an eminent degree. Colonel Wilson survived all the dangers of the Civil war, dying here at his home in Marshall, and was buried in the cemetery at Mt. Olive church, four miles south of the town.

### JOHN LOCKE HARDEMAN.

One among the most intelligent and successful farmers in Saline county at an early day was John Locke Hardeman. He was a native of the state of Tennessee, born July 27, 1809. He moved to this state in 1819, accompanying his father, John Hardeman, who, with his family, settled in Howard county in 1819. His father, being a man of wealth, refinement and culture, purchased a large tract of land in the Missouri river bottom in Howard county, opposite the mouth of the Lamine river, where he had, in addition to an extensive farm, the largest and most beautiful and handsomely arranged botanical garden in the western country, and it afterwards became famous throughout the state.

His son, John Locke Hardeman, usually called by his second name, became a citizen of Saline county about 1830, having entered a large tract of land within five miles of Arrow Rock. He was one of the most successful farmers in the county, bringing to bear in his operations rare intelligence and industry. He was one of the leading hemp raisers in the county, and, recognizing and encountering the difficulty of preparing the product for market, he was induced to exercise his inventive faculties, and about 1855 he invented and had patented a hemp breaking machine, which proved very successful and much reduced the severe labor of breaking hemp.

In 1854, Mr. Hardeman was elected to represent this county in the Legislature. Mr. Hardeman never married. At his death, which occurred July 31, 1858, he had accumulated a fine estate, which was inherited by his kindred. The present village, which bears his name, being situated on a part of his land, was called for him. His brother, the late Dr. Glenn O. Hardeman, was long a prominent physician of Marshall. During the Civil war, to avoid trouble, he moved to Gray Summit, Franklin countly, where he recently died.

# GOVERNOR M. M. MARMADUKE.

Governor Meredith M. Marmaduke was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1791. At the age of twenty-two he was commissioned colonel of the Westmoreland County Regiment, and served with it in the second war with Great Britain, the war of 1812. After the war he was clerk of the county court of Westmoreland; also United States marshal for that district. He migrated to Missouri in 1821, stopping first at Old Franklin, and three or four years afterwards embarking in the trade to Santa Fe. He was subsequently married to Lavinia Sappington, daughter of Dr. John Sappington,

a native of Nashville, Tennessee. Governor Marmaduke had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, namely: Col. Vincent Marmaduke, General and Governor John S. Marmaduke, Meredith M., Jr., Darwin W., Henry H., and Leslie, Mrs. Jane B. Harwood: Mrs. Sarah Yerby and Mrs. Lavinia Bruce.

Governor Marmaduke engaged in the Santa Fe trade for about six years, and was very successful. He then entered land and settled on his farm, five miles west of Arrow Rock. He was both practical and successful as a farmer, accumulating a large fortune. He was greatly interested in agricultural pursuits and took an interest in everything affecting their welfare. He was president of the first agricultural society of this county, and also of the district fair association.

Soon after his settlement in the county Mr. Marmaduke was elected county judge, and subsequently county surveyor, and helped survey the town of Marshall at the time it was originally located in 1839. In 1840 he was elected lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket with Thomas Reynolds, from Howard county, as governor. The latter died during his term of office in 1844. Lieutenant-Governor Marmaduke succeeding to the place of governor, serving out the balance of the term with entire satisfaction to his friends and the people of the state. In 1845 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention to revise the organic law of the state.

When the troubles of 1861 came on, Governor Marmaduke was a Union man, and opposed all movements towards secession, but he was unable to control his sons in this regard, all of whom became ultimately in sympathy with the Southern cause, and two of whom, Colonel Vincent and General John S., taking a leading part in the war, the question soon becoming one of submission or resistance to the invasion of the state by the federal armies. The elder sons, Vincent and John, favored resistance after the fighting had begun, the old Governor himself remaining exceedingly quiet and non-committal, so far as the author of this history ever knew or heard. These two sons of Governor Marmaduke, Vincent and John S., were, at the beginning, divided in opinions in reference to the approaching war. For a while Vincent adhered to the Union and was elected a member of the state convention in the winter of 1861 as a Union man. John S., who was a lieutenant in the army, on service at Salt Lake City, or in New Mexico, soon resigned his place, immediately returning here to Saline county and tendering his sword and services to Governor Jackson.

Governor Marmaduke remained at his residence throughout the Civil war. He was not personally molested and had but little property destroyed.

He died on March 26, 1864, at his residence, five miles from the town of Arrow Rock, at the age of seventy-three, with inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and was buried in the Sappington cemetery by the Freemasons, of which society he had been a member for a number of years.

Col. Vincent Marmaduke, the eldest son of M. M. Marmaduke, was born in Saline county, at his father's farm, in the year 1830. When a boy, by orders of his father, he was made acquainted with the mysteries of agriculture, being compelled to do all sorts of work necessarily done on a farm and calculated to develop the bodily strength. He began his education at a school taught by Mr. Boswell at old Jonesboro, about 1840, and subsequently to that he was sent to Chapel Hill Academy in Lafayette county, Missouri, attending this school two terms. Subsequently he went through a four-years course at Yale College, where he graduated in 1852 or 1853. Then he studied law and obtained a license to practice, but never engaged in professional business, devoting himself to agricultural pursuits on a splendid farm he owned a few miles south of Marshall.

Colonel Marmaduke was always a very active man, both in his private business and in public affairs, being a man of ability and of good education and acquirements. In 1861 he was elected, as a Union man, delegate to the constitutional convention, which the Legislature had authorized to be called, fully expecting that it would pass an ordinance of secession. As to this the Legislature was very much disappointed, for there was hardly a secessionist elected to the convention throughout the whole state.

Afterwards, in 1862, Colonel Marmaduke, being suspected of disloyalty, was banished from the state and sent into the Southern lines, where he joined the Southern army and saw considerable military service. The war being over, he returned to Missouri, some years afterwards becoming the owner of his father's old place. He lived there engaging in farming for several years. In 1882 he was elected to the Legislature from this county, where he represented his people with fidelity and ability.

Col. Vincent Marmaduke was a handsome man, of fine physique, high spirited, jovial and companionable, and will long be remembered by his friends and companions. He departed this life on the 25th of March, 1904, at Marshall, at the residence of his son-in-law, Dr. William Harrison, after a lingering illness.

The second son of Governor M. M. Marmaduke, John S. Marmaduke, was born March 14, 1843, at his father's house in Saline county. Though in his boyhood his father was a large slave-holder, yet John S. was taught and accustomed to work on the farm. He was educated at a school at Jonesboro,

in the first instance, subsequently at Chapel Hill Academy, in Lafayette county. At the age of seventeen, he entered Yale College, where he remained two terms; then he received an appointment as cadet in the Military Academy at West Point, where he went through the whole course, graduating in 1857. He was then assigned as lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry Regiment, and soon afterwards trudged his way across the plains, marching from Fort Leavenworth to join the army of Albert Sydney Johnston, then marching against the Mormons in the city of Salt Lake, Utah. Here, at Salt Lake City, he served two years, after which he was ordered to New Mexico. On leave of absence he returned to Missouri in 1861, and when the conflict became inevitable, he resigned his commission in the army and, after its acceptance, tendered his services to Governor Jackson. He was elected captain of the first company that was raised and equipped in the county, marching off to Jefferson City at the call of the Governor to defend the capital. Jefferson City, in June, 1861, he was elected colonel of a regiment, of which his company was a part. Soon afterwards Governor Jackson and his troops abandoned Jefferson City, taking up a position at Boonville. Here, on the approach of Generals Lyon and Blair, with a pretty well trained and well equipped army, composed of some regular troops and volunteers from St. Louis, Colonel Marmaduke was placed in command of the forces by Governor Tackson. General Price, commander-in-chief of the Missouri troops, being at the time sick in bed, Colonel Marmaduke thought a battle at this time should be avoided, but the captains of some of the Missouri companies insisted on making a stand and offering every resistance that was possible. The conflict that followed and the results have been fully explained in this volume elsewhere. Colonel Marmaduke, with the advantages of his West Point education, made a good record all through the Civil war, at the end holding a major-general's commission in the Confederate army.

Returning to his native state after the war closed, General Marmaduke was first elected railroad commissioner, then subsequently, in 1884, governor of the state, serving three years of his term, dying December 28, 1887. His course as governor was very acceptable to the people of Missouri, and it is often said that he was one of the best governors the state ever had. In fact, he attended strictly to the business belonging to the executive office, not going outside of this to hunt up trouble. He was buried in the cemetery at Jefferson City. At his grave the state has erected a suitable monument.

John S. Marmaduke's election as governor was a remarkable instance of the governor's chair of one state being three times filled by members of the same family and of residents of the same county. For although General

Marmaduke at the time of his nomination was living temporarily in St. Louis, yet being a native of Saline county, he naturally came to this county to inaugurate his campaign. This he did, enlisting the support of his friends and relatives, securing instructions for himself at the very beginning of the campaign, showing that he regarded the friendship of the people of Saline county of vital importance to him. He considered this his home county.

Thus Saline county has had the unusual distinction of three governors of the state belonging to one family, two of them being sons-in-law, the third the grandson of Dr. John Sappington.

### COL. T. W. B. CREWS.

Colonel Crews was born in Henry county, Virginia, March 16, 1832, and was the only child of Gideon Crews. Colonel Crews moved with his father and mother, in 1846, to Howard county, Missouri. Shortly afterwards he entered Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, where he remained one session to the end of the junior year. Having a preference for Union College. New York, he applied for admission to the senior class at that college, and upon examination was admitted. Here he graduated in the following year, 1852, and immediately thereafter began the study of law, subsequently completing a course of legal study and reading under Judge William B. Napton, of Saline county, at his country residence and law office on Blackwater, twelve miles south of Marshall. Here he applied himself to the study of the profession for nearly three years. In January, 1855, he opened an office in Marshall, beginning the practice, which he continued up to the commencement of the late Civil war. The Civil war, of course, interrupted his law practice, and he engaged in preparation for hostilities, in which he afterwards learned the lesson of fortitude and the possibilities of moral, mental and physical strength in the army life. At the very beginning of the war he took the field in command of a company of Saline county volunteers of the Missouri State Guard, the 26th of May, 1861, his company being a part of the command of Gen. Monroe Parsons, subsequently participating in the battles of Boonville, Carthage, Springfield, Dry Wood and Lexington. At the latter place, just before the battle, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Second Missouri Regiment of Cavalry, being promoted for gallantry on the field of battle. Immediately after the battle of Lexington he was rendered unfit for service by a severe spell of typhoid fever, and while thus confined to his bed at his home in Marshall he was captured and sent to St. Louis as a prisoner of war. He was soon,

however, paroled, being required to report weekly at St. Louis. He made a temporary home in Franklin county in order to be convenient to military headquarters. After being paroled, he resided in Franklin county, near Lee's Summit, where his wife owned some land. Here he built a residence, to which his family removed, and where he continued to reside the remainder of his days.

In 1866 Colonel Crews opened an office and began the practice of law in the city of St. Louis, but maintaining his residence in Franklin county. His legal business gradually became extensive and up to his death, in 1891, he ranked among the good practitioners in both the state and federal courts.

In 1872 Colonel Crews became a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Congress. He failed to receive the nomination, being beaten by the silver champion, Richard P. Bland. Then again, in 1882, the district having been changed, he again became a candidate for nomination for Congress, but the fates were against him and he lost the nomination by one vote in the convention. Thus he was left to devote his time and attention to the practice of law. Afterwards, in 1875, he was sent by his people to represent them in the convention which formulated the present state constitution, and in the formation of which he took an active and conspicuous part.

In politics, as in private life, Colonel Crews maintained a character for strict and inflexible integrity. As a speaker, he was fluent, impassioned and forcible, and as a reasoner, clear and coherent. He was a man of fine personal appearance, agreeable and impressive, and with manners dignified and courteous. He was a very careful and systematic man in the preparation of his cases and a stannch believer in the thoroughness of all work. He was always most genial and affable in his intercourse with his fellow men, and was gifted with many rare qualities, which endeared him to his friends and fellow citizens. One of his strong characteristics was his intense love of nature, and although his calling took him into cities and crowded assemblages of men, he was always glad to escape to his residence in the country when through with his work. Therefore, notwithstanding that for years before his death he had a practice requiring the most ardent labor to dispose of, he always maintained his residence in Franklin county, always spending all the time he could spare in the midst of its rural delights and pleasures.

Shortly after he began practice in 1857, Colonel Crews had built a residence in the town of Marshall, and married Virginia Jeffries, a most amiable and lovable woman, daughter of C. F. Jeffries, Esquire, of Franklin county, Missouri, one of the pioneers, who came to this state from Virginia. Mr. Jeffries was a highly esteemed citizen and one of the early settlers of Franklin county, and for a number of years a county official.

Colonel Crews died in St. Louis, June 25, 1891, at the age of fifty-nine years. His widow and a family of six children survive their father. The mother, Mrs. Crews, died at her home in Franklin county, December 31, 1896.

Colonel Crews was a man of high spirits and joyous temperament. He was particularly fond of deer driving and while studying law at Judge Napton's, in this county, he indulged in deer driving very liberally indeed, enjoying the sport immensely during the hunting season for the three years he spent there, and he was also quite successful and in the deer drive could always claim his proper share of the game.

Colonel Crews was a warm hearted man, and a very dear and intimate friend of the author of this work at the time he was a law student and for years afterward.

#### GEORGE G. VEST.

Senator Vest's public career is well known, and I will view him entirely from a social standpoint.

In social intercourse, he was the most engaging and entertaining man I ever met—bright and humorous. I first saw him at Jefferson City, in January, 1858, during a session of the supreme court, where I had gone from home here in Saline to bring back my father's horse. Mr. Vest and J. W. Draffen were present, each having cases in the supreme court, which were called and argued by them the first day of term while I was present, and this was also my first visit to the supreme court of Missouri.

Mr. Vest had already acquired a reputation as a lawyer and advocate at Georgetown, Pettis county, and been offered and accepted a partnership in the practice by the late Joseph L. Stephens, of Boonville, an older man and lawyer, who already enjoyed an extensive law business, which he offered to divide with Vest by reason of his marked ability in the profession.

We were all traveling horseback, and I was glad to have the company of Vest and Draffen on the return journey as far as Boonville. The weather was cold, with five or six inches of snow on the ground, but this did not seem to diminish the high spirits or good humor of Vest, who was continually talking the whole way, mainly directing his remarks to "Duke" Draffen, as he called him. Mr. Draffen was a man of about the same age, or perhaps a little older, and almost as good a story teller as Vest himself. It was my first acquaintance with Mr. Vest, and that day I thought him the most entertaining and amusing man I had ever met. He kept me laughing almost the whole distance, until that night at Boonville my lungs and breast were so sore that I could scarcely breathe, caused by continual laughing at his talk.

Years after this, I happened to be thrown in his company at Hot Springs, Arkansas, for a month or two when both of us were complaining of ill-health. Here we were together on the most intimate terms for more than a month, and this intercourse served to confirm the opinion formed twenty years before on the horseback ride from Jefferson City to Boonville. Of course, we met at intervals between times. Once in the Southern army in southwestern Missouri, where he was the same delightful humorous and entertaining person that he was everywhere. I think Vest had all the humorous talent and ability of Mark Twain, and if he had turned his attention to authorship he might have become just as famous as Mark, the undisputed head of all our humorous authors. As a conversationalist, he had few, if any, equals and no superiors in this western country. Thirty years ago, when sitting on the ample porch of the summer hotel at Sweet Springs, he was always found surrounded with friends and admirers whom it seemed a pleasure for him to entertain and amuse no difference how many might be around him.

I said to him one day, after he had been in the Senate for nearly twenty years, that I was sorry he had ever been elected senator for I had since been deprived of his society nearly altogether, which I considered a great privation and misfortune.

Yes, Vest was a stronger man in a social way than he was a statesman and senator. He was stronger also before a jury in a difficult case than he was in the Senate, and he was a leader there, we all know.

Mr. Vest was never a permanent resident of Saline county, but he practiced law here for nearly twenty years, and here, at Marshall in our circuit court, was the scene of some of his greatest triumphs as a lawyer, and I believe he loved the people of this county, and was more attached to the locality than any other place on earth, and with such feelings, he came back here to die at his summer cottage at Sweet Springs, at the age of seventy-four, about one year after his term as United States senator from Missouri expired, having served twenty-four years. He was born the 6th of December, 1830, at Frankfort, Kentucky, and died in October, 1904, at Sweet Springs, Missouri. He left surviving him his devoted wife; a daughter, Mrs. Jackson, of St. Louis, the wife of a prominent lawyer there, and a son, Alexander Vest, and two grandchildren, the children of his deceased son, George G.

## COL. JOHN SMITH T.

The most singular and remarkable man in some respects who ever lived in Saline county was Col. John Smith T, who lived and made salt for many seasons at the great salt springs on section 20, township 50, range 22. Here

he entered and owned at an early date some two thousand acres of land, and here he built a brick house and salt works. The Colonel was an elder brother of Gen. Thomas A. Smith, born in Virginia. He came west in the year 1802, first settling at Nashville, Tennessee, removing thence to Missouri in 1804.

At Nashville Colonel Smith lived long enough to become involved in several duels and other hostile encounters, which were at that period not easily avoided in the state of society found in that frontier community by men of spirit and courage. At that time in the West a man who would suffer an affront without resistance or who failed to respond when called out to assert or defend his reputation, had no chance whatever. At that time Nashville contained among its inhabitants many men who then, or afterwards, acquired reputations for their fighting qualities, Andrew Jackson ultimately taking the leading part. The general reputation of the place was well sustained by such men as Thomas H. and Jesse Benton, Col. John Overton, Colonels Coffey, Carroll and McNairy and others.

Colonel John Smith after he moved to Missouri added the suffix "T" to his name, meaning John Smith from Tennessee, in order to be distinguished in that way from other John Smiths, and this answered very well for that purpose, and, together with his combative nature and boldness of spirit, maintained his distinctive character from other John Smiths.

It is stated by one of his biographers, the late Col. John F. Darby, a contemporary of Colonel Smith, that he killed fifteen men with pistols during his life, the majority of them in duels ("Personal Recollections," by John F. Darby, St. Louis, 1880, G. R. Jones & Company). At that period the inclination to settle personal differences on the "field of honor" was very general in the West. In fact, the habit was almost universal among prominent men in both civil and military life, and it remained so for thirty or forty years afterwards.

There is no authentic record of the duels in which Col. John Smith T was engaged, but soon after he reached Nashville he acquired a reputation as one who never failed to respond when called out, and his reputation as a dead shot and a dangerous antagonist became general throughout the western country, following him to Missouri, when he moved to the west of the Mississippi.

At the same time Colonel John Smith T was a man of better education than nine out of ten of the prominent people of that time. He had been a student at William and Mary College in his native state and letters of his, yet preserved, show that he was a fair scholar and an expert penman, as expert with a pen as he was with a "derringer," the kind of pistol almost in universal use in personal combat at that period.

Colonel Smith was also a shrewd and energetic man of affairs. Before leaving Tennessee, he bought a tract of land and laid out a town at the mouth of the Cumberland river called Smithland. After he removed to Missouri, he became the owner of valuable Spanish grants and mining claims in our newly acquired Louisiana territory. While his operations extended over a wide area, he made his home and headquarters at a country seat, which he called "Shibboleth," in St. Genevieve county, Missouri. Among his other claims to lands was the "Yazoo" claim in Mississippi territory, for which it was said the federal government offered him one hundred thousand dollars, but at the end of a long litigation over this claim the suit was determined adversely to him in the supreme court of the United States.

At Shibboleth Colonel Smith engaged extensively in lead mining, at the same time being in various kinds of land claims, some Spanish grants of doubtful character, and was thereby involved in many suits and personal difficulties, usually settled by duels or other encounters that were always fatal to his antagonist. Though not a professional lawyer, he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas by the territorial governor. He was an active man in public affairs, and made several trips to Washington at his own expense, looking after the interests of the people of the territory.

Colonel Smith had a passion for firearms, always having at least two pistols in his belt or pocket. Among his slaves was a favorite named Dave, who was a skillful gunsmith, and when the Colonel went from home he was nearly always attended by Dave as a body servant and guard, Dave always being provided with a gun and a pair of holster pistols.

In the year 1806, when Burr's expedition was going down the Ohio and Mississippi. Otto Schrader, an Austrian, came to live at St. Genevieve. Schrader had been an officer in the army in his native country, an aide-camp to the Archduke Charles in his first battle with Napoleon, and was fond of relating interesting incidents of his military life. Being a man of good education, he was elected coroner soon after he located at St. Genevieve.

Col. Jack Smith T was then judge of the court of common pleas and Col. Henry Dodge, afterwards United States senator from Wisconsin, was sheriff of the county. These two prominent men hearing of Burr's expedition to Mexico, determined to join it, both being delighted with an opportunity to engage in fighting whenever there was any to be done. They went down the river from St. Genevieve in a boat to New Madrid. On reaching there they found, much to their chagrin, the President's proclamation denouncing the scheme as unlawful and warning all good citizens to desist from engaging in it. These men, not having any idea of engaging or embarking in any treason-

able or insurrectionary enterprise so far as the United States was concerned, abandoned the project at once, disposed of the boat immediately, purchased horses and returned home.

When Colonel Dodge reached his home at St. Genevieve, he found the people of the town in great consternation and excitement, an indictment for treason having been found against him and Colonel Smith also, based upon the report that they had gone down the river to join Burr's invasion of Mexico. Colonel Dodge, being a man of powerful physique, considering himself greatly outraged by the indictment, assaulted and whipped nine of the twelve jurymen, and would have doubtless whipped the others, had they not run away out of his reach, Colonel Jack Smith T hearing of these proceedings at his residence in the country. About noon a day or so afterwards, he saw Otto Schrader, the coroner and acting sheriff, approaching his house on horseback. Walking to his front door, he yelled out at him, "I know what you are coming here for, and if you attempt to arrest me I will shoot you dead. I will not submit to arrest. It was an outlandish outrage to indict me for treason, for I am as true and staunch a friend of the government as any man in the territory. Mr. Schrader, dinner is just ready, get down from your horse and come in and take dinner with me; but mark you, if you make a motion to arrest me, you are a dead man." Schrader dismounted and entered the house. Colonel Smith pointed to a chair at the table for him to occupy, taking a seat himself immediately opposite Schrader, as he did so drawing his pistols from his belt, cocking them and laying them on the table, one on either side of his plate with the muzzles pointing towards Schrader. Then he treated his guest with marked consideration and courtesy, directing the servants to wait upon him and seeing that every chance was offered him to partake of his bountiful hospitality and good cheer. After dinner Colonel Smith and the Coroner rode into town together. A great crowd had collected together in the streets owing to the general excitement. Colonel Smith took particular pains to let them know that he was not under arrest and no prosecutions followed the indictments.

Otto Schrader, being a man of cultivation, was soon after this appointed one of the territorial judges by Mr. Jefferson, in connection with Lucas and Josiah Meigs, Jr., with power to frame laws for the government of the territory.

Lionel Brown, nephew of Aaron Burr, resided at Potosi. He had a quarrel with Colonel Smith and sent a challenge, which was accepted. Being one of the most noted champions of the "code," Augustus Jones was the second on the part of Brown, Colonel McClannahan acting in like capacity for

Smith. The meeting was arranged by the seconds to take place across the river in Monroe county, Illinois. Major John F. Darby in his "Memoirs," describes this duel as follows: "The pistols were loaded, the ground measured off, and the principals placed. The pistols were cocked and handed to them. The rules and agreements of the high contracting parties, upon which the lives of two men in full health and in the full enjoyment of all their faculties depended, had been reduced to writing. It was provided that after the pistols had been cocked and handed to the belligerents, the second who had won the giving of the word (generally determined by tossing a coin) should put the question, 'Gentlemen are you ready?' If the parties answered, 'Yes,' or 'Ready,' then the second proceeds to count 'One,' 'Two,' 'Three,' neither party being permitted to fire before the word 'One' nor later than the word, 'Three.'

"In this case Colonel Smith, with the rapidity of lightning, as soon as the word 'One' was uttered, put a ball in the center of Lionel Brown's forehead and he fell dead before the word 'Three' was spoken. Smith was untouched. Some one now raised the alarm that the civil authorities of Illinois were after them. McClannahan forgetting to uncock his pistol, put it in his breeches pocket, in haste to get to the river and across. In rowing over, the pistol fired off, wounding him in the leg, from which he did not recover for six months."

In 1829 Colonel Smith, being at Nashville, challenged Gen. Sam Houston to fight, but the General declined the invitation, making a public explanation of his refusal. The duel did not take place, General Houston backing out.

The final serious and fatal encounter of Col. Smith T was with a man whom he killed at St. Genevieve, and for which he was indicted, but finally acquitted, by a jury. He became so notorious as to excite general curiosity, and although courteous and polite in his intercourse with acquaintances, yet he was shunned, as being a dangerous man, particularly when "in his cups."

From his home at Shibboleth, Colonel Smith T made annual visits to his property in Saline county, to look after his interests and in addition indulged in deer driving sport in which he took great delight. In the fall he would set forth from his residence in St. Genevieve, on horseback, attended always by his faithful negro servant and body guard, Dave, the latter well armed with a double-barrelled shotgun and large holster pistols, of his own make. Dave being an expert gunsmith, for his trip to Saline county, to spend a month or two in the royal sport of deer driving. Dave rode in the rear of his master a few yards distance, keeping his eye open for ambuscades, knowing his master had many enemies. On one of these journeys, the Colonel

spent the night at a hotel in Jefferson City,—in fact he always made it a point to stop at Jefferson to rest for a day or two. The late Hon. James S. Rollins, a distinguished Missourian, in his latter years took great delight in relating his introduction to Col. Jack Smith T at a hotel in Jefferson City, when Colonel Smith was on his journey from his annual hunt in Saline county, in the winter time when the Legislature was in session.

Major Rollins, then an eloquent young lawyer, who had recently opened a law office at Columbia, Missouri, had just arrived at Jefferson to fill an advertised appointment to deliver a temperance lecture, the Major being a gifted young orator and a very enthusiastic temperance advocate. On entering the hotel barroom, used also as the reception room for guests, he found a gentleman, a stranger to him, sitting there warming himself before the open wood fire, who had apparently arrived lately also. This individual was a man whose personal looks would alone attract the attention of a stranger, not only that, but arouse his curiosity as well. He soon began a conversation with Rollins, ascertaining his name and residence, and after exchanging observations of Columbia and vicinity, he said, "Mr. Rollins, walk over here and let us have a drink of the landlord's liquor." Mr. Rollins being out to make a temperance speech, of course it did not strike him as being a very becoming performance to drink liquor under such circumstances. So he declined, telling the gentleman that he did not indulge, etc. Colonel Smith at first used some mild persuasive language to induce the young man to join him, becoming more and more urgent, and at last, excited, finally saying to Rollins, drawing his pistol from his belt, laying it on the bar counter, "Sir! I allow no gentleman to decline to drink with me; you can either drink or fight." At this juncture the landlord stepped up behind Rollins, whispering in his ear. "That is old Jack Smith T; for God's sake drink with him or he will kill you." "Well," Major Rollins in relating the incident would say, "I had heard of this notorious and dangerous man, and it flashed upon me that I had better drink with him, than suffer the result of his threat to kill me. From his manner, I had every reason to believe that he would not hesitate to shoot me down. So I took the drink of whiskey or brandy with Colonel Smith at the bar. Resuming our seats before the fire, the Colonel became more amiable and agreeable. Not being accustomed to drinking, the liquor soon had its effect on me; the Colonel insisted on taking another and another until I was entirely too much intoxicated to even make an attempt to deliver my temperance lecture." Major Rollins related this account of his introduction to Col. Jack Smith T. when he was a member of the State Senate thirty years after it occurred, saying it was ineffaceably engraved upon his memory.

It is impossible to endorse or approve of the tragical life of Col. Jack Smith T, and it is not written with the expectation that this sketch will meet the approval of any reader, but so far as dueling is concerned, the practice of that mode of settling personal disputes was general with his contemporaries, and he was no worse than hundreds of other men of spirit and resentment, men such as Gen. Andrew Jackson and Thomas H. Benton, afterwards elevated to the highest positions bestowed by public favor. His conduct in many instances was a source of distressing regret and mortification to his more distinguished brother, General Smith.

Col. Jack Smith had a most amiable, mild and as gentle a wife as a woman could possibly be, and he was most devotedly attached to her. Through all his troubles and trials, she clung with a true love of woman, stronger than David's love for Jonathan. Colonel Smith had only one child, a daughter, who first married John S. Dedrick, by whom she had two children, a son and a daughter. After Dedrick's death, she married Capt. J. M. White, a gentleman of high character and great respectability, who lived in the city of St. Louis. By this marriage she had and reared a large family of children. She was gentle and amiable in her manners, respected and loved by everybody who knew her. She had been brought up a Presbyterian, but from this church she voluntarily withdrew and attached herself to the Roman Catholic church from conscientious convictions alone, and in that faith she afterwards lived and died a devout member of the church. Col. John Smith T loved his daughter with as great affection and warm attachment as any man that ever lived, at least so said Major John F. Darby in his "Recollections."

Col. Jack Smith T went to Tennessee, in the neighborhood of Memphis, in 1835, to open a cotton plantation and here he died with disease, none but his negroes being present. His remains were afterwards brought up on a steamboat to Selma, in Jefferson county, Missouri, where his son-in-law, James M. White, lived, and was buried in March, 1835.

Major Darby further says John Smith T killed the most of the men he shot in fair and open duels, where his own life was at stake, in what in his day and time was considered honorable, open and manly warfare, and when he killed a man in any sudden quarrel or broil he always stood his trial, and was honorably acquitted by a jury of his countrymen. He was as polished and courteous a gentleman as ever lived in the state of Missouri, and as "mild a mannered man as ever put a bullet into the human body."

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

MEMORIES OF THE AUTHOR—INCIDENTS OF EARLY TIMES IN SALINE COUNTY.

The author of this work, being a native of the county, remembers with more or less distinctness backward to the middle of the last century, and in some instances and particulars even earlier than that period. In the southern part of the county, where he grew up to manhood, there were vet living some of the real pioneers, hunters and trappers, people who lived in log houses and still retained many primitive fashions, habits and ways. He remembers when plows with wooden shares or mould-boards were used; remembers when all the cloth for family use was mainly woven on hand looms at home, and when the cooking was all done in iron ovens, pots and kettles about a large fireplace where wood was the fuel, and when the buckets and piggins were made of cedar staves with one stave prolonged upward above the rim to form a handle. He remembers when all the wheat and hemp was cut with a cradle and the wheat threshed out on a treadyard with horses ridden around over it until the grain was removed from the meshes, and when combread was the main staff of life, and when wheat bread was regarded as a luxury. He saw the first threshing machine used to thresh grain in this county, the machine being disconnected with a fanning or cleaning machinery. He remembers the first reapers to cut wheat without binding it in bundles, and in short, has witnessed all the great modern improvements in agricultural implements and machines and the great increase in the products of the soil made possible thereby.

He remembers when the county was very sparsely settled: when there were no houses on the vast prairie between Marshall and the Brakes of Blackwater; when the old county jail, built of stone on the same lot now occupied by the present building, was the first house in the town when approached from the south; remembers when the country west of town on the Lexington road was almost one waving field of hemp for miles on either side of the road, there being several hundred acres on one farm alone, that of Aaron F. Bruce, who was one of the largest hemp raisers in the county.

He remembers when the greater part of the splendid prairie land about Mt. Leonard and Blackburn was nearly all vacant, lying unclaimed and un-

occupied, yet belonging to the government, a very large part of it being entered and taken up under the "Graduation Law" of 1854. This law provided when any man not owning land might enter three hundred and twenty acres at twelve and one-half cents per acre, and might enter that amount when it was found lying adjoining to land he already owned if yet vacant and belonging to the government. Congress soon became dissatisfied with this law and it only remained on the statute book until the next session of Congress, when it was repealed, and this placed the government land at the price of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre as it had been before the passage of this "Graduation Law."

He remembers when Saline county was the finest game country on earth, when the white-tailed deer were more numerous than sheep are now, and when there were probably more wild turkeys than there are tame ones now; remembers when the royal sport of deer-driving might be indulged in freely to gratify the sporting proclivities of the most ardent sportsman, even when it was denied to those in less favored localities in the adjoining counties, this game having remained here after becoming extinct even to the west of us in Lafayette and Jackson counties.

He remembers when the prairies fairly swarmed with numberless flocks of wild geese and prairie chickens (the latter were called paroquets by Washington Irving and other writers of early travel in the Western states), and when the lakes and creeks were filled with great flocks of wild geese and ducks in such immense numbers as when in flight to darken and almost obscure the light of day.

Saline county was in reality entitled to the designation of a hunter's paradise, the opportunities for killing game being unequalled, and at the same time no extremes of climate or trackless deserts to be encountered by the sportsman as are found in South Africa, Australia, and other great game countries.

He remembers when there was only one bridge over Blackwater, and when there was not a single railroad in the state of Missouri, nor a line of telegraph,—in short, remembers all the changes that have taken place in Saline county in the last sixty years of our history.

#### ADDITIONAL INCIDENTS OF EARLY TIMES IN SALINE COUNTY.

Lewis and Clarke, the now famous explorers, who were sent out by Mr. Jefferson in 1803 to explore, examine and report the kind of country we had purchased from Napoleon Bonaparte, give us the earliest authentic account of

Saline county in their publication made some years afterwards. This expedition in ascending the Missouri in the spring of 1804, gives Saline county notice as follows in the vicinity of Arrow Rock:

"On the 9th of June (1804) we set out early and reached a cliff called the Arrow Rock, near to which is a prairie called the Prairie of Arrows and Arrow creek, a small stream about eight yards wide, whose source is in the adjoining prairies on the south. At this cliff, the Missouri is confined within a bed of two hundred yards, and about four miles to the southeast is a large lick and salt springs of great strength. About three miles further is Blackbird creek, on the north side opposite to which is an island and a prairie inclosing a small lake.

"Five miles beyond this we encamped on the south side, after making in the course of a day thirteen miles. The land on the north side is a high rich plain; on the south it is also even and of good quality and rising from fifty to one hundred feet. Twenty-five miles above Arrow Rock a head-wind forced us to remain there all the next day, during which we dried the meat we had killed and examined the surrounding country, which consists of good land, well watered and supplied with timber. The prairies also differ from those east of the Mississippi as the latter are generally without any covering except grass, while the former abound with hazel, grapes and other fruits, among which is the osage plum of a very superior size and quality."

Long before this, the "Arrow Rock" was well known to the early French and Spanish voyageurs, trappers and hunters, and the town located on the bluff was afterwards given the same name.

In 1839 the county seat was removed from Jonesboro to Arrow Rock. The reason for this removal is not very apparent at this day, and we have discovered no reason assigned for it at the time of the removal. Here also was the place where the early Santa Fe traders crossed the Missouri river, and the first ferry in this section of the country was established at that place. In fact, the relations between the people of old Franklin and Arrow Rock were very intimate, that is, their trade relations, it being only ten miles from the eastern terminus of the Santa Fe trail.

There is a legendary account regarding the Santa Fe trade to the effort that the second expedition, which went out in 1822, brought back great quantities of gold and silver, Mexican coin. This coin was packed up and secured in bundles, two of which formed an ordinary "pack" for a mule, sewed up in rawhide fastened together with rawhide thongs. When this expedition got back in the fall of 1822, they brought into one of the storehouses at Franklin all of these packs of coin, and the rawhide thongs being cut, exposed to view

great piles of money, the sight of which brightened the eyes and excited the cupidity and avarice of all the people of Franklin, who had been for sometime previous using coon skins for currency and as a legal tender. These piles of money "jumped to the eyes." as the French say, of the people of Franklin, and many of them were afterwards encouraged to embark in the Santa Fe trade, though it was a very hazardous and dangerous business. The old Santa Fe trail was the longest and best natural road to be found anywhere. Thirty-five years after the location originally of the Santa Fe trail, the author of this book traveled over the trail in company with an ox train of freight wagons, that is to say, in the year 1857. There is probably no wagon road of the same length of such easy grade and over which a wagon can be drawn from one end to the other very heavily loaded with merchandise. It was, in fact, a great natural highway. Throughout its whole length, we saw no place that needed or had received any mark of a shovel, scraper, spade or plow used in repairing it. In fact, we saw no place that looked as if it had even been worked on by a body, although the government in years past had sent out some parties for the purpose of improving the highway.

The first ferry at Arrow Rock was established by Captain Becknell (who originated the Santa Fe trade) in 1821. The ferry boat was constructed of two keel boats lashed together, and covered with a platform with a railing around it. Captain Becknell afterwards (1828 and 1830) represented Saline county in the Legislature. The town was surveyed by Governor Marmaduke in the fall of 1829, and had for sometime previously been called New Philadelphia, but its inhabitants becoming dissatisfied with the name, procured the passage of an act of Legislature changing the name of the town from New Philadelphia to Arrow Rock, the name of the bluff on which it was located.

#### THE TOWN OF JONESBORO.

This old town was once the county seat of the county, remaining so for more than a dozen years, although its population in its flourishing days was but a few hundred; still it was the seat of an extensive flouring mill and a place frequented by people from a long distance. It was also a favorite outfitting depot and starting point for some traders, explorers and adventurers, who traded to Santa Fe in early days and who, living in this county, preferred this place as a starting point at which to load their wagons and collect their teams. These parties would join the regular caravans at Independence or some point west of them. Jonesboro was frequently visited by early settlers from Grand Pass and other parts of the county and by people from

Cooper and Pettis counties, who came there to mill and to buy supplies from the well supplied stores.

The court room was of logs and an upstairs room over store houses situated on the second bottom of the creek about a hundred yards from the bank, but in this court room when the court was in session might be found some of the ablest young lawyers then in the state of Missouri. In the first place, Judge Todd occupied the bench and after him, Judge Scott in 1836, who afterwards became judge of the supreme court. As lawyers at the bar here were Abiel Leonard, John E. Ryland, Gen. Duff Green, and William B. Napton, as attorney-general. The lawyers usually stopped at the residence of Rice Wood, about a half a mile east of the town, where they always found comfortable quarters and good fare.

On the removal of the county seat to Arrow Rock, the business of Jonesboro began to decline, and in a few years there were no stores remaining there.

At the time of its prosperity, and while it was the county seat, the annual musters of the militia for this section of the county took place at Jonesboro. These military meetings and trainings were then required by the statutes of the state, the section governing the matter being as follows:

Section 29. Every commanding officer of a company shall parade his company for inspection, on the first Saturday of April annually, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at such place as the said commanding officer shall appoint, and it is made the duty of the commandants, at every muster, whether for training or inspection, to exercise their respective companies not less than three hours on each day. And the troops of this state shall be paraded in the month of May annually, for training and discipline, in battalions on such day and place as the commanding officers of the respective regiments and extra battalions shall appoint; the said troops shall be paraded in the month of October in every year, for review, inspection or discipline, either in brigades, regiments or battalions (regard being had to the scattered or compact situation of the troops), at such times and places as the commanding officer of the brigade may order. And every commanding officer, non-commissioned officers and musicians of his regiment or extra battalion shall, by his order, assemble the officers, non-commissioned officers and musicians of his regiment or extra battalion, in the month of September in every year, for training and discipline; he shall, by his order, appoint the time and place, continue such training not less than two, nor more than four days consecutively, and may require such officers, non-commissioned officers and musicians to encamp on the ground during the continuance of such training so soon as the militia are furnished with tents and camp equipage. And the places to be appointed for

training, inspections and reviews as aforesaid, shall always be as central as, in the judgment of the officers appointing the place, convenience will admit, provided, that no officer, non-commissioned officer, musician or private shall be obliged to travel more than twenty miles to any training, inspection or review."

Under the militia law of that period, all men of the age of eighteen, and under the age of forty-five, were subject to duty as militiamen, except such as could obtain exemption on the grounds of bodily infirmities rendering him unfit for military service, and the law required every commanding officer to parade his company for inspection.

The effect of this old militia law was to furnish a regular and a very flourishing crop of titled civilians, and in the absence of any titles of nobility such as our ancestors in England had, our people have been compelled to resort to military titles, nearly all of which were gained as officials in the militia, but many of whom were never really in actual military service.

When Jonesboro flourished, there was also a good school there. The late Col. Vincent Marmaduke and his brother John, the general and governor, attended school there in their boyhood, but the name of the teacher is lost in the obscurity of the past.

Alexander Galbraith, who built the mill, was the first settler in that neighborhood.

In 1823 Mrs. Walker Atkisson, who was married at that time and settled near Jonesboro, said years afterwards that she had for neighbors James Robertson, Samuel Davis, Richard Scott and Wyatt Bingham. Several years afterwards Dr. George Penn came and lived on the hill just above Jonesboro, where he practiced medicine. Asa Finley lived near the mouth of Salt Fork. Mrs. Atkisson was married in 1823, the marriage ceremony being performed by Judge George Tennille.

Walker H. Finley, judge of the county court in 1854, settled December 24, 1829, on section 22, township 49, range 20, the land being entered by his brother, W. A. Finley. Judge Finley afterwards stated, "Here I labored for ten years. At the time, the country seemed to be almost a wilderness. The neighborhoods were few and far between. The winter of 1830 and 1831 was the severest ever known in Missouri up to that date. Snow fell the last of November, 1830, remaining on the ground until the first of the following March. No such snow storms have I ever witnessed since, and the weather was extremely cold. The snow at that time on a level was from four to five feet deep and there were drifts from ten to twenty-five feet deep. At that time, most of the people lived in very moderate size houses built of logs,

they being their own architects, and built in accordance with the situation. The snow was so terrific and so much of it that it would bank up around the houses, sometimes covering the windows and reaching up to the eaves of the houses, and the inmates would be compelled to work their way out with shovels. The decade following was one of regular and moderate seasons. The springs and summers were pleasant, but the winters were regularly cold and severe, having snow and cold weather with but little variation throughout the winter until after the first of March, when spring would come in with all its glories and with the rays of sunshine, warm the earth and cheer the people of Saline county."

In September, 1830, Judge Finley, in company with his sister, Phil Houx and David Morrow, went from Wyatt Bingham's to Lexington on horseback. By making an early start, the journey, then called sixty miles, was accomplished in one day. There were only two or three settlements between Jonesboro and Lexington. Cornelius Davis lived near where Marshall now is. The Hayeses, Owenses, Hunters and Gillettes were on Salt Pond creek. Johnson Grove and Page and Samuel Walker lived on the Tebo. The trail was not more than eight or ten inches wide, leading through the prairie on which in many places the grass was taller than a man on horseback. The Judge returned home after an absence of a week without missing the road or getting lost.

The Judge said at that time, 1830, "game was very plentiful, deer were very abundant. I could stand on a ridge in the prairie between the mouth of Salt Fork and Marshall and count at one sight twenty, forty and sometimes sixty deer in a herd quietly feeding. It was no trouble to kill deer then; three or four a day was not considered a very great accomplishment."

The first marriage I remember after arriving in Saline county was that of Claiborne F. Jackson and Miss Sappington, February 17, 1831. The next marriage was that of Dr. George Penn and Miss Chambers, a daughter of Col. Benjamin Chambers, the first county clerk, and after that Judge N. B. Tucker and Lucy A. Smith, the daughter of Gen. Thomas A. Smith. The mortality of the county was certainly very light. There were not many people to die. Samuel Brown-john, an Englishman, died near Jonesboro in the year 1830, and was buried there. The business men of this community when I first made my appearance here were Dr. John Sappington, Col. M. M. Marmaduke, Col. William Lewis, Gen. Thomas A. Smith, Wyatt Bingham, Nathan Harris, Asa Finley, Judge Huston, Benjamin Huston, Nowlin Hawpe, Thornton, Nave, Beatty, the Browns, Harveys, Davises, Lawlesses, Atkinson, and Marshall, who were then identified with the interests of Saline county. "These men are all dead now," Judge Walker Finley himself dying in 1898.

The first school house in this section was near Wyatt Bingham's. It was built of round logs, the kind of houses both teachers and pupils were accustomed to. The teachers were Green Finley and, afterwards, John A. Trigg. It was a subscription school, the teachers receiving about twenty dollars a month.

The southeastern portion of Saline county began to be occupied about the year 1825. The first settler, Stephen Dial, entered and located upon section 12, township 48, range 20. Richard Howard, from Virginia, came in 1830, entering section 11, township 48, range 20. The first marriage in that neighborhood was that of James Campbell and Lucy Ann Rucker, half a mile west of the present town of Ridge Prairie. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. William D. Wear, a prominent Cumberland Presbyterian minister. The first regular physician in that neighborhood was George W. Rothwell, who became distinguished in his profession while he remained here. Some years afterwards he moved and located in Pettis county. The first school taught in the neighborhood was by the Rev. Thornton Rucker. He had about thirty-five pupils at one dollar per month tuition. Some of them were boarders and some of them lived from four to eight miles away.

The first school house for the neighborhood was built in 1839, near Richard Howard's, being built of logs with a big wide fireplace. It was built entirely of the material at hand, no money expended in its erection.

The mill used by these settlers was on Muddy creek, in Pettis county, sixteen miles away. Economy was everywhere enjoined and practiced by the settlers.

When Uncle Dick Marshall's daughter, Linda, was married, her father called her up to him after the ceremony and after the wedding supper, and said, "Now, Linda, you hear me. Don't let your face be seen in a store for six years. You understand."

Heath's creek, in the southern edge of the county, was named for Mr. Heath, of St. Louis, who came up the river from St. Louis as early as 1808 and made salt from the salt springs along the bank of the creek just at the edge of Cooper county. The Elk Lick White Sulphur Springs on Heath's creek, near the southern line of the county, furnished as good sulphur water as can be found anywhere in the state and before the Civil war it was a watering place of considerable local reputation, being frequented by many people during the summer seasons. The Springs was also a noted place for political speakings and gatherings.

Among the other early settlers in the southern part of the county were Major Milton Wood, Peter Thornton, Gen. William Miller, Col. William

Davis, Thomas W. Gaines, Judge Napton, Richard P. Shelby, James H. Mc-Allister, James Hunt, and John B. Dedrich.

The early marriages there were those of Madison Wood and Angeline Thornton; Mr. Herron and Paulina Wood; William B. Napton and Melinda Williams; John G. Miller and Margaret Williams, daughters of Judge Thomas L. Williams, of Tennessee.

The first school taught in the neighborhood was taught near the Bingham farm by a teacher-named Pat Parsons. Jonesboro and Oliver's mill were the main milling places; some of the settlers, however, went to Pinhook in Pettis county.

On Finis creek, Renault's French gold seekers mined quite extensively in 1720, searching for precious metals, and erected rude smelting furnaces. These men probably visited and mined on Blackwater also, where they left some remains of their mining operations. Robert Fitzgerald, Charles Beasley.

and Caleb Witcher were among the first settlers on Finis creek.

Up in Grand Pass township, in the western part of the county, John P. DeMoss located in township 52. He states that the first settlers were Capt. Dan Kiser, of Virginia, and George Davis, who came between the years 1818 and 1820, from Ross county, Ohio, locating on section 8, township 51, range 22. Afterwards, in 1830, came the Lewises, William H., George W. and Col. John M., settling on sections 21, 22 and 27. Col. John F. Yancev came from Virginia in 1834, settling on section 18. Alexander McClintick came from Virginia, in 1834, settling on section 29. Capt. John A. White came in 1836, from Virginia, settling on section 22, and Mr. Renick came from Ohio, in 1839, settling on section 23.

The first marriage in this neighborhood was that of John Kenton and Julia Davis about the year 1836. Squire J. S. McMillian, in 1836, married Nelson McReynolds to Anna Craig in Lafayette county. His jurisdiction in such matters being confined to his own township, many years afterwards the parties, doubting the legality of the ceremony, went through it again before a clergyman.

Anna DeMoss died October 26, 1839, the first person dying in the neighborhood, and was buried in the graveyard one and one-half miles west of

Waverly in Lafayette county.

The first practicing physician was Doctor Culp, who came from Alabama, and afterwards returning to that state.

The first preacher was a Methodist, and the first religious services were held at the residence of Captain DeMoss.

The first school was taught at the Notley Thomas place, by Louisa

Lewis, who resided at Waverly in 1881. She had about a dozen pupils at a salary of twelve dollars a month. Those who could afford it in those days usually employed private teachers. The Hon. John W. Bryant, afterwards a leading lawyer of the county, was tutor in the family of Colonel Yancey for some time.

The first school house in the neighborhood was built on Colonel Yancey's farm in 1828, by Colonel Yancey, William DeMoss, James Brown, Alex McClintick and George Davis at a cost of about fifty dollars.

For many years after the country was settled, there was but one road, the state road, running east and west. There were no bridges, no defined roads to the timber or from one house to another. Milling was done at Dover, or Jonesboro twenty miles away. Other supplies were obtained at Dover and Arrow Rock, and sometimes from Lexington. From the latter place all lumber was bought. Goods were brought from Dover and Jonesboro in wagons, from Lexington by steamboats, when they were running. The first boats up the river went no higher up than Lexington.

The first physician in that section was Dr. John Sappington from Arrow Rock.

The first orchard planted in the neighborhood was by George Davis.

Joseph McReynolds settled on section 17, in 1824. Samuel McReynolds settled on section 18 in 1821. Both were Tennesseeans. Notley Thomas, who settled on section 18 in 1818, was a Kentuckian.

The first resident physician was Dr. G. W. Hereford, who continued to practice until his death, in 1884. Mrs. Hereford, his widow, is still living in Marshall, at the advanced age of ninety-three years.

The first school was taught in section 18, near the county line, by Hugh French in the year 1827 or 1828. French had ten pupils, for which he was paid one dollar each per month. The school was the first school house built, a house of logs with puncheon floor.

The trading places at that time were Old Franklin, Boonville and Arrow Rock. The nearest mill was at Dover. The first postoffice was in Lafayette county, about a mile beyond the Saline county line on the Webb place near Waverly, John Dustin being the postmaster. The first steamboat carrying freight and passengers which ascended the Missouri river as high as Lexington is thought to have been "The Globe," owned and commanded by Captain Glasgow, after whom the town of Glasgow, Howard county, was named. The first trip was made in 1835, and on her third trip down the river, being heavily loaded with corn, she struck a snag and sank. Before that time, navigation on the river was for the most part by keel-boats pulled up by ropes.

In the first years of this settlement, green horse flies were a great plague. It was utterly impossible to travel in the daytime with horses on account of the immense swarms of these blood-thirsty insects. Farmers were frequently compelled to work at night all through August and September. The flies were hatched in the long prairie grass abounding everywhere.

Hugh Gilliam first settled township 51, range 23, in 1837. Richard Malone, of Tennessee, and Nicholas James, of Virginia, who came in 1830, to section 32, township 52; Harper Meadows, also from Virginia, who came in 1835, settled on section 7, township 51. Milton and Alexander Galbraith, who had lived down about Jonesboro, came to section 31, township 52.

The first regular physician was Dr. James Warren, who afterwards

moved to Waverly.

The first minister was the Rev. Jamison, Methodist, and the first religious services were held at the house of Mrs. Mary Gilliam. The first school taught in this section was by Edward March, who had about fifteen scholars at one dollar a month. The first school house was built on section 9 in 1846, costing about fifty dollars.

Mrs. Nancy James was renowned in early times as a weaver of cloth. She also became famous as a weaver of figured coverlets and other orna-

mental cloth.

The nearest grist mill was that of James Brown, south of Malta Bend. The nearest supply point was Webb's landing and Dover.

The first postoffice in this section was on the farm where John Black afterwards lived, and was called Cow Creek. Green McCafferty was postmaster, and in that day the postage was twenty-five cents on a letter.

The winter of 1830 was noted for its severity. The deep snow laid on the ground nearly all winter, the ravines being so filled up as to render travel almost impossible. In February, Col. John M. Lewis moved into a cabin on Salt Fork, where he remained till the close of the winter. Doctor Penn\* of near Jonesboro, was the physician attending the sick in this neighborhood during this dreadful and eventful winter.

In December, 1831, Doctor Penn was married to Sarah Bella Chambers, the very handsome and accomplished daughter of Col. Benjamin Chambers, the first county clerk

<sup>\*</sup>Dr. George Penn, a physician, who practiced all over Saline county in the early days, was for a time a partner of Dr. John Sappington. Doctor Penn was a native of Nelson county, Virginia, born in February, 1800. He was educated at Hampden Sydney College. He afterwards studied medicine, taking a course and graduating at the Medical College in Philadelphia. He practiced a few years in his native county, removing to Missouri in 1830, settling in Saline county. He entered land and improved a farm one mile from Jonesboro.

During the Civil war, it was in this township that General Price's army halted for some days during his march through Missouri in the fall of 1864. The headquarters were near Kiser's bridge, but the camps were located up and down Salt Fork for many miles. Here was where our favorite western general, Sterling Price, was visited by hundreds of people, male and female, who admired him and loved his cause. Here also he received and put in service hundreds of recruits, who availed themselves of the opportunity to escape from the hateful domination of the Federals and to enroll in the regular army of the Confederate States of America. This township furnished its quota of men of either side during the Civil war. It was in this neighborhood where the regiment of Col. Joseph O. Shelby was organized and rendezvoused in August, 1862.

The Grand Pass, which gives its name to the lake nearby and to the township, is a narrow pass of high-bottom from one hundred to five hundred yards wide between the waters of Salt Fork on the one side and the lakes in the river bottom on the other. The old state road passes over it, the great old thoroughfare of emigration and traders to Santa Fe and to California, and the name was given the pass by these early travelers.

In the early trading times, 1830 to 1835, a hotel was built and kept at the Pass by John and William Early, who were cousins of the Rev. John Early, a noted Methodist bishop of Kentucky. The Earlys sold out to George Francisco, who kept the hotel for some years, when it burned down.

The postoffice was kept at the house of Capt. John DeMoss, the mail coming once a week from old Jefferson and from Dover in the West.

The Grand Pass and Davis lakes are two lakes in the river bottom north of the plains, one about three miles in length and a mile in width in early times. One is called Grand Pass lake on account of its proximity to the Pass; the

of Saline county, a sketch of whom we have heretofore given. Doctor Penn lived on his farm near Jonesboro for many years, where he practiced his profession, also taking an active interest in politics. He had patients scattered throughout the limits of the county.

In 1834 Doctor Penn was elected and served as a representative in the Legislature from this county and was also afterwards a member of the state Senate from the twenty-third district in 1838. In 1844 he was appointed by Governor Marmaduke as the agent of the state to superintend the survey of the state line between Missouri and Arkansas, jointly with some agents of the state of Arkansas. In 1847 he was appointed surgeon of the First Regiment of Missouri Volunteers in General Kearney's army, which marched out to take possession of New Mexico, remaining there until the close of the war. Subsequently, after his return in 1847, he was appointed sub-treasurer of the United States at St. Louis. The acceptance of this appointment made it necessary for him to move his residence from Arrow Rock, where he was then living, to St. Louis. He purchased a farm in St. Louis county, near the town of Bridgeton, where he lived the remainder of his life.

other, several miles long and a half a mile wide, was named for George Davis, one of the earliest settlers, who lived directly on the high ground above the lake. Just below is the magnificent body of level land called the Petite Saux plains. The soil is very deep and very rich and as productive as any land to be found anywhere. The name of these plains comes down from a very early date, named probably by the early French trappers, "Plaines des Petites Sauts," plains of the little falls, on which Malta Bend is built. These plains are about six or seven miles from east to west and varying from one to five miles in width. They lie about forty feet above the level of the low bottom and fifty feet above the river at a low stage.

At the organization, in 1832, of Grand Pass chapel, the Methodist church, there were present John and William DeMoss, Mrs. Jo McReynolds and daughter, Capt. John B. Webb and his wife, the Misses McReynolds, Mrs. Margaret Lewis and daughter; Mrs. L. S. Major, Mrs. Harriett Lewis, wife of Gen. G. W. Lewis, and the Rev. R. H. Lee, the minister.

The town of Malta Bend was located on the Petite Saux plains, and was laid off by Joseph R. Lunbeck in 1857. There were then three dwelling houses, one dry goods store and a postoffice. The town derived its name from a famous old steamboat, named "Malta," which struck a snag at the bend of the river opposite the town and sunk, and thus the bend of the river acquired the name of the steamboat, and then the town became the heir of the name, Malta Bend. The town of Malta Bend now has railroad communication with the rest of the world by the Missouri Pacific, and, being surrounded by such productive land, must always be a prosperous town.

One of the first shipments of produce from the county along the river was made by Samuel Perry in 1822. He bought a flatboat load of pork at from one dollar to a dollar and a half per hundredweight, which he took down the river and sold at old Franklin and Boonville, realizing a good profit. The first shipment of potatoes and other produce was made the following year.

Doctor Penn was not only a man of fine reputation as a physician, but he had an active and an alert mind, well informed in political affairs, and was a good stump speaker and canvasser and naturally took an interest in politics and public affairs. The last public office he held was that of assistant bank commissioner in 1860, Governor Jackson being chief commissioner, Jackson being succeeded after his election as governor by ex-Governor Sterling Price.

Doctor Penn lived to the advanced age of eighty-six years, dying at his home in St. Louis county in the year 1886. His family of children surviving him were Mrs. Virginia P. Smith, wife of Dr. Crawford E. Smith, of "Experiment," Saline county, Missouri; Dr. James Penn, physician, St. Louis county; George Penn, Esquire, St. Louis county; and Mrs. Lucy Edmunds, of St. Louis county, all grandchildren of Col. Benjamin Chembers, the first clerk of Saline county, in 1820.

These exporters made their own boats out of timber hewn in the woods and of planks sawed by hand with the old-time whip saw.

Among the earliest pioneers of the Miami bottom, whose memory the older settlers used to delight to honor, was Robert Patrick, the government contractor, some of whose good qualities have been mentioned before in this history. Patrick could travel through the Indian territories with his droves of beef for the army when no other white man could. His residence was at Patrick's Bend, on the Missouri, where he had a tract of land of a thousand acres and where he collected his cattle preparatory to driving them to be delivered at the United States forts.

While Mr. Patrick was engaged in driving his cattle he supplied himself and his employees with food in the following manner: Before leaving his home, he would parch a quantity of corn, grind it in a hand mill and put it in a leather sack for safe keeping. This answered for bread. His meat was obtained from the herds of deer along the line of his road, and from this economical way of living he saved enough money to buy a large tract of land from the government, and his wife also raised cotton and flax which she herself prepared for the spinning wheel and the loom, weaving all the cloth that was required by the family. The women of these early settlements prepared all the cloth used for their clothing from the raw material. Four yards of cloth were supposed to be enough to make a woman's dress. Some men tanned their own leather and made their own shoes, and buckskin served for men's clothes.

In the southern part of Miami township were Major Thomas H. Harvey and Lewis Carthrae, P. Y. Irvine, J. H. Irvine, Hugh Irvine, Col. J. B. Brown, an old miller, Joshua Gauldin and J. A. Saufley. All of these people were from the state of Virginia.

In the neighborhood of Fairville, upon the authority of Josiah Gauldin, a resident since 1831, it may be stated that the first settlers were Green McCafferty and wife, the surveyor of the county, who came before the year 1831, locating on section 31, township 52, range 21; Daniel Snoddy, from Rockingham county, Virginia, located in 1832, on section 10, township 51, range 21; James Lewis, from West Virginia, in 1836, located on section 10, township 51, range 21. Daniel Snoddy married Jane Brown in 1833, at the residence of James Brown, the ceremony being performed by a Methodist preacher. The first regular physician was Dr. George Penn, from near Jonesboro, who afterwards became a noted Democratic politician, subsequently removing to St. Louis county. The first schools were taught in a grove on section 15, where the first school house was built, which was a frame house

eighteen feet square. Among the teachers here in this school house was Capt. John W. Reid, who afterwards commanded the company of Saline county men in Doniphan's expedition to the Mexican war. The Glasgow and Lexington road was the only thoroughfare through this settlement in the early days. The people went to Jonesboro and Arrow Rock for what they needed in the way of store goods, and the main store in Arrow Rock was then kept by C. F. Jackson, who also became a noted Democratic politician and was ultimately elected governor of the state, just as the clouds of Civil war began to appear and overcast the political horizon. The main merchants at Jonesboro were Hook & Brothers and Marmaduke & Sappington, a firm composed of M. M. Marmaduke and E. D. Sappington.

Miami township abounds in many features of interest to the archaeologist and antiquarian. Here are the Pinnacles and the site of the old French fort, and the probable site of the massacre of the Spaniards by the Indians in the eighteenth century.

There are many evidences and traces of occupants prior to the occupation of the whites in Miami township, among which are the remains of the old fort, which is about four miles southeast of Miami in what is called the Pinnacle hills. In the old fort there have been found and dug up portions of human skeletons. The Indians who were here when the white man came knew nothing of the people who had built the fort, or the mounds in that neighborhood. There was also found in the early days quantities of unglazed broken crockeryware in the vicinity of the Pinnacle hills. There were also pipes made of red stone, arrow heads made of flint, and red stone used for paint. These were undoubtedly left by the Indians. Stone axes have also been found.

Honey was very abundant in the wild woods when the country was first occupied. Nearly every other hollow tree was a bee tree and the hollow trees without honey were filled with coons.

The great earthquake of 1811 destroyed a large portion of New Madrid county, leaving many people in a state of destitution and poverty. As has been before stated in this history, Congress came to their relief, passing an act granting to each settler who was damaged by the earthquake a claim for an equal amount of land to that which had been destroyed by the earthquake, which claim might be located anywhere there was any land owned by the government which had been surveyed and was subject to sale. Jacob Ish bought two of these New Madrid land warrants, locating the first warrant in 1816, in the Big Bottom, and this was probably the first land title in Saline county derived from the government.

The land of Saline county was surveyed in 1816 and 1817, and a land office established at old Franklin, the land at first being offered at public sale, beginning the 2d of November, 1818, advertising on what particular day the congressional township would be offered for sale. The terms of the land sales was one-fifth cash and four annual payments, which proved very disadvantageous for both the government and the purchasers for the reason that purchasers were disposed to buy and did buy more than they were ultimately able to pay for, and consequently this plan of disposing of the public domain was shortly abandoned. The lands of those who had purchased more than they were able to pay for, under a subsequent act of Congress reverted to the government, and were again offered for sale.

#### THE TOWN OF MIAMI.

This town was formerly called Greenville, and at one time aspired to be the county seat. The land upon which the town is located was entered by Henry Ferrill, in 1833. In 1836 he established a ferry over the river and laid out the town in 1838, which was called Greenville until 1843, when, by act of Legislature, it was changed to Miami.

In 1838 a steam sawmill was set in operation, which enabled people to build frame houses, but the first warehouse was built of logs and from this the first crop of hemp, owned by P. Y. Irvine, Esquire, was shipped by J. J. Ferrill in 1840. Hemp soon became the great staple of the county, and in 1860 Saline county was the greatest hemp-growing region of the West, and Miami the main shipping point for that article. The population of Miami had then reached about eight hundred. The Civil war brought on a great change in the agricultural products of the county. The main attention was given to the raising of corn, wheat and stock, these crops gradually taking the place of hemp.

In early years it was thought by many that the soil of Saline county was not well adapted to the growth of wheat, but experience of late years has shown this idea to be erroneous. The crops of wheat now are not only large, but the grain is of as good quality as any produced in the West.

One of the main difficulties and troubles encountered by the early settlers was the scant supply of timber for building and fencing purposes. The timber found in Saline county by the first occupants was mainly in the Missouri river bottoms and of narrow strips in the low creek bottoms of the smaller streams.

On the ridges and hills back from the river and the creeks there was a scope of country of various width described by the government surveyors

in making the original surveys as "barrens," a rolling and hilly prairie country that was covered with a scattering growth of old large trees of white oak and black oak, hickory and black jack, etc. This land called barrens afterwards grew up in timber, that is, it began to become timbered when the settlements became strong and numerous enough, together with the well-traveled roads to keep back the prairie fires and protect the young growth from destruction in that way. These fires had hitherto prevented the spread of the young timber. This preservation and protection of the young timber occurred after the county had become pretty well settled up and the land entered and owned by the settlers.

But for many years before this second growth timber got large enough for house logs, they were a scarce article at a distance from the Missouri river and to get first-rate house logs some of the first settlers were compelled to go across the river to Howard county after them. There are vet two dwelling houses standing in the central part of Salt Fork township originally built of hewn logs that were cut and hewn in Howard county, rafted across the river and hauled out by ox teams to the place where the houses were erected. One of these is the old residence of General Smith on section o. township 49, range 20, built in 1826. The other was the residence of Mrs. Rebecca L. Mitchell (afterwards Mrs. R. L. Shelby), situated on section 21, township 49, range 20, built in 1830, and yet (in 1909) in a good state of preservation, having been weather boarded with walnut planks soon after it was built. It is a house of four rooms, being eighteen feet wide by sixtyfive in length, with two large stone chimneys, the fire-places being nearly large enough for a stick of cord-wood, and from appearances it will be a good house eighty years to come, it being eighty years since it was built.

In consequence of the scarcity of the timber, the labor and expense of fencing the lands was very great, and many farmers in the central part of the county have been compelled to haul rails ten or twelve miles to enclose their land. But in the latter part of the last century this new growth of timber as above described had much of it become large enough for house logs and rails, and in fact, there was five times as much timber in the last quarter of the century as was found here by the early settlers when they first occupied the county.

There was a town called Jefferson on the bank of the Missouri river immediately above where Cambridge was afterwards built. For eleven years this town was the county seat, but the town declined at an early day on account of the landing being destroyed by the changes in the current of the river, and there remains no vestige of the former town at the present day.

The town of Cambridge, on the Missouri just below the former site of Jefferson, was a flourishing shipping point for many years before the construction of the Chicago & Alton railroad. The town was begun in 1845 and was regularly laid out in 1848. The first business man was F. A. Brightwell, who built the first house and was the first postmaster, the post-office being established about the time the town was begun. The town of Slater has sapped the life out of Cambridge.

The town of Slater has been a flourishing place since its foundation in 1878. The town is largely a railroad town, but is situated in a magnificent farming country, and, being one of the general division points of the Chicago & Alton railroad, it has quite an extensive round house, repair shops and turn-table. The round house accommodates twenty locomotives and there are ten miles of side-tracking at Slater. The land on which this town was built once belonged to Josiah Baker, Jr. He donated to the railroad company half of his land upon which the town is located for railroad purposes, and in this way secured the location of the town. Slater can now boast of many commodious and pleasant residences, built of brick with all the modern appliances of water, heat and light, granitoid walks, etc. It is a live town, and improving gradually.

The town of Saline City, in Clay township, situated on a high bluff bank of the Missouri river, is said to be the best and one of the most favorable places for the building of a bridge across the river between St. Louis and Kansas City, but yet no railroad company has adopted it as a crossing, not-withstanding its most favorable situation. The site of this town was cleared off by Rufus Biglow, in 1858, and the town surveyed and platted by Col. George W. Allen, the land belonging to Thomas Jackson and Lewis Eversham. The landing at this point is good, and some shipping is done by the river. The town was named Saline City, though the point had been known by the Indians and by them called Little Arrow Rock. When the postoffice was established it was found that there was already a postoffice in Missouri named Saline City, and then the postoffice department at Washington registered the place as Little Rock, Missouri, the town site having long been called "Little Arrow Rock."

Just below Saline City there is a creek emptying into the Missouri named Pierre Fleshe, thus called by the French in the seventeenth century. At the mouth of this there was a camp of trappers, and at that time a quantity of furs were "cached" there. The stream itself, though a small one, abounded in beaver, ofter and other fur-bearing animals, and was much resorted to by the hunters and trappers of the early times. John Thornton, an old pioneer,

told Jerrold Letcher that Pierre Fleshe, named by the Indians, puts into the Missouri where the current formerly ran as swift as an arrow, and hence its name, meaning a swift arrow. Of course, Mr. Thornton was mistaken about this, but it matters little.

Orearville was first called Centerville. The site was first settled by one James Smith, of Tennessee, who entered on sections 26 and 27. He afterwards sold to James Shelby, a son of Isaac Shelby, the first governor of Kentucky. He sold to Ennis Combs, and his grantee to B. F. and N. C. Orear. The town was started in 1852, by N. C. Orear, who afterwards served as justice of the peace there, and the town has since been the headquarters of a very extensive family for whom the place was named.

Edward Reavis and Duke Prigmore were among the early settlers in the southwestern part of the county. They landed at Boonville in 1818, when there was only one store in that place, kept by Mr. Wyan, in a small log house. Prigmore stopped at Buffalo Prairie, about the mouth of Blackwater, afterwards moving to the neighborhood of McAllister Springs. When he arrived there he found two families, Reavis and Mayes. These four men, Mr. Prigmore making five, were the only white people in the neighborhood. Maves moved away in a short time and his place was occupied by John and Robert Owens. This was about the year 1824. Two or three years after this, on account of Indian troubles, all of the settlers left, going to Howard county, except Prigmore, who went to Lafavette, then called Lillard. But before the summer was over, Mr. Reavis came back. The others came back the next spring. The Osages, Kaws, Kickapoos, Sacs and Foxes, Delawares and a few Shawnees were the Indians who frequented that part of the country at the time. They were perfectly friendly and fairly honest. The white settlers traded, hunted, ran horse and foot races and wrestled with the Indians in peace and good fellowship. This had been the hunting ground of the different tribes, and they were much inclined to revisit it. The white people were all farmers, except Mr. Reavis, who farmed and also made salt. The nearest mill was a horse mill owned by one McFarland about forty-five miles off in Cooper county, southwest of Boonville. They would take a wagon load to mill once or twice a year, and that was so much trouble that Mr. Prigmore bought a small pair of mill stones and fixed them up so that they could be run by hand.

When these people, Reavis, Prigmore and Mayes, settled there, in 1817 and 1818, there were plenty of buffalo, bear, elk, deer, panthers, wolves, wildcats and catamounts, turkeys and bees, that is, on the headwaters of Blacks water. The bear, panthers and wolves were very destructive to the stock, especially to the hogs. Bear was hunted with dogs, when snow was on the

ground, deer and such game with rifles, and wolves and cats, principally with steel traps. If any of the settlers got a new gun, the rest of them were envious until they could beat the new gun shooting at a target. At a house-raising all the neighbors for eight or ten miles would collect together, all bringing their guns. If, after the house was raised, no deer was wanted, they shot at a mark before going home. Rifles were used altogether.

A camp meeting was held once a year where Dover now stands, and everybody went. The camp meeting was held by Christians and Cumberland Presbyterians.

The first house built at Brownsville was of logs and was put up by Asa B. Pennington, about the year 1834.

The first bank in Marshall was that of Dunnica, Cordell & Company, in 1868, and was the second bank in the county. Previous to that there was one bank in Arrow Rock. The company was composed of W. F. Dunnica, J. H. Cordell and James H. Eakin, this partnership being succeeded in the business by Cordell & Montague, with J. H. Cordell and E. D. Montague, partners. This banking concern was succeeded by a stock company called the Saline County Bank, in 1874, of which W. W. Field was president, and J. H. Cordell, cashier. In March, 1877, the Saline County Bank wound up its business and sold its real estate to the Farmers' Savings Bank. On the same day the firm of Cordell & Dunnica, composed of J. H. Cordell and William F. Dunnica, began a new banking business.

The banking house of Wood & Huston commenced the banking business at Marshall in February, 1874, the banking business being owned and conducted by Will H. Wood and Joseph Huston, who had long been business men of Arrow Rock and well and favorably known throughout the county. This banking house did a good business from the start and remains up to this time one of the strongest banking houses of central Missouri.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS OF INTEREST.

MISSOURI COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE MINDED AND EPILEPTICS AT MARSHALL.

This institution was established by act of the Legislature approved May 24, 1899, and was ultimately located at Marshall. The matter of selecting a location for the institution was left to be determined by the board of managers, who was appointed by Governor Stephens. The location of the institution was made the subject of competition to be governed by the most liberal offers that were received. This matter was finally determined in favor of Marshall, the people of this town paying about twenty thousand dollars to secure it.

It was declared in the act establishing the colony "to be for the humane, curative, scientific and economical treatment of the feeble-minded and epileptics." The law also directed that the institution should be built on the cottage or village plan, and should contain cottages for domicillary use, an infirmary, chapel, school house and work shop. The management is vested in five managers, two of whom shall be women, and but two of the others of the controlling political party. The term of office is four years, two to be first appointed for two years; three for four years, and vacancies to be filled every two years thereafter; compensation one hundred dollars a year and traveling expenses, being similar to that of other eleemosynary institutions of the state. The officers of the institution are superintendent, treasurer, steward and matron.

When the building of the colony was commenced, a general design was formulated by the architect and adopted by the board for the buildings that are contemplated for the colony when complete. The appropriations for the institution that have been made so far up to this date, 1909, have been about sufficient to complete half of the buildings of the original design. The Legislature will doubtless ultimately provide for the completion of the buildings necessary to carry out the original design. About half have now been built and completed, the institution containing between four and five hundred inmates.

The present officials in control of the institution are: C. B. Simcoe, superintendent; Doctor Powell, assistant superintendent; S. W. Armentrout, steward; J. P. Huston, treasurer; Miss M. S. Jamison, matron.

THE MISSOURI RIVER, STEAMBOATS, RIVER TRADE, AND TRANSPORTATION.

From the first settlement of the county until the building of the railroads the people of the county were greatly interested and concerned in the steamboats and the Missouri river traffic. This county had a greater river front than any other county, Saline's river bank being divided among three counties on the opposite side, Howard, Chariton and Carroll. Saline county was formerly almost entirely dependent on steamboat carriage for its commerce and mode of travel for half a century or more, and our people must be greatly interested and benefited by the revival of transportation by steamboats on the river, which now seems probable.

It has lately dawned on the commercial intellect of the leading merchants of Kansas City that the navigation of the Missouri river is the very salvation of their commerce and prosperity. The manufacturing and commercial people and their interests now govern the country through the Congress, and they will doubtless have both the power, the inclination and the disposition to procure whatever appropriations it may be thought necessary to put the rivers in condition for the revival of the commerce thereon.

The passenger travel on the river will also be important when boats become numerous and frequent. From 1850 to 1860 has been called the "golden era" of steamboat navigation on the Missouri river. It is hoped that the "golden era" may return and if it does, Saline county will enjoy as great advantages from it as any other in the state of Missouri.

## ASSESSED VALUATION.

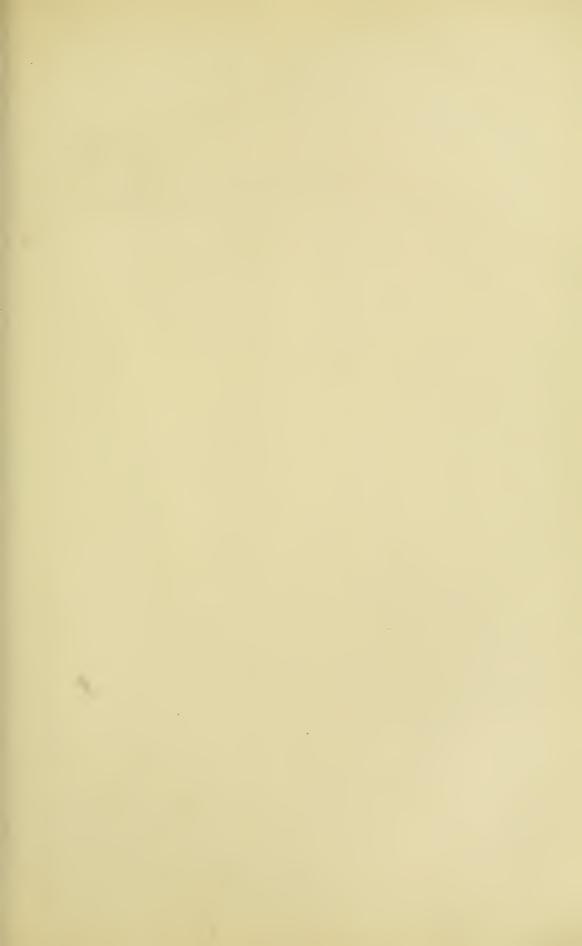
The total assessed valuation of Saline county, Missouri, for the taxes for the year 1900 is as follows:

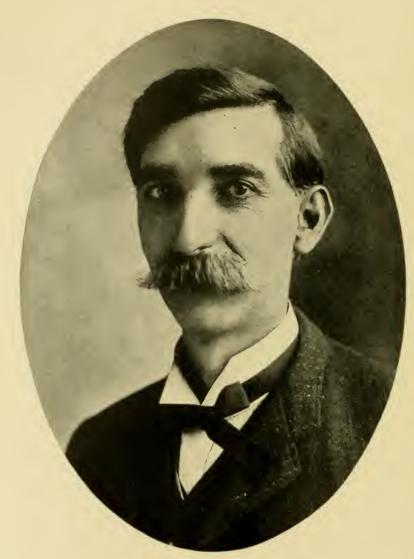
Real Estate	.\$ 8,992.590.00
Personal Property	. 3,699,974.00
Railroad, Telegraph and Telephone	. 1,499.333.50
Merchants	. 444,060.00
•	
Total	\$11635.057.50

# TAXES LEVIED FOR THE YEAR 1909.

State Tax	\$ 24,915.24	
County Tax		
Road Tax		
School Tax		
Poor House Tax		
Salt Pond Railroad Tax.:		
City Tax		
Total	\$211.070.05	
2.795 Poll Tax Payers		
=1,795 1 m 1 tat 1 ageto 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		
Total Tax Levied	\$253.364.95	
SCHOOL FUNDS.		
Permanent County School Funds	\$1.50 \$00.00	
Permanent Township School Funds	30,171.53	
Total School Funds Loaned	\$181,063.85	
Total amount expended for public schools in county		
from August 1, 1908, to August 1, 1909\$127,907.49		







JOHN G. MILLER.

# BIOGRAPHICAL

# HON. JOHN GAINES MILLER.

One of the well known native citizens of Saline county, Missouri, is John Gaines Miller, having been born here on March 2, 1857. He is the son and only child of William B. and Rachael A. Miller. He received his primary education from his mother, who was a graduate of Monticello Seminary of Illinois and from the private schools of the days immediately following the Civil war. From 1869 to 1874 he attended Prof. G. B. Newton's Academy at Marshall, Missouri. In the fall of 1874 he entered Westminster College at Fulton, Missouri, where he remained four years, graduating from that institution in 1878 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. In 1879 he began the study of law in the office of Yerby & Vance and was admitted to the bar in 1882 after a most thorough examination by Hon. John P. Strother, who was then judge of the circuit court of Saline county.

Mr. Miller has been in the public eye ever since he entered the legal profession, having held many positions of public trust. In 1880 he was elected justice of the peace of Marshall township and was re-elected to this office in 1882, 1886, 1890 and 1894, holding the office for a period of fourteen years continuously, and part of the time he was honored with two official positions contemporaneously. In 1884 he was elected mayor of Marshall and served two years while the water works system and the gas plant were being built. In 1892 he was elected alderman and served two years, during which time the electric light franchise was granted, and as chairman of the committee of the whole board, to which this important matter was referred, Mr. Miller took a very active part in protecting the interests of the city in the rate schedule and other important particulars.

On January 1, 1895, he resigned the office of justice of the peace, to which he had just be re-elected for another four-year term, to accept the position as assistant prosecuting attorney of Saline county and he formed a partnership with R. M. Reynolds, who was then prosecuting attorney, in the practice of law, under the firm name of Reynolds & Miller.

In 1896 Mr. Miller was again elected mayor of Marshall and re-elected in 1898, serving a period of four years. These were the most important

years of his life. He devoted his entire time and his best efforts towards improving the city of Marshall. That he succeeded is attested by the splendid improvements that are today the pride of the city. Immediately after being installed in office in 1896, he recommended that competent engineers be employed to make a survey of the city, establish a system of grades and design a complete sewer system. The expense of such work was considered by the board of aldermen too great for the city to bear and Mr. Miller's proposition was not endorsed. He appealed to the Commercial Club of the city, and, backed by that body, five hundred dollars was raised by private subscription for the purpose of paving half the expense for the survey, the board of aldermen agreeing to vote in favor of the city paving the other half. The survey was made, a uniform system of street grades was established, a sewer system covering the whole town was designed during the year 1896 and the work of building the sewer system was begun the following year, and all the business portion and one-half of the residence portion of the town was covered by a well built and substantial system of sewers. The work of macadamizing the principal streets of the city was then begun, contracts for improving eight streets were let and the work completed. The improvement of the public square was then taken up, all the old sidewalks around the public square were condemned and removed and were replaced by granitoid walks, fifteen feet in width, substantial and uniform. The four streets adjacent to the court house square were paved with asphalt of the best quality and many yards of granitoid walks were built in the residence portion of the city. Notwithstanding the fact that Marshall had spent four busy years in general improvements and the various expenses were heavy, at the end of Mayor Miller's administration he left the city entirely free from debt, all its obligations paid in full and no debt, bonded or otherwise, existing against the town for future generations to pay. His record during those four years is one of which he can be justly proud, and one that the people of Marshall should, and we believe do, greatly appreciate.

In 1900 Mr. Miller moved to his uncle's farm and spent two years caring for his invalid father who, in his declining years, needed his son's attention. In 1902 he returned to Marshall and purchased an interest in the *Democrat-News*, with which he is still associated as editor.

In November, 1906, Mr. Miller was elected as representative from Saline county in the forty-fourth General Assembly of Missouri without opposition in his own party. He was made chairman of the committee on engrossed bills, ranking member of the committee on municipal corporations and a member of the committee on roads and highways. He wrote the law

known as the "County Highway Act," which was passed by both houses almost unanimously. So faithfully did he perform his duties as representative that he was re-elected in 1908, again without opposition in the Democratic party, and while a member of the forty-fifth General Assembly, he was made secretary of the Democratic joint caucus of the house and senate, which was an important position pending the election of United States senator. During this session he was the author of many bills that became laws, and as chairman of a special committee he revised the county highway engineer act and his work was approved by the roads and highways committees of both house and senate and his revision was adopted and passed by both houses without material change or alteration and is now a law of Missouri. During his second term he served as the ranking Democratic member of the committee of roads and highways and was also a member of the committee on railroads and internal improvements.

Thus it will be seen that Mr. Miller was signally honored by the people of his native county and city. His official record is an open book to which he may point with pride as evidence that the honors have been worthily bestowed.

December 31, 1885, Mr. Miller married Annie, daughter of Judge J. H. Burkholder, of Moberly, Missouri, who died April 22, 1889, without issue. October 12, 1896, Mr. Miller married Pauline, daughter of the late John G. Russell, of Springfield, Missouri, formerly of St. Louis. Of this union two children were born, John G., Jr., born September 23, 1897, and Rachel, born in 1899, the latter dying in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller and their son, John G., Jr., are members of the First Presbyterian church of Marshall. Mr. Miller has been a member of the Knights of Pythias since 1887, and he has represented his lodge in the grand lodge several times. In 1887 he was chosen captain of Myrtle Division, No. 23, of Missouri, Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, composed of members of the order from Marshall and Slater, and he served in this capacity for seven years or until he was promoted to the position of colonel of the Fourth Regiment of the Missouri Brigade, in which position he served for four years. He has been a Mason since 1892 and is a past master. He has also been a member of the Maccabees and Court of Honor for many years.

Mr. Miller comes from sterling pioneer stock, his ancestors having been prominent in the affairs of Saline county from a very early day. His grandfather, Gen. William Miller, came to Saline county in 1837. His father, William B. Miller, was born in Danville, Kentucky, where the latter's father

had lived since 1807, having moved there in that year from Virginia. Mr. Miller is justly proud of the fact that his ancestors served their country in important and honorable positions. Two of them, Richard Gaines, Sr., and Richard Gaines, Jr., father and son, inscribed their names on the honor roll of their country. Both were captains in the Revolutionary war, both being in command of companies at Valley Forge, enduring the hardships there, so graphically described by the historians. Mr. Miller's maternal grandfather, Dr. Abraham Wayland, was a surgeon in the United States army in the war of 1812. The sturdy ancestors of the subject have left an honorable record of their lives in the halls of Congress, in the judicial departments, as soldiers in the various wars of their country, in the records of the old-school Presbyterian church, of which they were all members without exception as far as their descendants are able to trace, and all were true and faithful to their God, their home and their native land.

## ERASMUS DARWIN SAPPINGTON.

Few men of Saline county were as widely and favorably known as the late Erasmus D. Sappington. He was one of the strong and influential citizens whose lives have become an essential part of the history of this section of the state and for years his name was synonymous for all that constituted honorable and upright manhood. Tireless energy, keen perception and honesty of purpose, combined with everyday common sense, were among his chief characteristics and while advancing individual success he also largely promoted the moral and material welfare of the community.

Erasmus Darwin Sappington was born August 5, 1857, in Saline county, Missouri, and was the fourth in order of birth of the five children born to William B. and Mary M. (Breathitt) Sappington. His paternal grandparents were Dr. John and Jane (Breathitt) Sappington, while the paternal great-grandfather was Mark Sappington. The Sappingtons are descended from English ancestry and members of this family were among the earliest settlers of this continent. Mark Sappington, whose home was in Virginia, was a physician by profession and emigrated from his native state to Tennessee, locating where is now situated the beautiful city of Nashville, but which at that time was but a canebrake. In that sparsely settled country he continued the practice of his profession, but met with but indifferent success. He died at an advanced age, having been preceded to the silent land by his wife, whose

maiden name was Boyce. They were the parents of eight children, namely: Roger, Frank, John, Thomas, Rebecca, Eleanor, Fannie and Mary. Roger, John and Thomas became physicians, while Frank turned his attention to mercantile pursuits.

Dr. John Sappington was born on May 15, 1776, at Havre de Grace, Maryland. During his early boyhood the family removed to Tennessee. Because of the straitened financial circumstances of the family. John was not afforded much opportunity for the securing of such an education as he aspired to, the major part of his time being given to day labor in the fields. Fired with an unquenchable ambition to acquire knowledge, however, the young man availed himself of every opportunity to increase his mental store and was often found during the long evenings of the winter season, by the aid of burning pine knots, perusing such books as he could secure. While with his father, and under the latter's direction, he gave serious study to the science of medicine. His naturally keen and analytical mind readily grasped the underlying principles of materia medica and he soon entered upon the active practice as the associate of his father. The country was at that time but thinly settled and the medical profession afforded an unpromising and unsatisfactory living. In 1804 Dr. John Sappington was united in marriage to Jane Breathitt, the marriage taking place at Russellville, Logan county, Kentucky. Mrs. Sappington was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Breathitt and was the eldest of eight children, five of whom were boys. John was afterwards governor of Kentucky and died while filling the gubernatorial chair; Edward, a physician who studied under the tutelage of Dr. John Sappington, practiced his profession at Franklin, Tennessee; James was a successful attorney-at-law at Hopkinsville, Kentucky; Cardwell was a farmer and merchant at Russellville, Kentucky; George was a private secretary to President Andrew Jackson and died while holding that position. Doctor Sappington moved to Franklin, Tennessee, and continued the practice of his profession there for a number of years. It has been stated that it was he who laid off the town of Franklin, and records seem to bear out the statement. While living there, during the years 1814 and 1815, he attended a course of medical lectures at Philadelphia, and soon afterwards he moved to a farm near Elkton, Todd county, Kentucky, where for a time he combined the practice of medicine with agriculture. A little more than a year later, however, he returned to Franklin, Tennessee, having decided to confine his attention exclusively to the practice of medicine, being now the possessor of a regularly granted diploma as Doctor of Medicine. In 1817, in the hope of bettering his fortunes, Doctor Sappington started overland for Missouri, then the mecca

of so many settlers throughout the Mississippi valley. They first settled on an island at about the present site of Jefferson City, but in 1819 removed to the west side of the Missouri river and located upon sections 8 and 9, township 49, range 19. Here a home was built, consisting of a two-story log structure, two rooms on each floor, with a hall and porch. The walls were hewn logs and at one end was a wide-mouthed fireplace, surmounted by a stone chimney. This was one of the three settlements which were at that time made in Saline county. Soon other log houses were raised around this one and in 1819 Dr. John Sappington, Alexander Gilbraith, Asa Finley, Sanders Townsend, Richard Marshall and Rev. Peyton Nowlin began the third white settlement in Saline county, it being known as the Sappington settlement. Doctor Sappington, in the midst of these strenuous days, did not lose sight of his profession and as the settlement of the country increased. his practice also grew, covering practically all the territory between Lexington and Jefferson City. He was a careful and successful practitioner, being particularly successful in the treatment of malarial fever, at that time so common in the new settlements, and he acquired a reputation that extended far beyond the confines of his field of work. Always of an inquiring and experimental make-up, he was led to conclusions regarding certain phases of the practice of medicine which were radically different from the long established tules laid down by the schools and followed almost universally in the practice. The course he mapped out for himself and the rapid strides he made along that way, created somewhat of a stir in the medical world, but, disregarding criticism and calumny, he maintained his position and had the satisfaction in his later days of seeing his theory approved by many of the most advanced medical thinkers of the country. The teachings of his youth and the theory of medicine at that time was that the treatment of fevers consisted partly, if not wholly, in depletion, i. e., in vomiting, purging and bleeding, but Doctor Sappington boldly declared this an erroneous practice and that the treatment of fevers consisted not in depletion, but in tonics and their auxiliaries. introduced to medica science the use of Peruvian bark and quinine in the treatment of malaria, the efficacy of which he had fully demonstrated, at least to his own satisfaction. A writer in a history of Saline county has pertinently said: "There is a niche in the temple for the bust of someone who has wrought the great revolution which had transpired during the present nineteenth century in this branch of medicine, and if it does not belong to Doctor Sappington I challenge criticism to inquire to whom it does belong." In 1844 he published "Sappington on Fevers," which clearly outlined his beliefs and disbeliefs regarding the treatment of that form of disease, the original manuscript of this treatise being now in the possession of his descendants, a much prized heirloom.

Dr. Sappington enjoyed a large practice and, with wise forethought, he carefully invested his savings so that at length he found himself in very comfortable financial circumstances. Accordingly, in 1832, finding himself worn out because of the years of continuous practice, Doctor Sappington retired from the active practice of his profession to a large measure, taking into partnership Dr. George Penn, who assumed the major part of the work. He then commenced the manufacture of what were known as "Dr. Sappington's Anti-Fever Pills," which acquired a widespread fame throughout the country. In this connection, one incident illustrates forcibly the character of the man. In 1844, when his medicine was enjoying a wonderful popularity and his wealth was increasing by bounds, an overflow of the rivers in Missouri left in their wake conditions conducive to disease.—conditions which would cause an increased demand for his pills,—at that time he published his treatise on fevers, containing the formula for preparing his medicine. When expostulated with by relatives, he replied that he and they had enough to support them comfortably and that mankind had claims on him as well as his family.

Dr. John Sappington was the father of eight children, namely: Eliza, who became the third wife of Gov. C. F. Jackson; Lavenia, the wife of Gov. M. M. Marmaduke; Erasmus Darwin; William B.; Jane, the second wife of Governor Jackson; Susan Catherine, wife of Capt. L. S. Eddine; Sarah Margaret, who died at the age of thirteen years; Mary E, wife of Dr. William Price. Eliza was the wife of a Mr. Pearson before she became the wife of Governor Jackson. On December 14, 1852, the Doctor was bereaved by the death of his wife, and on the 7th of September, 1856, he too passed over the silent river.

Politically, the Doctor was a Democrat of the old Jeffersonian school. He was not an orthodox Christian, but was liberal in his views and extremely charitable in his attitude toward those who held views different from his own. One of the last and perhaps the greatest act of charity and love which he performed was the setting aside, in the distribution of his estate, of twenty thousand dollars, which he placed in the hands of trustees, and the interest of which was to be used for the education of indigent children of Saline county. Subscription schools were the only means of education in Missouri at that time and many of the early settlers were not in a position to send their children to these schools and probably no act of philanthropy had so wide spread and beneficent an influence over the young of that and suc-

ceeding generations in this state as this act of Doctor Sappington. As an evidence of the practical work done through this fund, it may be stated that in 1870 two hundred and seventy-eight children were sent to the subscription schools through its agency, and in the following year there were three hundred and thirty-eight beneficiaries. The original fund was carefully invested and has been safeguarded during the subsequent years, so that in 1903—fifty years after its establishment,—it amounted to over fifty-three thousand dollars. Now, that the free public school system has been established by the state, the interest on this sum is being used for the higher education of worthy young men and women of Saline county.

William B. Sappington, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Franklin, Tennessee, January 4, 1811, and was about six years old when he accompanied his father on his removal to a farm near Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri. In 1819 they located on a farm in Saline county, this state, where the subject was reared on a farm, and secured his education in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. At the age of seventeen years he entered Cumberland College, a manual labor school located near Princeton, Kentucky, where he remained four years. Returning home, he commenced the study of law, but, because of failing eyesight, he was compelled to cease his studies. He then took up the pursuit of agriculture, which he continued, in connection with the banking business at Arrow Rock, until a short time before his death, which occurred on August 16, 1888.

On September 3, 1844, Mr. Sappington married Mary Mildred Breathitt, of Russellville, Kentucky, a daughter of Governor John Breathitt, of that state. She was born at Russellville on August 7, 1827, and her death occurred August 13, 1880. To William and Mary Sappington were born six children, namely: John Cardwell, of Boonville, Missouri; William Breathitt, deceased; Mildren Jane, deceased; Erasmus D., the immediate subject of this sketch; Stella P., who married a Mr. Gephart and now lives at Missoula, Montana, and Price, deceased.

Of these children, John Cardwell Sappington was born in Saline county, Missouri, February 4, 1849, and was reared on the paternal farmstead, called "Prairie Park," near Arrow Rock. He attended the schools of the neighborhood until seventeen years of age, when he entered Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, and subsequently was a student in the State University. At Boonville, Missouri, on October 22, 1873, he was united in marriage to Pauline W. Nelson, a daughter of Dr. George and Pauline (Wyan) Nelson, and to this union were born three children, namely: G. W., of Syracuse, Kansas; C. W., of Nelson, Missouri; and Lina M.

Erasmus Darwin Sappington secured his elementary education in the common schools of Arrow Rock township, which he attended to the age of sixteen years. He then entered Kemper's Military Academy, at Boonville, Missouri, where he remained about three years, leaving there to enter Christian Brothers College, at St. Louis. After two years attendance at that well known institution, he spent a year in the William Jewell College, at Liberty, Missouri. He was thus well equipped mentally for the duties of life. His first active employment was as bookkeeper and clerk in the Wood & Huston Bank at Marshall, where he remained about eighteen months. He then engaged in the general mercantile business in partnership with William McMahan. In 1880 he sold his interest in this business to his partner and went to live on the home farm with his father, but in the fall of the following year he removed to the Wallace farm in Cooper county, this state, where he remained two years. Returning again to his father's farm, he remained there until 1890, when he removed to Nelson, this county, where he built an attractive home in which he resided until 1893. He then built a residence in section 17, township 49, range 19, Arrow Rock township, about one and a half miles north of Nelson. He there owned a fine and fertile farm of two hundred and forty acres, which has been splendidly improved, and there the family homestead has been maintained to the present time. Mr. Sappington was also the owner of three hundred and fifty-seven acres in Linn county, Kansas. He was an enterprising and progressive man and was numbered among the leading men of the county. Practical in his methods and sound in his business judgment, he was prospered in his business dealings and stood high among his fellow men. His death occurred on November 24, 1908, and in his passing away the community felt that it had suffered a distinct loss.

On April 25, 1883, Mr. Sappington married Mary V. Miller who was born March 9, 1867, in Georgetown, Pettis county, Missouri, the daughter of Henry C. and Anna E. (Wing) Miller. Henry C. Miller was born near White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, and his wife was a native of Cooper county, Missouri, the daughter of John F. Wing, the head of one of Cooper county's oldest and wealthiest families. Mr. and Mrs. Miller were the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. Sappington is the second in the order of birth. Capt. H. C. Miller was a merchant and in young manhood came from Virginia to Arrow Rock and entered the store of Governor Jackson. He remained thus occupied for some time and then engaged in business for himself in Arrow Rock, during which time he had at different times as partners T. C. Rainey and Beverly Thompson. For half a century he was an

honored member of the Masonic lodge at Arrow Rock. Mr. Miller was a relative of the noted Daniel Boone and on the maternal side was a descendant of the Grattans of Ireland. He died at the home of his son, H. C. Miller, Jr., at Arrow Rock, on February, 1889. To Mr. and Mrs. Sappington were born two children, namely: Erle Cameron, born April 6, 1884, and William Breathitt, born January 7, 1886, both of whom are living at home with their mother. Mrs. Sappington is a lady of culture and refinement and is popular in the social circles in which she moves. She now owns the original oil portraits of Dr. John Sappington and his wife, painted in 1834 by Bingham.

#### M. T. CHASTAIN, M. D.

Probably no resident of Saline county. Missouri, enjoys a wider acquaintance or a greater number of warm personal friends than does the subject of this sketch. An honorable record as a soldier in the Civil war, a long and successful professional career as a successful physician, an eminently satisfactory administration as postmaster of Marshall, a public-spirited and broad-minded citizen in private life, a faithful friend and genial companion—in every avenue of life's activities in which he has engaged he has stood "four square to every wind that blows" and today is rightfully numbered among the representative men of the county.

M. T. Chastain was born in Logan county, Kentucky, May 13, 1839, and was reared on a farm. His education was commenced in a private school, after which he attended the Warsaw (Missouri) Academy. turning to Kentucky, he became a student in the Locust Grove Academy and on the completion of his studies there, he, in 1859, went to Calhoun, Missouri, and began the study of medicine in the office and under the direction of Doctor Holland, visiting with his preceptor in the latter's professional visits and in this way gaining much valuable information in a practical way in the diagnosing of diseases. He took a regular course of lectures in 1860-61 and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession. Scarcely had he begun his career, however, before his plans were interrupted by the outbreak of the conflict between the North and the South. He decided to stand by the Union and at once volunteered his services, becoming a private in the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, his company being raised in Calhoun, Missouri, and was commanded by Colonel Phillips and Lieutenant-Colonel Crittenden. Doctor Chastain was at once made orderly sergeant and served as a non-commissioned officer until his promotion to the rank of sergeant-major and later to that of assistant surgeon of the regiment, in which capacity he continued to serve until the close of the war. The Seventh saw much active service in Missouri, Arkansas and Kansas, taking part in a number of hotly contested battles and skirmishes and being subject to much exposure and severe marches. Dr. Chastain was always in the line of duty and escaped with no further injury than slight flesh wounds. His military career was an honorable one and he was mustered out at St. Louis in March, 1865.

On the conclusion of his military experience, Doctor Chastain located at Georgetown, Pettis county, this state, and again took up the active practice of his profession, also being appointed examining surgeon for pensions. In October, 1865, feeling the need of further technical training, the Doctor entered the University Medical College, New York City, where he was graduated in March, 1866. He then located at Marshall, Missouri, where he devoted himself exclusively to the practice of medicine. He met with gratifying success from the start and commanded the confidence of the people throughout the surrounding country. He built up a large and lucrative practice, in which he remained actively engaged until March, 1904, when he received from President Roosevelt the appointment as postmaster of Marshall, in which office he remained until 1909, his administration of the postal affairs meeting with the universal endorsement and approval of the patrons of the office. During his official incumbency he raised the efficiency of the office to a high standard and made a marked increase in the rural free delivery service. During his residence here Doctor Chastain has from time to time invested in real estate and owns a fine large farm located two miles southwest of Marshall, to which he removed after retiring from the postmastership. He is now devoting his attention to the improvement and cultivation of this farm and the raising of live stock, in which he has a deep interest.

During his active practice Doctor Chastain maintained close and pleasant relations with his professional brethren and at one time served as president of the Saline County Medical Society. Reared and educated politically in the old Whig party, his first vote was for Abraham Lincoln for President in 1864 and he afterwards consistently affiliated with the Republican party. Still he is conservative and somewhat independent in his attitude, having later affiliated with the Democratic party and voted for Grover Cleveland once for President and others outside of his own party in local elections, voting for the men whom he considers best fitted for the offices they seek. Being a protectionist, he has voted with the Republican party since 1888.

He has himself filled several offices, such as mayor of Marshall, alderman and member of the school board, and in these positions he stood at all times for the highest interests of all the people, believing firmly in the adage that "public office is a public trust." In religion Doctor Chastain is a member of the Christian church, to which he gives an earnest and liberal support. He served many years as an elder of his church and after the Civil war he assisted materially in the reorganization of the church and its subsequent growth, it being now numbered among the strong and influential religious bodies of the community. He is a member of the time-honored order of Freemasonry, in which he has made considerable advancement, and is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in the subordinate lodge of which he has filled all the chairs.

Doctor Chastain has been married three times. His first union was with Louise Sandige, of Saline county, this state, a lady of culture and refinement, and a daughter of Capt. John Sandige, a native of Kentucky and an early and well known settler of Saline county. He was a prominent farmer and large slaveholder and died in this county prior to the Civil war. He was a Whig in politics, but never aspired to office. Mrs. Louise Chastain died February 22, 1867, there having been no issue. In October, 1870, Doctor Chastain married Fratie Holland, who was born in Calhoun, Missouri, the daughter of Dr. W. S. Holland, a prominent and popular physician and who was Doctor Chastain's first preceptor in the study of medicine. Originally he was a prominent Democrat and later a Republican and filled the office of state senator, being also a member of the state constitutional convention. He was widely known throughout the county and state and was influential and highly respected. He came to Saline county in 1874 and remained successfully engaged in the practice until his death in 1903. He became a strong prohibitionist and advocated his sentiments in no uncertain terms. To Doctor M. T. and Fratie Chastain were born two children, namely: Julia, who became the wife of O. E. Grecian, a prominent banker at Stroud, Oklahoma, and Willis A., a printer. Mrs. Chastain died in August, 1893, and in May, 1905, the Doctor married Dora Cartwright, a native of Pettis county, Missouri, and a daughter of Doctor Cartwright, who was for many years a resident of Pettis county, where his death occurred. Mrs. Chastain is a member of the Christian church and takes a helpful interest in the various activities of the church.

Reverting to the ancestral history of the subject, it may be stated that he is a son of Willis W. and Mary E. (Tandy) Chastain, both natives of Kentucky, where they were married. The subject's mother was of Scotch-

Irish descent and his paternal ancestors were of honored French Huguenot stock, being compelled to leave France because of their religious beliefs, locating in the American colonies in an early day. After his marriage, Willis W. Chastain settled down to agricultural pursuits, in which he was successful and which he continued until 1848, when he brought his family and slaves to Missouri, locating in Benton county, where he again engaged in farming. A number of years later he moved to Pettis county and engaged in farming until 1867, when death claimed him. He was a consistent and worthy member of the Christian church, and in each community where he had resided he was highly respected and was influential in the support of all worthy movements for the best interests of the people. His life was characterized by sterling integrity and an honesty of motive that gained for him the unbounded confidence of all who knew him. He was a constitutional Union man and took no part in the secession movement during the Civil war. In his political affiliations he was a Whig and later a Democrat and took an active interest in local public events, though he never aspired to office. He was, however, induced to fill the office of justice of the peace for a number of years. His children were as follows: M. T., the immediate subject of this sketch; Alice, wife of R. S. Sandidge; Belle, who died in 1884, was the wife of Major G. W. Lankford; Charles E., who is a successful and popular physician of Plattsburg, Missouri.

# JOHN SAPPINGTON MARMADUKE.

No citizen of the state of Missouri occupied more exalted political or military position or bore himself with more signal honor and uprightness than John S. Marmaduke. For a quarter of a century he was conspicuous in the history of the state and he ever bore an unblemished reputation by reason of his capability and unquestioned honesty in the administration of the duties devolving upon him in the various important positions in which he was placed.

John S. Marmaduke was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1833, and was a son of ex-Governor Meredith M. and Lavinia (Sappington) Marmaduke. (A sketch of the former will be found elsewhere in this work.) He was reared on his father's farm and received his elementary education in the district schools of the neighborhood. He then attended studies one year in the Masonic College, at Lexington, Missouri, after which he was

student in Vale College two years and in Harvard College a short time, his attendance at the last-named institution being cut short by his appointment to a cadetship at the United States Military Academy at West Point. He graduated from that institution in 1856 and received his commission as a second lieutenant. He was assigned to the command of General Albert Sydney Johnston and saw active service in the frontier difficulties known as the Mormon war. He remained with Johnston's army until 1860, when he returned home on a furlough. At this time threats of Southern secession were materializing into a certainty, and it appeared to be equally certain that there would be a clash at arms between the North and the South. Lieutenant Marmaduke hesitated as to what course he should pursue in the matter, and in his dilemma he came home and consulted with his father and relatives. His father advised him earnestly to remain with the Union, but John replied that he felt his duty lay with the South. The father's reply was that he hoped his son would never violate a service of duty.

When the conflict was finally precipitated, Lieutenant Marmaduke entered the service of the Missouri state government, becoming a member of what was known as the State Guard. Eventually, becoming convinced that there was more politics than war in this state, he resigned his position as colonel, in which rank he had been commissioned. Prior to this he had commanded the troops at the engagement at Boonville, in which he met with defeat. He had strongly opposed this battle, for the reason that the troops under his command were inadequately equipped and were to be opposed by United States regular troops. He was overruled by his superior officers and the result was as he had foretold, though he did the best he could under the circumstances to avert the defeat. On his resignation from the state military service, Colonel Marmaduke went to Richmond, Virginia, and offered his services to the Confederate government. His offer was promptly accepted and he was commissioned as colonel of the Third Confederate Regiment. He again joined his old commander, Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston. and at the battle of Shiloh he led the advance and rendered brilliant service on that battlefield until he received a wound which disabled him temporarily. For his conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle he was made a brigadier-general and was transferred west of the Mississippi river and served in Arkansas during the greater part of the remainder of his military service. He was put in command of the united cavalry branch of the army. with the rank of major-general, and participated in a number of severe engagements, in all of which he was noted for his military ability and his personal courage. While commanding the troops in Arkansas, General Marmaduke became involved in a quarrel with General Walker, a superior officer. who challenged him to a duel. General Marmaduke had no desire to engage in such an affair, but under the circumstances he could not evade it. In the encounter, General Walker was killed. During Price's celebrated raid, General Marmaduke, who commanded the rear guard on the march from Kansas City southward, was, with other officers, captured and taken to Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, where he was held a prisoner for some time and then transferred to Fort Warren, near Boston, where he remained until the close of the war, his period of imprisonment amounting to about one year. At the close of hostilities he was released and at once went to Europe, where he remained for about six months. He then returned to Saline county, Missouri, and entered into a business partnership with his brother, D. W. Marmaduke, and Wvatt M. Brown, the commercial house then established being known as Marmaduke & Brown. At the end of a year, the subject retired from the co-partnership and received from Governor Hardin the appointment as railroad commissioner of the state of Missouri. At the expiration of his appointive term he was elected to the position by popular ballot and rendered efficient service in this capacity. At this time, upon the invitation of Bowls Brothers, American bankers of London, England, General Marmaduke and his brother, D. W., went to England and conditionally arranged to take charge of the firm's banking business in the United States. Eventually, however, Mr. Bowls failed to comply with the conditions of the agreement and the deal was not consummated. During the following six or seven years General Marmaduke was engaged in several enterprises in Missouri, in all of which he met with fair success. In 1880 he was induced to enter the race for the Democratic nomination for governor, but in the convention he was defeated by Crittenden, who later was elected. In 1884 General Marmaduke was unanimously nominated for the governorship and in the ensuing election he was chosen to the chief magistracy by a handsome plurality. He entered upon the discharge of the duties of the position just forty years subsequent to the administration of his father and gave the state honest and faithful service up to the time of his lamented death, which occurred on December 27, 1887, after serving about three years of his term. He was buried at Jefferson City, Missouri, under the auspices of the state officials and military. The state of Missouri has erected a beautiful and impressive monument to his memory. Fraternally he was a member of the time-honored order of Masonry. There now hangs in the court house at Marshall a splendid full-length oil painting of Governor Marmaduke, given to the people of Saline county by his family. Governor Marmaduke never married.

A stalwart specimen of American manhood, John S. Marmaduke impressed all who met him with the absolute poise and dignity of his make-up. Modest and unostentatious by nature, yet his presence could not but be felt in any company of which he was a member. His forceful character and natural ability made him a leader among his fellow men and he exerted a potential influence among those who came in contact with him. Genial in disposition and courteous in manner, he easily won friends and all who knew him held him in the highest regard.

## FR. FRANCIS J. O'NEILL.

Everybody around Marshall knows the pastor of St. Peter's Catholic church, and to know him is to love him. Recognized as a gentleman of education and culture, earnest and energetic in his pastoral duties, progressive and liberal as a citizen, being to public affairs intelligent and considerate, and to social life bringing the genial charm and kindly manner characteristic of his race, Father O'Neill is a welcome guest in every household and gladly received in every circle. The family is Irish of the Irish, genuine sons of the "auld sod" and patriots of the Emmet type as far back as the genealogy can be traced. Neill O'Neill, the paternal grandfather, was born in a house made famous by the Irish rebellion. Francis and Catherine (Sweeney) O'Neill, parents of the pastor of St. Peter's, were lifelong residents of the Emerald Isle, where the former cultivated a farm for many years with the industry and close management made necessary by the agricultural conditions prevailing in those days and finally ended his life there when worn out by these arduous labors. His wife had reached a very advanced age, well up in the nineties, before her kindly eves were closed on this world. Francis J. O'Neill, their son, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, the sixth in order of birth of seven children. He was well grounded in the primary studies at an early age and learned Greek and Latin in a classical school preparatory to entering All Hallow College in Dublin. He became a student in that institution of learning in 1875 and remained there for two years. Having long since determined to make America his future home, he bade his native land farewell, and in 1870 made a swift and pleasant vovage across the Atlantic. He embarked at Londonderry on the steamer "Europia," which came over without mishap and landed the future priest safely at New York after ten days upon the ocean. He entered the Theo-

logical Seminary of St. Bonaventura at Cattaraugus, New York, where he studied three years. He received numerous orders and sub-deaconship in the Buffalo Catholic church. A deaconship in the College Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, Canada, was conferred upon him. He was ordained priest June 21, 1882, by Bishop Rvan of the Buffalo diocese. He was assigned to the diocese of Kansas City and, after spending some time in Philadelphia, he went to Springfield, Missouri, in August, 1882. At that place he was made assistant priest under Father S. K. Kussman for about seven weeks, after which he took charge of the church of the Sacred Heart in Springfield. He was thus engaged until the following November, when the church was destroyed by a cyclone. Without delay the energetic Father set about making good the great loss the parish had sustained, and his magnetic manner soon enlisted powerful support. His efforts met with a ready response from other congregations which sympathized with the parish of the Sacred Heart and he also received encouragement from the general public, who appreciated his energy, courage and determination. Almost entirely owing to the work of Father O'Neill, the church was rebuilt the same vear of its destruction, the new edifice being even more substantial than its predecessor, besides being unincumbered with debt.

Father O'Neill continued in this pastorate until February 6, 1887, when he came to Marshall to take charge of St. Peter's diocese, succeeding Father M. J. O'Dwyer. This church was built by Father Hammill, who gathered together the people in the parish and labored earnestly to establish a church in their midst. The first priest of St. Peter's was Father Murphy. Father O'Neill has accomplished much good since he took charge of his present parish and the congregation appreciates his constant efforts in their spiritual behålf. No matter what the weather or the time of day or night this pious and unselfish man is always ready to attend the sick and suffering and dving of his flock. He is ever advising them for the good, whether regard be had to their earthly or spiritual welfare, and he is ever ready with acts of self-sacrifice and words of cheer for those cast down and in affliction. In return he receives the esteem and confidence of all who know him. It may be said of him that he is liberal in sentiment, generous in expression and just in judgment. In common with all good citizens, he is in full sympathy with reform and progress, being in every sense a true and loyal American. Aside from the other valuable work he has accomplished in Bishop Hogen's diocese, he has improved the pastorate by an extensive addition and is noted for the vigilance he displays in the care of the church possessions.

## HOX. ASBURY FLETCHER BROWN.

In presenting in brief outline to the readers of this work no formal introduction need be made of the name introducing these paragraphs and no extravagant laudation of his work and character, for Judge Brown has for a long flight of years been one of Saline county's most prominent and progressive citizens and his dealings with his fellow men have been of such a nature as to inspire the utmost confidence and esteem, for, while advancing his own interests and those of his family, he has ever been solicitous of the general good of this locality, fostering every movement having for its object the betterment of the same. He is a connecting link between the opulent present and the primitive pioneer period when this country was a wild stretch of prairie and primeval forest, overrun by red men and wild beasts, and it is indeed interesting to hear the Judge recall reminiscences of the early days. He is a scion of an excellent Southern family of the Old Dominion and combined in his nature are those qualities that never fail to win, both in the social and the business world—keen perception, clear analysis, persistence and a desire to be fair in all the relations of life.

Judge Asbury Fletcher Brown, president of the Malta Bend Bank, of Malta Bend, Missouri, and ex-judge of the Saline county court and one of the leading agriculturists of Grand Pass township, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, August 11, 1820, the son of James and Polly (Caldwell) Brown, both natives of Buckingham county, Virginia, where they grew to maturity and were married. As early as 1831 they came to Saline countv. Missouri, settling near Malta Bend, in Grand Pass township, on thirteen hundred acres of land, then entirely unimproved. James Brown was born in Virginia, March 19, 1783, and after a successful and honorable life his death occurred in Saline county, Missouri, in 1875 at an advanced age. He married in the Old Dominion and for a time lived in Cumberland county, later moving to Buckingham county, Virginia, and, as already stated, made the trip overland in 1831 to Saline county, Missouri, bringing his slaves along with him, and while the latter had opportunities to secure their freedom, they did not wish to do so. The long journey from beyond the Appalachian mountains, across unbridged streams and over unfrequented roads, was not without peril, but this hardy pioneer enjoyed such hardships and took them as a matter of course and he became prosperous after reaching his destination. Mr. and Mrs. James Brown were members of the Methodist Episcopal church South. Their ten children, born in Virginia, were named as follows: Charles died in childhood; Wesley, Sarah Ann, Elizabeth Jane, William J., Mary, Royal F., Spencer, Addison, Asbury F., of this review. Addison P. was a physician at Malta Bend, this county; William J. was a minister in Missouri for a period of fifty years; Spencer Brown was also a practicing physician and now resides near Waverly, Lafayette county. The father of these children was a Democrat, but he never sought public office, being, like his father, William Brown, a plain, honest citizen. His wife died in 1866. She was an excellent woman and of a fine old family.

Asbury F. Brown was reared on the farm and he assisted in the work of developing the home place when he became of proper age, attending the common schools during the winter months. His father finally turned his farm over to him and he conducted the same judiciously for some time.

Judge Brown married Elizabeth Bennett in 1855. She was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, the daughter of Rev. John R. and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Bennett, the father a prominent minister in the Methodist Episcopal church South, and her maternal grandfather was also a Methodist minister in Virginia. After preaching in this section of Missouri for some time, Reverend Brown moved to Morris county, Kansas. He and his family were natives of Virginia and were early settlers in Missouri. Ann Elizabeth Bennett was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, December 8, 1837. Her mother dying when she was an infant, she was reared by her grandmother Langhorne. When six years old she was brought to Missouri by the Bennett family and lived in Independence and later to Lexington. She attended the Pritchett Institute at Glasgow, Missouri. Her married life extended over a period of fifty-four years, nearly fifty years of which were spent on the farm from which she was called to her reward on September I, 1909. When only nine years of age she joined the Methodist church and she was a charter member and one of the most ardent workers in the congregation at Malta Bend. Her strong intellect, genial disposition and broad sympathy won for her a host of friends and she did a great deal of good in promoting Christianity, being truly "a mother in Israel." To Judge Brown and wife twelve children were born, named as follows: J. R., a leading physician at Malta Bend, Missouri, married Nina Myers; Mary and Elizabeth, twins, the latter deceased; Laura is deceased; Sarah is the wife of Charles Fulton; Addison married Floyd A. Cox; A. F. is a physician at Malta Bend, Missouri; Wesley lives at home; Royal is a dentist at Malta Bend; the three youngest children died in childhood.

Politically Judge Brown is a Democrat and has long been active in the local ranks. He has been school director for twenty years, during which time the cause of education has been carefully fostered and built up. In 1874 he was elected county judge and for one term he served with fidelity

and efficiency, very ably looking after the interests of the county and winning the commendation of all concerned irrespective of party affiliations. Religiously he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and for a period of twenty years has been steward of the local congregation and a liberal supporter of the same. He is a Master Mason.

Judge Brown has very faithfully and ably discharged the duties of president of the Malta Bend Bank since its organization, and has so well managed its affairs that it is regarded as one of the safest and most popular of the smaller banks of this locality. The Judge has a beautiful and attractively located home in the suburbs of Malta Bend, his fine farm lying just beyond the limits of the town. His home is one of the commodious old types that evidences ease, thrift and hospitality, and his farm is one of the most desirable in the township, having been well tilled and highly improved. The Judge is one of the prominent men of the county and his family has long ranked as one of the distinguished ones of this section of the state, meriting in every respect the high esteem in which they are held. Personally the Judge is cordial, amiable, learned, entertaining, but reserved and unostentatious. His long career is without the shadow of wrong or the suspicion of evil and he is trusted and admired by all classes.

#### HON. SAMUEL DAVIS.

It is not an easy task to describe adequately the character of a man who has led an eminently active and busy life in connection with the great profession of the law and who has stamped his individuality on the plane of definite accomplishment in one of the most exacting fields of human endeavor; and yet there is always a full measure of satisfaction in adverting, in even a casual way, to the career of an able and conscientious lawyer. Judge Davis merits consideration for what he has accomplished as a member of the bar of his native state and his native county, and also for the inflexible integrity which has characterized him as a man among men. He is recognized as a man of high intellectual gifts and of thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the science of jurisprudence, while the prestige which he has acquired has come as the result of his own efforts and abilities.

Samuel Davis was born April 17, 1847, two miles southwest of Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, and is the son of Jesse and Lavinia (Jarboe)



HON. SAMUEL DAVIS.



Davis. His father, a native of Virginia, was born August 14, 1823, and about 1835 came to Missouri with his father, who also was named Jesse and who became one of the earliest pioneers of Saline county. The farm which he purchased and improved became the homestead on which the subject of this sketch was born. Jesse Davis, Sr., was a man of great force of character and in Virginia spent some time in public life. His Welsh ancestors were in Virginia in the colonial period and the family was represented in the war of the Revolution. Judge Davis's father taught school several years and also served in many public offices in Saline county. Prior to the Civil war he occupied the offices of school commissioner, assessor and deputy collector. At the outbreak of the Civil war he was filling the office of county clerk, but was alienated from this office by reason of his sympathy with the South. He died November 7, 1867. His wife Lavinia, a native of Kentucky, was a daughter of John W. Jarboe, whose ancestors came from France and settled in Maryland. Her maternal grandfather Crouch, a Virginian, fought under General Washington in the war of the Revolution. She came to Missouri on a visit in 1844, here met Jesse Davis, and in 1846 they were married.

Samuel Davis was reared on the homestead and, after a preparatory course in the common schools, he entered the Kemper school at Boonville. Until 1868 he remained on the home farm, teaching one term of school in the meantime. After a course of study in the law office of John P. Strother, of Marshall, he was admitted to the bar of Saline county in August, 1869, and at once opened an office in Marshall. A stanch Democrat, he early took an interest in politics. For awhile he served as a justice of the peace in Marshall. In 1872 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Saline county, and was re-elected to this office in 1874. In 1876 his manifest capabilities led to his nomination and election to the state Legislature and his re-election in 1878. During his latter term, the thirtieth General Assembly, he filled the important position of chairman of the ways and means committee, and throughout his entire legislative career he was recognized as one of the most useful members and most brilliant and forceful debaters in that body. Upon his retirement from the Legislature, Mr. Davis resumed his law practice, in which he was eminently successful. He was made the candidate of his party for judge of the fifteenth judicial circuit in 1898 and was elected without opposition, succeeding Judge Richard Field, of Lexington. From 1894 to 1806 he acted as chairman of the Saline county Democratic central committee. Early in his career he was attorney for the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company for four years. During his entire legal practice, but one murder case was tried in Saline county in which he did not appear as counsel, usually for the defense while not acting as public prosecutor.

On November 19, 1872, Judge Davis was married to Julia S. Newton, a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and a daughter of George B. and Louise (Haven) Newton, who removed from Kentucky to Missouri before the Civil war. Her father was for many years a noted educator in this state, conducting a private institution at Longwood, afterward at Georgetown, and finally at Marshall, where he located in 1870. He died in 1892. Judge and Mrs. Davis have one son, George Newton Davis, who was born November 26, 1876. After completing his common school education, he read law with his father, was later graduated in the classical department of the Missouri Valley College at Marshall, and in 1900 was admitted to the bar, having previously graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan.

Those fellow practitioners of Judge Davis who know him best place a high estimate on his ability and his sterling integrity and sterling worth. He belongs to that conservative and unostentatious type of men whose careers are always referred to with pride by the community in which they live His qualifications for the office of judge are unquestioned. He possesses the natural ability and essential requirements, the acumen of the judicial temperament. He is able to divest himself of prejudice or favoritism and consider only the legal aspects of a question submitted. No labor is too great, however onerous; no application too exacting, however severe, if necessary to the complete understanding and correct determination of a question. As a practitioner he employs none of the arts and tricks of oratory, but his speeches are eloquent in the clearness of statement, the broad common sense of reasoning, the force of logic, earnestness and power. Faultless in honor and fearless in conduct, his career reflects credit on the judiciary and he enjoys the unbounded confidence and high regard of all who know him.

#### MEREDITH MILES MARMADUKE.

True biography has a more noble purpose than mere fulsome eulogy. The historic spirit, faithful to the record; the discerning judgment, unmoved by prejudice, and uncolored by enthusiasm, are as essential in giving the life of the individual as in writing the history of a people. Indeed, the ingenuousness of the former picture is even more vital, because the individual is

the national unit, and if the unit is justly estimated the complex organism will become correspondingly intelligible. The world today is what the leading men of the last generation have made it, and this rule must ever hold good. From the past comes the legacy of the present. Art, science, statesmanship and government are accumulations. They constitute an inheritance upon which the present generation have entered, and the advantages secured from so vast a bequeathment depend entirely upon the fidelity with which is conducted the study of the lives of the principal actors who have transmitted and are still transmitting the legacy. This is especially true of those whose influence has passed beyond the confines of locality and permeated the state or national life. To such a careful study are the life, character and services of the late Governor Meredith Miles Marmaduke pre-eminently entitled, not only on the part of the student of biography but also of every citizen who, guided by example, would in the present wisely build for the future.

Meredith M. Marmaduke was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1791, and was a son of Vincent and Sarah (Porter) Marmaduke. These parents were both born in England, and in an early day came to America. Politically they were pronounced Tories and received at the hands of the Crown the grant of the entire county of Westmoreland, Virginia. They thus became the owners of a great estate and incidentally became the owners of many slaves. They became the parents of three children, Vincent, Sarah and Meredith. Subsequently, however, misfortune overtook Vincent Marmaduke and he became comparatively poor. Meredith was thus left largely upon his own resources. Nevertheless he secured a good sound education, though he suffered many personal sacrifices and privations in order He served as deputy United States marshal and recorder of Westmoreland county until he was enabled to attend private school, where he applied himself assiduously to his books. In 1811, at the age of twenty years, Mr. Marmaduke raised a regiment of soldiers for the second war with England, and was elected colonel of this command and rendered valiant and courageous service in that struggle. His old flintlock musket is now in the possession of his son, D. W. Marmaduke, of Sweet Springs, Missouri, and is highly prized as an heirloom. At the close of the war of 1812, Mr. Marmaduke, with a personal letter from President Monroe, came to Missouri and settled at what at that time was known as Franklin, in Howard county, opposite Boonville. At that time Missouri was yet a territory and the country was but sparsely settled. There he resided until his marriage. at which time he located in Saline county and took up the pursuit of agriculture in Arrow Rock township. He there took up a tract of wild and unimproved government land, which he proceeded to improve and developed it into a good farm and on which he continued to reside until his death. About the time he settled on this farm, he became a member of a company of traders, the western branch of their business being at Santa Fe, New Mexico, and in connection with this business he made several trips across the plains. Later he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, Erasmus D. Sappington, and started a store at Jonesborough, now known as Naptonville, which was conducted with considerable success for several years. During the meantime he also continued to carry on his agricultural operations on the home farm. About this time he was elected surveyor of Saline county, in which capacity he served several years, and during this time he laid off and platted the city of Marshall. Later he was elected judge of the courts of Saline county and served several years with distinction. He possessed in a large degree what is known as a judicial mind and his course on the bench was marked by an evident desire at all times to be just to litigants as well as to conserve the dignity of the law. He retired from the bench with an enviable record as a jurist. In 1840 Mr. Marmaduke was elected lieutenant-governor of the state of Missouri, and about three years later, when the gubernatorial office became vacant through the suicide of Governor Reynolds, he became the chief magistrate of the commonwealth and occupied the governor's chair for about one and a half years. While no events of great importance transpired during his incumbency, yet his administration was notably strong and he was recognized throughout the state as an able and efficient servant of the people.

At the expiration of his official term, Governor Marmaduke returned to his farm and family, and remained there until his death, which occurred in 1864, at which time he was seventy-three years old. At the outbreak of the Civil war, Governor Marmaduke, who was reared in the South and whose interests were Southern, took a firm stand against secession and thereafter was a strong Union man. He opposed the war, believing that such a conflict meant ruin for the South and its institutions, mostly because of the strength of the North in men and resources.

Meredith M. Marmaduke married Lavinia Sappington, a daughter of Dr. John Sappington, one of the most prominent men who have lived in Missouri. Dr. Sappington was born in Maryland May 15, 1776, and later removed to Tennessee, where, under the direction of his father, Dr. Mark Sappington, a pioneer physician, he studied medicine and entered upon its practice there. He went to Philadelphia and after taking a complete course

in medicine he gained his degree of Doctor of Medicine and then, in 1817, he came to Missouri, settling in Howard county. In 1819 he came to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a successful physician, being particularly successful in his treatment of malarial fever, which at that time was so prevalent here, and became quite wealthy, owning several thousand acres of land. He manufactured what were called "Sappington's Anti-Fever Pills," which possessed recognized merit and through their sale he also prospered. However, when an overflow of the rivers in Missouri had left the country in a fearful condition and fever was becoming prevalent everywhere,—conditions which ordinarily would have meant thousands of dollars for Dr. Sappington,—he, heedless of the protest of his relatives, published the formula of his pills, thus putting the fever remedy within the reach of all. This one act illustrates the broad and unselfish character of the man. At the time of his death he provided a fund of twenty thousand dollars, to be a perpetual fund, the interest of which should be applied to the education of indigent boys and girls of Saline county, Missouri. This fund has already helped thousands to secure an education and at the same time has been so wisely managed that the principal has increased to nearly sixty thousand dollars. To Meredith and Lavinia Marmaduke were born ten children, namely: Jane became the wife of L. B. Harwood and both are now deceased; Sarah was the wife of Thomas J. Yerby and they also are deceased; Vincent, deceased: John S., deceased: Meredith M., who lives in the state of Florida: Lavinia is the wife of William R. Bruce, of Fort Worth, Texas; Darwin W., of Sweet Springs, this county; Henry H., of Washington, D. C.; Layton, who died in infancy; Leslie lives in St. Louis. Governor Marmaduke, realizing full well the value of an education, and remembering the adverse conditions under which his own education was received, gave his children every opportunity in his power to equip them mentally for their life careers. The Governor was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was buried with all the honors of that ancient order.

Though many years have elapsed since the subject was removed from the scene of his activities, there are those yet living in this community who remember him well and to them his memory is sacred. A man of earnest and purposeful life, he was one to be trusted and his integrity was never impeached nor his character blemished. His life was characterized by a constant endeavor to do the right as he understood the right and in his death the community and the state suffered a distinct loss.

#### WILLIAM CATRON GORDON.

An enumeration of those men of the present generation in Saline county, who have succeeded by reason of properly and persistently applied principles is William Catron Gordon, who has sustained a very commendable reputation in educational circles and today is giving thoughtful and intelligent direction to the affairs of the Farmers' Savings Bank of Marshall, of which he is cashier. Though comparatively young in years, he has achieved a splendid record in banking circles and stands high among his business confreres.

Mr. Gordon is the only child of Col. James A. and Margaret (Catron) Gordon, a complete history of whom is to be found on another page of this work. The son was born at Waverly, Missouri, August 11, 1878. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of Marshall, whither his parents moved when he was about one year old. He graduated from the high school in 1804 before he was sixteen years old. In the fall of the same vear he entered Missouri Valley College at Marshall, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1898 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, but, being ambitious for still higher attainments in educational affairs, he entered Harvard University in the fall of 1898, taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts there the following year; resuming his studies there the next year, he took the degree of Master of Arts. Thus splendidly equipped, Mr. Gordon, in the fall of 1900, went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and taught Latin and Greek in the central high school for two years, and in the fall of 1902 he accepted a similar position in the central high school in Kansas City, Missouri, which he retained six years, during the last year of which he was chairman of the language department. On January 1, 1908, he relinquished the pedagogical profession, although he had gained a splendid reputation as an educator much more than local, resigning his position to accept that of cashier of the Farmers' Savings Bank of Marshall, in which responsible position he is now serving to the entire satisfaction of the directors and patrons of this popular institution. Mr. Gordon has demonstrated business qualifications of the highest order and from the first has shown his fitness for the position he now holds.

On June 22, 1904, Mr. Gordon married Leonora Yeager, a native of Kansas City and the daughter of Robert L. Yeager, a prominent lawyer of that city. Mrs. Gordon is a woman of culture, education and refinement and popular with a wide circle of friends in Marshall and Kansas City. One child, William Catron, Jr., has graced this union, his birth occurring on March 31, 1905.

Fraternally Mr. Gordon is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in which he has taken the degrees up to and including those of Knight Templar, and the Mystic Shrine, his membership in the latter being with Osman Temple at St. Paul, Minnesota. He is a member of the executive committee of the Marshall Commercial Club, and president of the Alumni Association of Missouri Valley College. He is a Democrat in political faith, but does not take an active part in politics. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon are members of the Christian church, Mr. Gordon being a deacon in the same.

Mrs. Gordon takes an interest in the affairs of the church, education and art. She completed her education at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. Mr. Gordon's genial disposition and splendid personal qualities have gained for him a high position in the business and civic life of Saline county and he numbers his friends only by the circle of his acquaintance. He is a worthy son of a worthy sire.

### GEORGE P. SMITH.

George P. Smith, who resides at Experiment, the old homestead of the Smith family in Saline county, is descended from ancestors who have played an important part in our national history. His paternal grandfather was Brig.-Gen. Thomas A. Smith, who was born August 12, 1781, a son of Francis and Lucy (Wilkinson) Smith, of Essex county, Virginia, the latter's mother being a daughter of Governor James and Mary (Lawson) White, of Knoxville, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. White were natives of Tennessee, in which state they were married, and in that state he attained to prominence as a successful planter. Gen. Thomas A. Smith was born and reared in Essex county, Virginia, where his family and that of Thomas Jefferson were intimate friends. He received his advanced education at William and Mary's College, in which institution also Thomas Jefferson received his mental training. After leaving that institution, Thomas A. Smith became a cadet in the National Military Academy at West Point. In 1803 President Jefferson effected the Louisiana Purchase and soon afterwards he appointed young Smith a lieutenant and sent him south to the army which was ordered to occupy the newly acquired territory. From this time Lieutenant Smith's military record was a brilliant and successful one. In 1813 it was he who gave the Seminole Indians such a severe chastisement as to almost exterminate the tribe. His brilliant services were recognized and he was steadily promoted

until he held the rank of colonel. He then joined the army of Gen. William Henry Harrison in his campaign in the Northwest and rendered valiant service in the campaigns against the hostile tribes. It was he who personally commanded the United States forces at the battle of the Thames, in Canada, in 1814, and for his eminent services he was made a brigadier-general. Being assigned to the command of the Department of the West, he established military forts at Rock Island, Illinois, Des Moines, Iowa, and Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin. He also established Fort Smith, Arkansas, which was named in his honor. To General Smith is given credit for practically subduing the western Indians and putting the country in a safe condition for the settlement by the white race. In 1818 General Smith resigned his military commission and accepted the position of receiver of the land office at Franklin, Missouri. He performed the responsible duties of this position in a satisfactory manner. He was himself among the first to enter land in Saline county, the tracts entered being large. On this land he placed a large number of slaves, under an overseer, built a good residence and other necessary structures, and named the place Experiment, from the fact that he had never farmed before. However, he proved his versatile ability and in this line of effort he achieved a pronounced success. About 1830 he moved from Franklin to Experiment and thereafter lived the life of a private citizen up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1844. Gen. Thomas A. Smith married Cynthia White and to them were born six children, namely: Lucy A., who became the wife of Judge Tucker, of Williamsburg, Virginia, where they spent their lives and died; Cynthia became the wife of Major W. N. Berkeley, of Albemarle county, Virginia, a veteran of the Confederate army during the Civil war; James died at the Experiment homestead at the age of thirty-five years; Troup died and was buried at sea; Reuben died while a student at William and Mary's College and was buried there; Crawford, the father of the subject.

Crawford Smith was born at Franklin, Howard county, Missouri, where he was reared and attended the common schools and also attended William and Mary's College, Williamsburg, Virginia. He then entered Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, taking the full courses in medicine and surgery, graduating with the degree of Doctor of Medicine and was thus well equipped for the practice of his profession. He entered at once on the practice, in which he gave promise of great success, but, because of the fact that other business interests demanded his attention, he was compelled to abandon the practice of medicine. Returning to the old homestead at Experiment after the death of his father, Doctor Smith remained with his mother, assist-

ing her in the management of the extensive plantation, one of the largest in the northern part of the state and including one hundred and fifty slaves. After the death of his brother James, who had had charge of his father's estate, Crawford Smith assumed charge of the estate, over which he retained supervision until his mother's death. After the death of the parents the estate was divided among the heirs, Crawford retaining a large portion of the old homestead. He also bought the slaves. At the opening of the Civil war Doctor Smith joined the Confederate army, and, with all the members of his company, was captured at the Blackwater fight, in Saline county. The prisoners were taken to St. Louis and a short time afterwards to Alton, Illinois, where they were held for several months. They then took the oath of allegiance and were permitted to return to their homes. Prior to entering the army Doctor Smith had sent his family to his wife's relatives in St. Louis county, Missouri, for safety, and after his release he rejoined them there. He thereafter made frequent trips to his farm, which he had left in the charge of an overseer. Eventually he rented the farm until 1878, when he sold the old plantation, consisting of two thousand five hundred acres, though subsequently he was compelled to take the property back, the purchasers failing to pay the purchase price. He then continued to rent the farm and resided in St. Louis county during the remainder of his life. In politics he was a strong Democrat and took an active interest in public affairs, though he was never ambitious for public office. He was a man of broad mind and intelligent conceptions, and was at all times true to his honest convictions.

Crawford E. Smith married Virginia Penn, who was born at Jonesboro, Saline county, Missouri, a daughter of Dr. George Penn, of Virginia, an eminent physician and surgeon and an early settler at Arrow Rock, where he practiced his profession and conducted a successful mercantile business. He owned a large plantation also, including a number of slaves. He later sold his interests there and moved to St. Louis county, where he again engaged in farming and also practiced his profession. He at one time made a trip across the plains with Gen. Phil Kearney, serving in the capacity of chief surgeon. After his return from this trip, which was to New Mexico, Doctor Penn was appointed sub-treasurer at St. Louis, which position he held for a number of years. He took an active interest in politics and served two terms in the lower house of the state Legislature and later one term in the state Senate. Subsequently, during the reorganization of the municipal government of St. Louis Doctor Penn was appointed as one of the commissioners in supervision of the change and in this capacity rendered important and appreciated service. He was a stanch Democrat in politics and was considered an unusually effective

public speaker and an influential leader of men. In religion he was a Presbyterian. He died in St. Louis county at the advanced age of eighty-six years. His wife Sarabella was the daughter of Colonel Chambers, who had served with valor during the war of the Revolution. He was a native of the state of Pennsylvania, in which state the town of Chambersburg was named in his honor. Colonel Chambers at one time visited Missouri, remaining here a short time. Of his family of children, two daughters became residents of Saline county, Mrs. Dr. Penn and Mrs. Pulliam. To Doctor and Mrs. Penn four children were born, Virginia, Lucy, James and George. Crawford and Virginia Smith became the parents of eight children, namely: Isabella and Mary B., both of whom remained unmarried; Thomas A., a physician and farmer at Napton, this county; George P., the immediate subject of the sketch; William N. B., who died at the age of thirty years; Virginia C., the wife of Dr. Thomas Hall; Philip M., a prominent farmer of this county, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work; Lucy L., the wife of L. T. Stouffer.

George P. Smith was born on the 12th day of January, 1864, in Saline county, Missouri. He received his education in the common schools of St. Louis county, subsequently attending the Missouri State University at Columbia. He also took a full course and graduated in medicine, his entire life having been mainly devoted to agricultural pursuits, in which he has achieved a definite success. He remained with his parents in St. Louis county until their deaths, when, in 1892, he returned to the old home farm in Saline county and took up active farming operations. Everything about the farm is kept up in good shape and the general appearance of the place is a credit to the owner. He is a lover of the country and thoroughly enjoys the quiet yet busy life of a farmer.

A strong Democrat in his political proclivities, Mr. Smith takes a keen and intelligent interest in local public affairs, though he has never sought office for himself. He has served as a member of the county central committee of his party. Religiously, he is a member of the Presbyterian church.

George P. Smith married Lucy Vaughan, who was born at Lexington, Lafayette county, Missouri, in 1876, a daughter of George M. and Lucy (Hamm) Vaughan. Both of these parents were natives of Saline county, Missouri, the former having been a son of Gen. Richard C. Vaughan, of Virginia, who during the Civil war was connected with the Union army. He came to Missouri, locating in Saline county, and was a Democrat in his political views. However, he was opposed to secession and cast his influence on the side of the national government. During the war, he was influential

in saving much discomfort and annovance to many of his friends of Southern sympathies in this community, a fact that was widely recognized and appreciated. His death occurred at Lexington. He reared a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, George M. Vaughan enlisted in the Union army during the war, and was in the battle of Lexington. He was highly educated and was cashier of the Commercial Bank of Lexington a number of years. He is a strong prohibitionist in sentiment and in religion he is a member of the Presbyterian church at Lexington, where he vet resides. His wife is a daughter of Dr. Strougher Hamm, a native of Virginia, but who is numbered among the early settlers of Howard county, Missouri, and who successfully practiced medicine for many years near Slater, this county. He was a strong Democrat in politics, but never held nor aspired to public office. During the Civil war he served as a surgeon in the Confederate army, and his death occurred at Warrensburg, this state. He was the father of but one child, Lucy, the wife of George M. Vaughan. To George M. and Lucy (Hamin) Vaughan were born seven children, namely: Margaret M., unmarried; Eliza B. (Mrs. Baker); Anna R. and Mary F. remain single; Lucy is the wife of the subject of this sketch; Christie (Mrs. Ewing), of Lexington; Richard M., of Portland, Oregon. To George P. and Lucy (Vaughan) Smith have been born five children, namely: George P., Jr., born in 1899; Lucy V., born in 1901; Isabella E., who died at the age of four years; Thomas A., who was born in 1906; Margaret M., born in 1908. The members of this family are affiliated with the Presbyterian church and take an active part in the work of that society. Mr. Smith is alert to the best interests of the community and gives his support to every worthy movement.

## ACADEMY OF NOTRE DAME DE SION.

Saline county, Missouri, is blessed with several splendid institutions of learning, and of these none occupies a more enviable standing than the Academy of Notre Dame de Sion, formerly known as St. Savior's Academy. The institution, which is most eligibly located on English avenue and Jefferson street, in Marshall, was established mainly through the efforts of the Rev. M. J. O'Dwyer, the well known pioneer priest of the parish of St. Peter, at Marshall, with the co-operation and assistance of a number of prominent citizens of the city. The organization of the school entailed a vast amount of hard work, but the energetic and untiring Father persevered in his laudable efforts

until, in September, 1884, the institution opened its doors for the reception of pupils, under the direction of the Sisters of Loretto. St. Savior's Academy from the first was accorded an excellent patronage, not only from Catholics, but from all, regardless of religious creed. One of the first and most positive rules of the institution has been that, as pupils are received without regard to their individual religious beliefs, no influence whatever will be used in the institution to alter or change their beliefs, a feature most commendable.

The courses of study offered in this school embraced all the ordinary and higher branches incident to a thorough literary, musical and polite education, especial attention being paid to music, drawing and painting. The corps of teachers was a strong one, embracing talent of the highest order, and the maintenance of a high standard among the instructors was one of the strongest reasons for the wonderful success which attended the school from its inception. The buildings are spacious, convenient and well ventilated, the most advanced hygienic and sanitary practice being observed, thus insuring the health and comfort of the inmates. In 1802 a large and substantial addition was made to the main building, which, owing to the rapidly increasing patronage, was not large enough to accommodate the school. Further additions and improvements have been made from time to time as conditions demanded, until now the buildings, equipment and courses of study are considered adequate and complete in every detail. Among the features of the buildings is a fine exhibition hall, which has a seating capacity of five hundred, and a large and well arranged stage, lighted by gas and electricity and with all the necessary accessories. The grounds surrounding the buildings are well laid out and are kept in the best possible condition, contributing in measure to the comfort and pleasure of the faculty and pupils. call at the school, every visitor being shown the greatest courtesy by the Sisters in charge.

The first Sister Superior of St. Savior's Academy was Sister Dolores Jackson, who retained the supervision of the work for about two years, when her health failed and she was transferred to a position whose duties were less trying. This excellent Christian woman was a native of St. Louis, Missouri, and her death occurred in Kentucky. The faculty of instructors who took up the work in this institution comprised Sisters Mary Kevin, Annette, Mary Berchman, Alberta and Laura. They were devoted to their work and possessed culture and pedagogical ability of a high order.

Recently the Sisters of Notre Dame de Sion, from Paris, France, well known in the French capital for their solid education, high culture and refinement, have taken charge of the school and are now conducting it. The in-

stitution offers to young ladies all the advantages of a thorough American and European education combined. The French and English teachers hold diplomas from the Universities of Paris and Cambridge and the academy is in frequent communication with the Old World. French is spoken in the institution by all the teachers and pupils. On the completion of their studies, the young ladies can pass from the academy to others of the same order in Paris, London, Vienna, Rome, etc.

This institution offers likewise a quiet country home, during vacation or any other time, to ladies who would be desirous of learning or perfecting French under native Parisian teachers and of having the advantage of constantly hearing the language spoken.

This sketch would not be complete were there failure to make specific mention of the Very Rev. Father Marie-Theodore Ratisbonne, who was the founder of the Society of Priests and of the Congregation of Sisters of Notre Dame de Sion (or Our Lady of Sion). In reviewing the career of Father Theodore, liberty will be taken in quoting from his biography which has been translated from the French in two volumes, a very comprehensive and valuable work. Father Theodore was of Israelitish birth, his maternal grandfather having been the Jew, Theodore Cerfbeer, surnamed by the French lower classes, "Grandfather Cerfbeer," who died in 1793, leaving a name so generally esteemed that, during the Reign of Terror, more than one church confided to his family the care of the sacred vessels exposed to profanation by the revolutionists. In his house also, several priests and religious found refuge. Father Theodore, speaking of this ancestor, said, my grandfather, the only Jew who, under Louis XVI, obtained not only the right to possess property at Strasburg, but also a patent of nobility." Theodore himself was reared, as he says, "if not in the religion, at least according to Jewish traditions and customs," but as he grew to maturity he became uneasy as to his inability to believe the dogmas which had been taught him. He was hungering for the light of truth. He had lost faith in Judaism and at the same time he, through prejudice, looked upon Christianity as idolatry. He sought a satisfying solution for his trouble through various channels, becoming first a stoic, then joining and studying Freemasonry, and later applying himself to philosophical and scientific studies. In 1823, through association with M. Louis Bautain, he was led into the light of Christianity and at length embraced it with all his strength and soul. In due time he was baptized. and in Mayence, in 1827, he made his first communion. He decided now to enter the priesthood, in which his relatives tried to prevent him, but during the three years following he successively received holy orders, and in 1831,

at Strasburg, the Abbe Ratisbonne celebrated his first mass. The Bishop of Strasburg had established in his country home a seminary for higher studies and in this institution Father Ratisbonne became an instructor and pastor of souls. Under his direction the standard of the studies was raised and the institution was patronized by the best families, who appreciated the splendid work being done by these Priests of St. Louis, as they were called. Subsequently enemies succeeded in having them separated from their school and in 1840 they transported their little society to the College of Juilly. Shortly afterwards he was transferred to the church of Our Lady of Victories at Paris, where he became chaplain to the Queen, the pious Marie-Amelie. During these years he had earnestly prayed for the conversion of his family to Christianity, and in 1842 his prayers were answered in the miraculous conversion of his brother Alphonsus at Rome. He now obtained great light on the question of the conversion of the Jews and became convinced that his future life work lay along that line, and that summer, in an audience with the Pope, he asked for the special mission of working for the conversion of the Jews. In response, Gregory XVI placed his hands on him and blessed him in his new apostleship. Amongst his first efforts was the education of several Jewish girls, which had providentially been placed in his care, and he secured the assistance of Madame Stouhlen and Melle. Louise Weywada, the first fruits of his ministry. At length the house they used became too small and a larger house was secured. The new family began to grow rapidly and placed itself under the patronage of Our Lady of Sion. In 1847 the Community of Our Lady of Sion was given its canonical existence and from that time its growth was rapid and widespread. Numbers of vocations came from all countries and foundations were made in different parts of the world. The Congregation received the solemn approbation of Rome in 1863 and the definite sanction of the Rule in 1874.

In 1852 the Archconfraternity of Christian Mothers was convened and Father Theodore was made their director and maintained this relation for many years, with great benefit to all who came in contact with him. What characterized best his last days and moments was their calm, their simplicity and the care he had for his own who were in the world and whom he loved to the end. His death occurred on January 10, 1884.

The aim of the work of Our Lady of Sion is to promote and hasten by prayer, sacrifice and good works the entrance of the people of Israel into the great Christian family and the Congregation has houses in every quarter of the globe. While pursuing its primary work,—the conversion of the Jews,—the Congregation aspires to exercise an influence upon all classes of Christian

society by means of its boarding and day schools, poor schools, orphanages. work-rooms, catechism of perseverance and its widespread Archconfraternity of Christian Mothers. Anxious to make itself "all things to all," it educates Catholic girls of all ranks of society, and receives into its various institutions those of every sect and of every religion; shunning whatever savors of proselytism, but striving by the example of a Christian life to overcome prejudice and break down barriers. By these means it hopes to hasten the realization of the divine prophecy, "There shall be one fold and one shepherd."

## HENRY HUNGERFORD MARMADUKE.

Saline county, Missouri, was the home of Henry H. Marmaduke during his earlier years, and he is a representative of two of the honored pioneer families of this favored section of the state. He wrought out his own success through the persistent application of his energies and abilities, and to him is the distinction of being a veteran of the Civil war, in which he served with fidelity and patriotic ardor, taking part in many of the most hotly contested engagements of the long and sanguinary struggle. He was born in Saline county in 1842 and is a son of Meredith M. and Lavinia (Sappington) Marmaduke, being thus, as already stated, descended from two of the earliest and most prominent families of this section of the state. (Sketches of Dr. John Sappington and Governor Meredith Marmaduke appear on other pages in this work and contain detailed records of these families.)

Henry H. Marmaduke was reared on the parental homestead and secured his early education in the common schools of his home neighborhood, supplementing this training by attendance in the University of St. Louis. While attending at the latter institution he, in 1857, received an appointment as cadet in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis. He had completed three years at that institution when the war between the states broke out and, feeling that his duty lay with the South, he resigned and went to Montgomery, Alabama, where he tendered his services to Jefferson Davis, requesting appointment to the navy. His request was promptly granted and he was assigned to duty on the Mississippi river, where he rendered effective service, giving especially valuable service in the protection of Mobile bay against the Union fleet under Admiral Farragut. He was then sent to France with orders to take command of a vessel that the Confed-

ate government had bought from France, but the vessel was never put into commission and the subject returned to the United States. He successfully ran the blockade and reported to Admiral Buchanan, who assigned him to duty on the "Merrimac." While with this historic craft, all of the vessels of the Union fleet were destroyed except two and the "Monitor." He participated in the notable battle with the Union "Monitor," and during this engagement he was twice wounded but remained at his gun until the battle was finished. For his gallantry on this occasion he received special praise by Admiral Buchanan in his official report. The Confederate navy having now been practically destroyed, Mr. Marmaduke entered the army under Gen. Robert E. Lee, with whom he remained until shortly before the surrender of the army, when he was captured and imprisoned at Washington, D. C., where he remained until the close of the war.

During the first years of the present century Mr. Marmaduke entered the service of Colombia, South America, and was given complete command of the Colombian fleet with the rank of admiral. He fitted out, armed and manned the steamship "Bogota," with which he pursued the rebel fleet, sinking several of the vessels and capturing the remaining one. He then reported to the government, and, the war there being over, he resigned from the service of that country and returned to his native land.

During President Cleveland's administration, he accepted a position in the postoffice department at Washington. He is now retired from active life and is living quietly at Washington, D. C. He has never married. He is a man of many fine qualities of character and enjoys the unbounded confidence and esteem of all who know him.

# COL. JAMES A. GORDON.

The name of Col. James A. Gordon, president of the Farmers' Savings Bank of Marshall, Missouri, needs no introduction to the readers of this work, owing to the fact that he has figured conspicuously in the banking circles and civic life of the state, especially Lafayette and Saline counties since 1870, being a native of the former, his birth occurring at Lexington on August 26, 1841. He is the scion of a well established and prominent ancestry, descendants of which have been leaders in various walks of life wherever they have dispersed. James Gordon, the Colonel's paternal grandfather, was a farmer, of Scotch descent, who, about 1830, came to

Jefferson City, Missouri, and entered a farm near there where he developed a splendid estate in the midst of primitive conditions. His son, the Colonel's father, was Judge William L. Gordon, who was born in Kentucky. He received a good education for those days, and, being actuated by a laudable ambition to succeed at some useful profession, began the study of medicine in Jefferson City under the direction of Doctor Bolton, later attending lectures at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, where he made a good record and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine. Soon afterwards he came to Missouri and established an office in Cedar county, later practicing in Jackson county, being very successful in each. In 1853 Judge Gordon moved to Holt county, this state, where he devoted himself to his profession with his usual success until his death, which occurred in 1884. He became prominent in political affairs there and as a reward for his services for the general welfare of Holt county, he was made presiding judge of the county court, which position he acceptably and creditably filled for a period of six years, winning a reputation throughout the Missouri valley as a man of rare mental equipment and probity of character. He married Sarah Smith, a native of Tennessee and the representative of an excellent old Southern family. This union resulted in the birth of four children. This wife was called to her rest in 1847 and Judge Gordon was married a second time, his last wife being Zilpha Ann Philpott, who bore him eight children. The mother of these children was a woman of gracious personality and reared her family in a wholesome atmosphere.

Colonel Gordon was the eldest of four children born of the first marriage and grew to maturity on his father's farm where he learned the true dignity of labor, alternating farm work with schooling at the primitive school houses of those days, but being ambitious to delve into the higher subjects. he later attended high school at St. Joseph, Missouri, after which he became a student of the University of Missouri at Columbia. In 1862 he cast his fortunes with the Southern Confederacy, enlisting in Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade, and his military record is a brilliant one, he having participated in many of the most notable battles of the war. On June 24, 1864, he was wounded by a pistol shot and spent six weeks in a hospital. Upon the completion of his military service, Colonel Gordon returned to Lafayette county, Missouri, and filled in a very creditable manner the position of president of Shelby College from 1866 to 1869. In 1870 he turned his attention to business affairs and organized the Farmers' Savings Bank of Waverly, Lafayette county, and became cashier of that institution. It was well patronized from the first, but in 1879 it was moved to Marshall, and on June 1, 1889, Colonel Gordon succeeded to the presidency of the institution, in which position he has served to the present time in a manner that stamps him as a man of progressive ideas and unswerving integrity.

December 29, 1868, Mr. Gordon was united in marrige with Margaret E. Catron, of Lafayette county, where she was reared and partly educated. She is the daughter of an excellent old family, her father, John Catron, Sr., being a native of Tennessee, though brought to Missouri by his parents when a child. He married Mary Fletcher, who was born in Virginia, in 1815, and in childhood was brought by her father, James Fletcher, to Lafayette county, Missouri. Mrs. Gordon was one of eight children, and she grew to be a woman of culture and refinement. She is a graduate of the Christian College at Columbia, Missouri.

In all the relations of life Colonel Gordon has proven true to the trusts reposed in him by his fellow men, and without ostentation or desire for the admiring plaudits of men he has endeavored to promote general interests while laboring for his own advancement, thereby winning the confidence and esteem of all classes.

# JOHN RANDOLPH HALL, M. D.

A man who is too well known to the people of Saline county to need any formal introduction here is Dr. John Randolph Hall, universally recognized as one of the leading physicians of the state of Missouri and one of Marshall's most influential citizens, bearing his well earned honors modestly and rather avoiding than seeking the plaudits of his fellow men. He was born in Arrow Rock, this county, August 28, 1849, the son of Mathew W. and Agnes J. (Lester) Hall, a sketch of whom is to be found on another page of this work. Dr. Hall received his elementary education in the schools of his neighborhood. Later he attended Spaulding's Commercial College at Kansas City, also Westminster College, at Fulton, Missouri. After discontinuing his classical studies, he read medicine under the direction of his father, subsequently matriculating in the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, which conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1873. His first location was in Salt Fork township, Saline county, where he practiced in partnership with his father for seven years and was very successful from the first. On May 27, 1880, seeking a broader field

for the exercise of his talents, he moved to Marshall and opened an office where he has since practiced continuously, his name having long ago become a household word throughout the county. For ten years he maintained an office alone, but since 1890 he has practiced in partnership with Dr. D. C. Gore.

Doctor Hall has kept fully abreast of the times in advanced medical science, being a close observer and reader of all matters pertaining to his profession. In 1890 he took a post-graduate course in the New York Polyclinic School, and for a long time he has been actively identified with the more important medical societies, including the American, Missouri State, District and Saline County associations. He has served as corresponding secretary and vice-president of the state society and was one of the organizers of the district society. For several years he acted as local surgeon for the Missouri Pacific railway. Before the adoption of the law organizing the board of examining surgeons under the pension bureau, he filled the part of local examiner, and during both administrations of President Cleveland he served on the Saline county board. He has been a frequent contributor to the leading medical journals of the country.

The city of Marshall is partly indebted to Doctor Hall for its present supply of pure drinking water. He, with others, proposed to dig to a depth sufficient to tap the underground river, which was known to flow near Marshall, and in September, 1883, was organized the Marshall Water Works Company, of which his brother, Dr. C. Lester Hall, was elected president and of which Dr. J. R. Hall became president in 1890. This corporation at once dug a well thirty-five feet in diameter and forty-six feet in depth, penetrating seven feet of gumbo found over thirty-five feet below the surface and entering a strata of sand through which flows excellent pure water.

On February 4, 1885, Doctor Hall married Marceline W. Thomas, a lady of culture and refinement and the daughter of the late Dr. Lawson C. Thomas, a native of Saline county and for many years a practicing physician at Waverly, Missouri. Mrs. Hall can lay claim to distinguished progenitors, her ancestors having come to Maryland with Lord Baltimore, and one of them having been honored by appointment as lord surveyor of the colony, and who was descended from the Cecils, of England.

The pleasant home of Doctor and Mrs. Hall has been graced by two children, Agnes Lester and John Randolph Hall, Jr., the former being the wife of Lieut. J. H. Pelot, an instructor at West Point Military Academy.

Two of Doctor Hall's brothers, Drs. C. Lester and Thomas B., became successful physicians. Dr. John R. Hall has served as chairman of

the county and congressional committees of the Democratic party, but though much interested in local political affairs and in all other movements looking to the development and general welfare of Saline county, he has never sought office. For several years he has been an elder in the Presbyterian church. Owing to his exemplary character, his public spirit and his genial manners the Doctor has won and retained the confidence and esteem of all classes in this locality.

### HON. ROBERT L. BROWN.

Honored and esteemed by his fellow citizens of Saline county and holding worthy prestige among the leading public men of Missouri, the subject of this review has achieved distinctive success in the line of his calling and is entitled to specific notice in a work designed to perpetuate the lives and deeds of representative men of his native county and state. Robert L. Brown, exmember of the Missouri General Assembly, and an honorable representative of one of the old and prominent families of the central part of the state, was born on a farm in Saline county, where he yet lives, May 3, 1841, being a son of William and Lucy A. (Guthrey) Brown, natives of Virginia and among the early pioneers of the county of Saline. Reared under excellent home influences, the subject early obtained ideas of life and its responsibilities, and while still a youth formulated plans for his future with the object in view of becoming more than a mere passive factor in the world. After attending the subscription schools of the neighborhood until acquiring a knowledge of the elementary branches, he entered the academy at Fairville, the training thus received being afterwards supplemented by a course at Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he was graduated from the law department in 1860 with the honors of his class. Returning home in the fall of that year, Mr. Brown with his two half-brothers enlisted in the Missouri State Guards for the Confederate service and the following spring went into camp with the Second Cavalry State Troops, of which his company formed a part. His term of enlistment expiring at the end of six months, he returned home and from 1861 until 1864 performed no further military service on account of ill health. Recuperating in the meantime, however, he joined the latter year General Marmaduke's command as an escort or body-guard, and took part in the noted campaign under that gallant leader, which was marked by daily fighting across Missouri to

the Texas state line, including the two-days battle at Westport near Kansas City, and a hotly contested action near Ft. Scott, and many other engagements besides almost continuous skirmishing, in all of which both sides suffered severe losses. They continued southward across the Indian territory to Texas, thence to Shreveport, Louisiana, where the force finally surrendered and were parolled, the Federals furnishing transportation to all going down Red River, Mr. Brown being among the number. Ariving at Baton Rouge, he took a steamer to St. Louis, thence to Miami, from which place to his home, which was only a short distance and quickly traversed.

Mr. Brown experienced many vicissitudes and hardships during his military career and before leaving the army served in both the State Guards and the regulars and earned an honorable record as a brave and gallant soldier. On arriving at home he found his former slaves voters and himself disfranchised, the latter condition continuing until after the reconstruction period. During his collegiate course, he finished the study of the law and shortly after the war he opened an office at Miami and began the practice of the same. He made commendable advancement and built up a lucrative and growing business, but close confinement interfering with his health he was obliged to abandon the profession and return to the farm where he has since lived and prospered.

Mr. Brown has made agriculture the subject of careful and critical study and he ranks among the most enterprising and successful farmers of Saline county. In addition to growing abundant crops of all grains, vegetables and fruits raised in central Missouri, he devotes considerable attention to fine live stock, in the breeding and raising of which he has earned much more than local repute. Recently, however, he has turned his various interests over to his son, Frank L. Brown, who is carrying forward the work quite extensively and meeting with the success which is the invariable result of well directed industry and efficient management. Mr. Brown owns and occupies the old family homestead and is in independent circumstances. with an ample competency to insure his comfort during the remainder of his earthly sojourn. A pronounced Democrat in politics and thoroughly informed on the leading questions and issues of the times, he wields a strong influence for his party and has long been recognized as one of its able and trusted leaders in Saline county. He has overcome all the disadvantages resulting from his activity in behalf of the South and has no regrets for the course he pursued in upholding what he believed to be right, concerning questions upon which many of the ablest and best men of the country differed. Of his three brothers who entered the Confederate service, John R.

died in a military prison, in St. Louis; Capt. E. J. Brown, who had served through the Mexican war and organized the first cavalry company in Saline county for the Confederates, fell into the hands of the Federals who held him a prisoner until he took the oath required of all who had borne arms against the government. Returning peaceably to his home near Fairville, he was called upon one evening by a couple of soldiers for the purpose of making inquiries about certain matters with which he was presumed to be familiar. Not suspecting any treachery, he accompanied them a short distance from his dwelling, where, without an explanation or a moment's warning, they shot him down in his tracks, his murder being one of the most cowardly and brutal in the history of the county.

Although an active and influential partisan, Robert L. Brown has never posed as an office seeker. Nevertheless, in 1888 he permitted his friends to present his name to the county convention as a candidate for the office of representative. His nomination followed as a matter of course and at the ensuing election he defeated his opponent by an overwhelming majority and in due time entered upon his duties as a lawmaker. He served his term creditably to himself and acceptably to his constituents, was placed on several important committees, including those on the state penitentiary and internal improvements and introduced quite a number of bills, the majority of which became laws, besides taking an active part in the general discussions and debates on the floor of the House. At the close of his term he refused to stand for renomination, having little taste for public life and the turmoils and vexations which it very naturally entails.

In 1868, at the age of twenty-seven years, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Anna M. Tucker, whose birth occured in Madison county, Virginia. in 1844, being the fifth of six children born to Thompson and Emily (Hume) Tucker, both natives of that state and descendants of old and highly esteemed families of Scotch lineage. Thompson Tucker was a merchant and one of the widely known and influential men of Madison county. After his death, which occurred in his native state, his wife kept the children together, reared them to respectable manhood and womanhood and in 1856 brought the family to Saline county, Missouri, settling on a farm which she managed successfully until her sons were old enough to relieve her of the responsibility. She was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church and went to her final reward in 1870, lamented by all who knew her. Her oldest son, John, remained in Virginia and died while defending the Confederacy in the Civil war. David came to Missouri with his mother, entered the Confederate army at the breaking out of the war, and died from sickness

contracted while in the service. Mrs. Mary E. Carpenter, Sarah E., wife of Doctor Elder, Mrs. Ann M. Brown and Andrew P. Tucker, of Lincoln, Nebraska, are the surviving members of the family.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Brown has been blessed with one child, a son by the name of Frank L., who was born on the old homestead March 15, 1871. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and, as stated in a preceding paragraph, is now manager of the farm and one of the enterprising and progressive men of his calling in the county of Saline. He was educated at the Missouri Valley College at Marshall and at Central College, at Fayette, Missouri. He is a married man and the father of three interesting children, Catherine, Virginia and Frances E., the wife and mother having been Willie Parrish, a lady of culture and refinement, who was born in Saline county in the year 1872. Frank L. Brown and wife are esteemed members of the Methodist Episcopal church South and move in the best social circles of the community. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the order of Maccabees, and politically votes with the Democratic party.

William and Laura (Gilliam) Parrish, parents of Mrs. Frank Brown, were natives of Knox and Saline counties, Missouri, respectively, the latter a daughter of F. H. Gilliam, of Virginia, who was an early pioneer and for many years a prominent citizen of Saline county. Mr. Gilliam did as much if not more than any other man for the material improvement and moral advancement of the section of country in which he settled and his name will long be remembered as one of the influential and representative citizens of this part of the state. He is descended from one of the old aristocratic families of Virginia and is a son of a Revolutionary soldier who served during the seven long years which were required to secure the inestimable blessing of free government for the colonies. Of his eight children, Mrs. Parrish is the fifth in order of birth. Mr. Gilliam is yet living, having reached the ripe old age of ninety-five years and retaining to a marked degree his mental and bodily powers.

Mr. Parrish settled in Miami township after his marriage and engaged in farming and stock raising, which he continued very successfully for a number of years. In 1884 he was elected treasurer of Saline county, which office he filled with credit for two terms, later removing to Marshall, where his death occurred on the 4th day of October, 1908. He was a worthy member of the Christian church and a man of unimpeachable integrity and a high sense of honor. His wife, who is still living, makes her home in Marshall, where she is deeply interested in church and charitable work, and where she is greatly esteemed for her beautiful character and many sterling qualities

of mind and heart. She is the mother of nine children, Mrs. Brown being

the third of the family.

William Brown, father of Hon. Robert L. Brown, was a son of William Brown, whose antecedents came to America and settled in Virginia in colonial times. William Brown, Sr., served with distinction in the war of the Revolution, later became a prominent planter and slave holder and founder of one of the best known families of the Old Dominion state. For several generations the Browns have been Methodists and prominent in all lines of religious work. Wherever they have lived they have made their influence felt for good and all who bear the name are known for their upright conduct and high standard of citizenship. Two sons of William Brown, Sr., James and William, came to Missouri; the others, whose names have been forgotten, spent their lives in Virginia.

William Brown, Jr., married and settled in Virginia, where he continued to reside until 1832, when he migrated to Missouri with his family and slaves, locating in Saline county, being the first man in this part of the state to reduce the prairie land to cultivation. He entered several tracts of land and in due time became one of the leading farmers of the county as well as one of its most enterprising and public spirited citizens. In addition to tilling the soil he erected a sawmill on Big Muddy creek which he operated a number of years and which proved to be of inestimable value to the people of that and other communities. His home was long a favorite stopping place for emigrants and travelers and he was never known to turn a needy wayfarer emptyhanded from his door. When settlers arrived he dropped any work he might have had in progress to assist them in finding favorable locations and in this way he rendered a service to scores of families, who never forgot his helpfulness and kindness. In many respects he was a remarkable man. In sickness his services were as eagerly sought as those of the physician and in writing deeds, settling estates and arbitrating differences between neighbors, he saved his friends hundreds of dollars and prevented much expensive litigation.

The name of William Brown was ever above reproach and in all business transactions his word was as good as a written obligation. In brief, he stood four-square to every wind that blew, an upright, honorable man who scorned a mean action and whose friendship was sought far and wide. A Democrat of the old Jeffersonian school, he worked for the success of his party and was well posted on every question that came before the people. His sympathies were with the South during the Civil war, but being too old for military service he took no part in the struggle. He suffered much, how-

ever, from the Federals, who from time to time confiscated his stock, foraged from his crops and not infrequently left the family but little upon which to subsist. The liberation of his slaves caused him great pecuniary loss, this, with the taking of his stock and the destruction of other property, leaving him in a crippled financial condition at the close of the war. By diligence and excellent business ability, however, he soon regained his fortune and at the time of his death was in independent circumstances. For many years he was a pillar of the local Methodist Episcopal church South to which he belonged and as steward and class leader rendered valuable services to the cause of religion and humanity. This excellent man, broad-minded citizen and typical Christian gentleman departed this life on the 25th day of December, 1876, his death being greatly deplored by all who knew him.

William Brown was twice married, the first time to a lady by the name of Palmore, who bore him seven children, viz: William S., who resides in California and is ninety years old; Mrs. Sarah P. Irvine; Capt. Edward J., whose cruel murder is noted in a preceding paragraph; Mrs. Martha J. Saufley; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Mrs. Mary Ruxton, and John R., who died in prison during the war.

The mother of these children died in 1832, while the family were en route to Missouri, and about four years later Mr. Brown chose a second wife in the person of Lucy A. Guthrey, of Virginia, who bore him four children, of whom Henry J. and Robert L., of this review, grew to maturity, the other two dying in infancy. Henry J. Brown, a farmer and contractor, also a well known and highly esteemed citizen, died on the 18th day of July, 1896.

## HON. MATHEW WALTON HALL, M. D.

Few men were more prominent in their day and generation in northern Missouri than the late Hon. Mathew W. Hall, M. D., one of the leading pioneer physicians and public men of this locality, who descended from a line of distinguished professional men of Scotch ancestry of title, handed down to succeeding generations, among whom were three practicing physicians. The Doctor's great-grandfather was at one time an Episcopal minister, and one of his sons became a Baptist minister. The subject's great-grandfather and grandfather, Nathan and Randall Hall, were Revolutionary soldiers and were with George Washington at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Doctor Hall's parents, Rev. Nathan H. and Annie (Crawford) Hall were na-

tives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The father preached at the First Presbyterian church at Lexington, Kentucky, for a period of twenty-seven consecutive years. His family consisted of seven children, four sons being professional men, among whom was Mathew W., of this review, who was born May 5, 1817, in Washington county, Kentucky, and he was reared in Fayette county, that state, receiving a liberal education for these early times. He took up the study of medicine when a young man, in keeping with the tradition of his ancestors, following in their footsteps in a most worthy manner, pursuing a medicial course at the Transylvania Medical College at Lexington, from which he was graduated in 1837, under its first board of directors. Soon afterwards he located at Salem, Illinois, and there successfully practiced his profession for eight years. He was the family physician of the late Judge Silas L. Bryan, father of Hon. W. J. Bryan. While a resident of Salem, the Doctor married Agnes Lester, a native of Virginia and a member of an old and prominent Southern family.

Doctor Hall came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1845 and located at Arrow Rock, where he continued successfully in the practice of his profession for a period of twelve years, becoming one of the best known physicians in the county. In 1857 he located on a farm of three hundred and sixty acres he had purchased in Salt Fork township and which he developed to a high state of productiveness, making it one of the model farms of the county. continued the practice of his profession in connection with his farming operations for several years until advanced age made it necessary for him to retire. spending the twilight of his age serenely, being surrounded by all the comforts of life as a result of his years of well directed effort and honorable dealings with his fellow men. He was called to his rest November 19, 1894, his faithful life companion having preceded him to the silent land on September 17, 1883. They were the parents of eight children as follows: Dr. C. Lester, a prominent physician of Kansas City; William E., deceased, was formerly a banker of the same city; Louisa F. is the wife of William W. Trigg. of Boonville, Missouri; John R., a practicing physician of Marshall; Florida L. is the wife of Dorsey W. Shackleford, of Boonville, Missouri; Thomas B., a practicing physician residing upon the old homestead; Mathew W., a farmer living in Saline county; Effic B. is the wife of Fred B. Glover, of Kansas City.

Dr Mathew W. Hall was prominently identified with the progress of Saline county for many years and one of its foremost citizens in various walks of life. Politically he was a staunch Democrat and active in the party for a number of years. In 1861, and again in 1875, he represented Saline

county in the state Legislature where his influence was felt and his ability recognized, having been a member of important committees and ranking among the foremost members. During the Civil war his sympathies were naturally with the South, two of his sons having served in the Confederate army. He also served as surgeon in Colonel Robertson's regiment until he was taken prisoner at Blackwater river and sent to McDowell's College in St. Louis, which was then used as a Federal prison; later he was transferred to Alton, Illinois, where, after three or four months, he was paroled and returned home. His eldest son, C. Lester, was also taken prisoner at the same time and place.

In religious affiliations the Doctor was a member of the Mt. Olive Presbyterian church, in which he took an active part, serving several years as elder and contributing liberally to its support. He was a good and useful man and his many noble acts among his fellow men will always cause his memory to be revered by the citizens of Saline county which he honored so long by his residence.

### WILLIAM N. WILSON.

The name of William N. Wilson needs no formal introduction to the citizens of Saline county and no verbose encomium in setting forth his life record to local readers of history, for he has been prominently in the public eve for many years, having formerly won distinction as a member of the Missouri Legislature and is at present the efficient superintendent of the Saline county infirmary. He is a native of the Hoosier state, having been born in Pulaski county, Indiana, November 10, 1866, and there he was reared to honest toil on the old homestead and there received a very serviceable elementary education, which was rounded out after coming to Missouri where the major part of his useful life has been passed, having spent some time in the common schools here, later three years in Central College at Fayette. He is the son of John and Celia (Vickers) Wilson, the latter a native of Maryland and the former born, reared and educated in Ohio, in which state he began working on his father's farm. Later he came to Indiana and bought land, which he improved and on which he remained until 1877, when he located in Saline county, Missouri, where he purchased a farm. He, however, resided on and operated the George Standard farm and became prosperous. He took an interest in all public affairs and was well informed on current events. Although an active Democrat, he never aspired to office or public notoriety. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and he belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He passed to his rest in 1900, having gained the undivided admiration of all who knew him as a result of his devotion to honorable principles. His wife preceded him to the spirit land in September, 1897. She also was a Methodist and a consecrated Christian lady. She and her husband were the parents of five children, namely: F. M., a physician in Canyon City, Texas; Molly has remained single; Elizabeth is living in Marshall; William N., of this review; John S., ex-county treasurer of Saline county, resides on a farm.

William N. Wilson was ten years old when he was brought to Missouri by his parents, and, as already stated, received most of his education in Saline county schools and he has made this his home ever since. He keeps well informed on all political matters and current topics of the day, always taking an active interest in the affairs of this county. He remained under the parental rooftree until his marriage, in October, 1894, then followed farming, at which he engaged very successfully until March, 1907. Then he was appointed superintendent of the county infirmary, which position he still holds to his credit and to the satisfaction of all concerned, regardless of party ties. He seems to be qualified in every respect for this position, being a good manager and looks to the interests of the inmates as well as to those of the county. There were twenty-six inmates when he took charge of the infirmary, now there are thirty. Most of them are almost helpless and with the old, inconvenient buildings it was difficult to make the inmates comfortable. The farm contains two hundred and sixty acres, with about one hundred acres in cultivation, the remainder in grass meadow and pasture. Mr. Wilson has built and repaired all the fences, the farm now being in excellent condition in every respect. He has increased the work horses and also the number of milch cows, needing no outside dairy products for the maintenance of the infirmary; he also keeps an excellent herd of hogs, supplying the meat and lard used here, also keeps plenty of poultry, and the farm is well stocked with growing live stock of all kinds. He has purchased considerable modern farm machinery to facilitate the work and so far he has reaped abundant harvests. During 1909 he gathered a very large corn crop and sold six hundred dollars' worth of wheat, and has stored for the coming year plenty of flour, hay and provisions and feed of all kinds, and contemplates increasing the acreage of cultivation and make the farm selfsustaining in the near future. He has clearly demonstrated that he is a practical farmer and up-to-date in all matters pertaining to agriculture. people of Saline county voted a bonded indebtedness of thirty-five thousand

dollars for the construction of modern buildings which are now in course of construction. The buildings will be of brick, two stories high, commodious, convenient and substantial, everything modern, heat, light and drainage, and Mr. Wilson is looking forward to the time when he can render his wards more comfortable with less care and worry on his part and less expense to the county. He is always busy himself and carries on the work with as little assistance as possible and, according to those in position to know, he is a very valuable man for the position. He gives his exclusive time to the work and makes every effort to properly provide for the inmates, the venerable and helpless wards of the farm.

Mr. Wilson has adhered to his rearing in respect to allegiance to Democratic principles, and from early manhood he has advocated and used his influence in support of the party and while still a young man, in 1892, he was elected to the Legislature and served with honor and distinction, being next to the youngest man in the Assembly. He made his influence felt in the house and served on several important committees, among which was the ways and means committee, and he was chairman of the committee on engrossed bills, being active in all legislation and he acquitted himself in a very creditable manner, rendering the most satisfactory services to his constituents. Later, through the influence of friends, he made the race for nomination for clerk of Saline county, with three in the field and strong opposition, and he was defeated by a very few votes. He served in no other public capacity until receiving the superintendency of the infirmary. Mr. Wilson is a man of exemplary character and a member of the Christian church.

The domestic life of Mr. Wilson began in 1894, when he married Willie E. Moore, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1867, the daughter of William and Elizabeth C. (Chappell) Moore. The Chappell family were among the early settlers of Saline county and they endured all the hardships and deprivations incident to a pioneer life in a new country, assisting in inaugurating the agricultural development of the county. William Moore was a native of Virginia, who, however, spent most of his manhood years in Saline county, Missouri, as a farmer. He was a Democrat, but never a public man. He was a worthy member of the Christian church and was known as a man of sterling honesty. He passed to his reward in 1867, his widow surviving, rearing the children and keeping the family together, and remaining on the old home farm until her death, in 1907, at an advanced age. She was an excellent woman and a member of the Christian church. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. William Moore: Fanny, who married a Mr. Thompson, of Kansas City; Philip, on the old homestead farm; Jane.

who married a Mr. Scripture; Anna, who married a Mr. Finnell; Mary, now Mrs. Benton; Willie, now Mrs. William N. Wilson, wife of the subject and the mother of two interesting children, Frances, born in 1896, and Wilma, born in 1899.

# THOMAS J. ROBERTSON.

A man who has long been prominently identified with the large agricultural and stock raising industries of Saline county and who has kept fully abreast of the times in all business and civic affairs is Thomas J. Robertson, a native of Knox county, Missouri, where he was born December 8, 1864, but the major part of his successful and useful life has been spent in Saline county, Missouri, where he was brought by his parents when a boy and where he was reared and educated in the district schools; he also spent two terms at St. Benedict's College, Atchison, Kansas, being therefore a well educated He is the son of Albert G. and Mary (Black) Robertson, both natives of Ohio, the former born in Wvandot county, February 20, 1821, the son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Terry) Robertson, both natives of Virginia. Josiah, Jr., was the son of Josiah, Sr., of Scotch descent, who served through the Revolutionary war, his brother being a captain in the patriot army and was killed at Norfolk, Virginia. Josiah, Sr., lived and died in Virginia, was among the F. F. V.'s of the Old Dominion. Eliza Terry was the daughter of Thomas Terry, of Virginia, and about 1800 he moved to Highland county, Ohio. He was a highly educated, a successful and popular school teacher. Josiah Robertson, Jr., the paternal grandfather of Thomas J. Robertson of this review, met and married Eliza Terry in Ohio, and about 1837 moved to Marion county, Missouri, where he entered and improved a large tract of land, which he finally sold and moved to Knox county, Missouri, and again engaged in farming until his death in 1864. He served through the Mexican war. The children born to him and his wife were, Minnie, deceased: John M., a teacher in the Baptist College for many years, later a farmer in Grand Pass township, Saline county, Missonri; he eventually moved to Kansas City and engaged in the practice of law and the real estate business, dving in 1908; Caroline is deceased; Isabella, now Mrs. Moreland, who resides on the old homestead in Marion county, Missouri; Albert G., father of Thomas I. Robertson of this review.

Albert G. Robertson was about fifteen years of age when he came from Ohio to Missouri with his parents; he was reared on a farm and educated in

the common schools. He moved with his parents to Marion county, Missouri, later accompanied them to Knox county, where he married and where his father gave him three hundred acres of land; this was in 1849. He carried on general farming and stock raising and took some interest in political affairs, became treasurer of Knox county, where he remained until 1863. when he moved to Hancock county, Illinois, where he rented a farm for two years, and in 1865 he returned to Missouri and resumed farming on the old homestead. In a short time he sold out and moved to Saline county where he bought a large tract of land and reared his family in Elmwood township, where they have all prospered. It was then a new country and had been considerably "torn up" by the Civil war armies. Here the elder Robertson underwent many deprivations and hardships, but he was "gritty" and prospered in time, still residing at the old homestead at this writing. He has a fine residence, good outbuildings and his farm is in a high state of cultivation. He has given all his children a good start in life and they are doing well. As already indicated, Albert G. Robertson married Mary Black in 1849. She was born in Perry county, Ohio, the daughter of Randal and Dorothy Black, pioneer settlers of the Buckeye state. This wife and mother of his children died in 1872. She was a member of the Catholic church. Albert G. Robertson's mother, after the death of her husband in Knox county, came to Saline county and spent her declining years with her son and died here. She was a member of the old Campbellite church. After settling in Saline county, Albert G. Robertson decided to worship with his wife and accordingly joined the Catholic church at Shackelford and his children were reared in that faith, from which they have never departed. The father has been very successful in his business life and has created a large estate. He is a broad-minded, public spirited and popular citizen of the western part of the county, well known and admired by all classes, his character being above reproach. His children are named as follows: Josiah I., a prominent farmer and stock man; George remained single and died when thirtyeight years of age; John M. is an extensive farmer; Daniel B., who lives in Marshall, is also identified with farming; Thomas J., of this review; Dolly, now Mrs. Baker; Minnie, a Sister of Charity, died in a convent at Florissant, near St. Louis, in May, 1907.

Thomas J. Robertson remained under his parental rooftree until he reached maturity, then purchasing a farm from his father and engaged in farming and stock raising for a few years, "batching" it in the meantime. In 1899 he married and settled on his farm, later sold out and bought again, selling a few farms, and continued successfully his farming and stock raising,

and he now owns two fine farms, well improved and under a high state of cultivation. He is an excellent judge of live stock and no small part of his income was derived from his feeding and shipping stock to the markets and in general stock trading, which he continued until 1909, when he moved to Marshall. However, he still continues his farming, successfully carrying on the work inaugurated by his worthy father. Politically he is a strong Democrat, but has not had time to mingle much in political affairs. He was reared a Catholic, from which faith he has never digressed.

Thomas J. Robertson was married to Lydia Sheppers, who was born in Osage county. Missouri, the daughter of William and Bertha (Flute) Sheppers, both natives of Missouri who moved to Saline county in 1893 and engaged in farming. He formerly engaged in merchandising at Chamois, Osage county. He is a Republican, but not an office seeker, and he took no part in the Civil war. In 1905 he retired from the farm and moved to Marshall. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church. Their children are, Emma, who married J. M. McLaughlin; Lydia is the wife of Thomas J. Robertson, of this review; Louisa married J. Horigan; Clara married Doctor Utz; Jerry is a farmer; Christina has remained single; William is a school boy and lives at home.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas J. Robertson three interesting children have been born, Thomas G., born October 1, 1900; Bertha M., born December 23, 1903; William, born July 21, 1909.

# JUDGE JOHN PETER FOREE.

The readers of this history need scarcely be reminded that Judge John P. Force, pioneer farmer and judge of the county court of Saline county, has long occupied a prominent niche in the civic, political and business life of this section of the great commonwealth of Missouri, therefore no extravagant laudation need be employed here, but merely an adherence to the facts of a noble character which has a worthy line of antecedents, for wherever the Forces have dispersed they have been leaders in the various walks of life. Like many of the prominent citizens of northern Missouri, the Judge is a Kentuckian, having been born in Henry county, that state, June 20, 1851, but he was brought to Saline county, Missouri, when a boy and reared on a farm and educated here in the rural district schools. He is the son of Asa T. and Sarah J. (Major) Force, both natives of Kentucky,



HON. JOHN P. FOREE.



where they were reared and married. The former is the son of Peter B. Force, also of the Blue Grass state. The parents of Peter Force were natives of France and pioneers in Kentucky, Peter Foree becoming a prominent farmer and slave owner here, dving on his farm at the advanced age of ninety-six years. He was a strong Whig, but never sought public office. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist church, a man of strict honesty and he became widely known in this locality. His wife died at the old homestead and he was married a second time, but no children were born to the last union. The following children were born of the first union: Asa T., father of Judge John P. Foree; Eunitia A., married twice, first to a Mr. Geohagen, who died leaving one son, Frank B.; her second husband was Thomas Bain and three children resulted from this union. Martha E. Foree married James I. Bellwood, a farmer living in Saline county. Asa T. Force was born and reared in Kentucky where he grew to manhood and married and began farming. In 1854 he moved to Missouri and first located in Clay county where he rented a farm which he conducted in connection with school teaching; he prospered and was soon one of the leading citizens of that county, assisting in organizing the county fair there, of which he was a director. He later moved to Carroll county, Missouri, where he continued farming and school teaching. In 1859 he moved to Saline county, locating in Liberty township and two years later removing to Black Water township, buying land there which he improved, teaching school also during a part of the year. He was a slave owner. He received a college education and was graduated from a military school; he was a very competent teacher in various branches and a natural leader of men. He was enterprising and influential, always active in promoting public interests. Physically he was a man of imposing appearance, tall, strong, athletic. He met with misfortune and lost an arm, but was able to transact all forms of business and he was a good financier and was making rapid progress when the Civil war began. Seeing that war was inevitable, Mr. Foree assisted in raising a company, of which he was made captain and also drillmaster, the company becoming well drilled before war was declared. He was a Southern sympathizer and continued active in assisting the Confederate cause. Saline county was in the raids following the opening of hostilities, and in 1863 there was a re-organization of the Saline county forces and Mr. Foree joined a cavalry regiment and went into camp at Black Water, this county, and soon afterwards they were engaged in a fight with the Federals and all were compelled to surrender, being made prisoners of war, most of the regiment being taken first to McDowell's College, St. Louis.

then used as a prison, and later to Alton, Illinois, where they were held several months when they took an oath of allegiance to the government and were released. Mr. Force then returned home. Being a fearless man and an independent thinker and talker, he became the enemy of the Federals. The excitement ran high at that time and rather than violate his oath by going into the army again, he returned to his native home in Kentucky, fearing assassination if he remained in Saline county. He remained in Kentucky until his death, on July 5, 1865, never rejoining his family again. Federal troops having scattered his family and devastated his farm; all of his fine Kentucky horses had been confiscated and everything of value taken and his slaves freed. The family was often compelled to feed large bodies of troops and all sorts of insults had to be borne by them, even food and raiment being taken from the children. Asa T. Foree was an influential Democrat and a leader of his party, and while he was influential in placing his friends in office he never sought public preferment. He was an active member of the Baptist church. He was also a prominent Mason and Odd Fellow, and was well known and highly respected in whatever community he lived, his integrity and honor having been above reproach. His wife, a woman of rare foresight and strength of character, remained on the Missouri homestead, keeping the children together and rearing them in credit and respectability as none but a good mother could. She was also a Baptist, and she was called to her reward in 1885. She was the daughter of B. F. Major, a native of Kentucky, a prominent farmer and slave owner, influential and highly respected. He had considerable influence in politics, but was not an office seeker himself. He died in Kentucky, where his labors were confined to his farming, the political party of his choice and to the Baptist church. He and his wife were the parents of these children: John C., who is still living in Kentucky; Sarah, mother of Judge John P. Force, of this review; Elizabeth married a Mr. Parent; Susan married Samuel Miles.

Five children graced the home of Mr. and Mrs. Asa T. Foree, namely: John P., of this review; Mattie E. married twice, first to George B. Smith, secondly to E. Witcher; William lives in Sheridan county, Missouri; Eunitia married R. W. Finley; Benjamin M. remained single and died in 1887.

Judge John P. Force was reared to manhood in Saline county. The Civil war interrupted his education; the ravages of war, the loss of almost everything movable about the place and the death of his father left the family almost destitute. John P. became almost the sole support of his mother. He assisted in keeping the family together, becoming the head of affairs at

home when only in his "teens," but he was a courageous and industrious lad and he and his mother succeeded in educating the vounger children. He conquered all the difficulties that beset his early life, working steadily to a definite goal and became a man of influence and worth in his community and achieved substantial success in many ways. He has always been a strong advocate of Democratic principles and during many campaigns he has been of great influence in leading the party to success. For his services he has been honored with positions of honor and trust, all of which has been to his credit and to the betterment of the community at large. For a number of years he was justice of the peace. He became a candidate for nomination as county judge of Saline county in 1904 and he was triumphantly elected to this responsible position and so faithfully has he performed the duties of the same that he has been re-elected each election since then by an enthusiastic constituency, being at this writing a member of that honorable body, giving entire satisfaction to all regardless of party alignment, for he is fair in his decisions, quick and accurate in his analysis and unerring in his interpretations of the law and unbiased in arriving at conclusions, He has been a competent and conservative financier for Saline county, always looking very carefully after the county's interests and he is now the oldest member of the board. When first elected he found the county finances in only fairly good condition. There was a small indebtedness, bridges and roads were in very bad shape, and one of the first things he did was to make a loan to meet the demands, managed by the judges, and substantial iron bridges were erected and concrete bridges of permanent construction were placed over all small streams and crossings and the county is today in better condition than ever in its history. Judge Foree has also done much for the county infirmary, and its tract of land of two hundred and sixty-eight acres, and which is not vet self-supporting. During the past year bonds to the amount of thirty-five thousand dollars were voted to be applied in the erection of more commodious buildings, now in course of construction.

Judge Foree was appointed in 1909 as one of the trustees of the Doctor Sappington estate, for educating the needy children of Saline county. The Judge has discharged all positions entrusted to him with a fidelity of purpose that has won for him the confidence and esteem of all classes. He is a worthy member of the Baptist church, and fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

The Judge remained with his mother until his marriage in 1885, when thirty-three years of age. After this event he bought a farm near his old

home and looked after both his own and the home farm, and after the death of his mother he bought the interests of the other heirs to the old home-stead. Having prospered by reason of good management, he has since added to his original purchases until he now owns one of the finest farms in the county, consisting of four hundred and thirty-five acres, on which he carries on general farming, raises and feeds stock, principally cattle and hogs, for the market, being very successful in all his operations. In order to be accessible to better schools for his children, he bought a beautiful residence in Marshall where the family lives during the school season, and during the summer months the family is to be found on the farm, which claims the major part of the Judge's attention. His place is highly improved and under an excellent state of cultivation. It is located ten miles south of Marshall.

In her maidenhood the Judge's wife was known as Lavina Wilson, a native of Cooper county, Missouri, born in 1862, the daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Ann (Tharp) Wilson, natives of Maryland. The father of the former was Peter Wilson, a native of Maryland where he lived and died, being a prominent farmer and slave owner and member of the Methodist church. For a number of years Jonathan Wilson resided in the city of Baltimore where he was engaged in steamboating, owning and operating the "Margaret Ann," which boat was named for his oldest daughter. He ran the steamer a number of years and kept well abreast of the times in shipping matters and he was well known at all steamboat points in eastern waters, continuing in this line of business until 1850. Then he closed out and moved to Missouri, locating in Cooper county, where he bought a farm which he improved and managed successfully until 1865, when he sold out and moved to Saline county where he bought a farm and grist-mill, conducting both very satisfactorily until his death in 1868. He did not take sides in the Civil war, though his sympathy was with the South. He was threatened and harassed by the enemies of the South, until to save his life he went to Montana where he spent two years, returning home after the war and resumed farming and milling. He was a Democrat, but never sought office, and religiously he belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church and assisted in building church houses in Cooper county. He was a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity and he bore an excellent reputation. His widow survived him two years, dving at the homestead in 1870. The following children were born to them: Margaret, Mrs. J. Carroll; Arthur, a farmer in Saline county; Emily married T. J. Claycomb; Sally married George Fisher; Peter died when fourteen years of age; Lavina is the wife of Judge Force, of this review; she is a woman of intelligence

and refinement and, like the Judge, is an active member of the Baptist church.

Five children have blessed this union, named as follows: Ira M. and Martin, both engaged in farming; Grace, Minnie and Hazel are attending school.

### D. FIELDING CALMES.

Retired farmer, ex-soldier and a descendant of one of the sterling pioneer families of central Missouri, the subject of this sketch is a native of Clark county, this state, where his birth occurred on April 22, 1834, being a son of Fielding and Cassandre (Horton) Calmes, the father born in Virginia, the mother in Kentucky. Fielding Calmes, Sr., was a son of William and Elizabeth (Fisher) Calmes, the former a French Huguenot and the latter of English descent. Elizabeth Fisher and her brother Alexander came to this country in the time of the colonies and when the Revolutionary war broke out the latter entered the American army and served with same until independence was achieved. Subsequently, with the rest of the family, he settled in Kentucky, where he spent the remainder of his life. William Fisher, father of Mrs. Calmes, was an early settler of Kentucky and a man of considerable local note. He reared a family of thirteen children, and all but one of whom lived to old age and achieved much more than ordinary success as tillers of the soil.

William and Elizabeth Calmes were the parents of three sons and daughters, viz: Harry, a prominent farmer of Clark county, Kentucky; Thomas, a farmer and manufacturer of Lexington, that state; Fielding, father of the subject, and Ailcy, who married Doctor Walker and settled in Ohio. Fielding Calmes, Sr., accompanied his parents to Kentucky when a mere lad and there grew to manhood and married, after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He left that state in 1832, on account of the cholera, and with a number of his neighbors and others came to Missouri, locating in Clark county. Five years later he returned to Kentucky, remaining there until 1840, when he again moved to Missouri, settling in Saline county, where he rented land. He also rented land in the county of Cooper, and subsequently purchased a farm on Fish creek, in the former county, which he sold five years later and bought six hundred and forty acres three miles west of Marshall. He was a successful agriculturist and stock raiser, but in 1849 he turned his place over to other hands and he went to California, where he

spent the ensuing year prospecting and mining. Returning to Saline county in 1850, he traded his farm for nine hundred and twenty acres on the Blackwater, where he lived and prospered until 1854, when he disposed of his land and all his slaves except one colored boy and drove a large herd of cattle over the plains and established an extensive ranch in California, where he did a thriving business in raising and dealing in live stock. He also purchased several large tracts of land and carried on agriculture in connection with the stock business until his death, about the year 1892.

Fielding Calmes, Sr., was an enterprising, far-seeing man, broad minded and public spirited, and succeeded in all of his undertakings. During the early days in California he experienced many vicissitudes and dangers, at one time with two companions, while on a hunting trip, being attacked by Indians who killed one of their number and wounded Mr. Calmes, robbing the three of all they possessed. Later Mr. Calmes raised a posse of men and, invading the Indian reservation, engaged the savages in a hard-fought battle, killing three of the enemy with his own hands and carrying away their scalps as trophies of his victory. His wife survived him about four years, dying in 1896, both being buried on the homestead in California, which he had redeemed from the wilderness. Their nine children, all of whom accompanied them to California, were, William, a sheep raiser, of that state, also a vintager; Walter, a farmer and stock man who died in California; Fisher, who was murdered in the West some years ago; D. Fielding, the subject of this sketch; Ziska, engaged in the stock business; Mrs. Sarah M. Gregory; Mrs. Amelia Worley; Mrs. Anna Williams, and Timothy, formerly a miner in the Yukon country, but now a resident of Nome, Alaska.

D. Fielding Calmes, whose name introduces this review, went to California with his parents in 1854 and during the ensuing four years assisted his father on the ranch. In 1860 he returned to Saline county and resumed farming, but the following year joined the Missouri State Guards, which, under the command of Captain Farmer, formed a part of Raines' division of General Price's army. After some skirmishing, the army moved south and formed a junction with other commands and fought a hotly contested battle in Vernon county on July 5, 1861, following which General Price, after various maneuvers, marched to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he engaged in battle with the Federal force under Gen. "Jim" Lane. Later Mr. Calmes shared with his comrades the fortunes and vicissitudes of war in a number of engagements, including the fight at Lexington, Missouri, Pea Ridge, Arkansas, and the bloody battle at Wilson's Creek, where General Lyon, of the Federal forces, fell, and where the Federals were defeated. After this victory he was sent

with dispatches to Lexington, a trip attended with many dangers, which he made in six days. Rejoining his command at Springfield, where the army wintered, his next active service was in Tennessee, where he took part in a number of skirmishes, subsequently going further south where he remained with his command until returning to Saline county, which being in possession of the Federals, rendered his sojourn there not at all pleasant or safe. With a number of his companions he joined the force under Quantrell and started for the south, but got no further than southern Missouri, where he was obliged to turn back and for some time thereafter he kept in the brush, being considered a bushwhacker, to kill whom every Federal considered a duty. In a skirmish in Jackson county in 1863 he was captured and confined in the jail at Lexington for six weeks, but at the expiration of that time he, with nine others, effected an escape and started for the Rocky mountains. At Leavenworth, Kansas, he hired as a teamster to drive through to Fort Kearney, and after receiving his wages for the trip, amounting to sixteen dollars, he left afoot for Denver, where he worked a few months and then returned to Missouri, expecting to join Price's raid, but learned that he had arrived too late.

It is impossible within the circumscribed limits of this sketch to narrate in detail all the experiences, adventures, battles and hair-breadth escapes through which Mr. Calmes passed during the troublous period of the war. Honestly sympathizing with the South, he did his duty faithfully and well, took part in many hardfought battles, but at the close of the war he accepted with philosophic fortitude the result and returned to his home again, settling down to farming, determined to be a worthy citizen and do all within his power to restore law and order in his county and state. He purchased land and in due time met with the success which industry and good management bring, and with a fine farm of two hundred acres he so conducted his affairs as to place himself in a position of financial independence and became one of the representative citizens of the community in which he lived.

Mr. Calmes was married in the year 1866 to Margaret Ervin, who was born in Saline county in 1844, the daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth (Griffith) Ervin, both parents natives of Virginia, but from 1836 until their respective deaths residents of the county of Saline, Mrs. Calmes being the second in a family of nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Calmes are the parents of two daughters, Mattie, wife of John G. Legg, and Cassie, who is still single. In the year 1904 Mr. Calmes purchased a commodious modern dwelling in Marshall, into which he moved that year to spend the remainder of his days in the enjoyment of the rest and quiet which he had so nobly earned during the long

and strenuous period of his active life. Blessed with a sufficiency of this world's goods to place him above the possibility of want, and surrounded by many warm and admiring friends, his lot is indeed a happy one and today the city of Marshall or the county of Saline can boast of no better or more worthy citizen. In politics he is uncompromisingly Democratic and an influential worker for the success of his party. He is also an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and all charitable and humanitarian movements have his encouragement and liberal support.

# JOHN H. VANWINKLE.

The proprietor of the townsite of Norton and a man who has long been identified in a very extensive manner with the agricultural interests of Saline county is John H. Vanwinkle, who was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, July 28, 1857, where he was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools; he also spent two years in the State Normal at Warrensburg, Missouri. He is the son of Jesse and Lucinda (Padfield) Vanwinkle. both natives of St. Clair county, Illinois, where they grew to maturity and were married, the parents of both being natives of Kentucky and pioneers in Illinois. Jesse Vanwinkle was the son of Job Vanwinkle, and the father of Job and his brother John served throughout the Revolution. John's father was a Pennsylvanian and an early settler in Kentucky, where he died on his farm. Job was reared in Kentucky and was married there and some of his children were born in the Blue Grass state and they were pioneers in settling up Illinois. They located in St. Clair county, most of the first year there being spent in a fort, with many other families, but Mr. Vanwinkle, being short of means, was compelled to get out and seek work of some sort owing to his lack of means. After the Indians were driven back he entered land and engaged in farming, eventually becoming well-to-do and prominent in his community, where he remained until his death. There he reared ten children, who located around the old homestead. Jesse Vanwinkle, father of John H., of this review, married and settled in Illinois where he remained until four of his children had been born; then he was the first to leave the place, St. Clair county, he having sold out in 1865. He came by wagon to St. Louis and there shipped his household effects to Warrensburg, Missouri, where he came and for some time lived in Johnson county, renting a house for his family until he could find a suitable place. He purchased three hundred and

twenty acres in Miami township, Saline county, which had a house on it and a small acreage cleared. As he prospered he added more land to his original purchase and at the time of his death owned five hundred and sixty acres. He placed a large tract of land under cultivation and made many substantial improvements, erecting at Norton a large two-story frame house and a commodious barn. He carried on general farming and stock raising very successfully. He was a Democrat and during the war he was a Southern sympathizer, but did not go to the front. After locating in Missouri he changed his politics and as he came here during the reconstruction days he was disfranchised, but when he could vote he supported the Republican party. When the railroad question was being agitated he took stock amounting to five hundred dollars in order to assist in getting the road. The attorney for the Chicago & Alton railroad, John M. Woodson, of St. Louis, made a contract with him to secure a switch and plat the town of Norton from Mr. Vanwinkle's land. This was in 1877. The road was built and the town platted in 1878, Mr. Vanwinkle giving Mr. Woodson alternate blocks, and the railroad erected a good station. This place is now a great grain shipping point, having a large grain elevator, having also large stock pens to accommodate shippers, also a store, a church and a postoffice, having become an excellent trading point. Mr. Van Winkle continued farming very successfully in connection with his other business. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church South. His death occurred January 23, 1899, and his wife survived him until August, 1901. She was the daughter of James Padfield, a farmer who moved from Illinois to Henry county, Missouri. He served in the war of 1812, also through the Black Hawk war of 1832, taking part in the Indian war in Illinois and Indiana. He was a farmer and a brave, good and useful man. His death occurred in Henry county, this state. He and his wife were the parents of ten children, the mother of John H. Vanwinkle of this review being the sixth child in order of birth. One of the sons was a soldier in the Mexican war. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Vanwinkle as follows: John H., of this review; Nevada, now deceased, married C. A. King; Thomas J., deceased; Ella, who married William Long; May married D. B. Robinson; Florence, wife of Joseph Norton; Nora, wife of Robert Lyle.

John H. Vanwinkle came with his father to Saline county, Missouri, when he was eight years old and he grew to manhood and was educated here, as already intimated, and when a small boy he began working on the home farm. Owing to the failing health of his father, he was the main stay of the family at the early age of fourteen years, and during the remainder of his

father's life he looked after the farming, remaining at home until he married and then he settled on a farm which he purchased for himself. After remaining on the same a few years he returned and took charge of the old home place, and in the division of his father's lands he got the homestead. He has been an excellent manager and has been very successful, now owning seven hundred and twenty acres in three fine farms, and he has purchased from Mr. Woodson his portion of the town plot of Norton, now owning all the vacant lots there. He has kept his surplus money invested in farming lands; he has also made loans. Much of his land is in grass and hay, but he carries on general farming and stock raising in a manner that stamps him as one of the leading agriculturists of this favored section of the great commonwealth of Missouri. He has one hundred and fifty acres of corn and raises over two thousand bushels of wheat annually. He feeds cattle and hogs for the market and, being a good judge of live stock and knowing how to handle all grades of stock, no small part of his income is derived from this source. He is an excellent business man and makes few mistakes. He once engaged in the mercantile business at Norton for a short time, but not finding this line exactly to his tastes he abandoned the same and devoted his attention to farming. During the eighties he was appointed postmaster at Norton, which position he filled for years, making his sister deputy postmaster. Early in life he was a Democrat but about 1884 he changed to the Republican party and while he has always manifested a lively interest in political affairs and all matters looking to the development of Saline county and the general welfare of the same, he has never sought public office.

November 24, 1886, Mr. Vanwinkle was married to Jennie Johnson, who was born in North Carolina and who came with her parents to Saline county, Missouri. She is the daughter of Alvin and Mary (Howard) Johnson, natives of North Carolina who came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1873, locating on a farm. He was a Republican and was reared in the Quaker faith, from which he never departed. He died at his homestead here in 1904; his wife still survives, living at the old home. They reared six children, Mrs. John H. Vanwinkle being the fourth in order of birth. She was called to her rest on August 17, 1907. She was a member of the Presbyterian church and a good and kind-hearted woman whom everybody admired for her beautiful Christian life. To Mr. and Mrs. Vanwinkle the following children were born: Dean and Dessie, both living at home; Vera is attending Hardin College at Mexico, Missouri; Jesse, Mary, Don, Nellie, Mabel and John are all living at home. Jennie, who was next to the youngest of the family, died in 1906, at the age of four years.

#### VINYARD BARNES SWISHER.

A worthy descendant of a prominent early family of Saline county, members of which have played well their allotted parts in all walks of life, as will be shown by the records contained in the following paragraphs, is V. B. Swisher, a prominent farmer near Slater, who was born in Virginia, September 21, 1840, and who, with his parents, came to Missouri when sixteen years of age. He was reared on the farm and completed his education in the local schools. He is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Barnes) Swisher, the former the son of Henry Swisher, of Virginia, where he farmed and from which state he went as a soldier in the war of 1812. Later in life his family separated, some of them coming to Ohio and some to Missouri and Kansas. Finally in his loneliness the old soldier and pioneer came to his younger children in Kansas and there spent his declining years, dying in Leavenworth at the advanced age of ninety-two years. Up to his last days he was active and his mind normal. He was a strong character all through life, a hard worker, honest, courageous, and politically he was a Democrat. His large family is represented in many different states.

Henry Swisher, father of V. B., of this review, grew to manhood and married in Virginia. Learning the carpenter's trade when young, he became an extensive builder and contractor, which line of business he followed successfully in Virginia, in which state his children were all born. He brought his entire family to Missouri in 1857 and located in Saline county, where, with what money he had saved, he bought land which he improved and soon had a good home here at which he remained and where he died in December, 1875. He prospered after coming here and bought other lands, which were improved mostly by his five sons. He erected his own buildings and for a few years after coming here worked at his trade. In those early days most of the trading was done at Cambridge and the milling at Arrow Rock and Miami, all of these places being quite a distance from the Swisher home. Game being plentiful, the elder Swisher was always prepared for emergencies, but he was not noted for his skill as a hunter. He led a quiet life and was successful in his work, becoming very much attached to his adopted country. He never had any law suits or controversies that required a court to settle. He finally became the owner of five hundred acres of land. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and he held membership with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and politically he was a Democrat, but did not aspire to office. He was admired by all for his exemplary habits, being strictly honest in all his relations with his fellow men. He left no will and after the death of both parents the five sons, all of them of age, amicably divided all lands and settled the estate without the assistance of an attorney or the use of a court. The mother survived eleven years, dying in 1886; she was a good and kind-hearted woman and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. She was the daughter of Michael Barnes, who was a native of the Old Dominion, where he engaged extensively in farming, and he was in the prime of life when death overtook him, leaving a widow and some small children. The mother very heroically kept the children together, rearing them in respectability and comfort, remaining on the old homestead until her death in 1865. Two of her brothers and one sister came west. William and Adam Barnes came to Missouri in 1842 and were early settlers in Saline county; later Adam went to Mississippi and was accidentally killed there prior to the Civil war. William remained in Saline county and died here, rearing an excellent family.

Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Henry Swisher, all sons, named as follows: A. T., now recorder of Saline county; Vinyard B., of this review; M. S., Frank and Mathias, all prominent farmers in this county, the last named being now deceased, having died in 1906, leaving five children. Three of the oldest sons served through the Civil war as Confederate soldiers.

Vinvard B. Swisher came to Missouri with his parents and family in 1857, then being about sixteen years of age, completing his education and growing to manhood in Saline county. He assisted in improving the home farm here and establishing a new home, remaining under his parental roof until the opening of the war between the states, when his patriotism and Virginia blood were aroused and he endeavored to enlist, but being small of stature all the home companies rejected him. However, he persisted in trying to get into the Confederate army and his position became well known and the Federals were after his "scalp," so for protection he went to St. Clair county. Missouri, where he was accepted as a recruit, enlisting in Company K, Shank's regiment of cavalry, and was sworn in there in 1862 and was soon in the South attached to Marmaduke's division with Shelby in command, and every day was a busy one, there being much skirmishing to do. The first real fight in which Mr. Swisher was engaged was at Springfield, Missouri, after which the regiment marched on into Arkansas, after traversing the major portion of southern Missouri, and in 1863 Shelby made a raid through northwestern Missouri, passing through Saline county, his regiment then containing nine hundred and thirty-six men and officers. At Marshall the Federals with a much larger force engaged Shelby's men in battle and repulsed them, dividing the command, a part of which retreated east and a part

to the west, Mr. Swisher being in the division that retreated west, which was closely pursued by the Federals, a skirmish ensuing at every turn of the road. This division had the major part of the ammunition, and, fearing that it would be captured, it was ordered thrown into the river. Both divisions escaped capture and the two divisions accidentally came together at Berryville, Arkansas, where they re-organized. During the long ride thither the troops were often hungry and thirsty. This regiment later joined General Price in his last raid through this country and then continued south until June 16, 1865, when they surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana. They were paroled and sent home by the Federals on a steamboat. Mr. Swisher was always friendly with the officers and spent no time in the guard house, but he saw some hard service and underwent many hardships. Returning home, he resumed farming, which he continued successfully until 1870, living under his parental roof in the meantime. In that year he married and soon thereafter built a cozy and attractively located dwelling in which he still lives. This place belonged to his father and in the division of the estate, by agreement of his brothers, he kept the same, which he has greatly improved and which he has made vield a very comfortable living, he being one of the best general farmers and stock raisers in this locality. He has also built a large barn and substantial outbuildings, set out a fine orchard and made all necessary improvements. He has prospered by reason of good management and has added to his original estate another fine farm of two hundred and forty-six acres, all in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Swisher is a Democrat, but no office seeker, and he is known as a man of honest purpose and friendly disposition. He married Elvira Hedges, familiarly known in her maidenhood as "Mittie" Hedges. She was born in Platte county, Missouri, in 1845, and she has proved to be a worthy companion and helpmeet. She is the daughter of Harvey and Catherine (Miller) Hedges, both natives of Berkeley county, Virginia, where they grew to maturity and were married, having come to Missouri in 1845, settling in Platte county where they improved a place which they later sold and in 1860 came to Saline county, improving a farm here. Mr. Hedges lived here until his death, in 1869. He was a Democrat, a plain honest farmer who had the respect of all his neighbors. His widow survived him and died in 1879. They were Presbyterians and were the parents of eight children, Elvira, wife of Mr. Swisher, being the third child in order of birth.

To Mr. and Mrs. Swisher four children have been born, namely: Early, born in 1871, died October 4, 1875; Sallie, born November 30, 1876, married L. H. Pemberton, a farmer, and they are the parents of two children:

Charles, born in 1878, located on a farm and married Nellie G. Wood, of St. Clair county, Missouri, and they have one daughter; Alma, born August 14, 1881, is still a member of the home circle. Both parents and children are members of the Presbyterian church.

### WHIPPLE SPAULDING NEWELL.

A man who has long been prominently identified with the agricultural and live stock industries of Saline county is W. S. Newell, a native of the great Empire state, having been born in Dutchess county, New York, January 17, 1830, and he has therefore more than rounded out his allotted three score and ten, the natural span of life according to the ancient Hebrew Psalmist: but Mr. Newell is still very active and hale and is successfully carrying on his business affairs. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. He is the son of Whipple and Maphlet (Newman) Newell, both natives of the state of New York, where they grew to maturity and were married, the father being the son of William Newell, a New Englander. first member of this family to make his advent in America, so far as records show, was Jacob Newell, who was born in Ipswick, England, in 1634. landed at Plymouth Rock, where many years previously the "Mayflower" had rested from its historic voyage. He located at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he married and reared his family and where he died. His grandson, William Newell, was born in Massachusetts, where he married and reared his children, who were named as follows: Jason, born in 1746; the latter's wife Sarah was born in 1754; Jabez is the son of Jason, born in 1772, and his wife Mary was born in 1773; William was born in 1775; Amy, born in 1780; Jacob, born in 1784; John, born in 1788; Spaulding, born in 1790; Nathaniel, born in 1795. Jason Newell was a Quaker. William Newell, the paternal grandfather of W. S. Newell, of this review, married Ruth Wilkinson, by whom the following were born: Whipple, father of W. S., of this review; Mary, Mrs. Sterling; Sarah, Mrs. Mosier; Abigail, Mrs. Hicks; William; Amy, Mrs. Valentine; Lydia, Mrs. Merrill; Johanna, Mrs. Weatherhead. William Newell later in life moved to the state of New York, where he died; he was a farmer by occupation and a very successful business man. Whipple Newell was reared in the state of New York where he married and farmed and engaged in the milling business and all his children with the exception of Amy and Maphlet, were born there. In 1839 he moved to Wisconsin, locating near the city of Milwaukee, then merely a village, where he bought land, literally "hewing" out a farm from the timbered ground he purchased and there prospered, for he kept his place in a high state of cultivation, and he became popular and well known there. Politically he was a Whig and later a Republican. He filled the office of justice of the peace many years in Wisconsin. He was reared in the Society of Friends or Onakers and he never departed from that faith. He was known to all as an honest, plain man, never seeking notoriety. His wife passed away in 1847 and he survived her until 1872. Their children were, Jason, who became a seafaring man, owning a vessel on the lakes, which was shipwrecked and he lost his life; he never married; Ruth, Mrs. Asliton; Sarah, Mrs. Rice; William went to California in 1851, returned to Wisconsin and bought a farm, entered the Union army and was killed, leaving a wife and one son; Neuman served through the Civil war, returned home, and died from exposure; Abigail, Mrs. Redford; Whipple S., of this review; Anna married a Mr. Williams; she came to Saline county and died here, leaving one daughter, Mrs. Duclose; Maphlet married C. Orr.

Whipple S. Newell was reared in the state of New York and he moved to Wisconsin with his parents when young and assisted in clearing and improving the home farm. He remained under the parental roof until he was about twenty years of age when he was lured to California in search of the new Eldorado, going by way of Pike's Peak in 1859. He engaged in mining in the Golden state until 1865, then went on horseback to Idaho, then to Montana, where he discovered and located a claim and resumed mining. 1868 he returned home on a visit, then came from Wisconsin to Saline county, Missouri, and invested in a large tract of raw prairie land near Salt Springs, Grand Pass township, then returned to Montana and worked out his claim and was fairly successful. He came from a hardy New England stock that knew no such word as fail. Personally he was stout and athletic and for ten long vears wielded the pick and shovel, scraping bed rock for the precious metal. In 1870 he returned home, making a long visit and drove across the state of Illinois in a buggy to his Missouri purchase and took up the task of improving his farm, erecting substantial buildings and cultivating his land and engaged in the stock business in a small way, feeding the products of his farm to live stock of various kinds. Later as he prospered at this he bought most of the corn crops near him, becoming a regular and extensive feeder, handling large herds of fat cattle, which he shipped to market, his Saline county farm becoming a greater "gold mine" than any of his claims in the far West. Later he began investing his surplus in lands, his first purchase being four

hundred and sixty-eight acres, and he next bought a farm near Marshall, later added to that another farm, both containing six hundred and eighty acres, adjoining the corporation limits of Marshall, where he now resides in an attractively located and commodious house which he has remodeled and modernized, there being a splendid basement under the entrance to the building and all equipment for a comfortable home. His lands are all well improved and in a high state of cultivation, his two sons carrying on the work which he began. His farm ranks with the best in the county and he also owns lands in Texas and Kansas. He has bought and sold property in Kansas City, still owning some good property there. He hung up the shovel and hoe and has retired from active labor, now merely looking after his property interests and advising his sons in the management of the farms. He has been a man of keen discernment and good judgment and is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has accomplished, for he is a purely self-made man.

Mr. Newell was reared a Republican in principle, having cast his first vote for "Abe" Lincoln and he has never lost interest in the G. O. P., although he has never aspired to political preferment or public notoriety of any kind, preferring to devote his attention exclusively to his business interests. He is high in the sublime degrees of Masonry.

Mr. Newell married in Saline county, Missouri, in 1872, Alice Houston, who was born in Schuvler county, Illinois; she is the daughter of John P. and Ellen (McNeeley) Houston, of Illinois, who came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1868, bought land and engaged in farming and the cattle business in Grand Pass township, becoming fairly well-to-do. He was a Republican, but not a public man; he was a member of the Methodist church, became well known and highly respected, for he was not only a successful business man but also a man of the highest honor and worth. His death occurred in 1895. His widow survives and lives at the old homestead; she is also a Methodist. John P. Houston was twice married, the following children having been born of the first union: Sarah, now Mrs. McNeeley; Hattie, now Mrs. Rankin, of Burlington, Iowa. Mr. Houston's first wife died in Illinois and he then married Ellen McNeeley, this union resulting in the birth of the following children: Alice, wife of W. S. Newell, of this review; Florence, now Mrs. McClellan; Elizabeth married D. Bixler; John is a farmer; Laurence is living on the old homestead; Sherman; Belle, now Mrs. Irvin; Grace, now Mrs. McRoberts.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Newell, namely: Alice married W. Strother, and she was called to her rest on June 7, 1901, at the

age of twenty-eight years and six months, leaving a husband and two children; Neuman married Nell Sparks and they are the parents of two children: Alvin married Neva Brown, and they also are the parents of two children. The mother of these children passed from earth on May 29, 1904, at the age of fifty-two years. She was a woman of admirable personal traits, a worthy member of the Methodist church.

### ROBERT SAMUEL HAYS.

The history of Saline county is not a very old one. It is the record of the steady growth of a community planted in the wilderness within the last century and has reached its magnitude of today without other aids than those of industry. The people who redeemed its wilderness fastnesses were strongarmed, hardy pioneers who hesitated at no difficulty and for whom hardships had little to appall. The early pioneers, having blazed the path of civilization to this part of the state, finished their labors and passed from the scene, leaving the country to the possession of their descendants and to others who came at a later period and builded on the foundation which they laid so broad and deep. Among the latter class is the prominent business man and enterprising citizen by whose name this article is introduced. While his appearance on the scene was not as early as some, yet he came in the formative period and has done much to develop and advertise to the world the wonderful resources of a county that now occupies a proud position among the most progressive and enlightened sections of Missouri.

Robert Samuel Hays is a native son of Missouri, having been born in Lafayette county on December 21, 1866. He is a son of James and Sarah (Peters) Hays, the former of whom was a native of Tennessee and the latter of Ohio. James Hays came to Missouri in an early day and engaged in the business of general merchandising, in which he was fairly successful and which he followed until his death. He was the proprietor of a store at Lexington, Lafayette county, and stood high in the community. Though not a member of any church, he was conscientious in his daily life and was a potent and definite influence for good in the community where he lived. His wife was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church South. They were the parents of thirteen children, three of whom died in infancy, the names of those who reached years of maturity being Mary A., Isaac, Annie, Belle, James, Lucy, R. Samuel, Bettie, Charles and Ernest.

The subject of this sketch was reared by his parents at Lexington, Missouri, and was given the advantage of a good common school education, thus being enabled to start in life with good practical knowledge. On the completion of his education he entered a grocery store at Lexington in the capacity of clerk, continuing there for four years, at the end of which time he entered the flouring mill in that city with the purpose of learning the milling business. He remained there until 1895 and during the interim he gave to the milling business the most careful and painstaking attention, so that he became thoroughly proficient in his knowledge of the business in all its details. In the year mentioned Mr. Hays came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and, in partnership with T. J. Johns, bought the flouring mill at this place, and have continued its operation to the present time, under the name of the Sweet Springs Milling Company.

The mill at Sweet Springs was established in 1882 by the firm of Land & Swaggard, who commenced business in a modest way, but the enterprise from the beginning enjoyed a good patronage and made steady and substantial growth, employing several men constantly. Since Messrs, Hays and Johns acquired ownership, the property has been thoroughly overhauled and the best up-to-date mill machinery has been installed so that today it is generally recognized as one of the best mills in the West. It was the first roller mill in this section of the country and the prestige it gained at that time has grown with the years until now the Sweet Springs Milling Company is sending its products over a wide range of country, embracing several neighboring states. The mill is run night and day and has made the remarkable record of having lost but seventy-five minutes time since January 1, 1909. Twentynine men are steadily employed and the mill has an annual output of one hundred and fifty thousand barrels of flour, besides other products and doing all kinds of mill grinding. The stockholders of the company are Messrs. R. Samuel Hays and T. J. Johns, the firm being capitalized at one hundred thousand dollars, and besides the mill at Sweet Springs they also own another large mill at Charleston, Mississippi county, which is under the direct management of Mr. Johns, Mr. Havs managing the firm's interests at Sweet Springs. This is considered one of the leading business enterprises in this section of Saline county and the men who comprise the firm are numbered among the leading citizens of this part of the state. They are men of acknowledged business ability and of the strictest integrity and honesty of purpose, which qualities have given them a standing among their fellow citizens which mere business success can not bring.

Mr. Hays has twice been married. His first wife, who bore the maiden

name of Madura Carson, was a native of this state, and their marriage occurred in 1898. She died leaving one child, Robert S. For his second wife Mr. Havs married Mrs. Sarah B. Prigmore. Politically Mr. Hays is a Democrat and he has taken a deep and active interest in local public affairs, having several times served as a delegate to the state conventions of his party. He is not, however, a seeker after office for himself, confining his efforts to the advancement of the interests of the party generally. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, in which he has taken the degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias. His religious membership is with the Methodist Episcopal church South, to which and other benevolent objects he is a generous giver. Honorable and upright in all the relations of life, with due regard for the ties of friendship and the duties of citizenship, Mr. Havs has commanded uniform confidence and respect, and the success which he is now enjoying is well merited, coming as the reward of earnest and untiring effort and correct methods.



## ALBERT W. DILLON.

The record of Mr. Dillon is that of a man who by his own unaided efforts has worked his way from a modest beginning to a place of comparative independence in the business world. His life has been of unceasing industry and perseverance and the honorable methods which he has followed have won him the confidence of his fellow citizens.

Albert W. Dillon was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, May 28, 1829, and is a son of John and Sarah (McPeak) Dillon. These parents were natives of Virginia, in which state they were reared, and in their youth they emigrated to North Carolina, where they were married. They were there engaged in farming until 1859, when they emigrated to Missouri. The trip was made by wagon, a camp being established each night, and many dangers and hardships were endured on the long and wearisome journey. On reaching Missouri they first bought land in Pettis county, but remained there but a short time, removing to Saline county, where they located on a farm, which was their home during their remaining years, the mother dying in 1863 and the father six years later. In religion both were members of the Reformed Methodist church, and in politics John Dillon was an ardent Whig. They were the parents of eight children, namely: Eri, Lizzie, John Calvin, William Cameron, Mary, Alson and Albert W., the subject of this review. The

subject's paternal grandfather was Benjamin Dillon, who was a veteran of the war of the Revolution.

Albert W. Dillon was reared to the life of a farmer, which in that early day meant hard work and plenty of it. He attended the pioneer schools of the neighborhood and received a fair education. He has always devoted himself to the pursuit of agriculture and is now the owner of a fine little farm of twenty-five acres, situated about one and a half miles west of the town of Sweet Springs. He is practical and progressive in his methods and is enabled to realize a nice income from the farm. Mr. Dillon makes a specialty of melons, of which he raises large crops every year and the quality of which cannot be excelled in this part of the country, they finding a ready market in season.

Mr. Dillon has twice been married. His first wife, who bore the maiden name of Laura Armfield, was a native of North Carolina, and her death occurred in Saline county in 1862. To this union were born two children, namely: Leroy, who lives in Enid, Oklahoma, married Ella Brown and they have six children, Pearl, Charles, Carrie, Victor, Ada and Mamie; Elizabeth. now deceased, was the wife of Azil Vickry, and they had eight children, Albert, Louisa, William, Francis, Ezra, Tina, Daisy and Lottie. For his second wife the subject married Mrs. Melvina (Manker) Long. She was born in Brown county, Ohio, in 1837, and was a daughter of John and Sarah (Wright) Manker, natives respectively of Ohio and Virginia, though their entire married life was spent in Brown county, Ohio. John Manker was a farmer by vocation and was also a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He and his wife were the parents of the following children: William W., deceased; Hannah; the third and fourth in order of birth died in infancy unnamed; Samuel; John; Melvina, wife of the subject; Cary and Louisa. Before her union with the subject, Mrs. Dillon had been the wife of William Long, who was a native of Ohio and a farmer by vocation. During the Civil war he was a member of the Fiftieth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and lost his health during the army service, his death occurring soon after his return home. He was the father of four children, Sarah, the deceased wife of Joseph Whicker, by whom she had two children, Delmar and Maud; Mary, deceased; Ella is the wife of E. D. Webb, of Boulder, Colorado, and they have three children, Mabel, Bessie and Helen; Cary, of Oklahoma, married Minnie Stevens and they have one child, Delmar. To the subject's present union have been born the following children: Manker, who lives in Oklahoma, is married and is the father of four children, Adelle, Lavere, Albert and Arthur; Tamson, deceased, was the wife of M. D. Jackson and had

two children, Noreen and Louise; Daisy is the wife of William Hibbs, of Webb City, Missouri, and they have three children, Nadine, Dorothy and Isabelle; Lena is the wife of John Ratliff, of Oklahoma, and they have two children, Alberta and John; Dodo is the wife of O. H. Lawrence and lives in Amsterdam, Missouri. The subject gave each of his children a good education and all of the daughters were school teachers before they became wives.

Mr. and Mrs. Dillon are members of the Methodist Episcopal church South at Sweet Springs and give to their society an earnest and generous support. In politics he is a stanch Republican, and takes a deep interest in the success of the ticket. During the Civil war he was a member of the state militia and was chosen captain of his company. He and his wife are pleasant and hospitable people and their pleasant home is the scene of many pleasant gatherings of their friends.

# JAMES A. FISHER.

The Fishers were an old Virginia family, settled in Fauquier county for many generations, and identified extensively with the agricultural interests of that section of the Old Dominion. Among the older representatives was Samuel Fisher, who was born and lived and died in this famous old Virginia county. His son Thomas followed his father's footsteps by becoming a farmer and he spent his entire life in that occupation in his native county. He died in April, 1854, when seventy-seven years old. He married Martha Ball, whose parents came from Westmoreland county and took up their abode in Fauquier, where their daughter was born. She passed away in 1878, when eighty-six years old, after becoming the mother of four children.

James A. Fisher, the only survivor of this family, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, October 6, 1829. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in the Seventeenth Regiment Virginia Infantry and served in the Confederate army throughout the entire four years of hostilities. The Seventeenth became part of Picket's division, which immortalized itself by the celebrated charge at Gettysburg. It saw much hard campaigning and fighting, took part in innumerable engagements and ranked as one of the crack regiments of the Southern army. Mr. Fisher was wounded in the hip in a fight which occurred at Drury's Bluff, south of Richmond, on May 16, 1864. After the war he farmed awhile in his native state, but wisely decided that

the West offered much better opportunities in his line than a state which had been devastated and impoverished by four years of marching armies. So in 1876 Mr. Fisher turned his face toward the corn belt, crossed the Mississippi into Missouri, and picked out a farm in the rich county of Saline and has ever since been closely identified with its development. In 1880 he removed to Marshall, where he was elected city collector, then mayor, and then city collector again. Since 1882 he has served as school clerk, and altogether has been highly and continuously honored by the people, though never active in seeking office.

In 1861 Mr. Fisher married Helen Kelly, who was born in New Orleans, but reared in Baltimore. She died over twenty years ago after becoming the mother of seven children: James T., member of the real estate firm of VanDyke & Company, at Marshall; Mary W., a teacher in the Marshall high school; Thomas H., a leading druggist and one of the progressive and popular young business men of Marshall; Wilson, manager for the Pierce Oil Company, in Yucatan; Elizabeth J., wife of Louis L. Snoddy, of Bonnot's Mill, Missouri; Helen F., wife of Allen B. Snoddy, of Fort Worth, Texas, and Emma, who married Newton Parsons, of Shelbina, Missouri.

#### MITCHELL D. KERR.

This prominent citizen of Cambridge township and in point of continnous residence the oldest business man in the town of Gilliam, is a native of Saline county, Missouri, and one of four children whose parents were John and Frances Kerr, both born and reared in Pocahontas county, West Virginia. John Kerr remained in his native state until reaching the years of maturity, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. Soon after his arrival, he married Frances Gault, whose parents moved to this part of the state in an early day and located near Miami. Mr. Kerr continued in the lumber business in connection with farming until the breaking out of the late Civil war, when he moved back to West Virginia, where they remained until the close of the struggle. Returning to Missouri at the time indicated, he secured an interest in a large sawmill, to the operation of which he devoted his attention for a number of years with success and financial profit. After a long and useful career he rested from his labors, himself and wife both dving at their home in the above township, leaving to their descendants the memory of well spent lives,

which the latter prize as a grateful legacy and priceless heritage. Of the four children born to this estimable couple, two sons survive: Frank G. Kerr, who for the past fifteen years has been engaged in the drug business at Van Buren, Arkansas, prior to which time he was connected with the same line of business in Marshall, Missouri, and Mitchell D. of this review, the second in order of birth. James K., the third, departed his life in Van Buren, Arkansas, about the year 1899, and the youngest of the family, a daughter, died in infancy.

Mitchell D. Kerr was born August 30, 1861, spent his boyhood in Cambridge and was about twelve years old when his parents died. Prior to the death of his mother he had spent several summers on a farm belonging to Thomas Duggins, Ir., and on being left an orphan and obliged to rely entirely upon his own resources for a livelihood he entered the hardware store of Mr. Nawerth at Cambridge and for about one year applied himself very closely to the business. Leaving the employ of that gentleman at the expiration of the period indicated, he accepted a clerkship in the grocery house of S. M. Cheatham and a little later took an interest in the establishment, the firm thus constituted remaining at Cambridge until 1880, when they moved their stock to Slater. After six months in the latter place Mr. Kerr disposed of his interest in the store and in 1881 engaged in the same line of business at Gilliam, where he has continued ever since, being, as already stated, the oldest merchant in the town as well as one of the most enterprising and successful. In connection with a full line of groceries, he carries a large stock of hardware, implements, etc., and his business, which from the beginning has been quite extensive, is steadily growing in magnitude and importance and the establishment of which he is the head is now one of the largest and best known of the kind in the county.

Mr. Kerr is a careful and methodical business man, whose relations with the public have ever been of the most pleasant and agreeable nature, and by studying the demands of the trade and sparing no pains to please his customers he has built up a large and lucrative patronage and placed himself in independent circumstances. He is a Democrat in politics and has served on the township central committee, this being the only public position he has ever held. Fraternally he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, and religiously belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church of Gilliam, in which for a period of ten years he has been honored with the office of steward, besides serving four years as superintendent of the Sunday school.

The domestic life of Mr. Kerr dates from May 18, 1889, at which time he was united in marriage with Mamie Thompson of Arrow Rock, daughter

of J. C. and Susan Thompson, who prior to moving to Saline county lived for a number of years in California, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Kerr have one child, Golden F., who was born on the 6th day of June, 1900. Few men in Gilliam are as well known as Mr. Kerr, and none are held in higher esteem by the general public. He is interested in everything that makes for the improvement of his town and county, stands for law and order and a higher standard of citizenship and as a courteous Christian gentleman uses his influence for the right as he sees and understands the right.

## JOHN PETER STOLBERG.

The history of John Peter Stolberg has for many years been entwined with that of Elmwood township, Saline county, in which he lives, where he has always been regarded as a valuable and influential citizen and one who possesses all the higher qualities of the successful farmer. He was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, February 12, 1859, the son of John Michael and Elizabeth (Kramer) Stolberg, both natives of Germany, where they were educated, grew to maturity and from whence they came to America in 1844. The former was the son of John Martin Stolberg, who also came to this country in 1844, settling in St. Clair county, Illinois, where he lived until his death. He was a member of the Evangelical church and a man of high principles. Elizabeth Kramer was born May 27, 1828. She was single when she came to this country, having married John Michael Stolberg in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1851. The former was first a cooper by trade, but he devoted the last years of his life to farming. Both were members of the Evangelical church and were honest and industrious. John Michael Stolberg was first a Republican, later a Democrat; he is still living in Belleville, Illinois, with his son, having reached an advanced age. He and his wife became the parents of ten children, namely: Martin, Lena, Henry; Lizzie, decased; John Peter, of this review; Andrew, living in Belleville, Illinois; George, also living in Illinois; Edward, deceased; Dorothea and Michael, the two youngest also being deceased.

John P. Stolberg was reared on a farm and educated in the German and public schools, assisting with the farm work during the summer from early boyhood until he reached maturity and began life for himself. On July 1, 1886, he married Louisa Mary Trautmann, a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, the daughter of Fred and Dorothy (Deck) Trautmann, both natives

of Germany, but who came to America when young and settled in St. Clair county, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Trautmann married there in 1850; they are both now deceased. Eight children were born to them, namely: Fred W., deceased: Emma E.; Louisa M., wife of John P. Stolberg of this review; Philip; William died in infancy, as did also Edward; Caroline E., William E. This entire family belonged to the Evangelical Lutheran church.

After his marriage John P. Stolberg came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1886, and rented a farm for a short time, later buying his present fine farm of two hundred acres in Elmwood township, five miles south of Mt. Leonard, which he has greatly improved and placed in a high state of cultivation. He has remodeled the house that was on the place when he took possession and made it modern and comfortable. He also has a substantial barn and other buildings and he keeps everything in first class condition about the place, being a man of good taste and sound judgment. His attractive dwelling is located in the midst of beautiful surroundings. He carries on general farming and also handles some good stock.

Mr. Stolberg and family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church, Mr. Stolberg being independent politically, always voting for whom he considers the best man for the position sought.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stolberg, named as follows: Walter Frederick is living at home and assists in running the farm; he married Katherine Mackler. Ella Elizabeth also lives with her parents. Edna Dorothea died March 13, 1895. This family is known for its hospitality, honesty and genial dispositions.

#### SAMUEL V. DANIEL.

Honesty and fair dealing have been the watchwords of Samuel V. Daniel, one of the best known and most successful agriculturists of Cambridge township, Saline county, and these twin virtues have been personified in his active life, winning for him not only material success but also the universal confidence and esteem of those whom he has occasion to meet, but this fact is not at all strange when we learn that he is a scion of a fine old Southern family and he himself a Virginian, born near Lynchburg, in Campbell county, Virginia, January 5, 1848. He was educated in the common schools, both in his native state and in Saline county, Missouri, and he attended high school at Cambridge, this county. He is the son of Eli J. and Susan R.

(Turpin) Daniel, both born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, the father born in 1821 and the mother in 1828. They grew to maturity, were educated and married in their native county, but in their youth this couple moved to Campbell county, Virginia, and in 1858 to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Cambridge township where Mr. Daniel bought about four hundred acres of land near Cambridge in sections 2 and 3, township 51. His principal crops were tobacco, corn and wheat, in the growing of which he has been very successful. He was a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for many years, taking an active interest in the affairs of the church at Cambridge. He was a successful and honorable man whom everybody liked. His death occurred November 13, 1869. He was survived by a widow and seven children, one of which, J. W., was for four years judge of the Saline county court; he is now deceased; Mrs. S. E. Hill resides in Cambridge township, she being the oldest child; Samuel V., of this review, was the third child in order of birth; M. L. lives in Cambridge township; Mrs. Mary E. Lesley lives in Salisbury, Missouri; Mrs. Jennie Lucas lives in California; J. R. lives near Gilliam, this county.

Samuel V. Daniel lived on the home farm until after the death of his father. In March, 1874, he moved to Carroll county, Missouri, where he remained until in March, 1879, when he returned to Saline county and since then he has lived continuously on his part of the old home place which he inherited, in section 3, township 51, owning altogether at present three hundred and twenty acres in Cambridge township, which he has greatly improved and which ranks with the model farms of the county, for he is a skillful farmer and stock raiser, and he has been very successful at both. He also owns some good land in Alberta, Canada. He has an elegant and substantial dwelling large and convenient outbuildings and everything about the place shows thrift and good management. He is a director and stockholder of the Gilliam Exchange Bank, of Gilliam, Saline county, which is one of the safe and popular banking institutions of northern Missouri. Mr. Daniel is a man of keen discernment, seeming to possess the ability to foresee with clearness the outcome of a present transaction.

Politically Mr. Daniel is a Democrat, and he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Slater and holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church South at Gilliam.

Mr. Daniel was married, on January 23, 1874, to Leona McKinney, a native of Saline county, Missouri, the accomplished daughter of J. F. and Jennie (Haney) McKinney, of Saline county. Mrs. Daniel was called to her rest on July 10, 1884, leaving four children, namely: America G.

married John Kappeller, of Norman, Oklahoma; C. Roland lives at Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada; Birdie is the wife of J. Robert Moore, of Salisbury, Missouri; Elizabeth is the widow of Carrol Percy, and she lives with her father, who married again on September 14, 1887, his last wife being Julia T. Dow, who was born in Cambridge, Saline county, Missouri, July 10, 1862, the daughter of Thomas M. and Mary (Duggins) Dow, an influential family of Cambridge. Mrs. Thomas Dow was the daughter of John Duggins, Sr., living in Saline county. Two children have been born of this second union, Miss Vincent Daniel, born September 27, 1888, and Dixie D. Daniel, born June 10, 1890, both living at home. Mrs. Eli J. Daniel, mother of Samuel V., of this review, is making her home with her children; she is a woman of beautiful Christian character and she makes life as pleasant as possible for those whom she meets.

All of Mr. Daniel's children received a college education and they are well equipped for life's varied duties. C. Roland graduated from Central College at Fayette, Missouri, in 1899, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Miss Vincent graduated in 1907 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the Central Female College at Lexington, Missouri. Miss Dixie will graduate with the degree of Master of Arts from the same institution in 1910. The other children did not graduate, but they are not inferior in text-book training to the other members of the family.

No more representative or progressive farmer than Mr. Daniel is to be found in Saline county, and personally he is gentlemanly, agreeable, honorable and public-spirited.

### HENRY C. DEIS, SR.

The Deis family has been a well known one in what geographers are pleased to call "North Missouri" for many generations, one of the best known members being Henry C. Deis, Senior, living at Gilliam, Saline county. He was born in Palmyra, Marion county, this state, August 31, 1846, the son of John M. and Barbara (Smith) Deis, both born in Germany, in which country they grew to maturity and married. They came to America about 1839 and located in Palmyra, Missouri. Mr. Deis was a stone-mason by trade, following this for a number of years. Later he bought eighty acres of land near Palmyra where he lived until his death, in 1863, at the age of sixty-three years. His wife died in 1874, when sixty-five years of age. They were the parents of six children, the two oldest of whom were born in Ger-

many; their names are Adelia, George, Katherine, John M., Elizabeth, Henry C. (subject). George and John M. reside in Palmyra.

Henry C. Deis was educated in the public schools of Palmyra and when sixteen years of age he went to work on the farm and two years later began work in the pottery business, learning the trade, at which he worked the major part of the time until 1882, when he moved to Gilliam, Saline county, where he built a pottery kiln, working at the trade here about a year, having built the kiln for another man. He then took charge of the Gilliam Hotel, which he conducted successfully for nine years. In 1893 he went to work in the Gilliam Flour Mill, where he worked until about 1899, since which time he has retired from active work.

Mr. Deis was married in 1868 to Mary Elizabeth Goetze, who was born in Palmyra, Missouri, in 1849, the daughter of Henry C. and Annie D. (Fulrath) Goetze, both natives of Germany. They came to America about 1840 and located at Palmyra, this state, where they lived the remaining years of their lives. Mr. Goetze died March 8, 1888, his widow surviving until December 3, 1893. They were the parents of fourteen children, of which number Mrs. Henry C. Deis was the sixth in order of birth.

To Mr. and Mrs. Deis ten children have been born, all living at this writing, namely: Catherine H., who married a Mr. Eichstadt, of Gilliam, was born March 29, 1869; Albert F., of Marshall, this county, was born April 9, 1871; Andrew W., of Gilliam, was born April 23, 1873; Henry C., Jr., was born May 7, 1875; Annie O., who married a Mr. Crumbaugh, living in Cambridge township, Saline county, was born November 4, 1877; Edward J., born August 30, 1883; William F., born December 22, 1885; Robert S., born November 4, 1888; Charles E., born December 16, 1890; Clarence M., born October 19, 1894. All these children live in Gilliam but two.

# WILLIAM J. CHANDLER.

This farmer and representative citizen of Cambridge township is a native of Saline county, Missouri, the son of Thomas and Mahala (Wilson) Chandler, the father born in Howard county, this state, in 1819, the mother about the year 1833 in the county of Saline. Thomas Chandler came to Saline county when a young man and purchased a farm in the northeasten part of Arrow Rock township, to which he soon afterwards brought his bride and began the pursuit of agriculture upon his own responsibility. In the

fall of 1859 he sold this place and moved to Howard county, purchasing eighty acres about eight miles south of Glasgow, where he lived until 1865, when he disposed of his real estate and rented a farm, on which his death occurred two years later. The two older children of Thomas and Mahala Chandler died in infancy, those living at the time of the father's death in 1867 being William J., of this review, Thomas M., who departed this life in 1884, and Mrs. Lena Elder, of Nelson, Missouri. Mrs. Chandler, in 1874, married G. H. Burton, with whom she is still living in Clay township, Saline county, where both husband and wife are widely known and highly esteemed.

William J. Chandler, the subject of this sketch, was born March 2, 1859, in Arrow Rock township, and the same year was taken to Howard county by his parents where he spent his childhood and youth and received his educational training. He was about eight years old when his father died and from that time until his mother's second marriage he remained with her and contributed to her interests. Upon the advent of a step-father, however, he left home and at the age of fifteen began the struggle of life for rented land and entered upon his career as a successful tiller of the soil. himself as a farm-hand, in which capacity he continued until 1888, when he From 1881 until 1884 he was overseer of the farm, which he rented the latter year, and he resided on that place until 1902, when he purchased one hundred and thirty-two acres in sections 26 and 27, Cambridge township, Saline county, where he has since lived and prospered, being at this time one of the leading agriculturists in his part of the county and a citizen who enjoys to a marked degree the confidence and esteem of the community.

Mr. Chandler is essentially a self-made man and as such his example is worthy of imitation by the youth whose career is yet to be achieved. He began life with no assistance, save that of willing hands and a determination to win, and by well directed industry and thrift has succeeded in accumulating a sufficiency of this world's goods to place him in independent circumstances. In addition to this home farm he purchased in the year 1900 ninety-five acres of fine land in section 3, Cambridge township, which he sold two years later at a handsome profit, thus adding materially to his means and enabling him to make a number of necessary improvements. In his political views he is a Democrat and an earnest worker for his party, and in religion he subscribes to the Methodist Episcopal faith, with which church his wife and daughter also affiliate. Fraternally he holds membership with the Masonic brotherhood, belonging to the lodge at Slater, where he has been honored at various times with positions of responsibility and trust.

Mr. Chandler, on July 19, 1885, was united in marriage with Eva Tug-

gle, who was born in Howard county, Missouri, October 16, 1860, being the daughter of Henry and Ann Tuggle, both representatives of old and well known families of that part of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Chandler have one child, Alice K., whose birth occurred on May 31, 1886, and who is now the wife of Henry Deis, of Gilliam, Missouri.

# JOSEPH LINEBERRY.

One of the progressive and wide-awake farmers and stock raisers of Cambridge township who has won success in life because he has worked for it along legitimate lines rather than been the favored child of fortune, is Joseph Lineberry, who, like many of his neighbors, is a Virginian, having been born in Carroll county, October 3, 1865. However, the major part of his life has been spent in Macon and Saline counties, Missouri, where he received his education in the public schools. He is the son of Joseph and Arena (Harmon) Lineberry, both natives of Carroll county, Virginia, the mother born about 1844. The father died in Virginia, when Joseph, of this review, was quite young. He was a lumber and sawmill man, did an extensive business and he was a man of honest principles. His wife was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Burnett) Harmon, both natives of Carroll county, Virginia, where they resided on a farm, and they were the parents of ten children, of which number Mrs. Lineberry was the oldest. In 1870 they left their native country and came to Missouri, locating on the county line between Linn and Macon counties where Mr. Harmon bought a farm, which he successfully managed until his death in 1881. Several years later Mrs. Harmon sold the farm and moved to Howard county, Missouri, buying a farm near Glasgow where she still lives. The mother of Joseph Lineberry, of this review, and Mrs. Victoria Bradlev now reside in Kansas City. They came to Missouri with Mr. Harmon and family and made their home with them until Mrs. Lineberry married again. This was about 1872 or 1873, her second husband being Martin Colson, who was born in West Virginia about 1834. He was renting a farm of his father at the time of this marriage and he continued to rent land for some time afterwards, but about 1899 they moved to Kansas City where they still live.

Joseph Lineberry, of this review, remained with his mother until he was about fifteen years of age when he left home and worked out as a farm hand. At the age of sixteen he came to Saline county, Missouri, and began working

as a farm hand for J. R. Lucas, near Avres, Cambridge township. When nineteen years of age he bought forty acres of land in section 1, township 53, range 20, and he rented a house and went to "batching." He improved his place and made money and about 1886 he bought fifty acres near his first purchase and moved to it, making his home there until about 1891. At various times he bought more land and in 1801 he owned two hundred and forty acres of excellent land. The following year he sold out and bought one hundred and twenty acres in section 26, township 52, range 20, Cambridge township, where he moved in October, 1892. He has greatly improved the place, built an addition onto the house, erected large barns and outbuildings and now has one of the choice farms of the township. In 1900 he bought eighty acres in section 23, and later added eighty acres to this. About 1903 he bought eighty acres more, forty lying in section 26 and the remainder in section 27. In 1909 he bought the first forty he owned in the north part of the township. He is now the owner of four hundred acres of as fine land as Saline county can boast, being well improved and highly productive. He also owns some valuable property in Slater, Missouri. He carries on general farming and feeds cattle extensively for the market, and he is regarded as one of the leading agriculturists and stock men of the county, and, considering his humble start in life, he is deserving of great credit for what he has accomplished.

Politically Mr. Lineberry is a Democrat and he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is a pillar, a liberal supporter, a steward and a trustee in the Slater church.

On March 20, 1888, Mr. Lineberry married Elizabeth Rieder, a native of New Frankfort, Cambridge township, Saline county, where she was born August 10, 1868, the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wolford) Rieder, natives of Germany who came to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, when children, later moving to New Frankfort, Saline county, Missouri, where Mr. and Mrs. Rieder married after the close of the Civil war. Mrs. Lineberry was the second child in order of birth in their family. She received a good common school education and has proven a faithful and worthy helpmeet to her industrious husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Lineberry are the parents of the following children, eight having been born to them, all but one now living: Rosa Alverda, born July 26, 1889; Wilbur J. and William F. (twins), born October 1, 1891; Joseph J., born April 21, 1894; Leander Pumroy, born December 16, 1897; Rogers Earl, born February 8, 1900; Arena E., born November 12, 1903, died January 28, 1904; Ruth G., born August 11, 1907. No family in this part of Saline county is more prominent than this,

# JOHN CHARLES PATTERSON.

- I. C. Patterson, deceased, who was president and business manager of the Democrat-News Printing Company at the time of his death, which occurred October 21, 1909, was the founder of the Daily and Weekly Democrat-News and had been connected with the paper for more than thirty years. He was not only the moving spirit in the management of the paper and its large business, but was closely identified with the newspaper interests of the state and with everything that tended to the welfare of Marshall and Saline county. Mr. Patterson was descended from a family of printers and newspaper men. His paternal grandfather, Charles Patterson, for whom he was named, after serving an apprenticeship in Washington, D. C., in the last century, learning the printing trade, came west in 1838 and started a paper at Lexington, Missouri, giving it the name of Harry of the West. It was among the first established west of the Mississippi, and was later merged into the Lexington Express, and is now the Lexington Intelligencer, He continued the publication of the Express until about 1853, when he sold it to Smallwood & Julian. His next and last newspaper venture was the Waverly Visitor, established at Waverly, Missouri, a few years before the civil strife, which he continued to publish until the disturbed condition of the country interfered with the success of country newspapers. This veteran printer and newspaper man died at his home in Waverly at the age of sixty-one years.
- J. M. Patterson, the father of the subject, who is seventy-two years old and still retains a position on the *Democrat-News*, with which he has been connected since its establishment by his son, learned the printing trade with his father in the office of the old *Lexington Express*. He was afterwards connected with papers at Warrensburg and Sedalia, until 1876, when he, with his family, moved to Marshall. He was foreman of the *Saline County Democrat* until the establishment of the *Democrat-News*, when he entered upon the position he now holds.
- J. C. Patterson was born in Warrensburg, Missouri, in 1858. His mother was Sarah F. Rogers, the daughter of John L. Rogers and the granddaughter of Jesse Roundtree, both of whom were pioneer citizens of Warrensburg, having moved from Kentucky, where they were large slave owners, in 1848. During the Civil war the father of the subject and his family moved to Sedalia, which was then only a military post. A few years later, following the bent of his father and grandfather, when only a small boy, J. C. Patterson entered upon his career as a newspaper man, as



JOHN CHARLES PATTERSON.



a newsboy on the old *Scdalia Times*, of which his father was the foreman for a number of years, and also the *Scdalia Bazoo*. His work as newsboy was pursued while he attended the Sedalia public schools, and later he took a course at the Warrensburg Normal. While still in his teens, deciding that the newspaper business was to be his life work, he entered one of the Sedalia offices to learn the trade, knowing that a practical knowledge of the business was necessary to success. He had not finished his trade when the family moved to Marshall in 1876. He, however, completed his apprenticeship in the office of the *Saline County Progress*, under the direction of its present editor and proprietor, R. M. Sandidge. In 1878, when only twenty years old, J. C. Patterson founded the *Daily News*, and for thirtyone years the paper has never missed an issue only on holidays.

Almost without capital, it seemed a hopeless enterprise starting a daily newspaper in a town of little less than three thousand inhabitants. Young as he was, however, he brought to his aid the most unflagging energy, perseverance and self-assertion and succeeded.

In 1889 the News and the Saline County Democrat were consolidated, and it has since been the Democrat-News.

As the original owner and senior member, Mr. Patterson had been for a number of years the president and business manager of the Democrat-News Printing Company. Through his indomitable energy and indefatigable industry the paper and printing company has gained more than a state-wide reputation, especially in the matter of printing for high-grade-stock growers. As a solicitor Mr. Patterson had few equals and no superior, and, as has been said by a contemporary:

"In this business, which is a memento of his life work, there is not a stone of any strength that he did not put there, and the large business of the paper is the product, singly, of his business genius." Another has said of him, "As the moving spirit of an influential paper, he left an impress upon the business and social life of the community in which he lived, and was an influential factor in local and state politics. It has been truly said of him, as an editor he was fearless in the expression of opinion, intensely practical, to think was to act, and he spared not the use of his paper or himself to foster the best interests of Marshall and Saline county. No enterprise that he thought would build up the city and county failed to receive his loyal support. His nobility of character, warm, generous nature, enthusiasm and zeal, rendered him not only a public spirited and valuable man, but a devoted and helpful member of the church to which he belonged, the

Trinity Episcopal, and last, but not least, he was a devoted husband, father and son.

Mr. Patterson was married to Elizabeth King, daughter of Mrs. Mary E. and the late Will R. King, of Saline county, October 13, 1886, who, with two interesting daughters, Florence and Katherine, survive. The wife, who is a superior woman, was a true helpmeet in the fullest sense, and was an inspiration always in the business, social and religious life of the husband, whose crowning virtues were loyalty, fidelity and unselfish devotion to his home and family. Mr. Patterson was a member of several fraternal organizations, including the Knights of the Maccabees, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Modern Woodmen of America.

#### CROMWELL C. KITCHEN.

A man who has won success as an agriculturist because he has worked for it along legitimate lines and has managed well is deserving of much credit; but he who inherits a vast estate and does nothing to enhance its value should not come in for any share of the plaudits of his fellow men. A type of the former class of Saline county citizens is Cromwell C. Kitchen, of Cambridge township, who was born in Franklin county, Missouri, January 14, 1865, and there he was reared and received his education. He is the son of James M. and Ellsinore (Barnes) Kitchen, both natives of Berkeley county, Virginia, the father born in 1819. They grew to maturity and were married in their native state, and moved to Franklin county, Missouri, about 1855 and rented land. Mrs. James M. Kitchen died about 1870, aged about forty years. Mr. Kitchen continued to live in Franklin county until 1888, when he moved to Saline county, this state, and made his home with his son, C. C. Kitchen, until his death, which occurred on December 11, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Kitchen were the parents of eleven children, one dving in infancy, Cromwell C., of this review, being the youngest of the number. He lived with his father until eleven years of age, when he went to make his home with an older brother, with whom he remained until he was nineteen years old. He then worked out as a farm hand. In 1885 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and continued to work as a farm hand until 1888, when he rented land and farmed on his own account. He saved his money and in 1891 he was enabled to buy a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in partnership with his brother, Lee Kitchen, the farm lying in section 33, township 53, range 20, Cambridge township. About 1893 he bought his brother's interest and has since made this farm his home. He has greatly improved it and he reaps abundant harvest from his fields year by year, being well versed in all the details of agriculture. He handles some good stock of various kinds and he has a very comfortable dwelling and good outbuildings.

Politically Mr. Kitchen is a Democrat and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was married on October 3, 1894, to Ida Smith, who was born in Miami township, Saline county, Missouri, August 26, 1875, the daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Sullivan) Smith, both natives of Missouri. Mr. Smith died in January, 1879, and in December, 1881, Mrs. Smith followed her husband to the silent land.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kitchen, named as follows: Ruby C., born September 24, 1895; Rufus C., born February 2, 1897; Susie W., born October 19, 1898; Katherine B., born October 20, 1900; Wallace H., born December 8, 1902; Robert McClellen, born August 29, 1909.

The Kitchen family has long been well and most favorably known in this section of Saline county, being people of honorable standing and industrious.

#### LOUIS K. WOOD.

Many of the most progressive citizens of Saline county are natives of the old Blue Grass state or their ancestors were Kentuckians, and, useless to add here, that no better, more energetic or loyal people are to be found than they and it is to the credit of this locality that such a large number of this splendid type of the old South have cast their lot here. Of this praiseworthy class the name of Louis K. Wood, a well known farmer of Cambridge township, should not be omitted from the history of this county. He was born in Barren county, Kentucky, December 7, 1852, the son of Joseph and Eliza (Tisdell) Wood, the former a native of Virginia. They came to Saline county, Missouri, about 1856 and located at Arrow Rock. About 1868 they bought one hundred and sixty acres three miles east of Gilliam in Cambridge township and there they made their home until 1866, when they moved to the northwest part of Cambridge township, where they bought one hundred and sixty acres on the river and there they spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Wood died in 1879, at the age of sixty-five, his widow surviving until 1889. dying at the age of sixty-three. They were successful farmers and highly respected people owing to their honorable lives. To them fourteen children were born, two of whom died in infancy; the others grew up and were married; they are: Moss, wife of Wright Norvell, resides in Slater, Missouri; John W. lives in Cambridge township; Samuel D. also lives in Cambridge township, as does also Mrs. Joe Walker McAmers; Louis K., of this review; Mrs. Margaret Norvell, of Slater; Clifford lives in Cambridge township; Mrs. Fannie McAmers, now deceased, lived in Cambridge township; Watson lives at Ayers, Cambridge township; Mrs. Nannie Woolridge lives in Sheridan county, Missouri; Henry lives in Bozeman, Montana, and Robert, of Cambridge township.

Louis K. Wood, of this review, made his home with his mother until her death, after which he rented the home farm for a year or two, then he bought the interests of the other heirs and he still occupies the old homestead, to which he has added one hundred and seventy-eight acres, having been very successful through his close application to his individual affairs and his good management, now owning in all a splendid and valuable farm of three hundred and forty-eight acres. He carries on general farming and cattle raising in a manner that stamps him well abreast of the times in both. He has an attractively located and cozy home and substantial outbuildings. Politically he is a Democrat, but is too busy with his business affairs to do much work in the party or to run for office himself.

Mr. Wood was married on December 6, 1883, to Susie Frances Worrell, who was born in Madison county, Kentucky, October 3, 1861, daughter of Jefferson and Jane (Baker) Worrell, natives of Kentucky. About 1863 they came to Pike county, Missouri, later moved to Vernon county, and finally, in 1874, to Saline county, locating near Cambridge. In 1878 they moved north of Ayers, in the same township, where they bought about seventy acres on which Mrs. Worrell still makes her home, Mr. Worrell having died in May, 1904, at the age of seventy-four years. They were the parents of eight children, five of whom are still living; Mrs. Wood was the second child in order of birth.

To Mr. and Mrs. Louis K. Wood eight children have been born, seven of whom are living at this writing, namely; Beulah is the wife of Ernest Brumitt: they live on Mr. Wood's farm; she was born February 4, 1885, and she has two daughters, Jewell and Velma V. George Wood, who was born March 26, 1887, lives on Mrs. Worrell's farm; Claude Wood, born March 20, 1889; Fannie and he are twins, the latter dying April 7, 1894; Russell Wood was born September 11, 1892; Estell L. Wood was born May 27, 1894; Carl, born June 9, 1896; Garnett, born April 23, 1898. The last five children above enumerated are living at home. The mother of these children is a member of the New Prospect Baptist church.

# EDMOND J. DUNLAP.

A progressive and representative business man of the eastern part of Saline county is Edmond J. Dunlap, who has a neat and modern drug store at Gilliam. He is a native of Miami, this county, where his birth occurred on January 28, 1854, and there be grew to maturity and received his primary education in the common schools. He is the son of Dr. John N. and Sarah M. (Brown) Dunlap. The former, long one of the prominent physicians of the northern part of Saline county, was born in Staunton county, Virginia, July 29, 1822, and he was the son of John and Isabella A. Dunlap. Dector Dunlap was educated in the public schools and then Staunton Academy, and he graduated in medicine from the University of Virginia. He commenced the practice of his profession in 1843 in Greenbrier county, Virginia, but, joining the tide of emigration then setting in strongly to the west, in October, 1844, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and located in the village of Miami where he spent the major portion of his life and built up a very lucrative practice; he also conducted a drug store in Miami for a number of years. He did much toward the general development of that vicinity, being a public-spirited man and well advised on current events. He showed his patriotism when the Mexican war began in 1846 by enlisting in Company K, Second Regiment, Missouri Volunteers, and he served with distinction through many trying campaigns and hotly contested engagements. In 1847 he was appointed assistant surgeon of his regiment and he was honorably discharged in October of that year.

In May, 1850, Doctor Dunlap married Sarah M. Brown, who was called to her rest in June, 1857, leaving three children, Sarah J., Edmond J., of this review, and John A., all living in 1909. The father of the children married a second time and to this last union seven children were born. The Doctor was a profound student and recognized authority on geology, botany and archaeology, and he built up an excellent library on these and other subjects, and he was a very interesting and brilliant conversationalist. Saline county has seen few characters worthier or stronger than he. This excellent man was called to close his earthly accounts after reaching his eighty-fourth year, dying in Miami in August, 1907.

Edmond J. Dunlap followed in the footsteps of his father and learned pharmacy, having when a boy began clerking in his father's drug store in Miami, remaining there until he was twenty-one years of age. In 1875 he opened a drug store in Cambridge, Saline county, and he has been in the drug business continuously since that time, being one of the best known druggists in this part of the county and during his long years in this line he has built

up quite an extensive patronage, for owing to his honest and courteous treatment his customers usually become his friends and life-long patrons. In 1883 he moved his business to Gilliam, where he is at present located, carrying a large stock of drugs and sundries, paints, glass, oils, cigars, tobaccos, jewelry, books and toilet articles. He is a careful business man and has been very successful. He was president of the Gilliam Exchange Bank for a period of nearly six years, being succeeded by W. T. Swinney. He at present holds the office of vice-president and director of the bank, which is one of the safest and most popular financial institutions in this part of the county.

Politically Mr. Dunlap is a Democrat, and fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order at Slater, Missouri. In November, 1882, he was married to America A. Land, who was born in Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, October 1, 1864, the daughter of William H. Land, an influential merchant of Cambridge, later of Gilliam. Mrs. Dunlap was a woman of culture and a great church worker, especially in the Woman's Board of Foreign Missions. She was called to her rest on February 13, 1908. No children were born to this union.

# JAMES GRANVILLE KEMPER.

Many of the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of Saline county are direct from the Old Dominion or can claim Virginia ancestry, and, useless to add, no better citizenship is to be found throughout our great republic or in any other land and the commonwealth of Missouri should be proud of such families who have settled in large numbers within her borders. Of this class James G. Kemper is a typical representative, for while he has spent much of his active life on his fine farm in Cambridge township, Saline county, he was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, December 26, 1845. He is the son of John and Adeline (Cole) Kemper, both natives of Fauquier county, Virginia, the father having been a farmer by occupation and a successful and highly respected citizen. He died in 1857 and his widow survived him a half century, dving in 1907, having reached the advanced age of ninety years. She was a woman of gracious personality and a favorite with a large circle of friends and relatives. She and her husband were the parents of seven children, of whom James G., of this review, was the oldest in order of birth. He was the only member of the family who came to Missouri. He made his home with his parents until 1861, when, true to his environment and family traditions, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Capt. James H. Jamison's company,

Eleventh Virginia Infantry, General Longstreet's corps, Pickett's division, General Kemper's brigade. Thus he was in the flower of the great Southern army. He went out as a private, but for meritorious conduct he gradually rose, step by step, to first sergeant of the company. He was engaged in the following battles: Bull Run, Yorktown, being badly wounded in the latter fight by a minie-ball passing through the thigh; he was taken prisoner, held six months and was exchanged. He was in the second battle of Manassas, Gettysburg, Drury's Bluff, being wounded in the head in the last named fight; he also fought at Fredericksburg, the Wilderness and many others in which his command was engaged, serving until the surrender, after which he returned home.

In December, 1865, Mr. Kemper came to Saline county, Missouri, and located in Cambridge township, living as a farm hand with W. W. Field, with whom he remained for a period of ten years. He saved his earnings and in 1875 he bought eighty acres in section 23, township 52, range 20, later added thirty acres and in 1900 bought eighty acres more, making one hundred and ninety acres. His farm is excellently adapted to the general farming which he successfully conducts. He deals in high grade cattle and is making a success of both his farming and stock raising. He has a very attractive and cozy home and has done remarkably well since coming here, considering his humble beginning.

Politically Mr. Kemper is a Democrat and he has long taken more or less interest in local political affairs. He was school director in Cambridge township for a period of thirty-six years and road commissioner for thirteen years, very faithfully discharging the duties of each.

On December 1, 1865, Mr. Kemper married Diadama Jones, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, where she was reared, educated and married. She was called to the unseen world while living in Saline county, Missouri, on November 1, 1879, at the age of forty-three years, leaving four children: James L., living in Miami township; John G., of Slater, this county; Myra W., living with her father; Stella, the wife of James E. Norvell, of Cambridge township.

James G. Kemper married a second time, his last wife being Anna L. Helm, whom he espoused on December 28, 1882. She was born in Cambridge township, this county, July 27, 1860, and is the daughter of Lina C. and Lucy F. (Gauldin) Helm, natives of Buckingham county, Virginia, the former born in 1825 and the latter in 1839. They came to Saline county, Missouri, about 1853. Mr. Helm makes his home with James G. Kemper, his wife having died on March 19, 1886.

Three children have been born of Mr. Kemper's second marriage: Robert L., born November 8, 1883; Anna Mabel, born December 20, 1887; Thomas R., born April 25, 1890.

### WILLIAM THOMAS SWINNEY.

William T. Swinney, president of the Gilliam Exchange Bank and one of the representative business men of Saline county, is a native of Missouri, born near Glasgow, in Howard county, October 13, 1853. He springs from a long line of Virginia ancestry, and since 1836 the paternal branch of the family has figured prominently in various parts of Missouri, his father, James E. Swinney, coming to this state in that year and locating in the county of Howard. James Swinney, son of Thomas Swinney, was born in May, 1818, in Campbell county, Virginia, and at the age of eighteen severed home ties to seek his fortune in the West. With two hundred dollars in money and a horse, saddle and bridle, he rode from Virginia through to Kansas, but the prairie country of Illinois and Missouri not appealing to him (having been raised among the hills of his native state), he went southwest as far as Benton county, Missouri, where he entered a quarter section of rocky and uneven land, which was sold many years after his death without attempting to improve it. He finally located in Howard county, where he engaged as overseer of a large tobacco plantation owned by his cousin, W. D. Swinney, which position he held during the eighteen years ensuing, when, about 1857, he purchased one thousand acres of land in Cambridge township. Saline county, to which he removed the year following and engaged in raising tobacco upon quite an extensive scale. In addition to growing large crops of tobacco, he also bought, packed and shipped many thousand pounds every year and in due time became one of the largest tobacco dealers in the central part of the state. Cultivating his land by slave labor and being a judicious buyer, he realized handsome profits from the business and it was not long until he was the possessor of a fortune which made him one of the wealthy men of the county of Saline. In 1863, owing to the disturbed condition of the country resulting from the Civil war, he sold the larger part of his farm and took up his residence in Howard county, subsequently trading the balance of his land in Cambridge township for land in that county.

James Swinney, although a Democrat in politics and a large slave holder, opposed secession, but took no active part in the war. Notwithstanding his neutral attitude, he suffered considerable loss from the armies of both sections

and during the larger part of the troublous period attempted little in the way of business. He was conservative in public and political matters, a great lover of home and held the interests of his family above all worldly titles and honors. At an early age he united with the Methodist Episcopal church and throughout a long and useful career demonstrated by his daily life the beauty and worth of an earnest and sincere Christian faith. In May, 1850, he married Mary A. Jones, who was born in the year 1832, being the daughter of William B. and Mary (Stith) Jones, who at the time of her birth were residing near the Mammoth Cave, Kentucky. Both parents were natives of Virginia and early pioneers of Kentucky, moving thence in a later day to Nodaway county, Missouri, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

James and Mary A. Swinney were the parents of eight children, William T., the subject of this sketch, being the second in the family, and one of the two now living, his sister, Mrs. B. H. Cheatham, residing at Colton, California. James E. Swinney died in 1868, after an illness of six months' duration. Subsequently, 1882, his widow married Fayette H. Gilliam, of Cambridge township, who now survives, being at this time in his ninety-seventh year and making his home in Marshall, Saline county. His wife died in

January, 1905.

William Thomas Swinney was educated in a private school at Glasgow and Pritchett College of the same place, and after finishing his studies took charge of his mother's farm in Howard county, which he managed for some years, looking after the interests of his mother and four younger children in the meantime. He continued on this place until the first of January, 1881, when he came to Gilliam to take charge of the leaf tobacco business of W. T. Gilliam, in connection with which position he also managed that gentleman's plantation during the summer months, his duties in the winter season consisting very largely of packing and shipping. Mr. Swinney remained in the tobacco business until 1884, when, owing to the advanced age of Mr. Gilliam, he took charge of all the latter's interests in addition to the above, including the elevator and flouring mill in Gilliam, all of which he conducted with gratifying success during the eleven years ensuing. On reaching the age of eighty-six years, Mr. Gilliam, in 1896, deeded all of his property to Mr. Swinney, making him his trustee with instructions to close up his estate to the best interests of his family and the town. This the subject at once proceeded to do and in 1900, after accomplishing the task, he became manager of the mill and elevator for William Pollock, who purchased both enterprises in the meantime, and continued in that capacity until November, 1906, when he was chosen cashier of the Gilliam Exchange Bank, to fill the vacancy caused by the death

of John R. Kirk. Accepting the position, he at once entered upon the duties of the same, but at the end of one year he was further honored by being made president of the institution, which responsible office he still holds and in which he has demonstrated executive ability of a high order and a familiarity with financial matters remarkable in one of his limited experience in banking.

Mr. Swinney is distinctively a business man and as such has attained to a high standing among his contemporaries. He possesses well balanced judgment, sound practical intelligence and the ability and tact not only to take advantage of opportunities but to create opportunities when and where they do not exist. Personally he is a gentleman of kindly manners and pleasing address, popular among his friends and fellow citizens, and those who know him best speak in high praise of his many amiable qualities and sturdy characteristics.

In politics he has always been an unswerving supporter of the Democratic party, though not a partisan nor seeker after the honors and emoluments of office, and in religion is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church South.

In the month of January, 1883, occurred the marriage of Mr. Swinney and Anna K. Hawkins, daughter of William and Adaline (Gwinn) Hawkins, natives of Saline county, Missouri, Mrs. Swinney having been born in Cambridge township in the year 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Swinney have had four children, three of whom are living, the oldest dying in infancy. Elizabeth, the second of the number, was born August 18, 1885, Agnes September 12, 1895, and William T. in July, 1898.

William N. Hawkins, the father of Mrs. Swinney, was born in Saline county, Missouri, April 18, 1829, and was the son of Nixon and Frances (Mason) Hawkins. These parents were natives of Virginia, where they were reared and married. Soon after the latter event they came to Saline county, being numbered among the pioneers of Cambridge township. They located land and located a farm west of New Frankfort, and there Nixon Hawkins spent the remainder of his days, his death occurring in about 1850. His wife survived him many years, dying in Cambridge township, in 1895, over ninety years of age. Nixon Hawkins was a Democrat in politics and his wife was a member of the Missionary Baptist church. They were the parents of eleven children, of which William N. was among the younger.

William N. Hawkins was reared on the home farm and received his education in the common schools. On reaching mature years he engaged in farming, eventually owning one hundred and sixty acres of land. About 1877 he engaged in merchandising at New Frankfort, but his death occurred two

years later, January 3, 1879. On September 23, 1860, he married Adaline Gwinn, who was born in Cambridge township, this county, in 1838, the daughter of Abner and Dianna (McMahan) Gwinn. These parents were natives of Virginia, who in an early day came from Kentucky to Saline county, where they became pioneer farmers. During the troublous days with the Indians, they were at Cooper's Fort, in Howard county. They were slave owners and became successful farmers, spending the remainder of their lives in Cambridge township, where they both died. Abner Gwinn was a minister of the Baptist church and helped to establish an early church of that denomination, preaching on Sundays, for which he received no salary. He was a Democrat in politics. He died about 1855 and his wife about 1880. She had remained on the old homestead after her husband's death; she also was a Baptist. They were the parents of ten children, Mrs. Gwinn being the sixth in the order of birth. William N. Hawkins and wife became the parents of six children, namely: Anna K., Frances M., Marion A., William L., Robert H. and Maud B., all of whom are living. Mr. Hawkins was a Democrat politically and his wife was a member of the Missionary Baptist church at Good Hope. She died May 22, 1878. During the Civil war Mr. Hawkins sympathized with the South and made an effort to join General Price's command, but was taken prisoner near the Blackwater and was confined in McDowell's College, St. Louis, being later transferred to the prison at Alton, Illinois. Because of sickness, resulting from confinement, he was finally sent to a hospital at St. Louis, where he recovered and was afterwards sent home.

#### WILLIAM McMAHAN.

The readers of this history who delight in hearing of the early days in Saline county, of the strange conditions that existed here when the prairies were wild and numerous steamboats rounded the bends in the "big muddy water," and of the later developments of the locality through its various stages to the opulent present, could not find any one more interesting to talk to than William McMahan, a venerable and highly respected citizen of Gilliam, Saline county, for he was born in Miami township, near the town of Miami, May 30, 1838, and his useful life has been spent within the borders of Saline county. He has been an observing man and his reminiscences of the days of his childhood are indeed interesting and instructive. He is the son of Jesse and Emily (Cunningham) McMahan, the former supposed

to have been born in Miami township, this county, about 1807, he being the third son of William McMahan and wife, who were among the earliest pioneers of this county, and from them the subject got many interesting facts regarding the life here at the beginning of the last century when the red man and wild beasts still roamed at will. William McMahan, as the name implies, was born in Ireland, and on a forgotten day in the long ago he crossed the great Atlantic in a slow sailing vessel and finally found his way to Missouri. It is known that he came to Howard county first, where he remained for some time in Cooper's fort on the Missouri river, and while there he fought in the Indian wars. After peace had been assured this hardy pioneer moved to the Miami bottoms and became the owner of a large farm which he operated with ten or twelve slaves, and at his death he was one of the wealthiest men in the county. He was twice married; the place of his first marriage is not known, but eight children were born to the union. His second marriage took place after he moved to Miami bottoms, his second wife being a Mrs. Wheeler and this marriage was without issue. His second wife preceded him to the grave by a number of years, his death occurring about 1853, at the advanced age of eighty-five years. All of his children lived to be grown. Jesse, the third son, married when quite a young man, choosing as a life partner a Miss Cunningham, a native of North Carolina, and to this union a daughter was born, Susan, who married William Kelley, of Saline county. Jesse McMahan's wife died within two years after their marriage, and some time afterwards he married Emily Cunningham, a cousin of his first wife, and who also was a native of North Carolina. This union resulted in the birth of two children, Mary A., who married John F. Kinney, of Cambridge township, this county, and William, of this review. The father of these children was a man of fine personal traits, a hard worker and he succeeded in establishing a good home. His death occurred about 1840, his widow joining him in the unseen land about 1845. Their son William was taken to the home of Stephen Wheeler, of Miami township, who was the son of the subject's step-grandmother.

William McMahan made his home with Mr. Wheeler until he was fifteen years of age, when he went to the village of Miami and entered a blacksmith shop to learn the trade, remaining there for two years when, on account of failing health, he returned to the farm and worked as a laborer until the breaking out of the Civil war. He showed his patriotism by enlisting in the Missouri State Guards and afterwards in the Confederate army and served gallantly through many campaigns and battles until the close of the war, after which he returned home and went to work again as a farm

hand. He saved his money and about 1867 he bought his first land, forty acres located in section 10, township 50, range 19, about two miles south of Gilliam. This he sold in time and bought forty acres in Clay township, which he later sold, and in 1883 bought one hundred and twenty acres in section 10, township 51, range 19. He sold this and in 1904 retired from active work and bought a pleasant and attractive home in Gilliam where he now resides, surrounded by the comforts of life as a result of his former years of able management and close application to his work. He is certainly deserving of great credit for what he has accomplished owing to his early environment, which was none too favorable. Politically he is a Democrat, but no office seeker. He is a member of the Baptist church.

In December, 1873, Mr. McMahan married Mrs. Annie B. Griffin, who was born in Miami, Saline county, the daughter of an excellent old family. This union resulted in the birth of five children, two of whom are living: Jesse P., born September, 1875, living in Kansas City, and Mary N., born June 29, 1877, the wife of Joseph B. Huff. They reside on the home farm. The mother of these children passed to her reward on December 30, 1880, and Mr. McMahan married again on March 8, 1883, his last wife being Minnie Netherton, who was born in Davis county, Missouri, March 13, 1845, where she was reared and educated and where her family is well known and has been influential for several generations. No children have been born to this last union.

Mr. McMahan is a man who has won the respect and confidence of all who know him for his life record is without a blemish, for, while laboring for his own advancement, he has not been neglectful of his duties to his fellow men.

# JAMES H. OSBORNE, M. D.

Conspicuous among the successful medical men of Saline county is Dr. James H. Osborne, who, since 1884, has practiced his profession at Gilliam and for six years prior to that date was actively engaged in the noble work of alleviating suffering humanity in his native state of Indiana. He is one of eleven children whose parents, Hardin and Priscilla (Tencher) Osborne, were natives of Kentucky, but who in an early day went to Hendricks county, Indiana, where they married and reared their family, the Doctor being the ninth in order of birth. By occupation Hardin Osborne was a farmer. He stood high as a citizen, took an active interest in the improvement of his

adopted county and the development of its resources, and departed this life on the 8th day of March, 1864, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mrs. Osborne survived her husband until 1888, on May 2d of which year she closed her eves to earthly scenes at the ripe age of eighty-two years. Eight sons and three daughters were born to this worthy couple, five of the former serving in the United States army at the same time: James H., the subject of this review; Silas, who was killed near Rome, Georgia; Thomas I., who died of typhoid fever while in the service, the other three escaping with their lives, although Nicholas received a gunshot wound in the arm, which made him a permanent cripple. The members of the family now living are Mrs. Malinda Reitzel, of Waldo, Kansas, who was born in 1833; William B., a retired farmer of Pittsboro, Indiana, whose birth occurred in 1842; Dr. John A., also of Pittsboro, born in 1840; James H., of this review, who first saw the light of day on December 1, 1844; George W., of Pittsboro, Indiana, who was born in 1846, and Mrs. Sudie Harrison, of Springfield, Illinois, whose birth occurred in the year 1850.

The early life of Dr. James H. Osborne was spent on the home farm in Hendricks county, Indiana, and he received a good education in the public schools. He was reared to farm labor and in 1862 enlisted in the Seventieth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Col. Benjamin Harrison, afterwards President of the United States, and was with his command throughout its varied experience of campaign and battle until the close of the Civil war. His regiment marched with Sherman to the sea and at the surrender of the Confederacy he was detailed to care for some of the sick in his company, being sent from North Carolina to Ft. Schuyler, New York, by boat, thence to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he arrived two days in advance of his regiment. The Doctor experienced his full share of the vicis-situdes of war, participated in a number of bloody battles and minor engagements, and at the expiration of his term of service retired from the army with a record of which any soldier might well feel proud.

Returning home at the close of the war the subject entered a shop to learn blacksmithing and after becoming proficient at the trade set up an establishment of his own, which he conducted for a period of thirteen years. While thus engaged he yielded to a desire of long standing by taking up the study of medicine, which he prosecuted in the evenings and during his leisure hours and in 1878 took a course of lectures in the Medical College of Indiana. Being sufficiently equipped to begin practicing in 1881 he located at Portland Mills, where he remained until 1884, building up a lucrative professional business in the meantime and forging rapidly to the front among

the successful medical men of that part of the state. Actuated by a laudable ambition to increase his professional knowledge, Doctor Osborne, in 1888, again entered the Medical College of Indiana at Indianapolis, from which he was graduated on March 4, 1889. In October, 1884, after spending one year in Greencastle, he located at Gilliam, Missouri, where he has since been actively engaged in the duties of his calling.

Doctor Osborne is a close and critical student and spares no pains to keep in touch with the trend of medical thought. His practice, which takes a wide range, has been as successful financially as professionally and he is now not only one of the representative men of his calling in central Missouri, but also occupies a prominent position among the substantial citizens of the county in which he lives. Politically he is a Republican, but, with the exception of serving several terms as alderman, he has held no elective office nor sought any kind of public honors. He is an active and influential worker in the Masonic fraternity and with his wife holds to the doctrines as taught by the Seventh Day Adventists, belonging to the church of that denomination in Kansas City.

Doctor Osborne was married at Battle Creek, Michigan, to Mrs. Inez (Purinton) Stone, widow of the late Prof. C. W. Stone, of that city, and a native of Franklin county, Vermont, where her birth occurred February 27, 1848. Doctor and Mrs. Osborne have no children of their own but by a previous marriage Doctor Osborne has a son who was born in Indiana in 1870.

Oliver G. Osborne was educated at the Adventist College, Battle Creek, Michigan, and for a number of years acted as private secretary to the auditor of the Union Pacific railroad, with headquarters at Omaha, Nebraska. For fifteen years he was connected with the Nebraska National Guard, joining the organization as a private and resigning January 11, 1909, as lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment. He was with the Guard in Cuba during the Spanish-American war, where he rendered efficient service, and he now holds a medal as the best drilled man in the state of Nebraska and a silver cup for being the best marksman in the regiment to which he belonged.

On his return from Cuba Mr. Osborne was united in marriage with Mrs. Mae (Beresford) Lyons, a relative of Lord Beresford of England, the union being terminated by the death of Mrs. Osborne in 1902. Subsequently, May, 1905, he contracted a matrimonial alliance with Miss Retta Holmes, of Fremont, Nebraska, a trained nurse and registered pharmacist, the marriage being without issue. Mr. Osborne has had quite an eventful military

career and his record is above the suspicion of reproach. He is a gentleman of intelligence, fine address and varied experience and with his accomplished wife moves in the best social circles in the city in which they reside.

#### THOMAS SHEPARD.

A venerable and highly respected citizen of Cambridge township who has been a picturesque character,—a product of the pioneer days,—and who has wrested success from a resisting nature by the force of his personality, thereby enjoving the blessings and comforts in the evening of his life as the fruits of a well directed career, is Thomas Shepard, a descendant of a sterling family of the Blue Grass state, he himself having been born in Kentucky, in Lexington, Favette county, on July 9, 1828, the son of William and Sarah (Erskine) Shepard. These parents were both natives of Kentucky, where they grew to maturity and from which state, in 1840, they came to western Missouri, making the journey in covered wagons and arriving in Audrain county in the fall of the year. There William Shepard entered forty acres of land, about fifteen miles from Mexico, Missouri, where, in true first settler style, he began clearing the ground and establishing a home. Misfortune visited him the following spring, 1841, his wife dying at the age of thirty-three years, leaving three children. Thomas, of this review; William, Jr., born in October, 1831, who lives in Clay township, Saline county, Missouri; Nancy, who married James Warson, of Saline county, and is now deceased. The father of these children remained in Audrain county for a number of years, marrying thrice, and all of his wives dving prior to his death. About 1854 he and his third wife and one child moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Cambridge township, opposite Glasgow. About 1856 he bought eighty acres of bottom land and lived on the same for about four years, and after leaving there he traveled from place to place until 1882, when his third wife died and he made his home with his children until his death, in February, 1883, at the advanced age of eightysix years. He was a rugged character, honest and a man who balked at no obstacles.

Thomas Shepard, of this review, made his home with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, assisting with the work on the place and gaining a meager education in the old-fashioned district schools. At the time indicated above he went to work as a farm hand for twelve dollars per month for about a year, then he took a trip to the South, going as far as New Orleans,

but not finding conditions entirely to his fancy, he returned to Saline county after two years. Having saved about four hundred dollars, he rented a farm in Clay township where he lived for two years, then leased a farm there on which he spent four years, then in 1864, after losing almost everything as a result of the foraging of soldiers, he sold out and moved to Daviess county. and remained there about a year, then returned to Saline county and rented a farm of Taylor Gilliam in Cambridge township for one year. After that he worked as overseer for Joe Smith one year, then leased a farm owned by Smith, on which he lived four years. In 1872 he moved to a farm of eighty acres in section 10, township 51, Cambridge township, which he had bought about a year previous. He has been prosperous and to this purchase he has added one hundred and twenty acres, and he now owns one hundred and ninety acres, having sold ten acres to his son. He raised tobacco principally for many years and is very successful in all his farming, being a careful manager and a good worker. He is now very comfortably situated and has a well improved farm, a cozy and substantial home and excellent outbuildings.

Politically Mr. Shepard is a Republican. He proved his loyalty to the Union by enlisting in 1864 in the Federal army and served until the following year when he secured a substitute. He is a member of the Baptist church of Gilliam, in which he has taken much interest and been a liberal supporter.

Mr. Shepard was married on June 24, 1856, to Rebecca A. Warson, who was born in the Glasgow bottoms, in Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, November 14, 1841, the daughter of Joseph and Rachael (Stanley) Warson, the father a native of Kentucky and the mother of Tennessee. When nine years of age, Joseph Warson was brought to Missouri by his parents, the family locating in Howard county. Rachael Stanley was seventeen years old when she came to Missouri with her parents, who also located in Howard county, where she married Mr. Warson, soon afterwards moving to Clay township, Saline county, where they lived until Mr. Warson's death, about 1853, at the age of forty-four years. Mrs. Warson died in California about 1872, at the age of seventy-seven years; she had gone there on a visit. They were the parents of twelve children, an equal number of sons and daughters, Mrs. Thomas Shepard being the seventh child in order of birth; besides herself only two other children are living, Mrs. Naomi Hubbard, of Slater, Missouri, and Mrs. Susan Hayes, of Cambridge township, this county.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shepard, eight of whom are living at this writing, namely: Sarah L. Bailey, of Clay township, was born September 20, 1858; William F., whose farm adjoins that of his father, was born February 16, 1861; Joseph W., living in Cambridge township, was

born July 8, 1863; Clayborn P., of Slater, was born February 2, 1866; Mrs. Florence M. Goodman, of Clay township, was born August 8, 1868; James T., living in Clay township, was born June 26, 1871; Lavinna V. Dilly, who lived in Clay township, was born December 8, 1874, and died February 11, 1901; Nevada F. Croslan, living in Clay township, was born June 26, 1877; Walter W., living in Slater, was born September 28, 1883.

Mrs. Shepard is noted for her fine needlework, having won several prizes and blue ribbons at county fairs on embroidery and similar work.

### MADISON C. CHEATHAM.

Prominent among the sturdy pioneers who gave character and stability to the early settlement of Cambridge township was the late Madison C. Cheatham, whose lamented death, on March 14, 1809, removed from Saline county one of its most enterprising men and public spirited citizens. Cheatham was born in Nashville, Tennessee, November 23, 1821, and came to Saline county from Kentucky at quite an early date, locating in the village of Cambridge where he worked for some years at the plasterer's trade. November 1, 1848, he married Martha Judith L. Ayres, who was born May 8, 1828. in Buckingham county, Virginia, the daughter of Matthias and Nancy (Howell) Avres, both natives of the county of Buckingham, but from 1836 until their respective deaths residents of Saline county, Missouri. On moving to this county Mr. Avres purchased a tract of land near Cambridge, which he developed and improved and to which he added from time to time, until he finally became the owner of four hundred acres, nearly if not quite all of which he cultivated by slave labor and amassed a handsome fortune. Of the thirteen children born to Mr. and Mrs. Avres, two only are living, these being Mrs. Cheatham, widow of the subject of this review, and Mrs. Frank Land, both of whom have reached ripe old age, though still retaining possession of most of their physical and mental powers. The death of Mr. Ayres occurred in 1851, at the age of seventy years, his wife following him to the grave in 1884, when eighty-seven years old.

From the time of their marriage until 1853 Mr. and Mrs. Cheatham made their home with Mrs. Cheatham's parents. In the latter year they moved to a farm of one hundred and eighty acres on the south edge of the present town of Gilliam, which Mr. Cheatham purchased and improved and on which the family still reside. In connection with agriculture Mr. Cheatham

worked at his trade for a number of years and, being a man of great industry and frugal habits, he succeeded well at the two occupations and in due time acquired a comfortable competency. He took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the development of the country, became a leader of the Democratic party in his part of the county and also an influential factor in introducing schools and other means of improving the young people in the neighborhood. In the latter part of his life he united with the Methodist Episcopal church and continued a faithful and consistent member of the same to the end of his days, besides assisting to the extent of his ability various charitable and humanitarian enterprises and using his influence at all times for the moral advancement of his fellow men.

Mr. and Mrs. Cheatham were the parents of eleven children. All but one daughter, who died at the age of thirteen, grew to maturity and reared children of their own. George, the oldest of the family, who was born September 30, 1849, resides in the village of Gilliam, as does also Mrs. Josephine Swinney, whose birth occurred in the year 1853; Samuel Mathias, born August 14, 1854, departed this life December 17, 1899; Favette was born on the 26th of October, 1856; Joseph W., born September 30, 1858; Mary B., born November 14, 1860, is unmarried and lives with her mother on the family homestead; Benjamin H. was born March 1, 1863, and for some years has been a resident of California; William Edward, whose birth occurred on the 21st of February, 1865, lives at the old home and manages the farm; Mrs. Judith C. Connahan was born May 4, 1867, and makes her home in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; Lily was born August 27, 1869, and died July 25, 1882, and Mrs. Lucy J. McFarland, of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, the youngest of the family, was born on the 7th day of October, 1872. Those whose places of residence are not given above live at or near Gilliam, William E. being the only son unmarried. The family is an old one and greatly esteemed and the high reputation which its several members enjoy bear evidence of the unsullied luster of an honored name.

Mrs. Cheatham, although past her eighty-second year, is remarkably well preserved for one of her age, and retains unimpaired nearly all of her bodily powers, while her mind is as clear and memory as retentive almost as in the days of her prime. She enjoys fairly good health and lives with her youngest son, who spares no pains in looking after her interests and ministering to her comfort. Her life has been long and useful, a blessing to her family and friends and all who enjoy the privilege of her acquaintance speak in high praise of her beautiful character and many sterling qualities of mind and heart.

#### CLAYBOURN HILL.

Although the life record of Claybourn Hill has been closed by the hand of death, his influence still pervades the lives of those who knew him best, for he was a man of exemplary character and led a model life in every respect, and few men were better known or held in higher esteem by the people of Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, than he. His birth occurred in Prince Edward county, Virginia, March 7, 1801. He grew to maturity in his native state and attended school there. On February 1, 1831, he was married to Martha Brightwell, who was born in the same county of Virginia as that in which her husband first saw the light, her birth occurring on March 10, 1808. She was the daughter of William and Nancy Brightwell. Mr. and Mrs. Hill came to Saline county, Missouri, in September, 1837, making the long, arduous trip overland in a covered wagon, drawn by two horses, bringing two small children. They located in the Good Hope neighborhood in Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, Mr. Hill entering land in sections 19 and 20, township 52, range 19, and he lived there until his death. Politically he was a Whig, later a Democrat. He owned several slaves and raised large quantities of tobacco. He took no part in the Civil war, but he was visited by a number of soldiers who shot him in the leg, necessitating its amputation. The soldiers came to his smoke-house one night for the purpose of stealing his meat and he was shot when he attempted to drive them away. He was a member of the Baptist church.

Mr. and Mrs. Claybourn Hill were the parents of five children, namely: Mrs. Mary C. Norvell, born in Virginia, January 5, 1835, and now living in Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri; James B., born November 19, 1836, died in California; Charles B., born December 13, 1838, is living in Grand Junction, Colorado: Mrs. Nancy M. Moss, born in 1841, is living at Reading, California; Claybourn W., born in 1847, is a druggist at Lone Jack, Missouri. The father of these children died on March 27, 1880, and their mother passed away in December, 1849, when the children were young. Mary C., the oldest daughter, married, on August 2, 1854, Littleton Rhoades, who was born in this county in April, 1829. He was the son of George and Ann (Hawkins) Rhoades, both natives of Virginia, the father having been born in Orange county in 1803. They moved to Howard county, Missouri, about 1826, moving to Saline county soon afterward, locating in Cambridge township, in the Good Hope settlement where Mr. Rhoades entered land, finally becoming prosperous, owning several hundred acres of land, also a large farm in Atchison county. Mr. Rhoades was a Democrat and he held

the office of justice of the peace for a number of years, and, having shown that he was well versed in the law and possessed all the qualifications for a successful public servant, he was elected judge of the county court of Saline county for a period of two terms. He was one of the leading citizens of the county in every respect. He owned eighteen or twenty slaves who cultivated his extensive acres of tobacco and hemp. Mr. Rhoades was a deacon in the Baptist church for a number of years, in fact, a pillar of the local church for many years, having been a member of the church from early youth. Mrs. Rhoades died about 1837, leaving four children, one having died in infancy, another in childhood. Of the four who grew to maturity, three were married; they were: Littleton, Mrs. Sallie Ford, and Richard M., the last named living in Atchison county, Missouri, he being the only one of the children living at this writing (1909). George Rhoades was twice married, the second time in 1838 to Jane Hall, who was born in Indiana in 1814, and to this union nine children were born, eight of whom are living at this writing, namely: Dr. Marcus M., born in 1839, living at Graham, Missouri; George R., born December 3. 1843, lives in Cambridge township, Saline county; Mrs. Henrietta Gilliam lives at Slater, Missouri; John T. lives in Montana; Mrs. Mary C. Mead lives in Slater, Missouri; William R. also lives in that town engaged in the drug business; Ethelbert L. is living in Miami township, Saline county; Mrs. H. J. Ely, of Slater, Missouri. The death of George Rhoades occurred in Cambridge township and that of his wife on the old homestead in 1890.

Littleton and Mary C. (Hill) Rhoades, who married August 2, 1854, soon afterwards moved to Atchison county, Missouri, locating on a farm there where they remained until Mr. Rhoades died, December 8, 1857. They were the parents of three children, namely; John R., born in Atchison county, in July, 1855; Eugene was born December 2, 1856, and is residing in Atchison county, where he has served as judge of the county court for two years; Mrs. Mary L. Maupin, who was born on February 21, 1858, also lives in that county.

Mrs. Rhoades remained in Atchison county, Missouri, after her husband's death, until in June, 1858, when she returned to her father's home in Saline county, Missouri, where she remained until 1872. She married a second time, her last husband being Daniel S. Norvell, who was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, February 6, 1813. He came to Saline county, Missouri, about 1838, locating in Cambridge township where he entered land, having owned about three hundred acres at the time of his death. Previous to the Civil war he was a slave owner. He belonged to the Baptist church. He was a widower when he married Mrs. Rhoades, his first wife having died in

September, 1871; they were the parents of ten children, four of whom are living at this writing. Mr. Norvell and his second wife made their home on his farm until his death, June 1, 1891. No children were born to them.

Mrs. Norvell, who received a widow's dower in the estate of her last husband, lives on the farm, occupying the old homestead, at present owning fifty-seven acres. She is a member of the Baptist church, and, although well past the meridian of life, she is active and, with the assistance of her grandson, T. Forest Rhoades, conducts the affairs of her farm. She is a kindhearted, Christian lady and one always feels better after meeting and conversing with her. She is very fond of her children and takes a great interest in their welfare. Her second child, Eugene Rhoades, is a progressive farmer in Atchison county, married and has four children, all boys. Mrs. Norvell's youngest child, Mrs. Mary L. Maupin, also of Atchison county, is the mother of eleven children, all living.

### JOHN R. RHOADES.

A well known farmer of Cambridge township, Saline county, is John R. Rhoades, who was born in Atchison county, Missouri, July 10, 1855. He is the son of Littleton and Mary C. (Hill) Rhoades, each representing a long line of sterling ancestors. John R. Rhoades received his education in the public schools of Cambridge township, Saline county, whither he came with his parents when a boy. He grew up on the home farm where he began working in the fields when yet a small lad, and he remained on the farm with his mother until his marriage, on May 11, 1879. Soon afterwards he bought a farm on Fish creek, in Clay township, and lived there for eight months, when he moved back to Cambridge township, renting land here for a short time. In the fall of 1881 he bought seventy-nine acres in section 19, township 52, range 19, Cambridge township, where he lives at this writing (1909). He carries on general farming very successfully and has a comfortable dwelling and good outbuildings; he keeps some good stock, but does not deal extensively in any line of livestock.

Mr. Rhoades was first married on May 11, 1879, to Kate M. Freet, who was born in Cambridge township, Saline county, February 16, 1859, the daughter of Samuel and Maria Freet, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Rhoades was called to her rest on March 29, 1890, after becoming the mother of five children, the youngest of whom, Willie J., died on August 30, 1890, aged seven months. Those living are, T. Forest, born February 8, 1882, who resides

with his grandmother, Mrs. M. C. Norvell; Eugene A. was born October 7, 1883, and is living in Sacramento, California; he married Dona R. Hall, by whom one child, Atlee Eugene, Jr., was born June 14, 1909; Maggie M. is the wife of Clarence Marshall, of Cambridge township, this county, and her birth occurred on August 13, 1886; one child, John, was born to them August 26, 1906; Minnie K., born March 9, 1888, is the wife of Reid Jeter. The oldest of Mr. Rhoades' children, Samuel L., was born April 26, 1880, and died April 28, 1889.

John R. Rhoades was married a second time, his last wife being Susan A. McCormick, whom he espoused on October 1, 1891. She was born on October 10, 1866, and is the daughter of Erskine E. and Luticia A. (Hawkins) McCormick, of Cambridge township, Saline county. This second union has resulted in the birth of three children, namely: Mary L., born April 7, 1896; Mitchell B., born April 23, 1899, and Lorena Estelle, born November 30, 1902.

Mr. Rhoades is regarded by all who know him as a man of upright character and a conservative and painstaking farmer, who has made a success of his chosen profession because he has attended strictly to his individual affairs, however not neglecting his duty to the general public while advancing his own interests, and by reason of these commendable qualities of character, he is held in high favor by all who know him. He and his wife are faithful members of the Baptist church.

#### COMMODORE PERRY STORTS.

The family of this name in Saline county is of German stock, Americanized by long residence in this country. George Storts, a native of Pennsylvania, settled in what is now West Virginia in the early part of the last century and from him has sprung the Saline county branch of the family. His son, Perry Commodore Storts, was born in West Virginia, March 24, 1836, and came west when about nineteen years old. He settled on a farm in Saline county, five miles north of Slater, and has achieved a competence by farming steadily for forty years. While he now resides in Slater, he is still interested in agricultural pursuits. In youth he acted as overseer for Doctor Lacy, who was an extensive owner of slaves, and later served two years in the Southern army, as a member of a Missouri regiment. In 1863 he married Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Laban Garrett, a native of Virginia who went to Tennessee, married there and subsequently came to this part of Mis-

souri. He taught the first term of school in Saline county, being among the very first of those who settled in this section. Mrs. Storts was born February 10, 1839, and is still living. She and her husband became the parents of seven children, whose names in order of birth are as follows: William B., in the livestock commission business at St. Joseph, Missouri; Hepzibah died in infancy; Commodore P.; Brick Pomeroy, a farmer and stock dealer near Slater; Rulina, at home; Anna S., wife of L. A. Buck, a traveling salesman of Slater; and Dollie, at home.

Commodore Perry Storts, third in this list, was born on the parental farm near Slater, January 17, 1866. He remained on the farm until the completion of his nineteenth year, meantime attending the public schools and the high school at Slater, from which he was graduated. He cut short his education to accept a position in the Citizens Stock Bank of Slater and was employed there as a clerk for nine years. December 17, 1894, the bank failed and Mr. Storts was appointed assignee by the board of directors. He gave bond of seven hundred thousand dollars and took complete charge of the bank's affairs, which it took several years to close up. He had always had a legal career in view, in fact his first work was to secure money to obtain an education for the bar and he began studying law as soon as he entered the bank. His ambition was finally gratified by his admission to the bar in 1897, and he began practice at once in partnership with R. Gurdon Thompson, a brilliant young lawver who had been his schoolmate but who died soon after the business association commenced at Slater. Mr. Storts continued alone and has achieved unusual success, being possessed of marked talents for business and all the social qualities that make for popularity. He has prospered financially, having farming interests and other investments, but is noted for his generosity, willingly and gladly giving of his time and money to all worthy enterprises.

September 17, 1891, Mr. Storts married Katie Graves, who was born in Saline county and went to school with her future husband. Her parents, Junius and Anna M. Graves, came from Kentucky before the war, in which the father subsequently served as a soldier. Mr. and Mrs. Storts have two children, Mattie May, born July 1, 1892, and Perry Graves, born February 10, 1899. Mr. Storts is a member of the Baptist church and has been moderator of the Saline Baptist Association, which includes twenty-five churches, since 1903. For a number of years he has been clerk of his home church in Slater, to which his wife and daughter also belong. He has taken an especial interest in church work, not only at home but all over the state, being often called upon to preside and address meetings. Fraternally he is a mem-

ber of Cambridge Lodge, No. 63, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and was master of the lodge for several years and has held nearly all the positions of the local order. He is a member of Chapter No. 112, Royal Arch Masons, of Slater and he and his wife are members of Chapter No. 67 of the Order of Eastern Star. He is a member of Marshall Commandery No. 36, Knights Templar, and stands high in Masonry throughout the Missouri branches of the order. Though a Democrat in politics and frequently active during campaigns, he has never sought or desired office. Mr. Storts is exceedingly genial and public spirited, being a favorite with all who meet him. He is a man of fine presence, genial address and affable manners,—in fact makes such a pleasant and entertaining companion that all who enjoy his delightful presence are anxious to meet him again.

#### TIPPING BROTHERS.

No name has been more familiar in Saline county for thirty-five years than that of Tipping. It is connected enduringly with a valuable industry, the first of its kind founded in the county and pushed to success by the wonderful energy and executive ability of James A. Tipping. He was born at Selma, Alabama, in 1853 and came to Missouri, with his parents, when a boy. They located at Arrow Rock, where he lived eight or ten years, being in business during the latter part of this period. In 1875 he came to Marshall and formed a partnership with Edward Farley, but later purchased his interest and conducted the business alone. In 1875 he established the first marble shop in Saline county, which he conducted successfully until his death, September 17, 1897. He became one of the best known men in the county. He was reared in the Catholic church, and was an Odd Fellow, Knight of Pythias and Maccabee. He married Christina Bihr, of Columbia, Missouri, by whom he had six children, William V., Mary E., Katherine A., Fred B., Homer R. and Dora M.

William V. and Fred B. Tipping were born in Marshall, Missouri. Both were educated in the city public schools and when their father died the boys sold the plant, William V. being associated with other well known firms until March 14, 1909, when he and Fred B. started their present business at the old stand, which they own, besides three other adjoining store rooms, the entire establishment forming a substantial business block on Lafayette street. They conduct a granite and marble works under the firm name of Tipping

Brothers, and bid fair to reach the fame of their father in the business as they are young men of industrious habits and excellent characters, already quite popular with their trade as well as the general public. The entire family belongs to the Christian church and all live together in a modern home situated on twenty-seven acres in Marshall. They stand high socially in Marshall and are welcome guests in the city's best social circles.

#### LOGAN BALLENTINE CHAPPELL.

Saline county lost a valuable citizen and favorite son by the untimely death of Logan Ballentine Chappell. He was a man of large affairs and his comparatively brief life was intimately interwoven with the interests of his community. A typical Missourian, the flower of Southern chivalry, enterprising, progressive and public spirited, his taking off in the prime of manhood was a loss distinctly felt by every man in the county of which he was the pride and ornament. Of large, athletic build, standing six feet high and weighing two hundred pounds, his impressive physical characteristics were but the outward indication of his intellectual superiority. The ancestors of his family were of old English stock, whose descendants settled in Virginia, from which state Mr. Chappell came to Missouri, during the formative period of this great commonwealth. He located in Calloway county and there reared his children, one of whom was destined to achieve great distinction in the state. Phil E. Chappell was born August 18, 1837, and from his earliest childhood gave promise of future fame. He became a resident of Kansas City, where his work in various walks of life made him one of the most distinguished men of Missouri. He was one of the giants in those heroic days half a century ago, when an imperial state was being fashioned out of the wilderness and what he did then has become a part of Missouri's history. July 3, 1861, he married Theresa Ellen Tarlton, by whom he had five children. Of these, Logan Ballentine Chappell, the second child and only son, was born in Calloway county, Missouri, November 4, 1864. His education was received at the Kemper school in Boonville and at Central College in Cooper county. After he reached manhood he engaged in agricultural pursuits with such success as to achieve the reputation of being the best farmer in the state. He became the owner of a magnificent farm in Saline county known as "The Maples," which experts regarded as the finest farming estate in Missouri. He was passionately fond of fine stock and highly successful as a breeder of

Hereford cattle. His home was the abode of hospitality and the center of a social circle, both large and influential. All the appointments were elegant and the mode of life after the best manner of the old aristocracy of the South in its palmiest days. Mr. Chappell was a director of the Farmers' Savings Bank of Marshall and a trustee of the Sappington fund. Religious in his temperament, he was a steward in the Southern Methodist church and a man of the strictest morals as well as the highest ideals. He was a man of industry, energy and excellent business judgment, who though of few words impressed all who approached him with his fixedness of purpose and unswerving determination to accomplish whatever he undertook.

March 17, 1900, Mr. Chappell married Rena, daughter of Nathan Corder, of Waverly, Missouri. They have three children, Theresa, Hazel and Helen, whose appearance and manners give promise of unusually attractive womanhood. Mr. Chappell died August 23, 1904, at the home of his parents, 1836 Pendleton avenue, Kansas City. He had gone to the city a few weeks previously to treat for peritonitis, but after arrival grew gradually worse until his fine spirit was hushed in death. In all the relations of life, as father, husband, friend, public official, common citizen, he was generous, true and warm hearted. The memory of his just and honest life is a precious legacy to his family, as well as a valued remembrance to the thousands who knew and loved him. Mrs. Chappell, who is a lady of more than ordinary graces and a fit companion for so noble a husband, makes her home in Marshall with her three little girls. They are welcome visitors in every household, not only because all desire to honor the dead father and husband, but because they themselves are deserving of the best by reason of the grace of their intercourse and the purity of their lives.

# HENRY C. DEIS, JR.

Henry C. Deis, Jr., the fourth son of a family of ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Deis, of Gilliam, Saline county, where the subject is residing, was born May 7, 1875. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Goetze. The ancestry of the parents of the subject is found in the sketch of Henry C. Deis, Sr., in this work.

Henry C. Deis, Jr., was educated in the common schools of Saline county. After leaving school he launched in the grocery business, becoming a clerk for M. D. Kerr, of Gilliam, where he worked for a period of ten years, during

which time he rendered very efficient service and learned the business thoroughly. In 1900 he left the employ of Mr. Kerr and opened a general store in Gilliam, where he is at present engaged in business, having built up an extensive trade with the towns and surrounding country. He carries a well selected stock of general merchandise and his patrons are constantly increasing.

Mr. Deis was married on June 12, 1906, to Alice Chandler, a native of a prominent family of Howard county, Missouri, where she was born on May 31, 1886. She is the daughter of William and Eva Chandler, of Cambridge township, Saline county. To Mr. and Mrs. Deis one child, Dorothy L., was born March 29, 1907.

Politically Mr. Deis is a Democrat and he has taken considerable interest in local affairs, having very ably held the office of treasurer of Gilliam for a period of eight years. He is a member of the Masonic order at Slater, Missouri, and he belongs to the Baptist church at Gilliam.

### HON. ROBERT LEE HAINS.

The family of this name in Saline county is of Welsh stock, the emigrant ancestors locating in northeastern Virginia during the latter part of the seventeenth century. One of their descendants was George C. Hains, who was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, and became a farmer after he grew up. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Eighth Virginia Regiment, with which he participated in many battles and saw much hard service. He was at Manassas, Ball's Bluff and the Wilderness, besides many other sharp engagements large and small. He remained with the banner throughout the entire period of hostilities and quit only when Lee was forced to surrender to superior numbers. Shortly after the conclusion of peace, in 1865, he removed to Ohio, but eighteen years later he crossed into the fertile state of Missouri, locating in Saline county and settling on the farm near Slater, which has continued to be his home up to the present time. He married Elizabeth McCourt, of Belmont county, Ohio, by whom he has had twelve children; Robert L.; John C., of Slater; Mrs. Carrie M. Potter, of Malta Bend, Missouri; Mrs. Nettie Virginia Hill, of Slater; W. W., of Marshall; Mrs. Mattie C. Grimes, of Slater; Minnie, of Slater; Mrs. Hattie Grimes, of Mt. Leonard; George W., of Slater; Daisy, of Slater; Rozier N., of Slater; and Hazel.

Robert Lee Hains, eldest of this large family, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, February 25, 1866. When only three years old his parents went to Virginia and he received his first schooling in that state. When he came to Missouri in 1883, he continued his studies irregularly in the local schools and at William Jewel College. He reached Slater on March 13, 1883, and knew only one man west of the Mississippi river. Of the twelve children, seven became teachers and two still follow the profession. Mr. Hains taught in Saline county for seventeen years, beginning at the age of nineteen as soon as he got out of college. During his teaching career he was also actively engaged in farming, operating the farm of two hundred and forty acres, which he still owns, and living on it until three or four years ago. January 1, 1906, he located at Slater as partner of R. D. Quisenberry, his brotherin-law, in the hardware and furniture business. Mr. Hains, who was always popular as a farmer and business man, also attracted attention politically at an early age as he always assisted in the campaigns and was an enthusiastic Democrat. In 1900 he was nominated by his party as representative in the Legislature from Saline county, was elected and by re-election served the three terms closing in 1906. He proved to be a valuable member of the house of Representatives, in all of whose important proceedings he took an active part, having in view all the time the interest of his constituents. He was an especially warm advocate of the Institution for the Feeble Minded, located at Marshall, and during his six years' service was instrumental in getting for that worthy charity appropriations amounting to four hundred and seventy-seven thousand dollars. As a farmer and good citizen he took special interest in the law prohibiting racing at St. Louis, known as the repeal of the breeders' bill, and did all in his power to get this enactment on the statute book. Another measure which Mr. Hains was potential in passing was the bill establishing a binding twine plant at the state prison.

October 8, 1891, Mr. Hains married Roselma W., youngest daughter of Daniel and Mary Quisenberry, of Saline county. The parents came here from Spottsylvania county, Virginia, some years before the war. The mother was Mary, daughter of Abner Gwinn, a pioneer Baptist preacher. Mr. and and Mrs. Hains have had two children, Marion Lee, born June 7, 1898, and an elder son who died in infancy. The parents are members of the Baptist church, to which Mr. Hains has belonged for twenty-five years and he is assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. He has always taken much interest in church work, as he has in all that promises good to the community. He is president of the Baptist Young People's Union of the Slater Baptist church, and in his fraternal relations he is a member of the Masons,

Modern Woodmen and Knights of Pythias. He is strictly a self-made man, educating himself after the day's work was done and he can, without boasting, attribute all his success in life to his early training and the self-reliance, sober habits and industrious inclinations then acquired.

### SAMUEL E. MARTIN.

A progressive and influential agriculturist of Marshall township, Saline county, is Samuel E. Martin, whose life has been led along quiet and unobtrusive paths. However, it has been of more than passing interest and influence to his neighbors, for in advancing his own interests he has not been neglectful of the rights and welfare of others. He is a descendant of excellent pioneer people of northwestern Missouri, who came to Cooper county and still later Saline county, this state. He is the son of Robert D. and Jennett (Smith) Martin, both natives of Kentucky where they were married and from which state they moved to Indiana, in which state their son, Samuel E., of this review, was born, March 20, 1842, where the family remained for a short time, moving in October of that year to Missouri and located in Cooper county, near Arrow Rock, where they bought a farm and carried on general farming, making great improvements in the place where they settled and where the father lived until 1861, when his death occurred. He was a Whig until 1858, when he voted the Democratic ticket. He was never an office seeker; he was a plain, honest man of high integrity and above reproach. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church. His widow survived him until 1877, when she, too, passed to the unknown. She was a good woman, and was of Scotch descent, Mr. Martin being of Irish descent. They were the parents of the following children: John T., ex-county treasurer of Saline county; William, a teacher and farmer; James H., a carpenter; Samuel E., of this review; Mary E. is the wife of W. S. Brown; Edward T. is farming in the state of Washington; Catherine is the wife of J. W. Shemwell.

Samuel E. Martin was a baby when his parents brought him to Missouri and he was reared and educated here in the common schools, remaining under the parental roof, assisting his mother with the work about the home place after the death of his father, until he married in 1871. During the Civil war he remained at home, refraining from taking sides and he experienced no trouble. He began life for himself by buying open prairie land, two hundred and four acres, which he broke and improved, this being the farm where he

still lives. It is interesting to hear him relate how the country has improved since then, for he, like many another who settled here, had to break the virgin prairie sod and clear the ground of primitive timber. However, in 1881, after ten years of successful farming here, he sold the place to his brother, J. P. Martin, and moved two miles north of Shackelford, where he bought a farm which he developed and sold in 1895 and returned to the old home farm which he purchased and he has since remained here. His brother built a very convenient and substantial dwelling and otherwise improved the place, which is now one of the best in the township, having been carefully tilled so that it has retained its original strength of soil. He carries on general farming and stock raising in such a manner as to stamp him fully abreast of the times in this line and he has been very successful since beginning life for himself. He is a strong supporter of the Democratic party, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, is well known over most of the county and wherever he is known he is duly respected for his fine personal traits.

Mr. Martin's domestic life began in 1871, when he married Sarah E. Clements, who was born in Virginia in 1850, the daughter of Charles and Ann (Filler) Clements, natives also of Virginia, who came to Missouri in an early day, locating in Cass county and after the Civil war they bought a farm in Cass county, where they remained until they came to Marshall township, Saline county, Missouri, having sold their Cass county farm. The railroad bought his place here and Mr. Clements then bought the Finnegan place, on which he lived until his death, carrying on general farming and stock raising, being very successful. He was a highly honored man and he and his family were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He and his wife were the parents of the following children: Thomas; Sarah E., wife of Samuel E. Martin, of this review; Ruth married E. P. Martin; John is living in the West; Jennie married T. W. Walters; Ann D. married a Mr. Lowry; Emma B. is the wife of B. Levy.

The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin: Mary E. has remained single; Bessie died when thirteen years of age: Ida married John Roscher; Edgar is a farmer in North Dakota; Robert, a farmer, married Margaret Andrews, daughter of David Andrews, who was born at Sweet Springs, this county, the Andrews family being early settlers here: Lester, who remained single, died when twenty-four years of age; William lives in San Antonio, Texas; Gerard died at the age of two years; Catherine died when six months old.

The mother of the children, a woman of beautiful Christian character and refinement, was called to her rest in 1889. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

## JOHN WALL.

Ninety-one years have dissolved in the mists of time since this venerable and highly honored pioneer first saw the light of day, heaven having bounteously lengthened out his useful and interesting career until now, in the golden Indian summer of his life, he can look backward over days well spent, and with no compunction for any past acts and no fear of the future, he finds himself surrounded by all the comforts of life and a blessing to a vast number of relatives, friends and acquaintances.

John Wall, a descendant of a prominent early family of Saline county and a veteran of the Mexican war, was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, January 18, 1819, educated in the common schools and has figured conspicuously in various walks of life. He is the son of Samuel and Margaret (Utt) Wall, both natives of the Old Dominion, having been reared in Virginia and married there. The father was born in November, 1790, the son of John Wall, a native of South Carolina, where he was reared and from which state he enlisted as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, serving under Gen. Francis Marion. The Wall family is of German extraction and early settlers in Virginia, where they were farmers and slave owners and prominent in the Lutheran church. John died there in 1824 at an advanced age. He reared four sons. Samuel, the voungest of the boys, grew to manhood in Virginia, married there and began farming on the old homestead. He remained there until all his children were born but one, and in 1833 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and in 1835 he entered the land where John Wall of this review now resides, later buying other lands. He brought one male slave from Virginia. He was born November 22, 1790, and died August 15, 1865, at the age of seventy-five years. When he settled here he built a log cabin, made rails for his fences and cleared a small acreage, soon getting a start and later becoming fairly wellto-do for those days. There was plenty of wild game and wild beasts here then, the country being sparsely settled. The Rev. Henry Weedin, who had been here several years previously, had erected a grist mill, operated by horse power, in the neighborhood, and he was often compelled to



JOHN WALL.



go to Cooper's Fort, in Howard county, on account of hostile Indians. The early settlers went to Arrow Rock and Jonesboro for their milling and trading. They raised hemp, flax and other materials on the farm for their clothing, the women spinning and weaving the garments. The county settled up slowly and for many years there were no churches. About 1855 John Wall and John C. Pulliam sawed lumber in the Missouri river bottoms for the frame to build the first church house at Marshall. Prior to this time services were held at private houses and at the court house at Marshall, or wherever a place was convenient. The Walls were Lutherans, but there being no services of this denomination here at that time, they joined the Presbyterians about 1840 and continued in this church through the remaining years of their life.

Mr. and Mrs. Wall came to the then new country here from their old Virginia home because they believed their children would have greater advantages for a start in life in the newer state. Both he and his wife underwent the usual privations and hardships incident to a pioneer life and both were always proud of their adopted home and their neighbors, the sterling pioneer families. Mr. Wall was a strong Democrat, but he lived a quiet life. He died highly respected and after a life filled with good deeds and honor in August, 1865, at the age of seventy-five years. His widow survived until August 15, 1885, reaching the advanced age of eighty-five years. They were the parents of the following children: Elvina married W. L. Brown, of California; Elizabeth is the widow of John Rvan, and is living in California; John, of this review, living on the old home farm; Mary J.: Mrs. A. Jackson; Henry died in Colorado; Margaret married William Clark, of Marshall: William M., the only child of this family born in Missouri, moved to Indian Territory, and later was a resident at Rocky Ford, Colorado.

John Wall was thirteen years of age when he moved with his parents from Virginia to Missouri, and he soon began assisting his father in establishing a new home in the West, and here he grew to manhood. He has resided in Saline county seventy-six years, and has seen it grow from a wild prairie to its present opulency, doing what he could in the general development of the same; he has been a hard worker all his life and has been successful. He remained under the parental roof until 1846, when he was quick to respond to his country's call for troops for the Mexican war and he was mustered in at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, serving in Company D. First Regiment, Missouri Mounted Volunteers, commanded by Col. A. W. Doniphan. This regiment participated in the battles of Brazito and

Sacramento, being successful in both battles. Mr. Wall passed safely through the war, being never wounded nor taken prisoner. For his services the government remembers him with a substantial pension. He was mustered out in June, 1847, at New Orleans. Returning home, he resumed farming, which he followed until 1849, when the discovery of gold in California caused him to join the great caravan across the trackless plains for the distant Eldorado, the colony with which he made the trip being composed of fifty-four men and sixteen wagons, enduring the usual hardships en route, but reaching their destination in safety. The party then scattered and Mr. Wall prospected and mined in different places with some success, returning home in 1852 by way of the isthmus of Panama and New Orleans. After arriving in Saline county, he engaged in sawmilling for two years. In 1856 he married and with a company built a grist-mill at Cambridge, filling the position of engineer for a period of two years. He then closed out and later engaged in the merchandise business at Cambridge in 1859, continuing until 1876, but during the Civil war his business was light. He opposed secession and stood for the Union and he was in the state service for the Federal cause from 1862 to 1865 and liable to call at any time, but he never left the state, rendering some service in the state as a militiaman. He was at the little battle of Glasgow, opposing General Price in one of his raids, Mr. Wall and his company being captured, but was soon afterward paroled. He returned home in time and in 1866 was elected sheriff of Saline county, serving two terms until 1870. He had considerable trouble the first two years of his administration, it being reconstruction days, the old bushwhackers annoying him, but he was always equal to the occasion, alert, brave and persistent in the performance of his duty. It was his duty to collect the taxes as a part of his official duties, he being required to give heavy bond, and he very ably discharged the duties of both offices, gaining the confidence and respect of all his constituents of whatever political faith.

Mr. Wall bought the interests of the other heirs to the old homestead and in 1878 he moved to the old home, giving all his attention to farming and stock raising in a most successful manner. The place consists of two hundred and eighty acres, which he has kept in a high state of cultivation and with his usual energy and push has made a great success. In later years he has turned the work and business of the place over to his sons, who are carrying forward very energetically the work inaugurated by their father. The latter, although ninety-one years of age, attends to the garden and chores. He has a good memory and it is very interesting to hear him relate

reminiscences of the early days here, of his experiences in the Mexican war, of his trials crossing the plains, in the gold camps of the far West and his trip home by way of the isthmus. He is indeed a grand old man, grand because of his past years of faithful service in behalf of his country, for his long life of industry, his honorable living and his generosity in assisting friends. He believes in keeping busy, that a man will rust out quicker than he will wear out. Useless to say, he is well known throughout the county and highly respected by all. He was reared a Democrat, but in his youth he was inclined to be a Whig in principle. Since returning from California he has been a Republican.

Mr. Wall married Mary B. Gault in 1856. She was born in Saline county, Missouri, September 22, 1837, the daughter of John and Salome (Kiser) Gault, both natives of Virginia and early settlers in Saline county, the Kisers having been among the earliest pioneers. John Gault first began farming here, later worked at his trade of saddlemaker at Miami, where he continued during his active life and where he died. He was an active Methodist. His family consisted of ten children, Mary B., wife of Mr. Wall, being one of the number.

To Mr. and Mrs. John Wall six children were born, all sons, named as follows: Edward E., a civil engineer of St. Louis, where he is influential in politics; Charles G. died at four and one-half years of age; John E. is farming at home, as are also Samuel G. and Henry; George C. is bookkeeper and stenographer for a St. Louis firm, where he has remained seven years. Henry and George have remained single. The mother of these children was a Methodist. After a long and mutually happy wedded life Mr. and Mrs. John Wall were separated by the "grim reaper" who claimed Mrs. Wall for his own on May 5, 1909. Her life had been a beautiful one, filled with good deeds.

#### CALOWAY FRANKLIN ODELL.

The subject of this sketch is one of the oldest native residents of Saline county, eighty-three years having dissolved in the mists of the past since his birth occurred on the 12th day of September, 1826. His parents. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Gregory) Odell, were natives of Tennessee and became husband and wife in that state. As early as 1818 Jeremiah Odell made a prospecting tour through Missouri territory on horseback and, being pleased with the country in the central part of the state, decided to make it his future place

of abode. Returning home, he married and the following year (1819) brought his bride to the new Eldorado and located first in Howard county, near a fort to which the settlers were accustomed to resort on account of the hostile attitude of the Indians. Later he transferred his residence to Saline county, settling originally on a tract of land, which he partly improved, but a few years later sold the place and entered land near the site of Marshall. He added to his possessions from time to time until he became one of the largest land owners in the community, and as the county seat had not yet been located he donated in 1839 sixty-five acres near the central part of the county for the purpose of securing the same, provided the land should revert to his estate in case the town be located elsewhere. A site for the seat of justice having been selected on his place, he afterwards deeded the above tract to the county, and was among the most active and influential in settling and improving the new town, which in due time became the center of trade for a large area of territory and a place of considerable importance. Mr. Odell shared with his neighbors the usual hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life, not the least among which was the fear of Indian massacre, as the savages were quite numerous and always ready to steal horses and commit other depredations against the settlements. When they went on the war-path the white families sought refuge in the forts which had been erected at various places and not infrequently would these posts be attacked by the wily foe, besides engaging in open battle when their numbers warranted such actions.

Mr. Odell purchased slaves and in the course of a few years attained considerable prominence as a farmer and citizen. He was a Democrat in politics and an influential worker for his party, taking an active interest in public matters, but never aspired to office of any kind. He was a man of strong mind and, although of limited scholastic attainments, was far above the average in intelligence and general information and well fitted for the influential position he held among his fellow citizens. He was widely known, highly respected and his name, which ever stood for all that was honorable and upright in manhood, is being perpetuated by the finest street in Marshall, which in compliment to him was called Odell avenue. He lived to the ripe old age of eighty-six and with his good wife, who survived him a few years, lies buried in the Odell cemetery, which was laid out on the land which he originally purchased from the government.

Jeremiah and Elizabeth Odell reared a family of nine children, viz: Calvin, James, William, Caloway, Felix, John, Mary, Jackson and Emmeline, of whom Caloway is the only survivor.

Caloway Odell was raised on the family homestead, early becoming fa-

miliar with the duties of the farm and when fifteen years of age accepted a position in the office of the first circuit clerk of Saline county. Later he clerked for seven years in a mercantile house in Marshall and from 1848 to 1852 inclusive served as deputy sheriff. In 1855 he turned his attention to carpentry, which he followed with good success a few years before and for several years after the war, and then engaged in the undertaking business in Marshall which he conducted with gratifying financial profit for a considerable period. His father gave him fifteen acres of the eighty-acre tract adjoining the town site of Marshall and on this he erected in 1857 a comfortable and commodious residence which is now within the city limits, having sold all but one acre, which he reserved for his home. By judicious investments from time to time Mr. Odell became the owner of several tracts of valuable real estate, owning forty acres of land adjoining the corporate limits of the city and three fine farms which he rents and from which he receives an income much more than sufficient for his necessities. Like his father, he, too, is a man of affairs, always interested in the welfare of his city and county and keeping abreast of the times on the great public questions and political issues of the day. A Democrat in politics, he has been active in promoting the success of his party and at the breaking out of the war he was opposed to secession, although naturally sympathizing with the South. In common with the people of his section of the country he experienced not a little annovance during those troublous times on account of foraging bands of reckless desperadoes, who in addition to helping themselves from whatever the home and farm contained frequently compelled the good wife to cook and prepare their meals. By reason of the continued excitement and unsettled condition of the country his health became impaired, on account of which he went to Illinois, where he remained until affairs resumed their normal state, when he returned greatly improved.

At the close of the war Mr. Odell took up agriculture and stock raising, which he continued until advancing age obliged him to forego further active labor, since which time he has lived a life of retirement in Marshall, where, in a beautiful home, surrounded by all the necessary material comforts and other blessings, he is spending the evening of his days at peace with the world, his conscience and his God. He has seen the country developed from a wilderness to its present advanced state of progress and civilization, remembers the time when he shot deer from his own door and in many other ways recalls the pioneer period with its strong, courageous, virile men and equally brave and fearless women, through whose efforts the country was redeemed from its primitive condition and converted into a very garden of plenty and beauty and to whom this highly favored part of the state is so

largely indebted for the prosperity which it now enjoys. Honest and upright in all of his dealings, with an honored name and a character above reproach, he has done his part in bringing about the remarkable changes referred to and now, in the twilight of his career, he can look back over a life in which there is little to criticise and much to commend.

Mr. Odell was married in 1855 to Matilda Gregory, whose birth occurred on the 7th of June, 1829, being a daughter of William and Jennie (Murrell) Gregory, both natives of Tennessee. Their parents were among the early pioneers of Saline county and stood high in the esteem of the large circle of neighbors and friends with whom they mingled. To them were born seven children, Mrs. Sarah West; Mrs. Matilda Odell; Henry, who died recently in California; Samuel, who lives in that state; Mrs. Elizabeth Kinchelo, who died in Cooper county, Missouri; William departed this life in Utah, and Archie, a farmer of Saline county. Mr. and Mrs. Odell have two children, William L., a prosperous farmer and representative citizen of Saline county, and Frank M., who is engaged in the stock business at Marshall.

# EDWIN T. ALEXANDER.

Of sturdy self-reliant family were the Alexanders, originally of England, but pioneers of the colonies as far back as the seventeenth century. According to the traditions, three brothers came over at the same time, one settling in Maryland, one in New York and one in Kentucky. The Saline county Alexanders are descended from the latter branch and others are still found in the region of Lexington, where they are prominent and well-to-do, some of them having achieved reputation as breeders of fine horses and cattle. One of them, during the first half of the last century, came to Missouri with a brother and located at St. Louis in the livery business. He later removed to Boonville, where he accumulated wealth as proprietor of a hotel and livery stable. His son, James M. Alexander, who was born at Boonville, became quite prominent and successful in an important line of manufacture. A saddler by trade, he achieved a high reputation for the strength, durability and perfection of his product. Nearly every saddle made in Saline county in those days was the result of his handicraft and his name became a household word among horsemen. Coming to Saline county when a young man, he worked for a while as a journeyman, and then located at Arrow Rock where for six years he conducted business on his own account. During the war he suffered considerably from depredations of the lawless element, who did not hesitate to appropriate his fine saddles to their own use, while forgetting to pay for them. For awhile he served as a soldier in the Federal army in Captain Bingham's company and after the conclusion of peace removed to Rock Island, Illinois, where he worked for four years as a saddler. Returning to Arrow Rock, he followed his trade until death ended his career in 1882. He was a member of the Christian church for many years and a charter member of the congregation at Arrow Rock. He married Alice McNeil, of St. Louis, who was descended from an old eastern family that became early pioneers of Missouri. She died about 1880, after becoming the mother of eight children, of whom six are living. These are Edwin T.; Mrs. John Q. Adams, of California, Missouri; Mrs. W. C. Fisher, of Marshall, Missouri; Mrs. Fee Cheatham, Mrs. Laura Benbow, and Miss May Alexander, the three last named residing at Gilliam, this county.

Edwin T. Alexander, eldest of the living children, was born at Carondelet, Missouri, March 8, 1856. His youth was spent in Boonville, Arrow Rock and Rock Island, where his father lived at different times, and his primary education was received in the two places last mentioned. He had the benefit of a term in the private academy of Miss Anna Reid, at Arrow Rock, after which he finished in the high school of the same town, under the professorship of G. W. Grove. His first work was as a clerk in a drug store at Arrow Rock, followed by a similar position with P. H. Franklin, druggist at Marshall, for one year. Returning to Arrow Rock, he engaged in the drug business for himself, but after three years sold out his interests and came to Slater where he has remained since in various lines of employment. For four years he clerked in a drug store, then entered the educational field and taught school for twenty years in Cambridge township. Aside from the three vears in charge of schools in the county and one year with the Slater Mill and Elevator Company as bookkeeper, he was with the Slater schools all of this time and for a part of the time was principal. July 1, 1908, he laid down his books to accept the appointment as postmaster of Slater, tendered him by President Roosevelt.

November 12, 1880, Mr. Alexander married Maggie, eldest daughter of Elisha Ancell, a pioneer citizen of Saline county. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander have two sons. Claude C., eldest, is a graduate of Missouri Valley College, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and is also a Master of Arts of the University of Chicago. He married Grace Newman, of Albany, Missouri, and they have two children, Sarah Margaret and Jettie Lucile. For three years he was superintendent of the Albany (Missouri) schools, and was re-elected

for the fourth year, but resigned to accept the position of principal of the Hibbing (Minn.) schools, where he now resides. Roy A., Mr. Alexander's youngest son, was formerly manager of the Mead Shoe Company of Slater, but recently engaged in the furniture and wall paper business for himself. He married May Montgomery and has two children, Leroy and Ruth. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander and family are members of the Presbyterian church of which the former has been an elder for about fifteen years. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, a Republican in politics and a clean, honest Christian gentleman who is highly respected by all.

# JAMES R. PHILLIPS.

The family of this name settled in Kentucky at a very early date. When Gen. Thomas Phillips, of Virginia, reached "The Dark and Bloody Ground," the state was sparsely settled and the conditions sufficiently primitive to suit the tastes of the hardiest adventurer. With the old pioneer came a son named John C., who at the time of the migration was a mere boy. The family settled in Hart county and lived by farming. William H. Phillips, son of the last mentioned and a representative of the third generation, was born in Hart county, Kentucky, and removed to Saline county, Missouri, in 1858. He engaged in farming and continued in that occupation until his death, December 5, 1881. He married Sallie L. Phillips, a native of Green county, Kentucky, who at present resides in Marshall, with her daughter. Of her seven children, five are living, John D., of San Antonio, Texas; W. T., of Moberly, Missouri; George R., of Henry county, Missouri; Mrs. W. R. Ehrman, of Marshall, and James R.

James R. Phillips, third of his father's children, was born in Saline county, Missouri, five miles southeast of Marshall, November 9, 1863. He grew up on the farm and remained there until 1893, meantime going through the educational routine of the usual country boy. In 1893 he came to Marshall and engaged in the real estate and insurance business, which he has since conducted. In 1905 he took in S. J. Montgomery as a partner and the firm has the reputation of being "hustlers." Mr. Phillips is special agent for the Home Insurance Company of New York, and has been on the road in the interest of that concern for a year or more. Aside from business Mr. Phillips is a man of prominence and influence in the political world. During the sessions of the Missouri General Assembly from 1893 to 1897 he was assistant enroll-

ing clerk in the house of Representatives. He was elected mayor of Marshall in 1904 and served until 1907, leaving a very creditable record. During his administration he built the new water plant of Marshall, which experts pronounce an exceptionally good one and its service has proved satisfactory to the people. He took steps to have board walks in town replaced with brick and concrete and by this action greatly improved the appearance of the place, while adding much to the comfort of pedestrians. While he was in office a sewer system was put in the south half of the town and several new streets macadamized. In fact Mr. Phillips' two terms as mayor will compare favorably with those of any of his predecessors or successors. He was president of the Association of Mayors of Missouri Cities of the Fourth Class, which was a decided compliment and tribute to his popularity. During his administration Marshall was made a city of the third class. Mr. Phillips is secretary of the Marshall Investment Company, a corporation handling real estate and loans, organized for a special purpose, but permitted by its charter to do regular business. Recently Mr. Phillips disposed of his real estate partnership with Mr. Montgomery and will devote all his time to the road as special agent for the Home Insurance Company.

December 30, 1896, Mr. Phillips married Edna B., daughter of Ambrose and Margaret (Glendy) Fry, both natives of Virginia and residents of Calloway county, Missouri, where Mrs. Phillips was born. They have three children: Ruth B., born October 12, 1898; James R., Jr., born April 23, 1900. and Frank F., who was born October 15, 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and the former is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is also quite prominent as a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which fraternity he is past exalted ruler and represented it as a delegate to the grand lodge at its meeting at Los Angeles, California, in July, 1909.

### CHARLES PETRY.

The family of this name is a contribution to America by the historic kingdom of Prussia and has been identified with this country for over half a century. John Nicholas Petry, the emigrant founder, was born at Idar, Prussia, and came to the United States in October, 1857. He located at Boonville, Indiana, where he prosecuted his trade as shoemaker until April, 1865. He found a location at Jefferson City, Missouri, and made that city his home

until 1905, when he took up his abode with his son at Marshall, and there ended his days, when eighty-three years old. He had belonged to the Methodist church for over fifty years and was always a man of exemplary habits. He married Philapina Kline, a native of Prussia, who died in May, 1897, after becoming the mother of seven children, of whom six are living. Their names in order of seniority are as follows: Charles; William, a resident of Jefferson City; Lewis, a resident of Nelson, Saline county; August; Ernest and John, the last two living in Jefferson City. The fact that these six sons acted as pallbearers for both their father and mother is recalled as a pathetic incident in the family history.

Charles Petry, eldest of the children, was born at Idar, Prussia, August 24, 1850, and was consequently but seven years old when his parents crossed the Atlantic in search of a home in the New World. His first and only schooling was at Boonville, Indiana, during his father's brief residence at that place. At an early age he began work with his father in the shoe business and remained on the bench until the completion of his seventeenth year. In 1867 his father bought a saw mill in Moniteau county, Missouri, and Charles was given the task of running the establishment, which he did continuously until 1888. In that year he went to work as chief engineer for the Marshall Water Company and eight years later became associated with Colvert Brothers and others in organizing the Marshall Ice Company, in which he was made superintendent of manufacturing and construction. He has continued in this business and established himself as one of the industrious, reliable and progressive citizens of the county seat. Whatever he does, he does thoroughly, he keeps his engagements, respects his word and thus stands well with patrons of his company and the people generally. He has prospered financially as the result of frugal habits, industry and good management and is now able to live comfortably and enjoy life in a beautiful home, consisting of seven acres of ground and situated on Eastwood avenue, in Marshall. He also owns the old Steel homestead, a valuable farm located between Napton and Nelson.

In December, 1887, Mr. Petry married Ada May, daughter of Benjamin B. Steel, a well known farmer and carpenter of Saline county, who died about 1880. The children by this marriage are: Viola M., wife of F. P. Williams, operator for the Chicago & Alton railroad at Gilliam, Missouri; William B., a dentist at Marshall; Charles T., assistant of his father in the ice plant; Dora, in the Marshall high school, and Steel, also a student in the same high school, which he entered before the completion of his fourteenth year. The parents are members of the Methodist church South and Mr.

Petry is a member of Trilumina Lodge, No. 205, of the Masonic fraternity, and Lodge No. 259, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The family stands well, both in the business and social world, as they have the steady going and winsome characteristics of the German race.

### RICHARD BARR.

One of the younger generation of Saline county's prominent and substantial farmers is Richard Barr, who is also known as an extensive dealer in livestock. He was born in Burlington, Iowa, May 15, 1857, and when eight years of age was brought to Saline county, Missouri, by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Barr, whose lives are given proper notice in another sketch in this work. He was reared on the home farm and was educated in the common schools, also spending eighteen months in school at Atchison, Kansas. Being the oldest child in a family of eight children, he was the first to assist his father and conditions were such that it was necessary for him to begin work when still a mere boy and he proved to be of great assistance in improving the farm. He remained with his parents until 1889, when he married and built the house where he still resides and at once began farming for himself. He first started on one hundred acres and he has made many substantial improvements on the place and has been very successful, being a hard worker and understanding well all the "ins and outs" of the agricultural business. He has an excellent farm, highly cultivated, now owning two hundred and twenty acres, having added to his original pur-. chase from time to time. He devotes considerable attention to raising stock, buying and feeding cattle, no small part of his income being derived from this source, his stock always finding a ready market owing to their high grade and excellent quality. He has a nice home and attractive surroundings and everything about the place shows that a gentleman of good taste is its owner.

Politically, Mr. Barr is a Democrat, but he has never aspired to public office. He and his family are worthy members of the Catholic church at Shackelford, in which congregation they hold high rank.

Mr. Barr was married March 5, 1889, to Catherine Holmes, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, October 24, 1861. She is the daughter of Patrick Holmes, an early settler in this county, and an excellent and successful man and a liberal supporter of the Catholic church. He was a general

farmer and stock man, in politics a Democrat, a quiet, honest man, whom to know was to honor. He died at his homestead here in June, 1907, his widow still surviving. She is the daughter of Thomas Duffy, a pioneer settler here, who died in the early days.

To Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Holmes the following children were born: John, a farmer; Peter lives on the old homestead; Catherine, wife of Richard Barr; Mary married Thomas Campbell, both deceased. They left one son, who was reared by his grandmother.

To Mr. and Mrs. Richard Barr the following children were born: Mary, Bridget, Rosa, Thomas, Holmes and Edna, all members of the home circle, constituting a happy family.

### THOMAS W. WINSLOW.

A worthy descendant from a prominent pioneer family of Saline county is T. W. Winslow, a native of Greene county, Virginia, where his birth occurred October 29, 1845, and when ten years of age he was brought to Missouri by his parents and was reared on a farm here, receiving his education in the district schools. He is the son of Henry B. and Drucilla A. F. (Goodall) Winslow, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity, married and began farming. Of the Winslow family we first hear of three brothers who came to America from England in the old colonial days. They stopped for a time in Virginia, where they separated and settled in different states, one of them remaining in Virginia, and from him this branch of the family sprang. The paternal grandfather was Henry B. Winslow, Sr., who was a prominent farmer and slave owner and one of the "First Families of Virginia," an honorary appellation to the first settlers of the Old Dominion. He remained there until his death, and was the father of the following children: Henry B., father of T. W., of this review; Richard; Robert; Mary, now Mrs. Eddings; Patsy first married a Mr. Simms, later a Mr. Maupin, the former having died. Henry B. Winslow remained in Virginia, farming successfully until all but one of his children were born. In the fall of 1855 he emigrated to Missouri by way of Kentucky, making the trip in wagons, bringing his family and slaves and all his household effects. He located in Saline county, spending the winter with his sister, Mrs. Maupin, who had come here first as early as about 1836 and later in 1856. During the winter referred to be located and bought the land on which T. W. of this review resides. The place

had a small rude house on it, but no other improvements. It consisted of two hundred and forty acres; he later bought adjoining land until he owned a very large farm, and he became one of the prominent farmers of the county. His main crop was hemp, but he was a general farmer and stock raiser. He was too old to take the field during the Civil war, but his sympathies were with the South. Soldiers foraged on his farm, taking his stock and provisions. He was once arrested and taken to Marshall, but he was released. Two of his sons were in the Southern army, in Marmaduke's body guard, in General Price's command; one of the sons died in prison, but the other returned home after the war. The father was a Democrat, but never a public man. He was emphatic in his decisions in all questions. Although he was threatened during the war, he would not "curb his tongue." He broke the virgin prairie sod here and developed a splendid farm. He was a Missionary Baptist and at first attended Salt Pond church, a long distance from his home. In 1860 he assisted in organizing a union church about four miles northeast of his farm, and he was largely instrumental in building the substantial church there known as "Union," so named because its members were from various Baptist churches. However, the war interrupted the finishing of the church until after it had closed, although services were held there. He was a deacon and one of the pillars of the church. When he came here the county was sparsely settled and wild game was plentiful. His house was the headquarters for preachers and the wayfaring man was never turned from his door. He was charitable to the afflicted and needy, a good neighbor, well known and highly respected. His death occurred at the old homestead about 1881 and he is buried at the little cemetery at Union church. His widow survived, dving about 1887. She was a good and kindly disposed woman, a Baptist. The following children were born to them: Edwin M. served through the Civil war and died July 8, 1909; his wife is also deceased; four children survive them; John B. died while still single; Mary M. married H. Bailey; Martha E. married A. Bickers; Robert, who remained single, died while a prisoner of war; Eliza married William Kiser; T. W., of this review; Henry B., Jr., is living in Texas; Valentine I. is farming on the old homestead; Richard C. is also a farmer; Frances C. married J. W. Harrison; Moses W. is a farmer. All these children lived to be grown and all married, but two sons.

T. W. Winslow grew to manhood in Saline county, Missouri, having been a small boy when he came here from Virginia. During the war he spent one year in Illinois. He remained under his parental roof until he married, in 1868. He located on a farm of eighty acres, near Shackelford, on which he remained for fourteen years, gaining a very desirable landed estate.

which he greatly improved. His wife died in 1882 and in 1884 he bought eighty acres of his father's farm, also buying the interests of the other children, and he soon had one of the best improved farms in the neighborhood. He put out an excellent orchard, and in many ways brought his place up to the standard, some of the forest trees he then planted being now very large. He still owns both the farms he improved; they have claimed his close attention and he has been very successful in his general farming and stock raising. He has a pleasant and attractive home and good outbuildings. He votes the Democratic ticket, but never aspired to offices of public trust. He was reared in the Missionary Baptist church, from which faith he has never departed.

Mr. Winslow first married Mary W. Lewis, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, the daughter of Lawrence B. and Sophia (Coleman) Lewis, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity and were married, being early settlers in Saline county, Missouri. They improved a good farm here, which they finally sold and bought another. He was a prominent farmer and owned slaves. He took no part in the war, but used his influence for the South, and his sons served in the Southern army. He was a Democrat and a Baptist. He assisted in the organization of Union church, was a good and useful man and he is sleeping the sleep of the just in the old Union churchyard. He and his wife were the parents of seven children, Mrs. T. W. Winslow being the sixth child in order of birth.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Winslow were as follows: Drucilla, now Mrs. Withers; John B. is still a member of the home circle; three children died in infancy; Thomas W. is living at home. The mother of these children was called to her rest in 1882. In the fall of 1884 Mr. Winslow married again, his second wife being Flora N. Coleman, who was born in Miami township, Saline county, the daughter of Samuel H. Coleman, a native of Virginia and an early settler in Saline county, Missouri; he engaged in the grain business at Miami and later established an elevator near Laynesville, also conducted a sawmill and warehouses. He was a useful man and prominently identified with the business interests of Saline county. He took no part in the Civil war, but his death occurred before the conflict ended. He was a Democrat and a Baptist. He and his wife were the parents of seven children, Flora N., wife of T. W. Winslow, of this review, being the oldest in order of birth.

The following children have been born to Mr. Winslow and his second wife: Stella B., born in 1886, is single and a member of the home circle; Beverly C. died in infancy.

#### THOMAS BARR.

The venerable and highly honored citizen of Saline county whose name appears above was born in Ireland in 1824 and reared on a farm in that country. He came to America when he reached manhood, locating in Philadelphia where he had a brother who had preceded him here. Soon afterwards he engaged in farming, having hired to a Ouaker farmer in Pennsylvania, doing much of his teaming to the city of Philadelphia, remaining there six years, during which time he married Mary Grant, also born in Ireland. Mr. Barr then came west and located at Burlington, Iowa, where he ran a dray, later engaging in farming for two years. He then began draying again, and in 1865 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and rented a farm for two vears, then buying forty acres of raw prairie land which he improved. He prospered and from time to time bought additional tracts of forty and eighty acres, finally becoming the owner of five hundred acres. He has lived in this locality ever since and now in his declining years finds himself surrounded by every comfort of life and the owner of one of the most valued landed estates in this township. He has devoted his attention exclusively to farming and stock raising, always investing his surplus money in land. He has a comfortable and beautifully located home, good outbuildings and everything to make a life in the country desirable and pleasant. He was reared in the Catholic faith, from which he has never departed. Upon settling at his present location he joined the Shackelford church and has remained one of the worthy and faithful members of the same, being a liberal supporter of the local church and rearing his family in this faith. He is recognized among the prominent and substantial men of Saline county, of which he is proud, having reared his family in a very worthy manner and lived to see them well established here, his sons being prominent farmers and stock men and church people. The character of Thomas Barr is beyond reproach and he is a man whom all his neighbors admire. He has always supported the Democratic party, but has never aspired to public office.

Mrs. Thomas Barr came from Ireland with some friends, her parents dying in Ireland, of which country they were natives and lifelong residents, Both Mr. and Mrs. Barr have about reached the ripe old age of eighty-six years and are in the full enjoyment of useful and well spent lives, having nothing to retract or regret and looking with serene and confident faith to fuller and sweeter existences in the great beyond. They are favorites with the young people of their community and their lives are replete with success and so beautifully rounded out with kindness, benevolence and hospitality

that they should be held up as examples for others. Eight children have been born to them, named as follows: Richard, whose life history appears elsewhere in this work; Mrs. Mary Belt, living in Oklahoma; Anna, now Mrs. B. Lynch; John and William, both prominent farmers and stock men; Katie, now Mrs. C. Castle; Charles is a progressive farmer; Rosa married F. Castle.

# JAMES PRESTON ADAMS.

A well remembered and highly revered citizen of Salt Fork township, Saline county, was James P. Adams, whose life record has been closed by the fate that awaits all mankind, but whose influence will long remain with those who knew him best. He was a man of many excellent traits of character and superior worth, and his career was one of which his descendants He was a Kentuckian, having been born in that state may well be proud. on May 18, 1847, and was reared on a farm. He was the son of John S. Adams, a native of Kentucky, who came to Missouri and located in Saline county in 1849, renting a farm in Marshall township, later buying land which he improved and engaged in general farming and stock raising. He was a strong Democrat, but never aspired to public office or notoriety of any kind. His sympathies were strong for the South during the Civil war, and he had two sons who went into the Southern army and gave up their lives for the cause which they espoused. He remained on his farm until called to his reward on July 25, 1876. He is remembered as a plain, quiet, honest man, highly respected in each community in which he lived, his reputation being above reproach, he and his wife both being worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church, South. His widow survived him, dying March 25, 1903. They were the parents of ten children, seven of whom grew to maturity, James P., of this review, having been the sixth in order of birth. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age, 1872, when he married Lillie C. Shannon, a native of Kentucky, a lady of intelligence and culture, and who proved to be a worthy helpmeet. When they married, Mr. Adams owned a small farm east of Marshall where they made their start, later sold out and bought the farm where Mrs. Adams now resides. It consists of two hundred and forty acres of excellent land, which Mr. Adams greatly improved by skillful methods, erecting a large, commodious twostory frame house, convenient barn and substantial outbuildings, and he placed the farm in a high state of cultivation, carrying on general farming and stock

raising. He prospered and in time invested his savings in a second farm, which he also placed in a high state of cultivation and good improvements, both farms being located in Salt Fork township.

When only seventeen years of age, Mr. Adams showed his courage and patriotism by enlisting in the Southern army when Price made his last raid in northern Missouri in 1864, going south with Price's army, serving in Missouri, Arkansas and Texas, and after Lee's surrender he went to Shreveport, Louisiana; his regiment having surrendered, he was paroled and furnished transportation by the federal government home, making the trip by water for the most part. He was never wounded or made a prisoner. He was a self-made man and the architect of his own fortunes, with the assistance only of his good wife, who always did her part in all life's affairs, being ever ready to advise and assist him. He was a broad-minded and intelligent business man and a good financier, and by hard work and honest dealing he and his wife created a valuable estate.

Politically, Mr. Adams was a strong Democrat, but he never aspired to public offices or notoriety of any kind, and he was popular throughout this section of the county as a result of his sterling integrity and honor. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, of which Mrs. Adams is also a consistent member.

This excellent man, kindly neighbor and worthy husband and father was called to close his earthly accounts and join the "innumerable caravan" on March 12, 1903. After his death his widow took charge of and settled up all business affairs and placed J. B. Davis, her son-in-law, on the last farm purchased by Mr. Adams,—in fact, giving Mr. Davis charge of the farming interests on both places. Mrs. Adams and a single daughter occupy the old homestead.

Mr. and Mrs. Adams were blessed with two interesting daughters, Olive M., the wife of J. B. Davis, mentioned above, and Mattie L., who has remained single.

J. B. Davis was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1872, the son of John B. Davis, a Virginian and an early settler in Saline county, Missouri, where he became known as an extensive dealer in stock, and he became locally prominent, filling some public positions as a Democrat. He reared a family of sixteen children, nine of whom grew to maturity, J. B. having been the thirteenth in order of birth. The Davis family are Southern Methodists.

Mrs. Lillie C. Adams, widow of J. P. Adams, was born in Kentucky, November 27, 1844, and she came with her parents to Saline county, Missouri, in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Shannon, her parents, were both natives of

Kentucky, Mr. Shannon coming to Missouri for the benefit of his health. He rented a small farm in Saline county, his death occurring here on July 25, 1854. Later his widow bought a farm and kept the family together, rearing her children in credit and respectability, as none but a good mother could do. She remained on the homestead until all her children were grown and married, then her son, Elias D., who had purchased a farm, induced his mother to spend her declining years with him, which she did, dying in 1902. Elias D. Shannon never married, preferring to devote his sole attention to the care of his aged mother, who was, as was also her husband, a worthy member of the Christian church. They were the parents of these children: Robert, who died at the age of eleven years; Mary, now Mrs. Steel; John died, leaving eight children; David is also deceased; Elias D. is a farmer; Lillie C., who married J. P. Adams, of this review. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and a woman who numbers her friends by the score.

# JOHN D. BAKER.

One of the substantial agriculturists of the vicinity of Napton, Saline county, is John D. Baker, a descendant of an honored pioneer family of this county, his birth occurring within the borders of the same, December 25. 1859, the son of John and Nancy W. (Wood) Baker, the former of German descent, born in 1818 at Zanesville, Ohio, and the latter in Virginia. father of John Baker died when he was young and his mother married again and when young he was bound out to a mechanic and learned the millwright's trade, which he afterwards followed, and in 1839, in company with the father of Doctor Fisher, came to Cooper county, Missouri. Later, in 1844, he moved to Saline county, locating at Jonesboro, where Mr. Baker assisted to erect the Jonesboro mill, operated by water-power, it being among the first mills of importance built in the county. He managed the mill for a number of years and he was a useful man to the country customers, many of whom came from adjoining counties. Mr. Fisher was the proprietor of the mill and Mr. Baker was the active manager of the same until his health failed, when he quit milling and began farming on land which he purchased, only looking after the repairs on the mill from that time. In 1858 John Baker married Nancy W. Wood. His brother, Tobias Baker, came to Saline county early and settled here on a farm near Herndon, where he lived until his death; his sister, Mary, living in Ohio, married a Mr. Caldwell, who was a

farmer. John Baker carried on general farming very successfully, also stock raising. He was a Southern sympathizer during the Civil war, but, owing to his health, he took no part. At different times troops foraged on his farm, taking his horses and other stock,—in fact, everything that they found loose, —but he was done no bodily harm. He added to his farm from time to time and became well-to-do. He was a Democrat, but avoided active public life in every respect. When he came here game was plentiful and, while he was not a great hunter, he frequently went in quest of game. During all his milling career he knew no time when there was not plenty of grain to meet the needs of the residents of Saline county. He was reared a Lutheran and he never departed from his allegiance to this creed, but in the absence of this denomination here, he affiliated with the Baptists, being a conscientious Christian throughout his life and he was highly respected for his honesty in all his daily affairs. He was in delicate health for a number of years, but continued to look after his business affairs. He died at the homestead, near Napton, May 16, 1900, at the ripe old age of eighty-two years. His widow, a woman of gracious personality, who was all along a faithful and courageous helpmeet, is still living, finding a comfortable home with her son, John D., of this review, and she yet holds the old homestead. She is the daughter of David and Lucy (Gay) Wood, both natives of Virginia, where they were married. David Wood served through the war of 1812, as a result of which he received a pension. He came to Missouri about 1838, locating in Saline county, where he was employed as overseer for a number of years, later entering land which he improved and on which he carried on general farming and stock raising. He was a Democrat, but lived a retired life in reference to public affairs. He remained on his farm until after the death of his wife and then made his home with his daughter, Mrs. John Baker, until his death in 1874, at an advanced age. He was too old to take an active part in the Civil war, but he was for the South. He was a Baptist, was well known and highly respected. He and his wife were the parents of seven children. six daughters and one son, Nancy W., mother of John D. Baker, being the voungest in order of birth; the son, Richard Wood, who lived in Pettis county, Missouri, is now deceased.

The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. John Baker: John D., of this review; Mary, wife of William M. Thorp, a farmer; Charles W., living on the old homestead; Eva V. has remained single.

John D. Baker was reared in Saline county, where he attended the common schools and assisted with the work on the home place, remaining under the parental roof until he married in 1887, when he bought land where

he yet lives, making many substantial improvements on the same, erecting a substantial and cozy dwelling, good barns and other outbuildings and cultivating an excellent orchard. He has a very valuable and highly productive place on which he conducts a general farming business and feeds large numbers of cattle for the market, no small part of his annual income being derived from this source, for he thoroughly understands the successful handling of live stock, giving his exclusive attention to his farming and stock business. He is a strong Democrat and has taken more or less interest in local affairs for some time, being a member of the Democratic central committee, working for the party and his friends; however, he has never sought public office himself

John D. Baker married Hattie B. Thorp, who was born in Saline county and reared and educated here; she is the daughter of T. J. and Mary (Marshall) Thorp, both natives of Missouri, who married here and settled on a farm in Saline county, Mr. Thorp being an extensive farmer and stock raiser. He served in the Confederate army, was a Democrat, but has held no offices; he was a member of the Baptist church. He died on the old Marshall homestead and Mrs. Thorp is also deceased. They were the parents of nine children, Mrs. John D. Baker being the oldest. This union resulted in the birth of one child, June, born March 20, 1889, who graduated from the academic department of the Missouri Valley College at Marshall.

Mrs. John D. Baker was called to her reward on December 3, 1896. She was a woman of fine personal attributes, a devoted member of the Baptist church, of which Mr. Baker is also a member and a liberal supporter. No better family is to be found within the borders of Saline county than the Bakers.

# SAMUEL D. COCHRAN.

Among the prominent citizens and successful farmers of Saline county. Missouri, none occupy a higher position in the estimation of his fellow citizens than the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. A broadminded man and intelligent agriculturist, he is progressive in his methods and keeps in close touch with the most advanced ideas relating to his profession, with the result that he has kept in the forefront and occupies an enviable position among his fellows.

Samuel D. Cochran is descended from a long line of sterling ancestors. His great-grandfather on the paternal side was a native of Scotland, who

came to America in an early day and settled in Virginia. During the war of the Revolution he enlisted in behalf of the colonists and served as a member of General Washington's body guard. His son John, grandfather of the subject, was reared in Kentucky, but in an early day he came to Boone county, Missouri, being numbered among the earliest pioneers of that section of the state. He at once took a prominent part in the development of Boone county, exerting a strong influence in favor of the best moral conditions and also taking a leading part in the commercial development of the community. During the Civil war he served in the Confederate army and during a visit to his home he was captured by a posse of Federal sympathizers, who took him away for the avowed purpose of killing him. However, Odin Guitar, of Columbia, who was a Federalist, rallied around him a number of men and rescued him. Federal troops were constantly engaged in foraging in that locality and Mr. Cochran suffered much material loss, besides many unpleasant experiences for the family. Mr. Cochran was a man of high intelligence and a high sense of justice and he was frequently called upon to adjust disputes and differences between his neighbors, his reputation as an arbitrator being known throughout that part of the state. His sterling integrity, high sense of personal honor and his broad-minded grasp of business affairs, gave him at once a prestige and assured his business success. In politics he was a Democrat and his religious views were those of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was the father of the following children: William, James, John, Robert, Samuel, Marion, George, W., Amanda, Marguerite and a daughter that died young. Amanda became the wife of S. Elliot and Marguerite died in voung womanhood. All of the sons reached mature years, were married and followed agricultural pursuits. All are yet living excepting Marion and Robert. During the Civil war all of the sons served in the Confederate army and made good records as valiant and courageous soldiers.

The subject's father, George W. Cochran, was born in Missouri, on the old Boone county homestead, where he was reared, receiving his education in the common schools. He married Anna Smith and followed the business of farming, to which he had been reared. At the outbreak of the Civil war he entered the Confederate army and served until the close of that struggle. He took part in many of the most hotly contested battles of that struggle, but was not wounded nor taken prisoner. After the war he returned home, was married and thereafter devoted himself to farming. He bought a tract of land, on which he followed general farming, also giving considerable attention to the raising of live stock, in both of which lines he was eminently successful. Besides superintending his own business affairs, he also served a number of

vears as overseer, for M. U. Paine. In 1874 he closed out his business affairs here and moved to California, where for two years he was engaged in carpentering. Returning to Boonville, Missouri, in 1876, he remained there until the following year, when he came to Saline county, settling on land owned by his father-in-law. Subsequently he bought the farm, which he conducted with marked success until 1800, when he sold out and moved to the state of Washington, where he homesteaded land and also bought a tract of school land. He proved up his land and improved the farm, but subsequently disposed of all his real estate holdings and engaged in the hardware and implement business at Dixie, Walla Walla county, Washington. In all his business investments he was successful, so that recently he was enabled to retire from active business pursuits and is now living practically retired at Dixie. Though claiming Dixie as his present home, he expects to return to Saline county to spend his last years. An ardent Cumberland Presbyterian in religious belief and a faithful member of the church, he has occupied many positions of responsibility in the church, and has helped to organize a number of churches in the West, being especially active in the promotion of Sabbath schools. In every community in which he has lived he has enjoyed the unbounded confidence of the people with whom he has been associated. All the members of his family have enjoyed high reputations as men of integrity and honor and they have honored the various communities in which they have lived. Mrs. Anna Cochran is the daughter of Henry Smith, a native of Kentucky, who came to Boone county, Missouri, in an early day. His wife was reared near Harper's Ferry, Virginia. After coming to Boone county, Mr. Smith settled on a farm, which he operated and also gave some attention to the cooperage business, which trade he followed to some extent all his active years. He was a Democrat in politics, but never held public office. Late in life he closed out his business affairs in Boone county and, going further west, engaged in the sheep business. He died at a ripe old age. He reared a large family of children, of whom the subject's mother was the second in order of birth. The children were all devout Christians, members of the Methodist church. To George W. and Anna Cochran were born two children, Samuel D., the subject of this sketch, and Mattie E., the wife of Thomas Hedrick, of Dixie, Washington.

Samuel D. Cochran, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in Boone county, Missouri, July 27, 1867. He was reared on the paternal farmstead and received his education in the common schools of the neighborhood. He remained with his parents until his marriage and worked with his father at the carpenter business. In 1888 he entered into agricultural operations in partnership with his father, renting land for three years. In 1894 he rented

land on his own account near where he now lives, subsequently moving to another and smaller farm, which he operated until December, 1896, when he moved to the farm of Judge Napton's where he had all the land he could work up to four hundred acres. He was successful in his operations and remained there until April, 1907, when he bought the F. A. Benedict farm of three hundred acres. The place is well improved, containing a large and attractive residence and substantial and commodious barn and other necessary outbuildings. He has made some substantial improvements and maintained the property at the highest standard of excellence. He is progressive and practical in his farming operations and his labors are annually rewarded with bountiful harvests. All he has, has been acquired through his own efforts and he has literally been the architect of his own fortune. In addition to general farming, he also gives considerable attention to the breeding and raising of livestock, feeding many cattle for market, in all of which operations he has met with splendid success.

In 1884, Mr. Cochran married Martha Davis, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1868, a daughter of John B. and Sarah E. (Smith) Davis. John B. Davis was a native of Virginia and his wife of Kentucky. He came, at the age of five years, to Missouri with his parents, they settling in Howard county in 1839. In 1846 they moved to Saline county, locating on a farm in Salt Fork township, where John B. Davis grew to manhood, and afterward married and settled. Mrs. Cochran's paternal grandfather was William Davis, who was a prominent and successful man, being a large farmer and slave owner. He was a strong Democrat in politics and held many public offices of trust and responsibility. He reared a family of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, all except one of whom grew to mature years and married. All of the sons served in the Confederate army. The youngest, John B., Mrs. Cochran's father, was colonel of his regiment, serving principally in Missouri and Arkansas and was fortunate in escaping wounds or imprisonment. In 1855 he married Sarah E. Smith, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Jarvis Smith. He had come to Saline county in 1854, and he here attained considerable prominence as a successful farmer and slave owner. He was a Democrat in politics, though not an office holder, while in religious belief he was a Methodist. Dr. Crawford Smith and himself were the founders of Smith's Chapel. He reared twelve children, of whom Mrs. Cochran's mother was the eighth in order of birth. Seven sons were in the Confederate army during the Civil war. When John B. Davis was first married he located at Longwood, Pettis county, this state, where he engaged in merchandising and the manufacture of tobacco. During the war his store was broken into, robbed and much of the merchandise was destroyed. After the war he returned to his farm in Saline county, and conducted it successfully during his remaining active years. His death occurred on the 16th of May, 1907. From the age of twenty years, he was an active member of the Methodist church, in which he rendered effective service, serving as class leader. He was also a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. His widow, who still lives at the old homestead, is also a member of the Methodist church and is highly respected in the community. To this worthy couple were born thirteen children, three of whom are deceased, those living being as follows: G. W., who is engaged in business near Marshall, this state; Mary V., the wife of F. E. Gilbert; Elizabeth, the wife of A. J. Powell; Sarah E., the wife of the subject of this sketch; Lavinia A., the wife of Charles L. Walker; Charles B., of this county; Joseph B., who is engaged in farming in this township; Zeleka, the wife of W. F. Heckman; John R., of Marshall, and James M., of Nelson.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have been born the following children: Russell B., born in 1891; Marion D., born in 1893; Percy D., born in 1894; Howard, born in 1896; Sarah F., born in 1898; Athal, born in 1900; John W., born in 1901; Juanita, born in 1903; Mamie V., born in 1905.

In political belief Mr. Cochran is an ardent Democrat, though he has never aspired to public office. He is a faithful and worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, as are also the other members of the family. Fraternally Mr. Cochran is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. A man of pleasing personality and splendid qualities of character, he has won and retains the warm friendship and high regard of all who know him and as a representative citizen of his community he is eminently entitled to notice in a work of this nature.

### HON, MATHEW WALTON HALL.

Saline county, Missouri, enjoys a high reputation because of the high order of her citizenship, and none of her citizens occupy a more enviable position in the esteem of his fellows than the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. A residence here of over a half century has given his fellows a full opportunity to observe him in the various lines of activity in which he has engaged and his present high standing is due solely to the honorable and upright course he has pursued. As a leading citizen of his community he is eminently entitled to representation in a work of this character.

Mathew W. Hall was born at Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri, on the 16th of August, 1853, and his parents were Dr. Mathew and Agnes (Lester) Hall. The father was a native of Kentucky and the mother of Virginia, and their marriage occurred at Salem, Illinois. The subject's paternal grandfather, Nathan H. Hall, was a prominent minister of the Presbyterian church, having served his church at various points in Boone county, this state. and at Columbia. He was an able and successful preacher of the Gospel and is favorably remembered by those who knew him. He entered upon the work of the ministry in Kentucky and for the long period of thirty years was pastor of one of the largest and most prominent churches in Lexington, subsequently moving to Missouri and locating at Columbia, where he lived until his death, which occurred at a ripe old age. Nathan H. Hall was twice married. To the first union four children were born, namely: John, a physician; Wilson, a lawver; Emeline, who became the wife of Judge Smith; Mathew, father of the subject. To the second union were born three daughters, two of whom are deceased, the other one being Florida, who became the wife of Mr. Tunstill and resides at San Antonio, Texas, he being now deceased.

Mathew Hall, the subject's father, was born in Kentucky, and received his preliminary education in the common schools of that state. Deciding upon the medical profession, he studied that science and entered upon the active practice at Salem, Illinois. He was married there and continued in the active practice there until the spring of 1845, when he moved to Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri. Here he continued in the practice of medicine with marked success until the spring of 1857, when he located on a tract of land, which he had previously entered from the government at one hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre, and to the improvement of which he devoted his attention. He made many improvements and owned a number of slaves, being numbered among the prosperous land owners of the county. He continued to practice the healing art for many years. He was a Democrat in politics and took an active part in local public affairs, being twice elected to serve his county in the state Legislature. Before the Civil war he voted in favor of secession and to the time of his death he never altered his convictions in this matter. After the war he was again elected to the Legislature, and in this capacity he rendered invaluable service for the state, doing much for the upbuilding and development of the state. He was a public spirited man and his support was ever given to every movement looking to the advancement of the best interests of the community. In religious belief he was a Presbyterian, and was consistent in his life. In his professional practice he covered a wide range of country and rode long distances, making no discrimination

between rich and poor, all receiving his best efforts at all times, while often times those in financial distress found their medical bill liberally rebated by the kind-hearted physician. Fraternally he was a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Arrow Rock. His death occurred at the home of his son, Mathew W., the subject of this sketch, on November 19, 1894. His wife had preceded him to the silent land, her death occurring in August, 1884. Mrs. Hall's parents were both natives of Virginia, and both were members of the Baptist church. The children of Dr. Mathew and Agnes Hall are briefly mentioned as follows: Lester, a physician at Kansas City; W. E., who was a lawyer at Kansas City, is dead, leaving a widow and three children; John R., a successful physician at Marshall; Louisa is the wife of W. W. Trigg, a business man at Boonville; Mathew W., the subject of this sketch; Dr. T. B., a physician, is living on the old homestead; Florida is the wife of Hon. D. W. Shackelford, congressman from the eighth Missouri district; Effie is the wife of Fred G. Glover, a business man at Kansas City.

Mathew W. Hall was reared on the paternal homestead, to which his parents moved when he was four years old. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and during his early years of boyhood he inculcated those principles which contributed so largely to his later success. He secured his education in the common schools, completing his mental discipline at the Westminster College, at Fulton, Missouri. He remained with his parents until his marriage, in February, 1883. He formed a strong attachment for farming life, and was practical and industrious in his efforts. After his marriage he resided for a short time at Boonville, and then located on the farm where the family yet resides. The residence was remodeled and the farm was otherwise permanently improved, the property being developed into one of the best properties in the county. He here carried on general farming, and also gave considerable attention to the raising of live stock, in which he met with very gratifying success.

A stanch Democrat in politics, Mr. Hall took an active part in political affairs. In 1886 he was elected clerk of the circuit court, and so satisfactory were his services in this capacity that he was re-elected to succeed himself. At the close of his second term Mr. Hall was elected to represent his county in the state Legislature and here he won highest honors as a legislator. He served in this capacity four consecutive terms and served on a number of important committees. He introduced a number of important bills and he was the first in Missouri to introduce a bill for the regulation of the practice of medicine and surgery, the effect of the bill being to raise the standard of this profession in the state of Missouri. His last legislative term expired in 1901. At in-

tervals during the progress of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis Mr. Hall was associated with Mr. Waters, of Columbia, in arranging the agricultural exhibit at that exposition. In January, 1905, Mr. Hall was appointed by Governor Folk warden of the Missouri penitentiary, in which responsible position he served four years, or until a Republican governor was elected. After the expiration of his official term Mr. Hall returned to his farm, where he still resides. He is practical and systematic in his operations and has achieved a distinctive success as a farmer.

At Kansas City, Missouri, in February, 1883, Mr. Hall married Minnie Woods, who was born in Howard county, Missouri, in March, 1861, the daughter of Rev. Charles C. and Mary M. (Nicolds) Woods. Charles C. Woods was a native of Virginia and his wife of Howard county, Missouri, the former being a son of Samuel Houston Woods, who was of Scotch-Irish descent and who owned a large plantation, called Freecastle. He was reared an Episcopalian in religious belief, but later in life joined the Methodist Episcopal church. About 1855 he caught the western fever and set his face towards the New Eldorado, Missouri, moving his family and possessions to this state that year. The caravan which made the long and tiresome overland trip comprised seven wagons and fifty-five people, the trip being made in safety. They located in Morgan county, where he engaged in farming, buying a tract of land. The country at that time abounded in wild game and the pioneer larder did not suffer for the want of fresh meat. Mr. Woods successfully followed farming here until the opening of the Civil war. Three of his sons served in the army, all of whom passed safely through that terrible struggle and returned home at its close. Because of his own attitude in that struggle, he was compelled to leave the state and went to Illinois for safety. Before going he gave to each of the heads of negro families who had been in his service a tract of land and farming implements, thus starting them in life on their own account. After the close of the war Mr. Woods returned to his Missouri home and resumed farming. Eventually he sold his land and spent his remaining years at Whitehall, his death occurring in 1876. During the early "musterings" he was elected a colonel of militia, having taken a deep interest in military affairs. To him and his wife were born seven children, of whom Charles C. was the sixth in order of birth. He was born in Virginia in July, 1848, and attended the common schools there. After completing his common school education he attended Trinity College in North Carolina and, subsequently, the Central College, at Favette, Missouri. At the outbreak of the Civil war, in 1861, he entered the Confederate army, in which he served valiantly until the battle of Pea Ridge, in which he was taken a prisoner, being

held for some time, or until he was paroled. During his service he was in General Bragg's army and served as chaplain of his brigade. Prior to the war he had been a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, being a member of the Southwest Missouri conference, having been ordained by Bishops Marvin and Carman. Since 1867 he has served regularly in the ministry, being numbered among the leading preachers of his denomination in this part of the state. He was honored by Trinity College, which conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He is now residing in St. Louis, where he is rendering effective service as associate editor of the Christian Advocate, a leading and influential church paper. His winters are usually spent on the coast of Florida, where he finds rest and recuperation. Rev. Woods was twice married, the first time to Mary M. Nicolds, the daughter of John C. and Elizabeth (Woodson) Nicolds, of Kentucky. The father was a successful tobacconist and owned a large plantation in Howard county. He gave particular attention to the sale of tobacco, which frequently called him to the Eastern states. He was the father of twelve children, of which number M1s. Woods' mother was the seventh in order of birth. Her marriage to Rev. Woods took place in Howard county in 1860, and to this union were born two children, Minnie C., the wife of the subject, and Samuel H., a druggist in Florida. Mr. Woods' second wife was Anna Nicolds, a sister of his first wife, and this union was blessed in the birth of six children, namely: Maud C., Samuel R., Elizabeth M., Anna Mabel, Eugene A. and Nell; John R. is a practicing physician at Napton; Charles is a medical student at Columbia, Missouri; Lois is a school student. All are members of the Methodist Episcopal church South.

## JOSEPH FIELD, M. D.

Among the stalwart, enterprising and well known citizens of Saline county, the subject of this sketch occupied a conspicuous place during his lifetime. He was connected with business affairs in a prominent way, and, though some of his late investments proved unfortunate, his own reputation for sterling integrity and rectitude of purpose was not impeached. Energetic and progressive, he at all times commanded the respect of his fellow men, who estcemed him because of his high character and splendid personal qualities.

Joseph Field was born in Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, on April 23, 1853, and was the son of William W. and Lucy A. (Jones) Field. These parents were natives of Virginia and were among the pioneer

settlers of Saline county. On coming here, they first located on a farm about four miles north of Slater, where the father died in, 1888, at the age of seventy-five years. His wife was born in 1823 and is now making her home with her only living son, J. Will Field, in Cambridge township, this county. Joseph Field was the eldest son in this family. He received his education in the common schools of Saline county and in the William Jewell College at Liberty, Missouri. Having decided to make the practice of medicine his life work, Mr. Field entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, where in due time he was graduated and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately after his graduation he returned to Saline county and in January, 1878, he was united in marriage to Zella Mills. She was born at Arrow Rock, this county, October 9, 1853, a daughter of Henry S. and Dorothy P. (Scott) Mills. Her father was born in Watertown, New York, in July, 1820, and his wife was born August 17, 1833. They came at an early day to Saline county with their respective parents, who located near Arrow Rock.

At the time of his marriage Doctor Field located in Marshall, this county, where he engaged in the practice for about one year, at the end of which time, realizing the opportunity which presented itself, he went to Slater and engaged in the banking business. This bank, which was organized in 1879. had for its principal stockholders Dr. Joseph Field, Henry S. Mills, William Putsch and William W. Field, the Doctor's father. Doctor Field accepted the position of cashier of the new institution and William H. Scanland was assistant cashier, the latter being succeeded shortly afterwards by Sanford T. Lyne. The capital stock of the bank was twenty thousand dollars and the banking room was located in a small frame building, sitting back about twenty feet from Main street, about where Schaurer & Hill's furniture store now stands. In a short time the bank was located in the room now occupied by Dan V. Herider, attorney, where it remained until 1880, when the bank erected a one-story brick building on Main street and moved into it. In 1881 Doctor Field, and Messrs. Mills and Putsch sold their stock in the bank to Ben H. Wilson and Dr. D. W. Reid, the latter becoming president and Mr. Wilson cashier. Doctor Field and Mr. Lyne then went to Kansas City and took charge of a bank Mr. Mills had organized there, called the Mills Bank. Mr. Mills had for many years conducted a bank at Arrow Rock, this county, and was considered a very careful and successful financier. In 1882 Doctor Field returned to Slater and organized a new bank, with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars, buying out Messrs. Reid and Wilson. Ouite a number of citizens in Slater and surrounding country became stockholders in the

new institution, which was called the Citizens Stock Bank. The officers of Philip M. Hill, president; Dr. Joseph Field, the bank were as follows: cashier; Sanford T. Lyne, assistant cashier, and Claude E. Field, bookkeeper. About 1885 the capital stock of the bank was increased to one hundred thousand dollars, the increase being supplied out of the surplus, and the bank at that time was generally considered a very sound and prosperous institution. Among the new stockholders of the bank who came in at about this time were Com. P. Storts, who was made bookkeeper and teller, and Claude E. Field, who was advanced to the position of assistant cashier, which place was made vacant by the resignation of Mr. Lyne, who left to open up a new bank in Wichita, Kansas. Later he returned to this place and organized the Slater Savings Bank. In 1894 both institutions, to the total surprise of the entire community, closed their doors. The depositors in the Citizens' Stock Bank received twelve and one-half per cent of their claims. On January 10, 1805, about one month after the closing of the bank, Doctor Field passed from earthly scenes, leaving a widow and three children, Henry W., Percy C. and Lucile M. Mrs. Field did not long survive her husband, her death occurring on April 19, 1895. Doctor Field was a man of marked native ability and supplemented his education by much reading of the best literature on a wide range of topics, being considered an unusually well informed man. He was a man of pleasing personality and forceful character and he enjoyed to a remarkable degree the friendship of all who knew him.

Henry W. Field, eldest son of Dr. Joseph and Zella (Mills) Field, was born in Marshill, Missouri, November 14, 1878. He received his education in the public schools of Slater and in the Central high school of Kansas City, where he was graduated in 1900. That same year he bought the Charles W. Garnett farm of three hundred and eleven acres, located in Cambridge township, this county, and he at once went to work to make this property a profitable investment. In this he was successful to a marked degree. His grandmother, Mrs. H. S. Mills, died August 9, 1907, and in the settlement of the Mills estate Mr. Field inherited eighty acres, to which he subsequently added by purchase until this tract comprises two hundred and forty acres. Mr. Field is not now actively managing the cultivation of land, but rents it, spending the greater part of his time in and about Slater. He is a man of most estimable qualities and enjoys the regard of the community.

Percy C. Field, the second son in order of birth of Dr. Joseph and Zella Field, was born in Slater, this county, in December, 1883. He was given the advantage of a good education, having supplemented his public school education by attendance at the Kansas City Law School, where he was grad-

uated, later going to Yale College. He is now a resident of Kansas City, Missouri, where he is successfully engaged in the practice of law. August 25, 1008, he married Lillian Bushnell, of Kansas City.

Lucile M. Field, the third and youngest of Dr. Joseph Field's children, was born in Slater, September 5, 1888, and is now making her home with her brother Percy in Kansas City.

### ELIAS D. SHANNON.

In an enumeration of the successful farmers and stockmen of Saline county the name of Elias D. Shannon should not be omitted as a glance at his splendid record will readily show, for he is not only a man of industry but also of the highest integrity. He is a native of Henry county, Kentucky, having been born there on July 24, 1848, reared on the home farm and received his education in the district schools. He is the son of Samuel and Martha (Adams) Shannon, both born in Kentucky where they were reared, educated and married and settled on a farm, remaining there until all their children were born. In 1852, having accumulated a competency, they moved to Saline county, Missouri, and rented a farm, Mr. Shannon dying here in 1854. was a Democrat, but not an office seeker. He was a member of the Christian church, a plain, quiet honest man in whom the utmost confidence was reposed by all who knew him. His widow survived and, sometime after his death, bought a farm and kept the family together, rearing them in credit and respectability, being a woman of rare force of character and business ability. She in time traded this place for a larger farm on which the family located and carried on general farming and stock raising very successfully. In 1893 the son, Elias D., of this review, bought the farm which he now occupies, the family moving to this place soon afterward, Mrs. Shannon remaining on the same until her death, in January, 1902. She was a good woman, a member of the Christian church and the mother of five children, named as follows: Mary, who married Samuel Steel; John died, leaving eight children, three by his first wife and five by his second wife; David A. died, leaving a widow and one child; Elias D. of this review was next in order of birth; Lilly C., the widow of James P. Adams, is the mother of two daughters.

Elias D. Shannon remained on the home farm with his brothers, assisting in the care of his mother, devoting his attention to general farming and to various kinds of stock, being very successful, finally purchasing the farm of

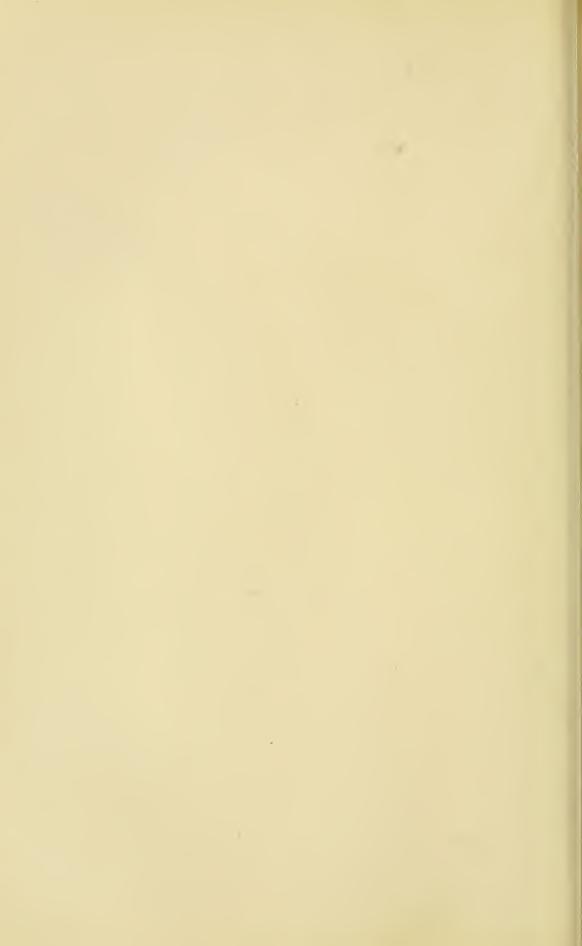
two hundred and twenty acres, on which he has erected a commodious, modern and substantial dwelling and he has made many other important improvements about the place. He has bought all the interests of the other children in the place, now owning two excellent farms; he also has a one-half interest in another good farm. He raises, buys and feeds stock for the market each year, and he is progressive and up-to-date in his farming and stock dealing, always employing only modern methods. He is a Democrat politically, but has never held office. He is held in the highest esteem by those among whom he, mingles, being a man in whom the utmost confidence may be reposed, being admired for his keen business ability, his desire to see others prosper and his strict integrity in all the walks of life. He is deserving of great credit for the abundant success which has crowned his efforts, for he has been the creator of his own fortunes. He is to be commended for sacrificing his early manhood's years to the care and pleasure of his mother, than whom a more kindly and generous-hearted woman never lived, preferring to lavish all his affection on her rather than assume the responsibilities of the married state and he is vet a bachelor.

## JULIUS HOWARD DEAL.

Saline county, Missouri, may well be proud of the large number of Virginians within her borders, for no better families are to be found in America; they are not only honorable and genteel, but are thrifty and progressive, and among this large class of her citizenship, none stands deservedly higher than Julius Howard Deal, who was born in Augusta county, Virginia, December 11, 1854, the son of George and Rebecca (Covner) Deal, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia. They married in the latter state and came to Missouri in the fall of 1858 and settled in Elmwood township, Saline county, at a time when this locality was sparsely settled, there being only four farms between the land on which they settled and the village of Marshall, a distance of about fourteen miles. George Deal, the father, had first come to Missouri in 1856 and purchased one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, then returned to Virginia and two years later brought his family here. At that time he could have bought land on which the city of Marshall now stands for two dollars and fifty cents per acre. Peter Deal, the father of George Deal, was a native of Pennsylvania, of German ancestry, and he spent his life in that state farming. Rebecca Covner, mother of the subject, was the daughter of Michael Covner. She in later life delighted to



MR. AND MRS. JULIUS H. DEAL.



tell of the overland journey which the family made in covered wagons from their Virginia home to Missouri, camping out along the way, bringing some of the best grade of horses and oxen with them with which they broke the prairie sod here. They first erected a log house, but as they prospered this gave way to a substantial frame structure which is still standing. Mr. Deal hauled the lumber with which to construct this house from Sedalia, a distance of thirty miles. George Deal was a prosperous farmer and owned several hundred acres of fine land at the time of his death in 1886. His widow survived him until 1900. They were members of the Lutheran church. George Deal was a Democrat politically, and he had the distinction of serving in the Mexican war. He became prominent in local affairs and at one time served as county judge of Saline county. He and his wife were excellent people and greatly esteemed by their neighbors. They were the parents of nine children, namely: Susan, widow of A. J. Hawley, living in Kansas; John X. lives in Texas; Esther, now deceased, was the wife of Doctor Hawley; Nealey is the wife of Paul Shindauf, living in Cass county, Missouri; she is a twin sister of Bettie, the wife of Robert James, living at Paris, Texas; Milton is a farmer and resides in Miami township, Saline county; Martha is the wife of George Covner, a pioneer farmer of Elmwood township, Saline county; he is an ex-Confederate soldier, a native of Augusta county, Virginia; Julius Howard, of this review, was the eighth child; Lucy is the wife of Clay Lemmons, of Marshall, Missouri.

Julius H. Deal was four years of age when his parents moved to Saline county, Missouri. He was reared on his father's farm and educated in the district schools, remaining at home until he reached manhood, then married and settled on part of his present fine farm in Elmwood township, moving where he now lives in 1894. He has made extensive and substantial improvements from time to time, erecting his cozy and attractive nine-room house in 1895, and his home with its modern improvements is one of the most beautiful in this vicinity and a place where the many friends of the family are frequently entertained with genuine hospitality. He also has modern barns and other buildings. Mr. Deal devotes considerable attention to raising good stock, mules, cattle, sheep, hogs, horses, etc., and he does some feeding, his stock always finding a ready market owing to their excellent quality.

Mr. Deal was married on October 26, 1876, to Sarah Florence Fulkerson, daughter of Ray and Rebecca Elizabeth Fulkerson. She was born in Saline county, Missouri, and educated here, being a member of a prominent family. The reader is directed to an examination of the sketch of Daniel M. Botts in this work for a full history of the Fulkerson family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Deal five children have been born, namely: Aubra married Lydia Wright, living in Elmwood township, and they are the parents of five children: Homer; Robert, deceased; Frances; the fourth child died unnamed, and the fifth is Aubra, Jr. The second child of the subject and wife was named Homer, who died when thirteen years of age. Maurice, who married Emma Blanche Wright, is a farmer in Elmwood township, and they are the parents of two children, Joseph M. and Lawrence R. Oney F. Deal married Theodocia Killion, and he assists his father on the home place. Raymond is at home attending school.

Mrs. Deal is a member of the Primitive Baptist church, and politically Mr. Deal is a Democrat. He is regarded as an up-to-date farmer and good citizen, his family ranking with the best in the county.

### ANDREW J. POWELL.

A prominent farmer and influential citizen of Salt Fork township, Saline county, is Andrew J. Powell, a native of Trimble county, Kentucky, where he first saw the light of day on February 26, 1854, having been reared on a farm there and educated in the common schools. He is the son of William E. and Elizabeth (Wasson) Powell, both natives of Virginia, but they were reared in Kentucky, where they were married. The subject's paternal grandfather was Marshall Powell, of Virginia, an early settler of Kentucky, in which state he improved a farm, owning a number of slaves. Politically he was a Whig and although he used his influence in local affairs he never sought office himself; after the Republican party was organized in 1856 he turned Democrat. He was a Missionary Baptist. He spent all the latter part of his life in Kentucky, reared a large family, of whom William E., father of Andrew J. of this review, was next to the youngest in order of birth, being the fifth. He spent his life in Kentucky, married and reared his family there, dving in September, 1885. He gave his exclusive attention to farming and was very successful, becoming a money lender, being afraid to trust his savings with the banks. He had some eccentricities of character, even burying his money later in life, hiding it in many places in large amounts and much of it could not be found after his death. He was a Democrat, but never an office seeker; he was a Missionary Baptist. He was married four times and his first wife, Elizabeth Wasson, was the mother of Andrew J. Powell of this review. She died in 1857 after becoming the mother of six children, Andrew J. being next the youngest. His second wife was Sally Dimaru, by whom he had five children; this wife also dying, he married Millie Vauter and one child, dying in infancy, resulted from this union; after the death of this wife, Mr. Powell married Betty McAlester and this union resulted in the birth of one child.

Andrew J. Powell was reared on the old home place in Kentucky and received some training in the district schools, remaining under the parental rooftree until he was nineteen years of age, when he went into the battle of life for himself. Going to Indiana in 1873, he was employed in the southern part of the state to operate a corn sheller, following this for about one year, then did general farm work for the same man for a period of five years. His employer bought a farm in Missouri, near Arrow Rock, in the fall of 1877. and sent his son and Mr. Powell here to manage the same. They "batched" and remained on the farm until the following June, when Mr. Powell returned to Indiana and worked for the same man a year, then came to Saline county, Missouri, and bought the farm where he now resides, living the life of a bachelor on the place for three years, then married in 1883. He has prospered here and has added to his original purchase, making many important improvements, such as erecting a substantial and attractive dwelling, good barn and other buildings and setting out an excellent orchard and erecting long "strings" of fencing. He devotes his attention exclusively to general farming and stock raising. Not so very long ago he purchased another fine tract of land and has greatly improved the same; he rents this. This place is also well kept, has a good orchard and good buildings.

Mr. Powell is deserving of great credit for the abundant success which has crowned his efforts, for he is a self-made man, having started in life empty handed, but by hard work, good management and honest dealings he has built up a very desirable estate. Politically he is a Democrat, but does not mix in public matters, a plain, unassuming man whom everybody likes because of his integrity and industry. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist church.

Mr. Powell married Lizzie H. Davis in Saline county. She was born in Pettis county, Missouri, in 1862, the daughter of John B. and Sallie E. (Smith) Davis, the latter of Kentucky and the former of Virginia. He came with his parents to Missouri when five years of age, the family locating in Howard county in 1839 where they remained until 1846, when they moved to Saline county and settled in Salt Fork township, where John B. Davis was reared. He was the son of William Davis, an extensive farmer and slave owner, a Democrat, having filled a number of public offices, being a man of

prominence in his community. Among the most important offices he filled was that of county judge, which he dignified for a number of years. He reared a family of seven sons and two daughters, all of whom grew to maturity, all the sons serving in the Confederate army. John B. was promoted to colonel of his regiment, his services having been in Missouri, Arkansas and Indian Territory. He was never wounded or taken prisoner. John B. Davis married Sallie E. Smith, of Kentucky, the daughter of Jarvis Smith, also of Kentucky and an early settler in Saline county, Missouri, coming here in 1854. He was a slave owner and he became prominent; he was a Democrat and a Methodist. He and Doctor Crawford were the founders of Smith's chapel. He took no part in the Civil war. He reared twelve children, the mother of Mrs. Powell being the fifth in order of birth. When first married John B. Davis located at Longwood, Pettis county, and engaged in the mercantile business, later manufactured tobacco. During the war his store was robbed and his business destroyed and he returned to his farm in Saline county practically ruined, but he soon had a start again and prospered in due course of time. His death occurred on May 16, 1907. He was a great church worker, a member of the Methodist church from the time he was twenty years of age. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

To Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Powell three children have been born: John W., born in 1884, lives at home; Anna E., born in 1886, is the wife of John Latham, a farmer; Carrie Z., born in 1891, is still a member of the home circle.

# JUNE K. KING.

Specific mention is made of many of the worthy citizens of Saline county within the pages of this work, citizens who have figured in the growth and development of this favored locality and whose interests have been identified with its every phase of progress, each contributing in his sphere of action to the well-being of the community in which he resides and to the advancement of its normal and legitimate growth. Among this number is he whose name appears above, peculiar interest attaching to his career from the fact that practically his entire life has been spent within the borders of this county.

June K. King, of Peabody Farm, one of the successful farmers and enterprising stockmen of Saline county, was born at Savannah, Andrew county, Missouri, on the 28th of August, 1858. He was reared at Omaha

and St. Louis until he was seventeen years of age, receiving his education in the public and high schools of those places. His parents were Will R. and Susan (Bent) King, the former born in Knoxville, Tennessee, on the 17th of October, 1823, and the latter born in Washington county, Ohio. They were married in Andrew county, Missouri, and in this state they spent their remaining years. He was successfully engaged in the mercantile business in different localities for over thirty-five years, meeting with fair success. The subject's paternal grandfather, Robert King, was a native of Virginia, and during the early years of his life he was a successful merchant. He owned land in several states and in 1839 he entered a large tract of land in Saline county, comprising about two thousand five hundred acres. He improved one hundred acres of this, and on it he erected a residence and installed an agent to look after his interest, he in the meantime retaining his residence at Knoxville, Tennessee. In later years he practically retired from active business pursuits, his only employment being the buying of land as investment. He was the father of a number of children, of whom three were sons. Joseph died at Atlanta, Georgia, at the age of ninety years. The place and date of John's death is unknown. Both had married and reared families.

Will R. King, the subject's father, died at St. Louis, Missouri, in March, 1894, his wife having died in Andrew county, Missouri, on August 14, 1861. Up to the time of his death there had been no division of the estate, but later it was divided among the children. He was a man of sterling integrity and unquestioned honor, the Scotch-Irish blood which flowed in his veins being evidenced in the stanch qualities which characterized his make-up. Though reared a Presbyterian in religious belief, he afterwards espoused the creed of the Episcopal church, of which he was a devoted and consistent member during the remainder of his life. He was during his active years widely connected with the mercantile interests of Missouri and Nebraska. During ten years he conducted a wholesale grocery at Omaha, and for three years he was president of the St. Louis Hame and Chain Company. He closed out this business in 1876 and returned to his farm in Saline county, taking personal charge of it and devoting his attention to its development. He fenced the major part of the estate for grazing purposes, stocking it with the best grade of Shorthorn cattle, which he fattened and marketed. In 1890 he again took up his residence in St. Louis and during the following years he spent much time in traveling. His death occurred at St. Louis on the 8th day of March, 1894. He was a broad-minded and intelligent man of affairs and was a good financier, being prosperous in all his undertakings. He was a stanch Democrat in his political views and took an active interest in the success of his party, though he was in no sense a seeker after public office or notoriety. He was a great admirer of Grover Cleveland, and two valuable colts owned by him were named, one "Grover" and the other "Frankie," the latter in honor of Mr. Cleveland's wife. To Will R, and Susan King were born five children, namely: Robert B., a farmer is dead, leaving a widow and three children, two sons and a daughter; Joseph died in infancy; William R, is a retired farmer and is now living in Marshall; Frankie died in infancy; June K., the immediate subject of this sketch.

June K. King accompanied his father to Saline county in 1876 and assisted in the operation of the farm and the handling of live stock. When his father returned to St. Louis, June took charge of the farm and retained possession until, under his father's will, the land was divided. Under this division he received at once six hundred and twenty acres, with other land to eventually come to him. His father had erected a commodious residence on the place in 1878 and this the subject has improved in several substantial respects, having made several convenient additions and other improvements. This was one of the first modern houses in Saline county and the other buildings on the place are equally up-to-date and well arranged. The residence is furnace heated, piped with hot and cold water and a complete sewerage system is installed. Mr. King has carried forward the work his father so splendidly inaugurated and has been equally successful in his efforts. He keeps a fine herd of thoroughbred registered Berkshire hogs and registered Shorthorn cattle, of which stock he has annual sales on the farm. Mr. King has been very successful in the breeding of high grade stock and at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, he took twenty-one premiums, the third largest number awarded to any exhibitor. He gives close personal attention to the details of the farm, and the general appearance of the place indicates him to be a man of excellent judgment and wise discrimination. He takes an intelligent interest in every movement for the betterment of agricultural and stock interests, and is giving effective service as president of the American Berkshire Association and is also a director and officer in a number of state associations as well as county organizations. He has realized splendid financial returns in his business.

In matters political, Mr. King gives an unswerving support to the Democratic party, though he has never aspired to public office for himself. His religious belief is that of the Presbyterian church, of which he is a member and to which he accords a liberal support. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and the Woodmen of the World.

In 1886 Mr. King married Lizzie L. Mahard, who was born August 14,

1864, in Sangamon county, Illinois, a daughter of W. K. and Susan (Lansden) Mahard. The latter was a native of Illinois, while the former was born in Ohio, a son of John Mahard. He was a pork packer at Cincinnati, Ohio, and after his removal to Illinois he engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he met with good success. Eventually, he moved to Missouri and four years afterwards he came to Saline county and bought a farm, on which he lived a retired life during the remainder of his years. His son, W. K., came from Illinois to Missouri in 1867 and bought a farm. He made several exchanges of farm property, but eventually sold his land to John Buck and went to Marshall, where he engaged in the implement business for a number of years. He later retired from active business and is now living in Marshall. He is a Democrat in politics and a Presbyterian in religious belief, being well known and highly respected throughout the community. To Mr. and Mrs. King have been born the following children: Frankie, born November 3, 1887, died March 20, 1895; Joseph M., born June 24, 1892, is a student in the Missouri Valley College at Marshall; June K., Jr., born February 2, 1895.

A man of wide experience and broad general information, Mr. King is considered a man of sound judgment and business foresight, whose advice and opinion in business matters are considered invaluable, Broad-minded and public-spirited, he takes a commendable interest in the development of the best interests of the commuity and every worthy movement receives his hearty support. Of genial disposition and pleasing address, he readily forms acquaintances and he enjoys the friendship of all who know him.

#### PHILIP M. SMITH.

Descended from honored ancestry and himself numbered among the leading citizens of Saline county, Missouri, the subject of this sketch is entitled to specific recognition in a work of this character. A residence in this county of many years has but strengthened his hold on the hearts of the people with whom he has been associated and today no one here enjoys a larger circle of warm friends and acquaintances, who esteem him because of his sterling qualities of character and his business ability.

Mr. Smith was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, on the 3d day of July, 1871, and is a son of Crawford and Virginia (Penn) Smith, the latter a native of Jonesboro, Saline county, Missouri. Crawford Smith was born at Frank-

lin, Howard county, this state, and is a son of Brig.-Gen. Thomas A. and Cynthia (White) Smith. General Smith was born August 12, 1781, a son of Francis and Lucy (Wilkinson) Smith, of Essex county, Virginia, where the General was born. Cynthia Smith was a daughter of Governor James and Mary White, of Knoxville, Tennessee, of which state they were natives and were there married. Gen. Thomas Smith was educated at William and Mary's College, at Williamsburg, Virginia, this being the same institution in which Thomas Jefferson was educated. Thomas Smith subsequently became a cadet in the West Point Military Academy, being later appointed to the rank of ensign. In 1803, when President Jefferson consummated the Louisiana purchase, he made Mr. Smith a lieutenant and ordered him South to join the army which was to formally accept and take charge of the new acquired territory. Thus began Thomas Smith's military career, which was a useful and brilliant one up to his resignation in 1818. Because of general efficiency and personal bravery he was promoted from rank to rank until, in 1814, he was made a brigader-general. He became an expert Indian fighter and it was he who finally subdued the Seminole Indians in Florida, almost exterminating the tribe in the process. Later he joined Gen. William Henry Harrison in the latter's celebrated campaign about the Great Lakes and was in personal command at the battle of the Thames, which was fought on Canadian soil. Subsequently he was given the command of the Western department of the United States army. During his administration of this command Fort Smith was established in Arkansas and named in his honor. During this time also forts were established at Rock Island, Illinois, Des Moines, Iowa, and Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, and it is generally conceded that General Smith did more than any other man to subdue the hostile red men and make possible the influx and safety of the white men in the Northwest Territory. In 1818 General Smith resigned his military command to become receiver of the United States land office at Franklin, Howard county, Missouri, in which position also he achieved eminent success. He was among the first to enter land in Saline county, acquiring a large tract. He owned a large number of slaves and, with the assistance of an overseer, he improved the farm, which he named Experiment, from the fact that he had never before farmed. The experiment, however, proved to be a profitable one and General Smith remained at Franklin until about 1830, when he quit the land office and moved his family to Experiment and became a private citizen. He was enterprising and progressive and became known as one of the most extensive farmers and stock raisers in northern Missouri. His death occurred there in 1844. To him and his wife were born the following children: Lucy A, became the wife of

Judge Tucker, of Williamsburg, Virginia, where both died; Cynthia is the wife of Major W. N. Berkeley, of Albemarle county, Virginia, who was a veteran of the Confederate army during the Civil war; James died at the Experiment homestead at the age of thirty-five years: Troup died and was buried at sea; Reuben was a student at William and Mary's College, where his death occurred and he was there buried; Crawford, the subject's father, was the next in order of birth.

Crawford Smith attended the common schools of his home neighborhood, supplementing this by attendance at William and Mary's College, in Virginia. Having decided upon the medical profession as his life work, he pursued his technical studies in a Philadelphia medical college, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, having taken the full courses in medicine and surgery. He thereafter gave some attention to the active practice of his profession, but eventually, other interests proving more attractive, he abandoned the practice. After the death of his father, in 1844, Crawford Smith remained at the old home with his mother, assisting in the management of the large plantation. The place, on which were employed one hundred and fifty slaves, was one of the most extensive farms in the state. Mr. Smith's brother James had immediate charge of his father's estate and after the brother's death Crawford took charge and had the personal management of all business matters connected with the estate. He remained with his mother during the remainder of her life, and after her death, on the division of the estate, Crawford Smith retained the old homestead, in addition to which he bought the interests of some of the other heirs and all the slaves, giving his note for a portion of the slave purchase. After the close of the Civil war, at which time the slaves were all legally free, he paid the balance due on the note, amounting to twenty thousand dollars. He continued the work inaugurated by his father and continued to be the most extensive farmer and stock raiser in his section of the state. At the opening of the Civil war Mr. Smith sent his family to St. Louis to remain with his wife's relatives for safety, put the plantation in charge of an overseer, and then he joined the Confederate army. He saw much active service and at the battle of Blackwater, in Saline county. his entire company was captured. They were first taken to St. Louis, and a short time later were transferred to Alton, Illinois, where they remained as prisoners of war for a few months. They then took the oath of allegiance and were paroled. Mr. Smith then rejoined his family at St. Louis, where he remained until the close of the war, making occasioned trips to the plantation. The Federal forces gave him no trouble nor inflicted any damage on him or his property. On the close of hostilities Mr. Smith returned to the farm,

which he reorganized and then rented, returning to St. Louis county. In 1878 he sold the farm, which at that time comprised two thousand five hundred acres, but subsequently he was compelled to take the property back, the buyers having failed to make the contract payments. He rented the property and continued to make St. Louis county his home during the remainder of his life. He was a strong Democrat in politics and was well informed as to all matters pertaining to state and national history. He was a broad-minded, intelligent man and at all times had the courage of his convictions, having inherited the sterling traits of his honored ancestors. Crawford Smith married Virginia Penn, a lady of intelligence and culture, who was born at Jonesboro, Saline county, this state, the daughter of Dr. George Penn, who came in an early day from Virginia and settled at Arrow Rock, where he was successful in the practice of medicine and also in the mercantile business. He also owned a good farm and a large number of slaves. He eventually disposed of his interests here and moved to St. Louis county, where he continued the practice of his profession and farmed. He was a man of varied experiences and undaunted courage. He accompanied Gen. Phil Kearney on one of his expeditions to New Mexico, occupying the position of chief surgeon, and on his return from this expedition the Governor of Missouri appointed him subtreasurer at St. Louis, which responsible position he held for a number of years. Subsequently he served two terms in the lower house of the state Legislature and later served one term in the Senate. During the reorganization of the municipal government of St. Louis, Dr. Penn was made one of the commissioners who had in charge the details of this change and his services in this capacity were invaluable and entirely satisfactory. He was a born politician and a successful leader of men. He was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church and enjoyed the unbounded confidence of all who knew him. His death occurred at St. Louis at the ripe old age of eighty-six years. His wife, who had borne the maiden name of Sarabella Chambers, was a daughter of Colonel Chambers, who had valiantly served throughout the war of the Revolution. He was a man of great prominence and was honored in the naming of the town of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, of which state he was a native. He reared a large and interesting family, of whom two daughters married and lived in Saline county, Missouri, Mrs. Dr. Penn and Mrs. Pulliam. To Doctor and Mrs. Penn were born four children, namely: Virginia, the mother of the subject; Lucy, James and George. To Crawford and Virginia Smith were born eight children, briefly mentioned as follows: Isabella, who remains single; Mary B., also unmarried; Thomas A., a popular physician and prominent farmer of near Napton, this county; George, who is engaged in the operation of the old homestead; William N. B., who died at the age of thirty years unmarried; Virginia C., the wife of Dr. Thomas Hall; Philip M., the immediate subject of this sketch; Lucy L., who became the wife of a Mr. Stouffer.

Philip M. Smith was reared on the parental farmstead and received a splendid education. After completing his common school training he entered a military school at Waynesboro, Virginia, where he remained three years, also subsequently attending a private school. Going to St. Louis with his parents, he remained there until the deaths of the latter, when, in 1892, he came to Saline county and he and two other brothers occupied and farmed the old homestead. Subsequently the land was divided and Mr. Smith received the land on which he now lives. On this place he has made many permanent and substantial improvements, remodeling the house, which is commodious and well arranged. He also erected a full set of the necessary outbuildings, set out a good orchard and in many other ways he brought the farm up to the highest standard of agricultural excellence. He has consistently devoted his entire attention to the operation of this farm. He is a practical and systematic tiller of the soil, in addition to which he also gives considerable attention to the raising of live stock, large numbers of which he buys, feeds and ships to the markets. Mr. Smith is progressive and keeps in close touch with the most advanced ideas relating to the science of agriculture, annually realizing handsome returns from his land.

Politically Mr. Smith is an unswerving Democrat and takes an intelligent interest in local public affairs, though he has at no time been an aspirant for public office. His religious belief is that of the Presbyterian church, in which he takes an active part, being at the present time superintendent of the Sabbath school.

In May, 1895, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Kate Crutcher, who was born May 6, 1877, near Napton, Saline county, Missouri, a daughter of Thomas E. and Emma (Kennedy) Crutcher. Mrs. Smith's mother was a native of Lafayette county, Missouri, and her father of Kentucky, he being a son of James Crutcher, of Hardin county, that state. He came to Saline county after the close of the Civil war and engaged in merchandising at Napton, where he continued with success for a number of years. Eventually he was enabled to retire from business and is now living at Marshall. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and, with his wife, of the Baptist church, both being highly respected in the community. Their children are Kate, wife of the subject of this sketch; Samuel, who died at the age of twenty years; Maude E., the wife of A. Naylor; Thomas E., a student in the high school at

Marshall; Welborn, at home. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born five children, namely: Philip, Jr., Catherine, Crawford, T. Crutcher and Beverly C., all of whom still remain under the parental roof. In every relation of life, Mr. Smith has shown the highest qualities of manhood and at all times he has enjoyed the unbounded confidence and the honest regard of his associates. He is public spirited and gives his support to every movement having for its object the advancement of the best interests of the community.

# JAMES T. THORP.

The subject of this sketch, who is descended from one of the honored old pioneer families of Saline county, has maintained the excellent reputation of the family for industry, sterling integrity and marked business ability. He is a native son of the county in which he now lives, having been born in Marshall township on the 1st day of February, 1856. He is a son of Richard B. and Julia A. (Marshall) Thorp, whose marriage occurred in this county. Both of these parents were natives of Missouri, the father having been born in Howard county and the mother in Saline county. The subject's paternal grandfather, Jackson Thorp, was a native of Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Subsequently he moved to Kentucky and eventually to Missouri, locating in Howard county in about 1818. After his marriage he settled down to farming, becoming the owner of a number of slaves. He was a Democrat in politics, but held no public office. In religious belief he was a Baptist and was widely and favorably known throughout that section of the state. He was numbered among the early pioneers of the Louisiana Purchase and he took an important and influential part in advancing the development of this section of the country. A man of highest personal integrity, he stood "four square to every wind that blows" and was a leader among men. He spent the remainder of his years and died in Howard county. Of his family of four sons and three daughters, Richard B. was the eldest, having been born in 1824. He grew to manhood on his father's farm in Howard county and received a good education for that day. He became a successful school teacher and in the pursuit of this profession he drifted into Saline county. Here he followed his profession for a number of years, acquiring a high reputation as an educator of pronounced ability. He was progressive in his ideas and organized a high school, one of the first in this part of the state. In 1848 he married Julia A. Marshall and soon afterward went to

farming, eventually becoming a slave-owner. He was at different times the owner of two farms, which he greatly improved and on which he successfully carried on general farming. He was also successful in the raising and handling of live stock, having a herd of jennets and being an extensive breeder of jacks. Reared a Democrat, nevertheless he was opposed to secession and refused to take up arms against the Union. He desired to maintain a neutral attitude, but eventually the Federals forced him into military service. He participated in the Glasgow fight and was made a prisoner, being sent to Jefferson City. Being paroled, he returned to his home and during the remainder of the war he remained neutral. The most prominent and influential citizens of the county were his friends and he was not molested further. However, he suffered greatly from foraging parties, losing his horses and almost everything else that was movable. During the reconstruction period he quietly attended to his own business affairs and eventually resumed his farming operations, in which he met with a gratifying degree of success. He rejoined the Democratic party and thereafter gave it his consistent support. In 1870 he was nominated by the Liberal Republicans for the positions of sheriff and tax collector, to which he was elected and served a two-year term, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was urged to accept the nomination a second time, but declined to run. For a number of years before and during the war Mr. Thorp served as public administrator, his peculiar fitness for such position being generally recognized. He was thoroughly posted on all phases of public affairs and the important and multitudinous details of the interests brought before him were attended to with ease and in a thoroughly satisfactory manner. His advice was frequently sought by his neighbors and he was considered a man of sound and mature judgment. In religion he was a member of the Baptist church, in which he served as steward. He died on April 3, 1897, at the age of seventy-two years.

Mr. Thorp's first wife, who died in 1868, was the daughter of Richard Marshall, a native of Virginia, and a pioneer settler in Saline couunty, Missouri. During his first years here he was employed as an overseer by Doctor Sappington. Eventually, he entered land for himself, which he improved, and to the cultivation of which he devoted his attention, becoming an extensive and successful farmer, owning a good many slaves. Besides the tilling of the soil, he also gave considerable attention to the breeding and raising of live stock, principally mules and horses. Wild game, such as deer and turkey was plentiful and Mr. Marshall enjoyed quite a reputation as a successful hunter. He was a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist church, while in politics he was a strong Democrat. His death occurred in Saline county

in 1870. He was a man of generous impulses and his home was a common stopping place for wayfarers, as many as one hundred persons being fed there in one day. During the Civil war his sympathies were with the South, though he was prevented by age from entering the active service. He reared a large family of children, of whom Julia, the subject's mother, was the youngest child. To Richard B. and Julia A. Thorp the following children were horn: Louisa (Mrs. Mennefee); Joseph M., of California; Richard J., who resides on the old homestead; James T., the immediate subject of this sketch; Jennie M. (Mrs. Theodore Piper); John B., a successful farmer of this county; Minnie (Mrs. Robert Clough). Mr. Thorp's second marriage was with Mrs. Mary E. Marshall, the widow of William Marshall. She was the daughter of Benjamin Jones, a pioneer settler, prominent farmer and large slave-owner. By this marriage was born one son, Richard Benjamin.

James T. Thorp was reared under the parental roof, where he remained until reaching mature years. On attaining manhood he began farming on his own account, raising two crops on rented land. After his marriage, in 1877, he rented land for four years and then bought the farm on which he now resides. To the development and cultivation of this farm he has devoted his attention and has maintained it at the highest standard of agricultural excellence. Many substantial and permanent improvements have been made on it and its general appearance indicates the owner to be a man of excellent taste and good judgment. Soon after settling on this farm, Mr. Thorp began feeding and shipping fat stock of all kinds and later became the regular local agent for a St. Louis stock firm, and during his career he has bought and shipped thousands of head of cattle. He was extensively and successfully engaged in these lines until about 1907, when he retired from the live stock business as agent for the St. Louis firm, though he still continues the line for himself. During two years he resided at Napton, where, with a partner, he was engaged in the mercantile business. He has, at different times, engaged in various pursuits, but has always drifted back to his first love, agri-

Mr. Thorp is a stanch Democrat, and though he has never sought office for himself, he has exerted a definite influence in political conventions. He and his wife are active and faithful members of the Baptist church, of which they are regular attendants and to which they contribute liberally of their means.

Mr. Thorp married Katie M. Kennedy, who was born at Napton, this county, in 1857, the daughter of Samuel H. and Anna (Welburn) Kennedy. The father was a native of North Carolina and the mother of Indiana, their

marriage occurring at Lexington, Missonri. Mr. Kennedy came to this county in 1849, and was one of the early millers of the county, operating a mill at Jonesboro for a number of years, or until after the late Civil war. Later he engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he was successful. He was of Irish descent and in him were found many of the sterling qualities of that race. He was a Democrat in politics, and in religion he was a member of the Baptist church, in which he held the office of deacon. By his first marriage he became the father of seven children, of whom the subject's wife was the third in order of birth. Mr. Kennedy later married Mrs. Mollie Hicks, a widow, and to them were born four children. To James T. and Katie M. Thorp were born the following children: Lonnie K., who is engaged in business in St. Louis; James T., Jr., also in St. Louis; Julia A., who is a successful school teacher; Eulalia M., who is also a school teacher; Catherine is a student in school and remains at home.

### MRS. ELIZABETH JUSTICE.

Mrs. Elizabeth Justice, widow of the late J. A. Justice, of Marshall, Missouri, was born in Perry county, Indiana, November 11, 1830, the daughter of Abner and Anna (Kelsev) Hobbs, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Kentucky, but they were married in Indiana. The father was the son of Nathaniel Hobbs, a Virginian and veteran of the Revolutionary war, having fought bravely for independence; he was a prominent planter and one of the F. F. V.'s of the Old Dominion, where he spent his life. Abner Hobbs was born and reared in Virginia, receiving a liberal education; he became both a physician and a minister in the Christian church, continuing both during his active life. He finally moved to Perry county, Indiana, where he located in a farm, practicing medicine and ministering to the people successfully until 1846, when he moved to Missouri, first locating in Cedar county, where he continued to practice both his professions and farming; after five vears there he moved to Madison county, Missouri, and after the Civil war located in Stone county, where he continued the same life he had always led, until age necessitated his retirement from active life, remaining at his homestead in the serene evening of a glorious old age until called to his reward at the advanced age of eighty-three years. His widow survived three years, also reaching the age of eighty-three. They were a grand old couple and scattered much sunshine wherever they went. They were the parents of ten

children, all of whom lived to maturity and married, namely: Jane married a Mr. McDowell; Mary married a Mr. Lewis; William; Sarah also married a Mr. Lewis; Elizabeth, of this review; John; Samuel died in California, leaving a family; Nathan died while a soldier in the Civil war, through which James, the next child, also served; Anna Eliza married a Mr. Moore.

Elizabeth Hobbs was twice married, first to Isaac Harbert, who was born in Missouri, a descendant of a prominent family. He was a farmer by occupation and after his marriage he settled on a farm and was making rapid headway when overtaken by death, July 18, 1851. He was an massuming, honest man whom everybody respected. Two daughters were born to this union: Sarah A. married a Mr. Moore, both dying, leaving seven children: Mary is the wife of a Mr. Tyckmyre, a retired farmer of Longwood, Missouri.

Mrs. Harbert married again, her second alliance being in 1856, when she espoused J. A. Justice, the wedding taking place in Madison county, Missouri. Mr. Justice was born and reared in Kentucky, having first seen the light of day there on October 6, 1830. He was reared to honest toil on the farm and remained under his parental rooftree until after the death of his mother. His father married again, but home was not the same to the children, and J. A., then a mature man, left home, bringing two sisters and a young brother to Missouri, locating in Madison county, where he kept the children together and educated them. The sisters married, the brother returning to Kentucky when he reached early manhood and died there during the Civil war. J. A. Justice received great laudation from his acquaintances for the manful duty he displayed toward his sisters and brother. He was a man of great humanitarian impulses and delighted in making life as pleasant as possible for those with whom he came into contact. He settled down to farming when his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Harbert took place and he continued his operations in Madison county until the opening of the Civil war, when he went to Springfield and joined the Federal militia. Going into active service, his command followed Price's army in his raid in southern Missouri, and he took part in the battle of Springfield. He remained a soldier until 1863 when he moved to Saline county, bought a farm and soon afterwards joined the state militia and participated in the little battle that was fought near Glasgow. He sold his first purchase and moved to Marshall, later buying another farm on which he made two crops and then moved to Marshall again and engaged in the livery business, at which he succeeded for several years. He bought and sold stock and town property, thereby securing several good rental properties, also securing for his own use a commodious brick residence near the business portion of the town. He also loaned some

of his surplus earnings and was counted among the active business men of Marshall and commanded the confidence and respect of his neighbors. He always advocated the principles of the Republican party, but he was not a prejudiced man, always fair, and he was not a seeker after notoriety. In his early life he was a Baptist and later a member of the Christian church, also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, carrying insurance. He was not only well known, but could claim the undivided respect of all who knew him, for his life was that of a Christian gentleman. He took a great deal of pains in rearing and educating his two step-daughters, there being no difference in point of love and respect between them and his own children. He was a loving, kind, indulgent, faithful and worthy husband and father, leaving nothing undone for the comfort and pleasure of his family, and he helped all his children to get a start in life and in his will made ample provision for his life companion, who has always been a woman of fine personal traits, having been a faithful member of the Christian church since she was sixteen years of age.

This exemplary citizen was called to his reward on December 28, 1906, leaving behind him that most to be desired among inheritances—a good name.

Five children graced the union of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Justice, named as follows: Posey A., born July 8, 1857, died August 28, 1858; Dora E., born December 1, 1858, married T. A. Naylor, a business man of Marshall: Francis, born November 28, 1860, is a business man in Marshall: Susan, born September 6, 1863, married W. Prosser; William, born February 18, 1869, entered the regular army and served through the Spanish-American war and also in the Philippines. He married in Marshall Bertha Thomas, a very estimable lady. He first engaged in business in this city, later moved to Kansas City and resumed his business, in which he continued very successfully until death cut short his very promising career on December 17, 1907. He is survived by a widow and a daughter, Catherine.

#### FRANCIS A. HOWARD, M. D.

Early in the nineteenth century, when the "Missouri question" was raging in Congress and distracting the entire country, three brothers by the name of Howard settled in Cooper county, took up land and engaged in farming. Joseph Howard, one of these brothers, prospered as a farmer and reared a family, whose descendants were destined to become influential in various

callings in different parts of the state. He left a son by the name of Waid, born in Cooper county in 1822, who studied medicine and became eminent as a physician. He attended the old St. Louis Medical College, now a department of Washington University, and after receiving a good professional education for those days, opened an office at Buneton, where he practiced for some years and later located at Boonville, which was the scene of his operations until death called him in 1885. Dr. Waid Howard married Frances E. Smallwood, who was born in Virginia in 1825, and died about 1862. Of the six children born to this union, only one survives. Two sisters lived to maturity, one of whom married Hon. John M. Williams, a prominent lawyer of California, Missouri. She reared a family of eight children, one of whom is Judge George H. Williams, of St. Louis, among the youngest members of the Missouri bar. She died in January, 1907. Another sister, Mrs. Matilda R. Bartling, died at the age of thirty.

Francis A. Howard, the only surviving child, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, February 5, 1854. He remained in his native neighborhood until 1878, meantime attending private schools, including a four-years course at Cully and Simpson's Institute. At the same time, he was studying medicine and in 1873 entered St. Louis Medical College, where his father was educated. He spent two years in close application, then took a vacation for the same period, after which he re-entered the medical college and was graduated in 1877. His first entrance into practice was at Syracuse, Missouri, where he remained a year and in the summer of 1878 came to Slater. He was the first physician to locate in this town and his life has been closely identified with its development. Three years of his time were spent at Malta Bend, in Saline county, and three years at St. Louis, the entire absence being embraced within the years from 1886 to 1892, but aside from this Slater has been his continuous home. In January, 1893, Doctor Howard was appointed division surgeon of the Chicago & Alton railroad, and has held this position continuously up to the present time. He is a member of the board of physicians of the State Hospital for the Insane (No. 3), located at Nevada, Missouri, his appointment being received from Governor Folk. He has been recognized as one of the foremost physicians of Saline county, a leading and influential physician of Slater and a man of the highest integrity.

March 3, 1881, Doctor Howard was married to Miss Elie S., daughter of Thomas Lyne, of Slater. She was born in 1860 on her father's farm, adjoining the town. Nina, the eldest of their five children, is the wife of Cleveland Brown, of Slater; Nadine, the second daughter, died in 1890; Sanford A. is a resident of Slater; Harold Lyne, a bright boy of unusual

promise, died in January, 1908, at the early age of nineteen; Allie Garnett, the youngest of the family, graduated from the Slater high school in 1909. Dr. Howard and family are members of the Baptist church. He has been a lifelong Democrat, always interested in the success and welfare of his party, and unusually well informed concerning all political movements. Doctor Howard is a man of high breeding, fascinating address, genial disposition, and enjoys the marked esteem of the community.

### JAMES R. EDWARDS.

Saline county has been fortunate in the number and character of its newspapers, those advanced agents of civilization and indispensable aids to social and industrial development. The county newspaper is recognized as an institution and no other agency does so much for the development of a community. Some grow tired, others weary of the march and fall out, but county newspapers work all the time. On those industrious and often selfsacrificing instrumentalities of progress, the people rely for news, advice and advocacy; the newspaper is expected to do for nothing what all others charge for doing. It contributes both financially and intellectually far beyond any other agency engaged in developing and upbuilding. Its work is unselfish, as the editor usually profits little, while making fame and fortune for others. Besides the "lively ones" at the county seat, Saline county has a good paper in the progressive town of Slater which, during the twenty-four years of its existence, has done much to keep the torch of enterprise lighted in this growing municipality. Several men had part in the enterprise at first, but the real founder and builder was James R. Edwards. He is a son of Cornelius Edwards, who was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1810, and removed to Missouri in 1833. In 1849 he married Mary A., daughter of Robert Scott, and settled in Cooper county, where he followed farming until his death, July 5, 1887. Of their seven children, James R. was the fourth and his birth occurred in Cooper county, November 5, 1859. He grew up on his father's farm and learned the habits of industry and thrift, inseparable from the life of a country boy. Besides the usual routine in the public schools, he had the benefit of a term at Pilot Grove Collegiate Institute in his native county, and altogether acquired a fair education. In 1885 he came to Slater and, in partnership with C. Whit Williams, established The State Rustler. Two years later Mr. Williams sold his interests to L. Layton, to whom Mr Edwards also disposed of his interests soon afterwards, and thus for a month was out of the newspaper business. His retirement was due to the fact that he had been appointed to a clerkship in the state Legislature, which necessitated his absence from home. After the expiration of his official duties he returned to Slater and purchased the entire plant of the *Rustler*, since which time he has been sole editor and proprietor. The paper has prospered under his management and done its full share in building up the town. Mr. Edwards, besides being a good newspaper man, possesses many social traits which aid in his work. He is genial in address, a friend maker and friend retainer, stands well in the community and is recognized as a substantial citizen. He is a member of the Masonic order and is unmarried.

#### WILLIAM M. SALTONSTALL.

No man has lived in Cambridge township, Saline county, who deserved higher esteem than the late William M. Staltonstall, who left the indelible imprint of his personality upon all with whom he came into contact, for he was unselfish, a quality that has such a predominating place in the lives of most people. He took a delight in seeing his neighbors prosper and often with disregard for his own welfare he helped someone in need. His life was exemplary in every respect and was crowned with success, as it deserved, also honor, and such a career as his should be an example to be followed by the youth who hesitates at the parting of the ways. He was a scion of a fine old Southern family and he himself a gentleman of the old school. He was born in Kentucky, March 6, 1823, the son of Gurdon F. Saltonstall, long a prominent physician in the Blue Grass state. William M., his son, was reared on a farm and when a boy his parents moved to Tremont, Illinois, where he grew to manhood. About 1848 he married Marv E. Page, who was born in Kentucky, August 6, 1829. She was the daughter of David E. and Hannah Page. the father being a Presbyterian minister. They moved to Canton, Illinois, when their daughter, Mary E., was young, and it was in the last named place that she married Mr. Saltonstall. After their marriage they moved to a farm near Tremont which Mr. Saltonstall owned, and they lived there until 1854, when he sold out and moved to Howard county, Missouri, making the trip overland in a covered wagon. In the spring of 1855 he purchased about five hundred acres of excellent land in section 8, township 51, range 19, Cambridge township, Saline county, to which farm he moved and later bought eighty

acres, then forty acres additional, and he made his home on this farm until his death. He greatly improved the place, making it one of the model farms in the township, and he was very successful, being a good manager and honest in his dealings with his fellow men. He had an attractive house and substantial outbuildings, and always kept a fine grade of live stock of various kinds. He was a member of the Christian church and he believed in living his religion every day. His wife belonged to the Baptist church.

To Mr. and Mrs. William M. Saltonstall two children were born; Mrs. Martha J. Bales resided at Pueblo, Colorado, where she died, March 6, 1900; she was born January 6, 1850. The second child, Samuel R., was born September 7, 1853.

The mother of these children passed away on September 15, 1875, her husband surviving until in July, 1899.

Samuel R. Saltonstall, the son, was born in Tremont, Illinois, and when a boy he was brought by his parents to Saline county, Missouri, and he grew to maturity on the home place in Cambridge township. He received his education in the district schools there, entering Wesleyan University at Bloomington, Illinois, in 1876, where he made an excellent record. He remained on the farm with his parents during their lifetime, and he still makes his home on the old farm, with the exception of the winter months which are spent at Long Beach, California. He inherited one-half of his father's estate and he has been very successful in the management of the same, having inherited, too, many of the traits of character of his father which go to make up a successful life. He has added considerable more land to the place and greatly improved it, and he has now one of the choice farms of the township, a comfortable home and everything to make life agreeable to those desiring to live a rural life, which, after all, is the most satisfactory. His estimable wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, to which he also belongs.

On March 15, 1877, he married, in Tremont, Illinois, Minnie Spaulding, a native of that city, the representative of an influential family, and she herself a woman of culture and education. She was called to her reward in 1881, at the early age of twenty-five years, leaving one son, William Mathew, who was born February 28, 1879. He received a common school education, and in March, 1899, he married Katie Dodd, who was born in Sheridan county, Missouri. They reside in Pomona, California.

Samuel R. Saltonstall married a second time, his last wife being Laura E. Thompson, with whom he formed a matrimonial alliance on March 15, 1886. She was born in Clay township, Saline county, September 3, 1864, the daughter of Pike M. and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Thompson, an old and

well established family of that township where Mrs. Saltonstall was reared and educated. This union has been without issue.

Personally Mr. Saltonstall is a pleasant man to know, always congenial, convivial, generous and a man who at once impresses one as a worthy son of a worthy sire.

#### GERHARD KOCH.

The farming element in Saline county has representatives from many nations, but none who have come to this locality have succeeded better, considering the humble start in life which was destined to be his, than Gerhard Koch, who is one of the thrifty farmers of Elmwood township and who is regarded as a good neighbor and loyal citizen. He was born in Prussia, Germany, October 5, 1844, the son of Peter and Mary (Ottersbach) Koch, both natives of the Fatherland. The father was a farmer and lived and died in the old country, having made a very comfortable living there, being a hard working man. He and his family were supporters of the Catholic church. To Peter and Mary Koch three children were born: Anthony, who lives in Germany; John Peter is a farmer in Henry county, Missouri; Gerhard, of this review, who was the youngest in order of birth.

Gerhard Koch remained at home with his people in the old country, assisting them with the work about the place until they died, after which he worked as a teamster and in factories for about six years. He received his education in the common schools there. Believing that better opportunities awaited him in America, he set sail for our shores in 1869, landing here in the spring of that year and coming direct to Missouri. He stopped three months in Moniteau county, then in June came on to Saline county and here worked out on farms until about 1877, when he purchased eighty acres of land which is a part of his present farm. He had been economical and saved his money in order to get a start. The place he bought was unimproved, being county school land. He proved to be a good manager and a careful business man so he added to his original purchase from time to time until he now has two hundred and forty acres of the best land in Saline county, which he has greatly improved by fencing and erecting modern buildings, an excellent six-roomed house, substantial barn and other outbuildings, making this one of the model farms of Elmwood township. He has skillfully rotated his crops so as to retain the original richness of the soil and no small part of his income is derived from the handling of stock, especially hogs, which are of the best

grade obtainable. He is a good judge of all kinds of live stock and understands well how to prepare various kinds for market.

In 1877 Mr. Koch was married to Christina Youngkamp, who was born in Westphalia, Germany, the daughter of Antony Youngkamp, who came to America in the latter sixties and settled in Cooper county on a farm, where he prospered. To Mr. and Mrs. Koch seven children have been born, namely: Mary, wife of Sylvester Goth, living in Henry county, Missouri, and they are the parents of four children; Anna Koch married Andrew Cook, living in Henry county also; John has remained single and is assisting his father to manage the home farm; Lizzie is single and living at home; Mary is deceased; Agnes is also deceased; Rosa is the youngest child.

The Koch family are all members and liberal supporters of the Catholic church at Mt. Leonard, Missouri. Politically Mr. Koch is a Democrat, and while he is interested in the general good of his county, he does not find time to take a great deal of interest in political affairs, not being an office seeker himself, preferring to devote his attention exclusively to his fine farm, which is admired by all who have occasion to see it, for it shows that a gentleman of thrift and excellent taste and judgment has its management in hand. Its owner is certainly deserving of great credit for what he has accomplished, considering the early obstacles that beset his way, for he landed in America practically penniless, but being a man of determination and natural ability he has accumulated a large competency and become one of our leading citizens.

#### ALBERT GALLATIN ROBERTSON.

Among the members of the many families of early settlers who have forged to the front in the realms of business and society and in their daily avocations in Saline county, we find the name of Albert G. Robertson, pioneer farmer and stock raiser, living one mile south of Mt. Leonard in Elmwood township. His long life has been associated with the progress of the county, especially in the township where he resides, a man in whom the utmost confidence is reposed by those who know him best, for he had always sought to promulgate the interests of others while looking after his own welfare and that of his family. He is a native of Wyandot county, Ohio, where his birth occurred February 20, 1821, and he has therefore reached the advanced age of eighty-nine years, heaven having bounteously lengthened out his life that it might bless those with whom he comes into contact, for such a career should

be emulated by the younger generation whose destinies are yet matters for future years to determine. He is the connecting link between the primitive past and the opulent present and it is very interesting to hear him recall reminiscences of the early days of his youth since which time the most gigantic strides of the world have been made. He is the son of Josiah and Eliza (Terry) Robertson, natives of Virginia. His grandfather was also named Josiah, of Scotch descent, but he came to America and died in Virginia. Eliza Terry was the daughter of Thomas Terry, a native of Virginia, but who, in about 1800, emigrated to Highland county, Ohio. He was a finely educated man and devoted his time principally to teaching, becoming a man of influence in that county. The parents of the subject met and married in Ohio and in 1837 came to Marion county, Missouri, where they entered a tract of wild land which they improved and made their home, later moving to Knox county, Missouri, where the father died in 1863, after which event the mother came to Saline county, dying here in December, 1879. She was a member of the Christian church. Mr. Robertson was a Southern sympathizer and an excellent financier, becoming well-to-do prior to his death and influential in the different localities where he lived. He and his wife were the parents of five children, named as follows: Jane, deceased; Caroline is also deceased; Isabella lives on the old homestead in Marion county, Missouri; Albert G., of this review; John M. is deceased.

Albert G. Robertson was about fifteen years of age when the family came to Missouri from Ohio. He was reared on the farm and received a good common school education in the pioneer district schools. His brother John also became well educated and was a teacher in the Baptist College at Palmyra, Missouri. The former remained at home, assisting with the work about the place and learning habits of industry that have resulted in his success in later years, until he was married, then his father gave him a three-hundred-acre farm in Knox county, Missouri, which he conducted until 1865 when he moved to Saline county to his present fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Elmwood township, which is one of the model farms and "show places" of Saline county, having been skillfully managed so that the soil has retained its original fertility and greatly improved. He has a modern, attractive and beautifully located dwelling, commodious and substantial barns and outbuildings, in fact, everything that goes to make a thoroughly modern and desirable country home, everything showing that a man of thrift, good judgment and excellent tastes has had its management in hand. He has farmed on a large scale, engaging in the diverse lines of agriculture and stock raising, being an excellent judge of all kinds of live stock. He has given his children all a good start in life financially.

Mr. Robertson was married in 1849 to Mary Black, who was born in Perry county, Ohio, the daughter of Randall and Dorothy Black, a prominent family there and pioneer settlers of Ohio. Mrs. Robertson was reared and educated in the Buckeye state and was a woman of gracious personality, refined and kindly disposed toward all. She was called to her reward on March 22, 1893, after becoming the mother of eight children, named as follows: Josiah J., an extensive farmer and stockman, who lives in Elmwood township, married Margaret Wiseman; the subject's second child, George M., is deceased; John, living in Grand Pass township, is a farmer and married Belle Harrison; Daniel B. lives in Marshall; Thomas Stonewall Jackson lives in Marshall; Adelaide died in infancy; Minnie, who was a Sister of Charity, is also deceased; Dorothy L., widow of William Baker, lives at home with her father and keeps house for him.

Mr. Robertson is a Democrat politically and he has taken more or less interest in political affairs. However, he is no politician, merely desiring to aid in what way he can the best policies of the body politic, being deeply interested in whatever tends toward the development of his locality in any way. The Robertson family are loyal supporters of the Catholic church.

No family in Saline county is more influential or prominent than the Robertsons and they are held in the highest esteem by all classes. Mr. Robertson is known as a man of unblemished reputation, possessing not only a strict integrity, but an intelligent appreciation of his responsibilities and the faculty of accomplishments, fully realizing that these traits of character have descended through the blood of his ancestry and in whatever stations in life he has attained, his most valued possessions, his greatest pride shall ever be that priceless heritage of his progenitors—an honored name.

# CAPT. CALVIN J. MILLER.

In the death of the honored subject of this memoir, which occurred in 1899, at his home in Sweet Springs, Missouri, there passed away another member of that group of business men who were the leaders in inaugurating and building up the commercial interests of Saline county. He was identified with the growth of the county for many years and contributed in a large degree to its material progress and prosperity. He early had the sagacity to discern the eminence which the future had in store for this great and growing section of the commonwealth, and, acting in accordance with the dictates of faith and

judgment, he reaped, in the fullness of time, the generous benefits which are the just recompense of indomitable industry, spotless integrity and marvelous enterprise.

Calvin I. Miller was a native of old Virginia, that state which has so appropriately been called "the mother of Presidents," his natal day having been July 16, 1822. He was the son of Thomas Miller, who also was a native of that state. He brought his family to Saline county, Missouri, in 1838, traveling with four-horse teams, and they spent their first winter at Kiser's Bridge. The following fall they settled on wild land in Salt Pond, now Liberty township, which they proceeded to clear up and which they developed into a good farm. Thomas Miller died here in 1871, at the age of sixty-nine years. He was a son of Valentine and Eva Miller, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Germany, both families being of German stock. Valentine Miller died in Ohio, while on a prospecting trip in a very early day. The mother came to Missouri with the other members of the family in 1838, and is now deceased. Thomas Miller married Anna Spotts, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Daniel Spotts, who was born in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Anna Miller died in 1885. She and her husband were faithful members of the Baptist church, to which they gave a warm and earnest support. They were the parents of five children. namely: Calvin I., the subject of this sketch; Mary C., deceased; Margaret, deceased; Frances and Thomas F., the two last named being at the present time the only surviving members of this family.

Calvin J. Miller was reared on the home farm and was educated in a pioneer school. He devoted his energies to the cultivation of the home farm until 1849, when he made an overland trip to California, attracted there by the wonderful stories of quickly-acquired wealth. He had charge of the expedition with which he went, consisting of about twenty-five men and twenty yokes of oxen. He remained in California awhile, and then returned East by way of the isthmus of Panama. He then engaged in the mercantile business in Sweet Springs, which he successfully conducted up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1899, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was a shrewd and careful business man, enterprising yet wisely conservative, and his business dealings were marked by a spirit of integrity and honesty which gained for him a high standing in the community in which so many of his years were spent. He was a faithful husband and a loving father, as well as a helpful friend to all in need. In his death, the community felt that it had suffered a distinct loss.

In politics the subject was a staunch Republican and in an early day he served as deputy sheriff of Saline county. During the Civil war Governor

Reynolds commissioned him captain and he was placed in command of the Second Company, First Battalion, Twentieth Regiment, Fifth Division, Missouri State Militia. He also rendered valiant service during the Mexican war, in which he held the rank of first lieutenant. His family now possess a large army coat which he took from the body of a dead Mexican soldier in the battle of Showa, Mexico.

Captain Miller married Elizabeth Carmack, who was a distant relative of the late Senator Carmack, of Tennessee. She was herself a native of Tennessee and from that state she came with her parents to Missouri in 1842. She is still living at Sweet Springs, at the advanced age of eighty-one years. To Calvin and Elizabeth Miller were born five children, namely: Charles, who died in 1870; Thomas, who died in childhood; Robert W., living in Sweet Springs, Missouri; James was killed in 1882 in a terrible cyclone which swept over Sweet Springs; Mary is deceased.

A man of sterling character and the strictest integrity, Capt. Calvin Miller will always be remembered with the kindest of feelings by those who knew him. His was a long and busy life, but at no time did he forget his duty to his country, his family or his fellow citizens and he enjoys the high esteem of all.

# JOSEPH M. FULKESON.

"Man is the noblest work of God" and a truly noble man but fulfills the plan of the Creator. To some are given a quarter of a century wherein to complete the appointed work, while the span of others varies to the allotted three score and ten. But how true and comforting that life is measured, not by years alone, but rather by a purpose achieved and by worthy deeds. How often when a loved one answers the final summons, are we confronted with the question, "Why must be go when he can be so illy spared?" But the grim messenger heeds not and we are left to mourn and to accept submissively. Mr. Fulkeson's death removed from the community one who had endeared himself to all who knew him—a man who stood "four square to every wind that blows," and who had by a life of right living and lofty purpose attained to an enviable standing in the community where he lived.

Joseph M. Fulkeson was born in 1827 in Tennessee and died in Saline county, Missouri, in 1896. He was the son of Frederick and Mary Fulkeson. These parents were natives of Tennessee, who came to Missouri in a very early day, locating in Cooper county on a farm, to the operation of which they de-

voted their remaining years. On that farm the subject of this sketch was reared, being early accustomed to the strenuous toil incident to agriculture in those early days. He received his education in the common schools, which in those days were comparatively primitive in equipment and methods. In 1850 Mr. Fulkeson made a trip to California in a search for the precious metal which at that time was turning so many faces westward. He remained in the West for awhile, and then returned to Saline county and bought a farm in Elmwood township. He made many permanent and substantial improvements on this farm, which he afterwards sold. He subsequently owned and operated several different farms, all his operations being attended with a gratifying degree of success. He was practical and methodical in his operations and was progressive in his ideas, not being backward about adopting new ways of doing things when their practicability had been demonstrated. In 1881 Mr. Fulkeson retired from active work and came to Sweet Springs to reside, making that his home until his death. He bought a pleasant and attractive home on Locust street, and there his widow now lives. She is a lady of many splendid qualities of character and is well liked by all who know her.

In 1857 Joseph Fulkeson was united in marriage with Frances Miller, who was born in Virginia in 1831. (For a sketch of her parents, Thomas and Anna Miller, and family, see elsewhere in this work under the caption of Capt. Calvin Miller.) Mr. Fulkeson was an ardent Democrat in his political tendencies and his religious belief was that of the Baptist church, to which his widow also belongs. In every relation of life Mr. Fulkeson was faithful to every trust, and he not only enjoyed the love and confidence of those nearest and dearest to him, but the unbounded respect of all who had acquaintance with him. He easily made friends and once made he always retained them.

#### ABRAHAM WIDDER.

One of the respected citizens of Saline county is Abraham Widder, who has for many years devoted his attention to agricultural and kindred pursuits and is now living at Sweet Springs, where he is successfully engaged in the gardening and florist's business. Of eastern nativity, he has combined the conservatism of that section of the country with the progressive spirit of the West, and in him it has proven a happy combination. Though well advanced in years, he takes a keen interest in the affairs of the community and enjoys the unbounded confidence of all who know him.

Abraham Widder was born June 5, 1836, in Cumberland county, Penn sylvania, and is a son of George and Mary (Engle) Widder, the former a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and the latter of Maryland. George Widder was reared and educated in his native state and early applied his energies to agricultural pursuits. Eventually he moved to Cumberland county, in that state, where he followed farming until his death, which occurred in 1854. He was survived several years by his widow, who died in 1861. They were both faithful and earnest members of the Dunkard church. In politics he was first a Whig, but on the formation of the Republican party he became identified with it and ever afterward voted that ticket. He was twice married, first to a Miss Royer, a native of Pennsylvania, who bore him five children, namely: Allen, John, Mary, Elizabeth and Catharine. To his union with Mary Engle were born seven children, as follows: Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, Daniel, David, Joseph and Abraham, the immediate subject of this sketch.

Abraham Widder was reared on the home farm and secured his education in the pioneer schools of his home neighborhood. In 1860 he went to Springfield, Illinois, where he learned the carpenter's trade. During the time he resided in Springfield he was employed in repairs on the residence of Abraham Lincoln. He remained in Springfield five years and then moved to Napierville, near Chicago, where he followed carpentering until 1869. In that year Mr. Widder came to Saline county, Missouri, and bought a farm in Salt Pond township. The farm had some improvements on it, but Mr. Widder made many further improvements of a permanent and substantial nature and continued the operation of the farm until 1882 when he sold that place and bought a small farm in the suburbs of Sweet Springs. He was for about three years emploved as a clerk in a grocery store at Sweet Springs, but at the end of that time he took up the work of gardening and raising flowers. He has erected a modern steam-heated greenhouse in which he raises winter vegetables of all kinds and also many flowers. He has been very successful in this work and finds a ready market for his entire product, both in vegetables and flowers. On his farm he is also devoting considerable attention to the raising of small fruits, which he markets in season. Now he is the main source of supply for Sweet Springs and vicinity. His place is considered a model of its kind and one of the most noticeable features of the place is the attractive residence, which is generally conceded to be the best in Sweet Springs. It is of two stories, built of brick, and the beauty of the building is greatly enhanced by the well kept lawn and grounds which surround it.

On December 16, 1856, Mr. Widder was married, in Pennsylvania, to Martha Seits, a native of that state and a daughter of Jacob and Susan (Bow-

man) Seits, also natives of the Keystone state. To this union have been born eight children, namely: Mary Jane is the wife of Joseph Graves, of Marshall, this county, and they are the parents of two children; Anna Dilia is the wife of J. C. Hibbs, who is in the grocery business at Kansas City, and they have two children; George A. is a traveling salesman and resides at Sedalia, Missouri; William L., who is in the dry goods business at Madison, Kansas, married Dollie Achamire and they have one child; Jacob S. is in the commission business at Madison, Kansas, married Effie Achamire and they have two children; Edwin E. is in Old Mexico; Addie is the wife of W. W. George; Frank S. resides in California.

In politics Mr. Widder gives an ardent support to the Republican ticket, though he has never sought the honors of public office himself. On the 8th of July, 1862, Mr. Widder enlisted in the Union army and served until the 23d of October following. He was mainly assigned to the duty of guarding Confederate prisoners at Alton, Illinois. Since locating in Missouri, Mr. Widder has enjoyed the unbounded confidence of those with whom he has become acquainted and his friends are in number as his acquaintances. He is enterprising and progressive in his methods and has made a distinctive success of his operation. His enterprise is an important one in the community and Mr. Widder is numbered among the representative men of the county.

## PALLIS L. SCRUGGS.

Practically all his life the subject of this sketch has been a resident of Missouri, and that he is a representative of one of its pioneer families is evident when we revert to the fact that he has now attained to the age of nearly four score years. His life has been one of signal usefulness and honor, and his memory links the early pioneer epoch, with its primitive surroundings and equipments, inseparably with this latter era of prosperity and achievement and conditions which have marked the advent of the glorious twentieth century. As a representative farmer of the county and one of its pioneer citizens, it is incumbent that we enter this review of the life history of Mr. Scruggs.

Pallis L. Scruggs, formerly one of the active farmers of Saline county, but now retired and living in Sweet Springs, was born in Cole county, Missouri, November 20, 1832, and is the son of James and Mary (Herndon) Scruggs, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia, in which state they were married. The subject's paternal grandfather, Henry Scruggs,

was also a native of Kentucky, and a farmer by vocation. He emigrated to Cole county, Missouri, in a very early day, and there spent the remainder of his days. James and Mary Scruggs came to Missouri in 1832 and bought government land in Cole county. This they improved into a good farm and they lived there until their deaths. They were members of the Baptist church and took much interest in the advancement of the church in its early days here. James Scruggs was a soldier during the Black Hawk war. He and his wife were the parents of thirteen children, namely: John William, Susan, James and Thomas, twins; Henry, George, Lucretia, Virginia, Amanda, Mary Jane, Marshall, Pallis L. and Napoleon.

Pallis L. Scruggs was reared on the home farm and in the pioneer schools he secured a fair education. Educational facilities in those early days were somewhat primitive, the school house being built of logs and the floors and seats of puncheons, while the teaching methods would scarcely pass muster in comparison with the present day methods. The subject remained at home until he had attained his majority, assisting his father in the work of the farm. In 1853 he made a trip across the plains, by ox team, to California, during the course of which trip he passed through many strange and ofttimes thrilling experiences. He engaged in mining in the Golden state and met with fair success. After laboring there two years he returned home by way of the Isthmus of Panama. In 1865 he came to Saline county and purchased one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land in Salt Pond township. This was new land and a prodigious amount of labor was required to clear it and put it in shape for cultivation. The early pioneers were accustomed to such experiences, however, and in due time Mr. Scruggs developed his land into one of the best farms in the community. In the early days here many varieties of wild game were to be found, the woods abounding in bear, wolves, wild turkeys, deer and much smaller game, and the table was always well supplied with meat.

Mr. Scruggs continued to operate this farm with very gratifying success until 1908, and during all these years he constantly maintained the place at the highest standard of excellence. He was progressive and systematic in his methods and hesitated not to adopt new ideas and methods when their practicability had been demonstrated. In connection with the tilling of the soil he also gave some attention to the raising of live stock, in which also he was successful. In 1908 Mr. Scruggs bought a nice residence property in Sweet Springs, where he is now living and enjoying that rest which he has so richly earned. He still owns the old home farm, which is being operated by his son-in-law.

In 1856 Mr. Scruggs married Nancy Jane Lobbin, a native of Virginia, and a daughter of James and Diana (Martin) Lobbin, who were natives of Virginia and early settlers in Missouri. Mrs. Scruggs died in February, 1904. They were the parents of six children, who are briefly mentioned as follows: James A., who was killed in the big cyclone which swept over Sweet Springs in 1882; Mary E., now deceased, was the wife of Riley Johnson; Missouri H., deceased; Luthera, who is single, remains at home and is her father's housekeeper and companion; Minnie is the wife of George W. Hagan, and they have two children, Mona Arline and Nellie A.; Margaret N. is the wife of Jesse Dame.

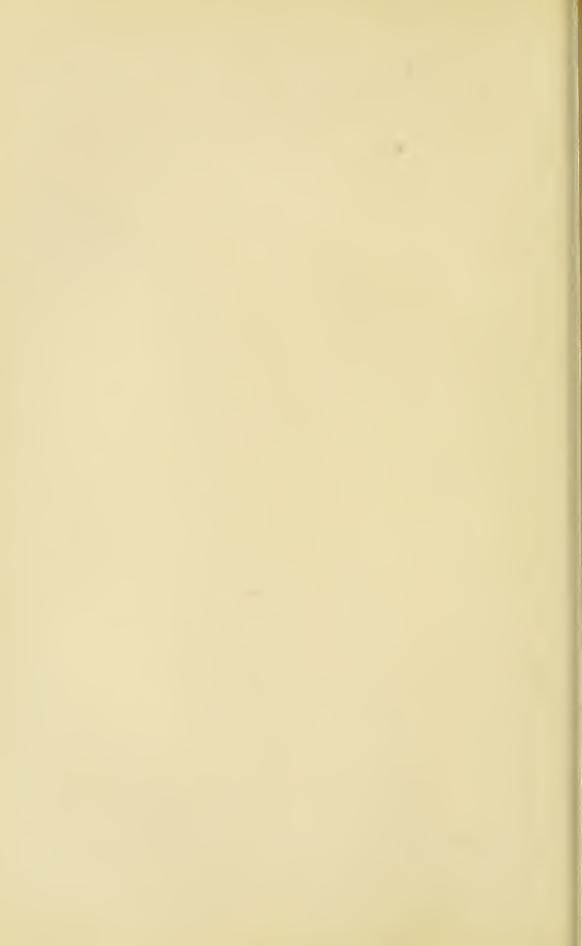
The subject's religious belief is that of the Presbyterian church, of which he is a member and to which he gives an earnest and liberal support. His political affiliation is with the Democratic party and he has always taken an active interest in local political affairs. Fraternally, he is a member of the time-honored order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. In 1863 Mr. Scruggs became a member of Company D, Nineteenth Regiment Missouri Confederate Infantry, which was assigned to General Marmaduke's division, and he saw considerable service, mostly in Missouri and Arkansas. A man of sterling qualities of character, Mr. Scruggs has throughout his long life been guided by the highest ideals and he has enjoyed at all times the highest regard of his fellow citizens.

## HENRY C. STOLBERG.

When a man wins success in life by reason of close and persistent application to whatever he makes his vocation and not owing to any caprice of fortune or inherited wealth or assistance of influential friends, he is deserving of a place in history and to be held up as an example to the young. Such a man is Henry C. Stolberg, an extensive farmer of Elmwood township, Saline county. He was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, February 13, 1855, the son of John Michael and Elizabeth (Kramer) Stolberg, both natives of Germany. The paternal grandfather was John Martin Stolberg, who came to the United States in 1844 with his family and they settled in St. Clair county, Illinois, on a farm. Elizabeth Kramer was born May 27, 1828, the daughter of Peter Kramer. She and John Michael Stolberg married in St. Clair county, Illinois, March 26, 1851. He was first a cooper and later in life a farmer. He and his family were members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. He was first a Republican and later a Democrat.



HENRY C. STOLBERG PLACE.



He and his wife were the parents of ten children, named as follows: Martin lives in Belleville, St. Clair county, Illinois; Lena is the wife of George Heinrich; Henry C., of this review; Lizzie, who married George Kuntz, is deceased; John Lives in Elmwood township, Saline county, where he is farming; Andrew lives in Belleville, Illinois; George also lives in Illinois: Edward, deceased; Dorothea and Michael are deceased. Seven children were born to John Martin Stolberg and wife: Henry, John, Andrew, Martha E., Elizabeth, Martha Eva and John George.

Henry C. Stolberg remained at home until he was twenty-eight years of age. He was reared on a farm and educated in the parochial schools, also attended the public schools. He was confirmed in the Evangelical Lutheran church at Freeburg, Illinois. In 1884 he married and came to his present farm of two hundred acres in Saline county. It was an old place then, but Mr. Stolberg has greatly improved it, remodeling the large house, modernizing it in every respect, and he has built a large and substantial barn and other necessary buildings. He has drained the low land and fenced it and he has set out a large number of fruit trees of excellent variety and quality; he is well up on all horticultural questions, taking a delight in this phase of his general farming. The grounds about the place are symmetrically laid out and tastily kept, through them running cement walks in short, Mr. Stolberg has one of the most attractive and inviting country homes in Saline county and here the many friends of the family frequently gather, always finding a hospitable welcome. He handles all the live stock the farm will support and he rotates his crops and was one of the first to begin the culture of clover in this section of the state.

Mr. Stolberg was married in 1884 to Emma E. Trautmann, a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, having been born and reared at Caseyville. She is the daughter of Fred and Dorothea (Deck) Trautmann, natives of Germany, who came to America when young. Fred was the son of Philip Trautmann, who spent his life in the Fatherland.

Fred and Dorothea Trautman were married in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1850, where they farmed the remainder of their lives. Eight children were born to them, named as follows: Fred W., deceased: Emma E., wife of Henry C. Stolberg, of this review; Louisa M.; Philip; William died in infancy. as did also Edward: Caroline and William E. Their parents were members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stolberg, namely: Hugo is living at home, as is also Wanda A.; Adela H. is in school; Emma E. died when two years of age.

Mr. and Mrs. Stolberg are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church at Belleville, Illinois. Mr. Stolberg is a Democrat and he has served as school director. He has always been interested in educational affairs and has given his children liberal educations. This family is one of the best known and most highly honored in the township or, in fact, the western part of the county.

## WARREN HEDGES.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch has for several years been prominently identified with the commercial interests of Sweet Springs, Saline county, Missouri. His well directed efforts in the practical affairs of life, his capable management of his business interests and his sound judgment have brought to him prosperity and his life demonstrates what may be accomplished by any man of energy and ambition who is not afraid to work and has the perseverance to continue his labors in the face of discouragements which may arise. In all the relations of life he has commanded the respect and confidence of those with whom he has been brought in contact and a history of the county would not be complete without specific reference to his life record.

Warren Hedges was born near Lima, Ohio, September 12, 1855, and is a son of William H. and Harriett (Franklin) Hedges, the latter being a direct descendant of America's eminent citizen and scientist, Benjamin Franklin. The mother was a native of New York and the father of Vermont. William H. Hedges was reared a farmer, but when a young man he did some boating on the Ohio river, which was at that time one of the main avenues of transportation through the Middle states and to the South. He emigrated from the Empire state to Clark county, Ohio, where he was married, and shortly afterwards he moved to Allen county, the same state, at a time when the country thereabouts had been but sparsely settled. He took up land, which he cleared and developed into a good farm. There he remained until 1875, when he sold his farm and went to Iowa, where he located on a farm and there spent the remainder of his days. He was a stanch Republican in politics and in religion he was a faithful member of the Disciples church. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, namely: Eliza, John, Asa, Mary, Sarah Ann, Willie (who died in infancy), Corwin and Warren, the immediate subject of this sketch.

Warren Hedges secured his education in the common schools of Ohio and his youthful days were spent in assisting his father in the multitudinous

duties of the pioneer farm. In 1875 he accompanied the family on their removal to Iowa, where, with his father, he farmed and run a dairy until 1902, when he moved to Mexico, Missouri. There for two years he was engaged in the operation of a dairy, and at the end of that time he came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and entered the mercantile business, in which he has since remained, meeting with most gratifying success. He handles a number of kindred lines of merchandise, including soft and hard coal, wood, feed, Portland cement, brick, tile, Joplin flint paving material, bee supplies, wagons, etc., and he keeps a full and varied stock in each of these lines. His dealings are characterized by the strictest integrity and he has from the beginning enjoyed a large and constantly increasing patronage, his trade coming from a large scope of the surrounding country. He commands the absolute confidence of the people and aims at all times to give thorough satisfaction to every customer, by whom his efforts to accommodate are appreciated.

On the 22d day of February, 1880, Mr. Hedges was united in marriage with Mary Faith, who is a native of Iowa, and the daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Frashier) Faith, early settlers of that state. To the subject and his wife have been born the following children: Hester; Roy, deceased; Ora, at home; Lulu is the wife of Oscar Lewis and they have two children, Mary Louise and Helen; Lillie; Clay, who was drowned in the summer of 1909 in the river near Sweet Springs. The untimely death of Clay was a sad event and cast a gloom over the entire community, he having been a very lovable and popular boy among all who knew him.

Mr. and Mrs. Hedges are members of the Christian church, to which they give a liberal support. Politically he is allied with the Republican party and his fraternal membership is with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He is a man of fine personal qualities and readily makes friends, who appreciate his genuine worth.

# JAMES E. HOCKER.

It is always pleasant and profitable to contemplate the career of a man who has made a success of life and won the honor and respect of his fellow citizens. Such is the record of the well known gentleman whose name heads this sketch, than whom a more whole-souled or popular man it would be difficult to find within the limits of the community where he has his home.

James E. Hocker, justice of the peace and town clerk at Sweet Springs, Missouri, is a native son of the old Blue Grass state, where he was born on

the 12th day of October, 1845. He is a son of Tilman and Sarah W. (Morrison) Hocker, both of whom were also natives of Kentucky. Tilman Hocker was a son of Joseph Hocker, a native of Maryland, who moved to Kentucky in a very early day, and who was descended from sterling German ancestry. Sarah Morrison was the daughter of John and Sarah (Logan) Morrison, also born in Kentucky. Tilman and Sarah Hocker met and married in their native state and in 1869 they came to Missouri, settling in Cass county, where they operated a farm until their deaths, the father dying in 1883, and the mother in 1885. They were good Christian people and were earnest members of the Disciples church. During the war Tilman Hocker gave his support to the Union, and in politics he voted in favor of the Democratic ticket. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, as follows: William A., Belle M., Samuel, Laura, Leslie, Sophia, Julia, James E. and one that died in infancy, unnamed.

James E. Hocker was reared on the home farm and was early accustomed to hard work incident to the pursuit of agriculture in those early days. He secured his preliminary education in the common schools, supplementing this by attendance at a school at Harrodsburg, Kentucky. He then took a position as clerk in a store belonging to an uncle at Hustonville, Kentucky, and in 1867 he came to Harrisonville, Cass county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming. He had bought the place and was engaged in its operation about four years, when he sold out and was again engaged as a clerk, this time in a store at Harrisonville. In 1880 he came to Sweet Springs, Missouri, and opened a hardware store, which business he conducted about a year, when he sold out and went on the road as a traveling salesman for a large wholesale grocery house, continuing in this line for several years. He then moved to Marshall, Missouri, and started a hardware and furniture store in partnership with a Mr. Hurt, under the firm name of Hurt & Hocker, but at the end of two years he sold his interest to his partner and moved to St. Louis. He again was employed as a traveling salesman until 1800, when he moved back to Sweet Springs. Immediately after his arrival here he was appointed town clerk, and so efficient and satisfactory has been his service in this position that he has been retained in the office continuously since, being the present incumbent. In 1900 Mr. Hocker was elected justice of the peace and still holds this office. In the discharge of the duties of this position his acts have been characterized by a sense of fairness and justice and his administration has been eminently satisfactory to his fellow citizens. In politics Mr. Hocker is a Republican and he takes a deep interest in the success of his party. Up to 1896 he had given his support to the Democratic party, but on the freesilver question he took sides for "sound money," and has since remained allied with the Republican party. He is a faithful member of the Disciples church, to which he gives a generous support.

In 1872 Mr. Hocker was married to Kittie Railey, who is a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Tarleton Railey. To this union have been born the following children: Leonidas O., a lawyer at St. Louis, married Mary Berry, a native of Waterville, Kansas, and they have one child, Edward Berry; Mary, Arthur, Belle and one other died in infancy. In every relation of life Mr. Hocker has endeavored to be true to every trust reposed in him and because of this fact and the splendid personal qualities possessed by him he has enjoyed at all times the unbounded confidence and regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact. He gives his unreserved support to every movement which has for its object the advancement of the best interests of the community, and is popular with all.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON SMITH.

The record of the representative citizens of Saline county, Missouri, would be incomplete were there failure to make specific mention of George W. Smith, who has given fifteen years of efficient service as postmaster of the thriving town of Sweet Springs. A man of marked business ability and possessing personal qualities of the highest order, he has won and retains the unbounded confidence of the entire community in which he resides.

Mr. Smith is a native son of the old Keystone state, having been born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d day of December, 1833. He is a son of William B. and Mary A. (Shaefer) Smith, the former of whom was a native of Maryland and the latter of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. William B. Smith was a shoemaker by vocation and followed this line of work all the active years of his life, his death occurring in Pennsylvania, when he had reached the age of seventy-eight years. To him and his wife were born the following children: William S., Elizabeth, Mariah, Jacob, John, Emily, Mary, Louisa, Leah and one that died in infancy unnamed.

The subject of this sketch was reared in the paternal home and received his education in the common schools of the neighborhood. He learned the trade of shoemaker under the direction of his father and followed that vocation for twelve years in his native state. In 1865 he removed to Sterling, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming until 1878, when he came to Mary-

ville, Missouri, where he operated a creamery, which he had built there. In connection, he also engaged to some extent in agricultural pursuits. Subsequently he removed to Lincoln, Nebraska, where he remained but a short time, and in 1883 he came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and engaged in contracting and building. He also built and operated the first creamery in this place, in which he was fairly successful. He was to some extent employed at the trade of carpenter, which trade he had picked up and, being a natural mechanic, he developed into a good workman along this line. During two years he was employed by the Sweet Springs Company. In 1888, under the administration of President Benjamin Harrison, Mr. Smith received the appointment as postmaster of Sweet Springs, and held the office during the following four years. At the expiration of his official term Mr. Smith and his son erected a creamery and operated the same until 1896, when again he was appointed to the position of postmaster by President McKinley, and he has held the office continuously until the present time. His administration of the duties of the office has been thoroughly satisfactory to the patrons, Mr. Smith's courteous manner and evident desire to please all the patrons of the office being recognized and appreciated by them. He is a good business man and has given to the affairs of his official position the same careful and painstaking attention that he gave to his own private affairs, the result being that as postmaster he has been a pronounced success. He is a man of sterling qualities of character and has at all times enjoyed the fullest confidence of all who know him.

In January, 1854, Mr. Smith was married to Mary A. Tyson, a native of Pennsylvania, in which state the ceremony occurred. She was a faithful wife and loving mother, and in her death, which occurred on the 3d day of July, 1900, her children not only lost a loving mother, but the community suffered a distinct loss as well. To the subject and his wife were born the following children: William F., who is a successful farmer in North Dakota, married Mary A. Burch, and they are the parents of two children, Vernon and Merle; John J. lives at Sweet Springs: Amos, who is a farmer in New Mexico, married Louisa Kunze, and they have three children, Hazel, Harold and Raymond: Augustus A. is married and lives in Kansas City, Missouri, where he is a carpenter, paper hanger and painter; Ida, who is single and remains at home, is her father's assistant in the postoffice; Mary Ellen, unmarried, lives in New Mexico: Laura Jane is the wife of J. Harvey Dooly, and lives in New Mexico.

In politics Mr. Smith is a stanch and uncompromising Republican and takes an active part in advancing the interests of the party, though his ad-

vancing years now preclude his doing as much active work as formerly. While a resident of Pennsylvania during the Civil war, he was a member of the state militia and stood ready to be called into active service. He is a man who always gives an unqualified support to every movement having for its abject the advancement of the best interests of the community and he has long enjoyed a splendid standing in the community where so many of the useful years of his life have been passed. Of unblemished character and high standing, he exerts a large influence and is rightly numbered among the leading citizens of his section of the county.

## THOMAS C. BERRY.

Among all branches of history, there is none more instructive or more eagerly sought after than that which truthfully delineates the rise and progress of the state, county or community in which the reader lives. There is pleasure as well as profit to every intelligent mind in contemplating the struggles of the early settlers in every portion of the great West: how they encountered and successfully overcome every species of trial, hardship and danger to which men in that stirring period were subjected. But these things strike us more forcibly and fill our minds with more immediate interest when confined to our own locality where we can vet occasionally meet with some of the silver-haired actors in those early scenes, men whose bravery in encountering the manifold troubles and misfortunes incident to frontier times has borne an important part towards making Missouri what it now is and whose acts, in connection with thousands of others in the first settling of our vast domain, have compelled the world to acknowledge the Americans an invincible people. The great majority of these veterans of the early day long since finished their work, and to meet and converse with the few living representatives of the pioneer period, those who came here as children or as very young men and women, is one of the peculiar experiences and pleasing tasks which falls to the lot of the writers of these pages. To gather up the raveled and now mostly broken threads of the strange but simple story of their lives, to catch the fleeting facts of their histories and hand them on to posterity, might well be the ambitious labor of any man's life. Among the pioneer workers in the development of the state of Missouri is he whose name appears at the head of this sketch, who is now, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. living in peaceful retirement in the attractive town of Sweet Springs.

Mr. Berry was born in Boone county, Missouri, on the 19th day of December, 1827, and is a son of Tyre H. and Hettie B. (Cofer) Berry. Tyre Berry was a native of Kentucky, born in January, 1800, and a son of John Berry. The latter was also a native of the Blue Grass state and emigrated to Missouri in 1806, being, it is supposed, the first white man to grow corn west of St. Charles. He first settled in Boone county and cleared up a farm (now known as the John Harris farm), on which he lived the remainder of his life. His was the first body interred in the Sweet Springs cemetery. At the time he made the journey from Kentucky to Missouri the route was infested with wild animals and still wilder red men and the long and wearisome journey was accompanied by many hardships and undesirable experiences. Tyre Berry was but six years of age when the family came to this state. reared on the Boone county farm and his education was secured in the primitive schools of that period, the equipment of which was very crude, the seats and floors being made of puncheons. Upon attaining maturity Mr. Berry took up the pursuit of farming and later became a local preacher of the oldline Baptist church. He was a good man, in the truest sense of the word, and was well liked as a preacher and popular with those who knew him. He suffered the loss of much property at the hands of the Kansas raiders, at one time his home being burned over the heads of the family. Yet, despite these things, he never wavered, either in his faith in God or his faith in the ultimate prosperity of this section of the country, his belief being amply justified. He was three times married. His first wife bore the maiden name of Hettie B. Cofer and she bore him eleven children, namely: Mary, John, William, Thomas, Elizabeth, Caroline, James, David, Nancy, Benjamin J. and Jesse. Mrs. Hetty Berry died in 1841, and for his second wife Mr. Berry chose Nancy Earhart, a widow, who bore him one child, Andrew. 1863 and subsequently he married Nancy Adams, also a widow.

Thomas C. Berry was reared on the paternal farmstead in Boone county and, owing to the lack of educational facilities, his school days were very limited in number, nevertheless, by much reading and close observation, Mr. Berry became a well informed man and one conversing with him would not detect the lack of education. He remained at home until 1849, when he went by ox-team to California, the trip requiring exactly four months. He and a brother and a man named Hays were in partnership and engaged in mining, in which they met with fair success. They remained in the Golden state over a year and then returned to Missouri by way of the water route and the Isthmus of Panama. On his return home Mr. Berry wisely invested his money, buying a farm in Pettis county, which he improved and developed into one

of the best farms in that section of the country. He continued its operation with success until 1891, when he retired from active labor and came to Sweet Springs to spend his remaining years. During his active operations he was also extensively engaged in the buying, feeding and shipping of live stock, in which also he met with marked success. He is now living in a pleasant and comfortable home on South Locust street, Sweet Springs.

In 1852 Mr. Berry was united in marriage to Mary Jane Prigmore, the daughter of Col. Isaiah and Rebecca (Pinnell) Prigmore. She was born in Pettis county, Missouri, in 1835, and her death occurred in 1896. The subject and his wife became the parents of ten children, namely: Alma, deceased; Katie, the widow of Rev. J. B. Wright; Angie, who remains unmarried; Edward, a successful farmer and stockman of Saline county, married Mary Walker; Odie and Ossie are twins; the former is unmarried and remains at home, while the latter is the wife of Dr. T. A. Smith; Mary T. is the wife of Clarence Galoway, of Independence, Missouri; Rebecca is the wife of W. O. McIntire, and she and her husband are Presbyterian missionaries and teachers in the Philippine Islands; Delora, who was the wife of W. L. Smith, a farmer in Pettis county, this state, died in October, 1909; Richard P. lives in Charleston, this state.

In politics the subject of this sketch has always been a stanch supporter of the Democratic party and has ever taken a commendable interest in public affairs, though he has never been an aspirant for public office. His religious membership is with the Christian church. A man of quiet and unostentatious life, though of positive character, Mr. Berry has always enjoyed to a marked degree the high regard of his fellow men and he is numbered among the grand old men of Saline county.

# JOHN W. WILSON.

It is proper to judge of the success of a man's life by the estimation in which he is held by his fellow citizens. They see him in all the relations of life, in business, church and society, and are therefore competent to judge of his merits and demerits. After a long course of years of such observation, it would be out of the question for his neighbors not to know of his worth, and in this connection it is not too much to say that, among those who knew the subject of this sketch during his lifetime, the consensus of opinion is that he passed a life of unusual honor, that he was industrious and had the confidence of all who had the pleasure of his friendship.

John W. Wilson was a native of Washington county, Tennessee, where he was born on the 20th day of August, 1809. His father, who also was a native of Tennessee, was a farmer by occupation and died while on his way The subject was reared on the home farm in his native state and received a somewhat limited education in the district schools. In 1838 he came to Missouri and settled in Polk county. Soon afterwards he went to Bolivar, Missouri, and secured a position as clerk in the store of Caleb Jones. He was a faithful and efficient employee and it was not long until he had acquired a partnership interest in the business. Eventually he moved to Greenfield, Dade county, this state, but a few years later he returned to Polk county, where he had formerly resided, and acquired an interest in a general store. He was so engaged until the breaking out of the Civil war, during the progress of which he lost much of his property which was destroyed by Federal troops. In 1870 Mr. Wilson came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and entered into a partnership with his son in the general merchandise business, in which he achieved a distinctive success. He devoted his entire attention to this business, which was constantly increased in scope and importance, becoming one of the most important houses of this kind in the county. Mr. Wilson remained engaged in this business up to the time of his death, which occurred June 3, 1891. He was a man of splendid business ability and possessed other qualifications which gave him a deserved prominence in the community. Sterling integrity and uprightness of purpose characterized his daily life, which was an open book to those about him, and he possessed to an unusual degree the friendship of his acquaintances, who felt that in his death they had suffered a personal loss.

Religiously he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, of which he was an earnest supporter, being a generous contributor to his church and all charitable objects. Fraternally he was a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the tenets of which he heartily endorsed and which he exemplified in his daily life.

In 1847 John W. Wilson was united in marriage to Nannie Cowan, who was a native of Sullivan county, Tennessee, a daughter of George R. and Mary C. (May) Cowan, both also natives of Tennessee. George Cowan was a descendant of Robert and Nancy (Rutledge) Cowan, the latter being connected with the noted Rutledge family of South Carolina, one member of this family having served conspicuously as a member of the United States supreme court. Mary C. May was a daughter of Dr. Samuel May, of London, England, and who was closely related to the Cockburns, one of the best known families of England. Doctor May married a Miss Shelby, of Maryland, though a native of Wales. The Cowan family came to Missouri in 1838, the trip being

made by water. They were carried on a flatboat down the Ohio river to the Mississippi, and then they took a steamer up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Boonville, Missouri. They first settled as pioneers on government land in Polk county, and remained there until 1849, when they removed to St. Clair county, this state, where they resided until the death of the mother. Sometime later the father moved to Jasper county, this state, where he spent his remaining days. He was a strong and ardent Southern man in sympathy and political belief and voted the Democratic ticket. His religious belief was that of the Presbyterian church, of which he was an earnest member. To him and his wife were born six children, namely: Catherine, George, Nannie, Robert, Mary and Salina. Of these children, Robert is the only one now living. To George and Nannie Wilson the following children were born: James Taylor, a merchant at Sweet Springs, who has twice been married, first to Bettie Cockrel, by whom he had one child, John H., and second to Annie Beattie, his present wife; R. Shelby, a successful practicing physician at Gainesville, Texas, married Fannie Buckner, and they have one child, Perry W.; Alfred Perry, who died in 1901, and who at the time of his death was cashier of the Bank of Sweet Springs, married Peachie Railey, of St. Louis, Missouri, who now lives at Sweet Springs; Mrs. Nannie Wilson resided in the old homestead on Bridge street, Sweet Springs, until her death, November 3, 1909. She extended a warm and cordial hospitality to all her friends, who were numerous and who delighted to accept her hospitality. She was a lady of many sweet womanly qualities and was esteemed highly in the community, where she had spent so many years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and took a deep interest in the various activities of the society.

## WADE HAMPTON REAVIS.

In referring to the lives and deeds of those who initiated the onerous work of developing the virgin wilds of Saline county and thus laying the foundations for that prosperity and precedence which now characterize this favored section of the state, it is imperative that recognition be had of the Reavis family, who have been identified with the history of the state from the early pioneer epoch and whose members have invariably maintained the highest standard of integrity and honor, commanding unequivocal respect and esteem. The subject of this sketch has during his residence here of a lifetime so ordered his actions as to merit the unbounded confidence which is accorded

him by all who know him and he is numbered among the representative men of the community.

Wade H. Reavis, who has rendered efficient service as justice of the peace in Salt Pond township, maintaining his residence at Sweet Springs, was born in the township in which he now lives, on the 18th of February, 1846. He is a son of Overton and Nancy (Berry) Reavis, both of whom were natives of Virginia. The subject's paternal grandfather, Mark Reavis, and the paternal great-grandfather, Isham Reavis, were also natives of Virginia. They came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1818, where for several years Isham Reavis was engaged in the manufacture of salt, which he supplied to the settlers for many miles around. The long and wearisome trip from Virginia to Missouri was made in wagons, drawn by oxen, and the brave and hardy pioneers had many unenviable experiences on the journey, pushing their way through the trackless forests and through bridgeless streams, over hill and through valley, the route being infested with many varieties of wild animals and unfriendly Indians. The members of the Reavis family all settled in Saline and adjoining counties and from the beginning they had a prominent part in the organization and development of the new country. After settling in Saline county these families were obliged to seek safety at forts in Howard and adjoining counties, owing to the hostility of the Indians, but later returned to their original locations in this county. It was while sojourning in Boone county that one of the important early trials of the court was held at Colum-Mark Reavis, grandfather of the subject, had brought a negro from Virginia and the fact became known that a residence of seven months had taken place in Illinois while the family was enroute to Missouri, owing to the activity and depredations of the Indians farther west. It was contended that the stop in Illinois had entitled the negro to his freedom. A trial was held and a jury so decided. Two sons of Mr. Reavis bound the negro and spirited him away to a secluded place on the banks of the Missouri river, awaiting an opportunity to dispose of him to some buyer on a southern-bound boat. The meteoric shower or falling stars in 1833 occurred while the Reavis party was encamped on the river and so frightened them that they turned the negro loose and all ran for safety. Many years afterward it was learned that the negro went west to New Mexico, married a Mexican maiden and became wealthy. James Reavis, one of the sons, returned to Columbia, was arrested and committed to jail where he served three days, in November, 1833, for contempt of court, all of which is a part of the court records of Boone county. It was no doubt the first case ever tried in Missouri involving the ownership of a negro in this state.

Overton Reavis and Nancy Berry were but children when their respective parents brought them to Missouri, and here they were reared and educated, their mental training being received in the old subscription schools which were then maintained. In due time Overton and Nancy married and became the parents of three children, namely: Thomas, who lives in Sweet Springs, this county; Mary L., the wife of Thomas E. Ray, and Wade Hampton, the subject of this review. Overton Reavis learned the art of making and burning brick, in which he was steadily engaged, and he erected a great many of the early chimneys in this locality. In 1850 he went to California in search of gold, making the long trip across the plains with an ox team. He died while in that state, and his wife passed away in 1864. They were faithful members of the Baptist church for many years, but after the death of her husband Mrs. Reavis became a member of the Christian church. In politics Overton Reavis was a stanch Democrat.

Wade H. Reavis was reared on the paternal farmstead and secured his education in the common and private schools of his neighborhood, supplementing this training by attendance at Yantas Academy at Sweet Springs. On the completion of his education he clerked in a store for a time and then engaged in business on his own account in Sweet Springs. In 1878 the town of Sweet Springs was incorporated and at the ensuing election the subject was chosen the first mayor, and so satisfactory was the service rendered by him in this capacity that he was several times re-elected to the position. He was subsequently elected a justice of the peace and served several years in that capacity. He has also served as constable. In the responsible position of justice of the peace his tenure of the office was characterized by a strong sense of justice, which led him at all times to act in an impartial and unprejudiced way in the disposal of cases coming before him. Of a naturally judicial cast of mind, he was able to perceive the merits of a case readily and to decide the same upon its true merits. During his service as a justice very few of his decisions have been questioned or reversed, his record in this sense having been a most enviable one. In partnership with Judge M. F. Prigmore, the subject is engaged in a general insurance, real estate and loan business, in which they are meeting with excellent success, and Judge Reavis is also a notary public,

On February 14, 1871, Wade H. Reavis was united in marriage to Lucy A. Smith, a native of Osage county, Missouri, and a daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Hoops) Smith, who were early settlers in this state. To the subject and his wife have been born seven children, namely: Malburn, who died in infancy; Edwin married Margaret Smith and lives at home; one that died in infancy; Martha is the wife of F. H. Tisdale, a druggist, and they

have one child named Wade Hamilton; Charles is at home; T. G. and Harry O. are residents of Roswell, New Mexico.

In 1864 the subject enlisted in Company F, Forty-fifth Regiment Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and served until he was mustered out on March 8, 1865. He performed much active service during his enlistment, including the skirmishes incident to the Price raid and other duty in Tennessee. In politics he is a stanch Democrat and takes a keen interest in the success of his party. His religious membership is in the Christian church, of which he is an earnest and generous supporter. His fraternal relations are with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, having been an appreciative member of the order for over forty years. Judge Reavis is a man of exceptional personal qualities which have won him friends among all classes, and he enjoys an enviable standing in the community where all the years of his life have been passed.

#### GEORGE W. SMITH.

There is little to interest one more than to observe how different men begin and continue the duties of life. Some commence in hesitation and seem to hesitate at every obstacle they encounter. Others begin boldly, but after a time show by some defect in execution that they have not properly mastered their tasks. Still others commence with steady grasp of the situation, and show by their subsequent accomplishments that they have compassed the problem of life; to the last class success always comes and they are the men to leave behind them good names and large properties honorably won in life's struggle. Their children are left to reap the harvest of good actions. Among the leading citizens of Saline county is George W. Smith, who, after a course of years honorably and successfully spent in commercial enterprises, is now living in retirement in his beautiful home in Sweet Springs, having turned his business interests over to other hands.

Mr. Smith was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on January 22, 1835, and is a son of Adaniram and Emily T. (Strong) Smith, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Erie county, Pennsylvania. The subject's paternal grandfather was a native of Vermont and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He came to Ohio in a very early day, spending his remaining years in Belmont county. Emily Strong was from a well known and prominent Pennsylvania family and early in life went to Ohio with her family, who lived on a farm. The subject's parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject's parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject's parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject's parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject is parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject is parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject is parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject is parents met and were married in Erie county, Pennsylvania family and early in the subject is parents met and were married in Erie county.

sylvania, later moving to Belmont county, Ohio. Adaniram Smith was engaged in the lumber business in that state, but in 1842 came to Ralls county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming, which he continued successfully up to 1890, when he retired from active labor and thereafter made his home with his son, the subject of this sketch, in Sweet Springs, until his death, which occurred in 1905, at which time he had attained the remarkable age of one hundred years, lacking four months. His wife died in 1889. These parents were faithful and esteemed members of the Baptist church. In politics Mr. Smith was a Republican. They were the parents of the following children: Sarah, deceased; George W., the subject; Brigham, living in Denver, Colorado; Mary, of Phoenix, Arizona; John K., deceased; Hannah Ann, deceased; Allie B., of Monroe City, Missouri.

George W. Smith was six years old when the family removed from Ohio to Missouri, but he retains a distinct remembrance of many incidents connected with the journey. The family traveled from Ohio to Hannibal, Missouri, by river boat, thence to Ralls county, by wagon. The boat on which they took passage was the "Gloster." Mr. Smith received his education in the common schools of Ralls county, supplementing this by attendance at the Van Rensselaer Academy. He was reared on the home farm and was early inured to the hard labor incident to a frontier farm. Before he had attained his majority he made an extensive trip through the West, including Montana and Salt Lake City, his arrival at the latter place being during what is known as the Mormon war. Mr. Smith accompanied a wagon train in the capacity of assistant wagonmaster, and after his return from this trip he took a wagon train of goods to Denver, Colorado, and Virginia City, Montana. He was engaged in this business a number of years and made several trips across the plains. During this period he passed through a number of thrilling and sometimes extremely dangerous experiences, and he possesses the ability to recount these events in a most interesting manner. Returning home, Mr. Smith married, and in 1867 he located in Sweet Springs and engaged in the drug business, which he conducted for two years. At the end of that period he sold the drug business and went into the general lumber business in the same town. In this his success exceeded his expectations and for many years he was in command of the major part of the lumber trade of this section of the county. He at all times carried a large and complete stock of everything in the building line and he was accommodating in all his business dealings, so that his business was prospered to an unusual degree. In 1908, realizing that he had a sufficiency of this world's goods to provide for his remaining years and feeling that he had earned a rest, he retired from the active management of the business, which he turned over to his sons, Charles K. and George M., who are now operating the business. Mr. Smith resides on Locust street, in one of the most attractive homes in Sweet Springs, everything about the place being kept in the best of shape, and here he extends a hospitable welcome to all of his friends who call. He is rich in his friendships and knows how to value them.

In 1867 George W. Smith married Henrietta Brown, a native of Pettis county, Missouri, and a daughter of Judge John and Mary (Beckham) Brown. This union has been a most happy and congenial one and has been blessed in the birth of seven children, namely: Daisy is unmarried and remains at home; Clyde died in 1908; Harry G. died in infancy; Edith is the wife of Arthur Bush, of Hannibal, Missouri; they have one daughter, Frances; Charles K. married Nellie Owens and they have one child, Sarah Owens; George is single and remains at home; Nellie, at home.

In matters political Mr. Smith has given his support to the Democratic party, while in religion he is a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he is an elder. In every relation of life he has performed his full part and now, in the golden sunset of life, he can rest in the enjoyment of the fruits of his years of conscientious effort. Because of his many excellent personal qualities, he is highly regarded throughout the community.

# JOHN H. OWENS, M. D.

Dr. John H. Owens, who occupies the front rank among the leading physicians of Saline county, having his residence at Sweet Springs, was born in this place on the 10th day of October, 1858, and is a son of William and Sarah E. (Bright) Owens. William Owens was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, January 11, 1828, and his death occurred at Sweet Springs, October 26, 1891. He was a son of Robert and Martha (Herin) Owens, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Tennessee. Robert Owens was a pioneer settler in this part of Missouri, and lived at the fort at Old Franklin for some time, owing to the hostility of the Indians. In 1818 he settled at McAllister, Saline county, in what is now Liberty township. He entered government land and remained there about one year, but, owing to Indian troubles, which arose about that time, he went to Lafayette county, this state, where he remained awhile, later returning to Saline county and settling in Elmwood township. There he took up the pursuit of farming, to which he devoted him-

self until his death, which occurred when he was seventy-five years old. He acquired considerable note as a successful breeder and raiser of horses and mules. He was public spirited and enterprising and was counted a good citizen. In politics he was a Whig and a strong supporter of the Union. His wife, Martha, was a grand good woman, the impress of whose forceful and consistent Christian character was felt throughout the community.

William Owens received a meager education in the pioneer schools of Missouri, which in his boyhood days were primitive in equipment and methods. He was reared on the Saline county farm and when old enough he entered the employ of the government transporting goods across the western plains. In 1849 he made a trip to California in the hope of finding gold, and remained there for a time. While there he did some mining and for about three years he ran a pack train, which at that time was a profitable business. then returned to Saline county, Missouri, and for a while attended school, feeling that he was to some extent deficient in that line. While there he met Sarah Bright, who also was a student, and their marriage occurred in 1854 He then went into the mercantile business at Sweet Springs, in which he continued until 1870, meeting with very gratifying success. In the year named he sold that business and started a brokerage and loan business. His experience in this line was valuable to him, as it demonstrated to him the practicability of a local bank. He then was instrumental in the organization of the Bank of Sweet Springs, of which he became the president, and this position he retained until his death. He was a shrewd and successful business man and enjoyed the unbounded confidence of the entire community. He was a member of the Christian church for thirty-five years and rendered the church efficient service as deacon and treasurer of the society. He took a deep interest in the work of the church and was himself largely responsible for the growth and prosperity of the local church. He was a public-spirited man, lending his support and influence to every movement that promised to benefit the community. His widow is still living in the homestead on Bridge street, Sweet Springs, and is one of the grand and noble women of the community. Her life has been characterized by the highest standard of womanly virtues and she is beloved by all who know her. She is a daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Wilson) Bright, who came from Kentucky to Missouri in a very early day and engaged in farming in Saline county. He was a member of the Christian church and helped to organize the church of that denomination at Sweet Springs. He died in 1869 and was survived many years by his widow, whose death occurred in 1903. William and Sarah Owens were the parents of twelve children, three of whom died in infancy unnamed, those

who reached years of maturity being M. Kate, Fannie (deceased), John H., Dollie, Helen, William, Margaret, Charles and Nellie.

John H. Owens was reared in the home at Sweet Springs and received a good common school education. This he supplemented by attendance at Missouri University and a course in the Spalding Business College, at Kansas City, Missouri. Having decided to make the practice of medicine his life work, he entered, in 1895, the Medical College of Louisville. Kentucky, where he graduated in 1897, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He immediately came to Sweet Springs and entered upon the active practice of his profession, in which he has since been engaged. The Doctor has remained unmarried and resides with his mother. The family owns several thousand acres of land in Saline and Pettis counties, which requires some attention, and in other ways the Doctor is interested in the material advancement of this section of the state.

In politics Doctor Owens gives his support to the Republican party, in the success of which he manifests a deep interest, though he is not in any sense an aspirant for public office himself. His religious sympathies are with the Christian church, of which he is a member and to which he gives an earnest and generous support.

#### MASON GEORGE BROWN.

It is with marked satisfaction that the biographer adverts to the life of one who has attained success in any vocation requiring definiteness of purpose and determined action. Such a life, whether it be one of calm, consecutive endeavor or of sudden meteoric accomplishment, must abound in both lesson and incentive and prove a guide to young men whose fortunes and destinies are still matters for the future to determine. The subject of this sketch is distinctively one of the representative men of Saline county, Missouri, his enterprise and progressive methods having contributed in a definite measure to the growth and development of the county, and a work of this nature would be incomplete without specific mention of him.

Mason G. Brown, president of the Bank of Sweet Springs, is a native son of Missouri, having been born in Pettis county on the 21st day of December, 1842. He is the son of John S. and Mary (Beckham) Brown, the latter being a distant relative of ex-Governor Beckham, of Kentucky. John S. Brown was born and reared in Frankfort, Kentucky, where he secured his education in the public schools. In 1838 he came to Pettis county, Missouri,

where he bought land, which he cleared and improved and developed into a good farm. He continued the operation of this farm up to the time of his death. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, while his wife's religious faith was that of the Baptist church. In politics he was an old-line Whig. They were the parents of seven children: James H., who died in Birmingham, Alabama; Sarah J., wife of W. G. Buckner, of Fulton, Missouri; Mary C., who died in 1865: John T, who is president of the Home Savings Bank at Fulton, Missouri; Mason G., the subject; Henrietta, wife of G. W. Smith, of Sweet Springs; Mary Belle died in infancy.

Mason G. Brown remained on the parental homestead until he was nineteen years of age and in the meanwhile he received a good education in the public and private schools. In 1865 he came to Sweet Springs, Saline county. and went into business for himself, running a general store with marked success for several years. In 1871 he assisted in the organization of the Bank of Sweet Springs, of which he was a stockholder, though he did not become a member of the executive force of the bank until 1875, when he entered the bank as cashier and assumed the position of president in 1890. This institution, which has enjoyed a remarkably prosperous career, was first capitalized at fifty thousand dollars, but in 1887 the capital stock was increased to one hundred thousand dollars, this being rendered necessary by the rapid increase of business which was coming to it. The present officers of the Bank of Sweet Springs are as follows: President, Mason G. Brown; cashier, Lewis King; vice-president, J. T. Wilson; assistant cashier, George Weber. As the head of the Bank of Sweet Springs, Mr. Brown has evinced business qualities of the highest order and much of the present prosperity of the institution is undoubtedly due to his efforts and methods. He gives the closest attention to the details of the bank and is liberal, though at the same time wisely conservative, in his treatment of patrons of the bank. As a bank naturally stands in a large degree as the conservator of the financial prosperity of a community, so it is that in Sweet Springs the bank of which the subject is the head has to a very great extent had a hand in the material advancement which has characterized this section of the county. Besides his banking interests, Mr. Brown is also the owner of much valuable real estate in this county, which also requires his attention. His home, on Bridge street, Sweet Springs, is generally considered one of the finest residences in Saline county, being well built, conveniently arranged and furnished with the best of taste throughout. Brown is a close reader of the best literature and is a keen observer of men and events, being considered an unusually well informed man.

In 1866 Mr. Brown married Mary E. Hurt, the daughter of Judge Os-

simus Hurt, and they have become the parents of one child, Ernest M., who is married and lives in Kansas City, Missouri. In politics the subject is a Democrat and takes a lively interest in local public affairs, though he has never held public office of any nature. His genial disposition and worthy qualities of character have combined to win for him the unbounded respect and friendship of all whom he meets.

#### REV. CONRAD BERNTHAL.

No people that go to make up our cosmopolitan population have better habits of life than those who came originally from the great German empire, and the descendants of these people are distinguished for their thrift, honesty and mental acumen. Of these excellent people came the subject of this brief review. He was born in Saginaw county, Michigan, on July 7, 1867, and is a son of Leonard and Margaret (Veitengrulier) Bernthal. These parents were both born in Bavaria, Germany, and came to the United States in 1845, settling in Saginaw county, Michigan, where they took up government land, being numbered among the first settlers of that county. They were faithful members of the Lutheran church and were highly esteemed in the community. They were the parents of six children, Leonard, Michael, George, Conrad, Barbara and Mary.

The subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was thirteen vears of age, receiving his education the meanwhile in the parochial school. At the age of thirteen years he became a student in Concordia College, at Fort Wayne. Indiana, where he was graduated in 1887. He then went to St. Louis and entered Concordia College, the theological seminary connected with the Missouri synod of the Lutheran church, and was there graduated in 1890. His first ministerial labors were as missionary at Shiner and Serbin, Texas, where he remained until 1905, when he came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and became pastor of the Lutheran church, in which relation he has continued to the present time. The Evangelical Lutheran church of Sweet Springs embraces a membership of about five hundred and fifty souls, and in connection with the church there is a parochial school, with an enrollment of about sixtyfive students. This church was organized in 1878 by the Reverend Wille with seven members, the charter members including H. Streunng, N. Hoffmann, W. Ehlers, C. Ahlf, C. Wolers, L. Grother and J. Kuntz, who, with their respective families, comprised a strong and active nucleus around which the people

of their religious faith quickly rallied and for a number of years this church has enjoyed a high degree of prosperity, both materially and spiritually. The second minister in charge of the church was Rev. Arnold Kuntz, who was followed by Rev. M. Holls, Reverend Hamm, Rev. I. Gihring, Rev. W. C. Brink and then Rev. Conrad Bernthal, the subject of this sketch. The first church edifice was a small building, which was soon outgrown, and the present edifice was then built. It is a neat and substantial structure, and is supplemented by a two-story school building, comprising three class rooms, which are heated by a furnace and well lighted and conveniently arranged. There is also the neat and attractive parsonage property, the whole comprising an equipment of which the parish may justly feel proud. The congregation is an active and aggressive one and is a potential and recognized power for good throughout the community. The pastor, Reverend Bernthal, has proved the right man for the place he now occupies and under his wise leadership the church is moving forward steadily in the work of the Master. Mr. Bernthal possesses a pleasing personality and in the pulpit is a forceful and convincing speaker, his sermons being noteworthy because of their breadth and richness of thought. He is of a genial disposition and readily makes friends everywhere. Because of his excellent personal qualities he is highly regarded by everyone in the community.

In 1891 the subject was united in marriage with Anna Schluckebier, who was born in Saginaw county, Michigan, in 1870, the daughter of Peter and Sophia Schluckebier. To this union have been born the following children: Bertha, Otto, Amelia, Herbert, Arnold and Hildegard.

# O. W. JOHNSTON.

One of the most popular merchants of Marshall is O. W. Johnston, who handles a large line of hardware, furniture, house furnishings,—in fact, almost everything usually kept in a modern firstclass store. He was born in Wayne county, Tennessee, April 4, 1857, spending his boyhood days in much the same manner as other boys about town, assisting his father in his business when he became old enough, attending school in the meantime. He is the son of John C. and Dorcas (Smith) Johnston, both natives of Tennessee and descendants of prominent and honored old families of Maury county, that state. John C. was the son of Alexander Johnston, a prominent farmer of Maury county and a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having been a commissioned officer, serving through the war as such. This family is of Scotch

ancestry. Alexander Johnston's wife was the daughter of John Craig, who was also a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary war, and who became a prominent farmer. Both he and Alexander Johnston were prominent and leading citizens of Maury county, Tennessee, and became widely known and were highly respected. John C. Johnston was born and reared in Tennessee, where he married and began life as a merchant in Maury county, doing an excellent business until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he closed his store and during the conflict remained on a farm, owning a few slaves. was not amenable to army service and therefore took no part. He lost heavily by foraging parties of both armies. His sympathies were with the South. After the close of the war he resumed merchandising which he continued until he moved to Mississippi, where he opened a store in Rienzi and lived there until 1878, when he moved to Texas, locating at Roanoke where he engaged in merchandising, finally closing out and moving to Bartlett where he lived with his son, O. W., of this review, and died at Caldwell, Texas, at the age of seventy-six years. He was an active worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian church and a devoted Christian gentleman. He had no aspirations for office, preferring to lead the quiet life of a plain, honest citizen. He was three times married. Two children resulted from his first marriage with Miss Knott, namely: W. A., who became a physician, was captain of his company in the Confederate army under General Wheeler; Pattie, the daugh-The mother of these children died and Mr. Johnston married Dorcas Smith, daughter of a prominent family. This union resulted in the birth of the following children: E. B., Suella, J. M., a farmer; Virginia and O. W. of this review. Dr. E. B. was a physician and died at Columbia, Tennessee. This second wife and mother having also been called to rest when comparatively young in years, Mr. Johnston later married Mary Boone, a widow, whose maiden name was Patton. This last union resulted in the birth of three children, Jennie, Lilly and Annie.

O. W. Johnston moved with his father from Mississippi to Texas. His first employment was with a railroad company as station agent and operator, at which he was engaged for a period of six years, then he took a partner and launched in the hardware business, also handled furniture at Bartlett, Texas, continuing successfully in this until 1889, when he closed out his interest and opened, by himself, a store at Caldwell, Texas, continuing an excellent business until 1898 when he sold out and moved to Marshall, Missouri, and purchased the hardware and furniture stock of W. H. Hurt, then occupying one room with a stock worth about five thousand dollars, and annual sales aggregating about twenty-five thousand dollars. His continued success

warranted an increase and he now occupies four large rooms and extensive warehouses, with a forty thousand dollars' investment and sales amounting to seventy-five thousand dollars annually, and he now easily takes first rank in his line of business in Saline county. He gives his affairs, every detail, the closest scrutiny; however, he looks after many other things, but he is a natural organizer and can manage successfully and with comparative ease a business that would crush an ordinary man. He is a self-made man and the sole builder of his handsome competency and business, by hard work and honest dealing having placed himself at the head of large and growing interests.

Mr. Johnston is president of the Missouri State Hardware Association, in which he takes considerable interest. He was a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and for many years an elder. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and high in the sublime degrees. He is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. A Democrat, but not an aspirant for political honors.

Mr. Johnston remained single until he was twenty-eight years of age, when, in 1885, he married Carrie I. Ponce, who was born in Independence, Texas, the daughter of Dimas Ponce, a native of Georgia and of Spanish nationality, an early settler in Texas and a prominent merchant of Caldwell. He rendered valiant service as captain in Hood's Texas brigade in the Confederate army, and although he saw hard service he was never wounded or taken prisoner. He was always a Democrat, but never very active in party affairs. He was a member of the Baptist church and a man whom everybody honored. His death occurred at Independence. He and his wife were the parents of five children, named as follows: Carrie J., wife of Mr. Johnston; Frank, Hurston, Ellen and Sexton.

Fourteen children, twelve of whom are living at this writing, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. O. W. Johnston, named as follows: Florence is the wife of A. L. Ritter, who has charge of Majestic Manufacturing Company's interests, of St. Louis, in Missouri and Arkansas, and she is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution; Charles B. is assisting his father in the store and is head of the carpet department; Frankie, John, a student at Missouri Valley College; Jane, Harry; above named children were born in Texas. Willie, Ruth, O. W., Jr., James, Joseph E., Dorcas, Irwin and Elvin, the two younger boys being twins, the eight last named being born in Missouri. Frankie died at the age of eleven years and James died at the age of four months.

The mother of these children, a woman of great intelligence and many praiseworthy traits, is a member of the Presbyterian church.

## WILLIAM HENRY WOOD

It is but in justice due that in this volume should be accorded a tribute to the memory of one who was identified with the commercial life of Saline county in so prominent a way as was Mr. Wood, whose abilities and unswerving integrity in all the relations of life gained to him unlimited esteem from all with whom he came in contact. Super-added to this, the memoir is the more consistent from the fact that he was a native son of the county and here passed practically his entire life, attaining marked success and becoming one of the representative and influential men of this section of the state.

William H. Wood was born in Arrow Rock township, Saline county, Missouri, on September 25, 1831, and died in New York City on the 8th day of July, 1890, having gone to that city for medical treatment. He was the son of Charles W. and Sarah (Vest) Wood. Charles Wood was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, where he married, and in about 1830 he came to Missouri and entered government land in Arrow Rock township, Saline county. This he cleared and developed into a good farm, and he continued its operation to the time of his death, which occurred in 1871. He and his wife were members of the Christian church and were highly respected in the community where they lived. They were the parents of six children, namely: William Henry, the subject of this review; James, Reuben, David, Charles and a daughter that died in infancy. Charles Wood was married a second time, his wife's maiden name having been Brown, and to this union were born three children, Strother, John and Clifton.

William H. Wood was reared on the parental farmstead and secured his education in the common schools of the neighborhood. On completing his education he entered Boyer's general store at Arrow Rock as a clerk, but after a few years' service in this capacity he started into business on his own account. opening a grocery store at Arrow Rock. During the Civil war, conditions were such that his business was greatly decreased, and in 1862 he went to St. Louis and engaged in the river freighting business, the business at Arrow Rock being continued in the meanwhile by his partner, Joseph Huston, Sr., whom he had taken into the business as a partner in 1859. At the close of the war the firm of Wood & Huston enlarged the scope of their business by adding a commission department. This move was but an indication of the shrewd and far-sighted judgment which characterized all of Mr. Wood's business operations, and it was not long before the firm controlled all the warehouses at Arrow Rock, making all the shipments of produce from that town, which at that time was the most important commercial center in this

part of the state. In 1869 the firm was dissolved, but four years later Messrs. Wood and Huston again united their interests for the purpose of engaging in the banking business at Marshall. They were very successful in this enterprise, the bank being located on the northeast corner of the public square in Marshall, and being capitalized at twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Wood had previously had an insight into the banking business through connection with the old Bank of Missouri at Arrow Rock, where he was associated with George A. Murrell, W. B. Sappington and Henry S. Mills, and in his present capacity he gave evidence of business abilities of the highest order, gaining the confidence of the business world. The Wood & Huston Bank was conducted as a private bank with great success until 1882, when it was organized under the state banking law and the capital stock increased to one hundred thousand dollars. Joseph Huston was elected president of the institution, retaining the office up to the time of his death, in 1884, when he was succeeded by Mr. Wood, who continued at the head of the bank until his death, in 1890.

Mr. Wood not only attained prominence because of the able business qualities he possessed, by means of which he was enabled to acquire a competence, but his personal qualities were of so high an order as to at once win for him the personal friendship of all who had dealings with him. He was public spirited and broad minded and did much for the city of his residence. His acts of kindness and benevolence were many and in his charity he was unostentatious, not caring for the public to hear of his acts. He was one of the most popular men in Marshall and on the hour of his funeral all the business houses in the city were closed as a mark of esteem.

Mr. Wood was twice married, first to Jennie Fields, the daughter of Judge Robert Fields. To this union was born a son, James, who died in childhood. Mrs. Jennie Wood died in 1856 and subsequently Mr. Wood married Mrs. Wilhelmina Durrett Potter, the daughter of David Richardson Durrett and the widow of Jay M. Potter, by whom she was the mother of a daughter, Daisy. The latter is now the wife of Charles M. Buckner, of Marshall. To William H. and Wilhelmina Wood was born a daughter, Frances, who is now residing in the beautiful family homestead on East North street, Marshall. Her mother died on January 11, 1909, while traveling in France. She was a woman of many lovable qualities and was a faithful and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, to which she gave a liberal support.

David R. Durrett, the father of Mrs. Wood, was a native of Virginia. born March 21, 1816, and came to Missouri in early life. He married Frances Piper and they located on a farm in Rock Creek township, Saline

county, near Orearville. With his father he there engaged in merchandising in 1855, and was successful. He took a deep interest in local public affairs and at the time of his death he was serving as sheriff of Saline county.

William H. Wood possessed a kind disposition, holding none but the most friendly feeling for all, and he gave valuable assistance and advice to others freely when sought. His business ability and sound judgment were widely recognized and in his transactions he was the soul of integrity. Standing "four square to every wind that blows," he was a loving husband, kind father and faithful friend.

#### RICHARD PINDELL SHELBY.

A descendant of an honored and prominent ancestry of Revolutionary fame is Richard Pindell Shelby, an influential citizen of Saline county who was born in Favette county, Kentucky, September 2, 1811, reared in the lap of luxury and received a liberal education in the schools of Lexington, Kentucky. When seventeen years of age he was admitted to West Point Military Academy, where he remained two terms and made a splendid record. He was the son of Brig.-Gen. James Shelby, who participated in the war of 1812 with distinction, and he gained military prominence in other ways, being one of the government's most trusted generals. The latter was the son of Gen. Isaac Shelby, a native of the Old Dominion, who went from Virginia into the Revolutionary war as colonel and served with credit throughout the same, being one of the leading commanders at the battle of King's Mountain; he was later promoted to major-general and served under Gen. William Henry Harrison during the war of 1812 in subduing the hostile Indians of the lake region, and he was leader in command at the noted and hotly contested battle of the Thames, gaining a great victory, the battle being fought on Canadian soil, and where the noted Indian chief Tecumseh, was killed. General Shelby was then in his seventy-sixth year. He was also the first governor of Kentucky and a man of great distinction and prominence in advancing pure American ideas and in building up good government. He was the son of Evan Shelby, of Virginia, who was a general in the war for American independence, and he had four sons with him who participated in the great and perhaps the bloodiest of Indian battles, that of Point Pleasant, Virginia.

Gen. James Shelby married Mary Pindell, a daughter of Dr. Richard Pindell, one of the state's most prominent families, the Doctor also being of

Revolutionary fame, he being a surgeon in the army, and he dressed General LaFayette's wounds at the battle of Brandywine. The Doctor settled in Kentucky, where he spent the last years of his life.

Richard Pindell Shelby, of this review, first married in his native state Lydia Hickman, daughter of John L. Hickman, of Bourbon county, Kentucky; she died, leaving one son, James Shelby, who came to Saline county, Missouri, and died here in February, 1857. Richard P. Shelby came to Saline county, Missouri, about 1835 in company with John Clay, the son of the great statesman, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, they being cousins, and he lived on a farm belonging to his infant son, James Shelby, the place being located three and one-half miles west of Marshall. John Clay subsequently returned to his home at Lexington, Kentucky.

Richard P. Shelby married his second wife on June 6, 1841; she was Rebecca L. (Williams) Mitchell, of Saline county, Missouri. She died at the country place, known as Richland, the home of Gen. James Shelby, of Fayette county, Kentucky, in June, 1849, leaving only one child, Mary Pindell Shelby, who became the wife of W. B. Napton, Jr., of Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, on September 9, 1862, and by this union these children survive, Frances, John R. and Roberta.

The grandfather, Richard P. Shelby, taught school in Saline county during the latter years of his life, and some of his pupils are yet living to testify to his worth as a teacher and his excellence as a man. The death of this splendid character was sudden, occurring near Marshall in September, 1862. His only surviving child is Mary Pindell Napton.

## LEWIS T. PHILLIPS.

A man who is prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Saline county is Lewis T. Phillips, who was born in Campbell county, Kentucky, April 9, 1834. He was reared on the farm and educated in the old-time subscription schools, taught in log houses with crude furnishings. He is the son of John and Margaret (Kiggins) Phillips, both natives of Kentucky, where they were reared and married and where the father taught school a few years. He and his wife both died young in years, of milk sickness, about the latter part of 1834; they left two small children, John, now living in Panhandle, Texas, and Lewis T., of this review. But little is known of the family of John Phillips. His mother was a daughter of a Mr. Kiggins, of North

Carolina, who was killed at the battle of Cowpens. Later his family moved to Kentucky and eventually to Indiana. His children were: Mary, who married a Mr. Gisborn; Nancy, who married a Mr. Saide; Margaret, the mother of Lewis T. Phillips of this review; Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Shanklin; Susan, who married a Mr. Ginn; Sally, married; Senith, who married a Mr. Parmore; Ellen, who married a Mr. Perry. Several of these children came to Missouri, while others remained in Indiana, near Greensburg.

Lewis T. Phillips was eight months old when his parents died and he and his brother were placed with relatives, John remaining in Kentucky and Lewis T. was sent to Indiana to an uncle, Mathew Gisborn, who gave him as good care as was possible at that time. He was a Virginian, upright, highly respected and a good man in all the relations of life, a devoted member of the Baptist church. In 1840 he moved to Missouri and located in Knox county, where he bought a farm which he worked successfully until his death in 1848. He left four children, two of whom died in Missouri; one son went to California in 1849 and later lived in Salt Lake City. Lewis T. Phillips himself took the "gold fever" in 1852 and made the adventurous trip across the plains to the distant Eldorado, making the trip with ox teams. He worked at such labor as he could find to do, farming, teaming and similar work. In 1863 he visited Missouri, coming home by the water route, and in 1864 returned to California. In 1865 he resumed farming in Knox county and on December 16, 1866, he married and in 1868 he came to Saline county, rented a large farm and here remained for fifteen years. He was successful and in 1887 he bought a farm and still resides on the same, having carried on general farming in a most successful manner and has fed stock from time to time, always raising what live stock the farm would support. He has lived to see all the best development of the county. Being in the far West during the Civil war, he took no part in the same. He is a Democrat, but has never aspired to office or public notoriety of any kind. He is a strictly moral, honest, charitable man, a good neighbor and friend, and a man who deserves much credit for the large success which he has achieved solely through his own efforts, his hard work and honest dealing. He finds himself in his old age enjoying all the comforts of life, the owner of a fine farm and a comfortable home. His highly cultivated farm is located near Fairville, Miami township, and is one of the best in

Lewis T. Phillips was married to Sarah E. Fisher, who was born in Kentucky in 1844, the daughter of William and Nellie (Jackson) Fisher, both natives of Owen county, Kentucky, where they grew to maturity and were married. William's father was Joseph Fisher, who served through the war of

1812. When young he was captured and carried off by the Indian, and was kept by them for a period of eighteen years, becoming a favorite with the red men and after his marriage the Indians visited him frequently. He settled in Kentucky when he married and there reared a family and died, this family being distant relatives of Gov. Claiborne Jackson. William Fisher was a tailor by trade and he worked at this in the city of Louisville. He was a Democrat and a Baptist. He died in Louisville in about 1847. The family returned to Bourbon county, Kentucky, and later moved to Knox county, Missouri, where Mrs. Fisher kept the family together and reared them. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. William Fisher were, James, Jarvis, John W., Joseph, Matilda H., Charlotte A. and Mary E., the last three named dying single; Sarah, wife of Lewis T. Phillips of this review; Samuel T. is deceased; Susan died in infancy. Of these children, Joseph and Sarah are still living.

To Mr. and Mrs. Lewis T. Phillips only one child was born, John W., born May 6, 1868, who is a merchant at Fairville, Saline county, carrying a general stock of goods; he is a Democrat. He married Bessie C. Davis on April 2, 1901, the daughter of James O. and Naunie (Paxton) Davis, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Missouri. Mr. Davis, a man of high integrity, was a Democrat, a plain industrious man, a Presbyterian, and his death occurred on June 30, 1906. His widow, also a member of the Presbyterian church, still survives, residing in Miami township on the old home farm. They were the parents of the following children: Thomas L. is a teacher; Mary married B. Cooper; Booker lives at home; Bessie married John W. Phillips; Charles is a business man of Marshall, Missouri; Tiny married W. Crane; Ona married E. Haney, sheriff of Saline county. John W. Phillips and wife are the parents of one child, Elizabeth, born May 6, 1902.

#### MONROE FLOYD.

A highly honored and substantial agriculturist of Elmwood township, Saline county, whose record is deserving of emulation by the youth who would succeed over the common barriers in the pathway to the goal of success, is Monroe Floyd, a scion of a fine old Kentucky family, he himself being a native of the Blue Grass state, having first seen the light of day in Pulaski county, that state, on June 15, 1841. He is the son of John and Matilda (Wood) Floyd, both natives of Kentucky, the former the son of Singleton Floyd, a native of Virginia and an early settler of Kentucky in the days when these two

states were one. He settled first in Garrard county, Kentucky, where he became a noted hunter of wild game; but he later moved to Pulaski county, Kentucky, where he made his permanent home. Singleton Floyd, mentioned above. is remembered as an exceptionally honest man, an active member of the old Campbellite church. He married Elizabeth Pinic, daughter of James and Elizabeth Pinic, and to this union fifteen children were born, named as follows: Sarah, Polly, John (father of Monroe of this review), Frank, James, Benjamin, David, Lucy, Greenville, Nathan, Singleton, Elizabeth, Lucinda, William P., Franklin. The father of the children spent the last years of his life in Pulaski county, Kentucky. Matilda Wood, mother of Monroe Floyd, was born in Kentucky, the daughter of Elias Wood, a native of North Carolina, in which state he remained until nine years of age, his father having come to that state from England. Elias Wood ran away from home when a boy and accompanied some emigrants to Bowling Green, Kentucky, and lived there until nineteen years of age when he moved to Pulaski county, that state. He met Tane Adams at a dance and shortly afterwards married her. At that time he had nothing of value except a pair of saddle bags which he sold for five dollars and with the money bought an ax, two knives and a fork, also a plow. He entered some land, built a rude log house and cleared a small "patch" of ground upon which he began farming, making a permanent home there and in time possessed quite a fortune for that day. He was a remarkable man in many respects, was six feet tall, very erect, black hair and eyes, roman nose, straight lips, high forehead, large jaw and had a full set of teeth at the time of his death, decidedly military in his general appearance; he was known for his sound judgment, and although his education was limited, he was a very companionable gentleman, being a man of wide information. He was a slave owner and a Whig in politics. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He never experienced any sickness until that which resulted in his death and he never took a dose of medicine until then. His wife, Jane Adams, was reared in Kentucky, daughter of Robert and Rebecca (Wiley) Adams, of North Carolina, Robert Adams having come to America from Ireland. Mrs. Wood was proud of her ancestry and she herself was a firm, noble woman. and her husband were the parents of ten children, named as follows: tilda, mother of Monroe Floyd, subject of this sketch; Joel Bailey, Sarah, Polly, Lewis P., Patsy Jane, Alexander, Louisa, Logan Adams, Lafayette. John and Matilda (Wood) Floyd, parents of Monroe Floyd, died in Pulaski county, Kentucky, the former on January 30, 1856, and the latter in 1846. They were members of the Christian church, were slave owners and the parents of three children: Elizabeth J., deceased; she married L. B. Lynch; Vilethe, who married Hayden Girdler, died in 1866; Monroe, of this review, was the youngest child.

Monroe Floyd remained at home assisting his father with the work about the home place until he was twenty years of age, then entered the Union army, July 24. 1861, Company K, Third Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry. The regiment camped in that state in the fall and winter following, and in March, 1862, marched to Nashville, Tennessee, and were placed in Haskell's brigade, Wood's division, Buell's corps. The following month found them at Pittsburg Landing, in which they engaged in two fights. They then proceeded to Corinth, Mississippi, followed General Beauregard across northern Mississippi and Alabama into Tennessee and into Kentucky, later followed General Bragg into the mountains, then went back to Nashville. Mr. Floyd saw some hard campaigning and fighting. He made a gallant soldier, according to his comrades, and was promoted from private to second lieutenant of Company C, in the same regiment, receiving his commission November 12, 1861.

After the war Mr. Floyd engaged in general merchandising at Somerset, Kentucky, for a period of three years, when he sold out and took up farming, which he followed until 1873, when he left his native state and came to Saline county, Missouri, and bought his present farm of one hundred and twenty acres, which he has fenced, drained and improved in many ways. He has an attractive, comfortable home and good outbuildings. He handles all the stock that the farm will maintain, and has been very successful as a farmer and stock raiser. He fed sheep in large numbers for several years and is now breeding grade sheep.

July 5, 1864, Mr. Floyd was united in marriage with Mary Ann Cain, in Kentucky, who was born in Saline county, Missonri, near Sweet Springs; she is the daughter of Andrew and Margaret (Lynch) Cain; the former went to California with the famous band of "forty-niners," and died there. The Cain family came from Virginia to Missouri in 1840 and Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Cain were the parents of three children: William, deceased; Mary Ann, wife of Monroe Floyd, of this review; Nancy Jane. The mother of these children died in 1850.

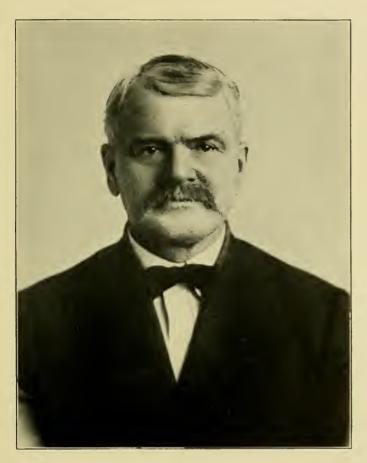
To Mr. and Mrs. Monroe Floyd eight children have been born, named as follows: John F. married Nettie Burk and they are the parents of one child, Monroe, and reside in Oklahoma; William E. married Kate Schien; he is a druggist and lives at Butler, Missouri; Monroe A., who is a distinguished educator, holding the chair of history in the University of Oklahoma, married Myrtle Castle and they are the parents of one child, Francis Monroe; Carl W. married Mabel DePue and lives on the home farm with his father; Margaret

Jane is the wife of T. C. Cox, living in Kansas City; one child was born to them, but is now deceased; Mr. Cox is employed at the stock-yards; Andrew C., who lives in Bismarck, Missouri, where he is principal in the public schools, married Gertie Clark; Nellie V., wife of William Bear, manager of an electric plant in Duluth, Minnesota; Nancy Jane died in early childhood.

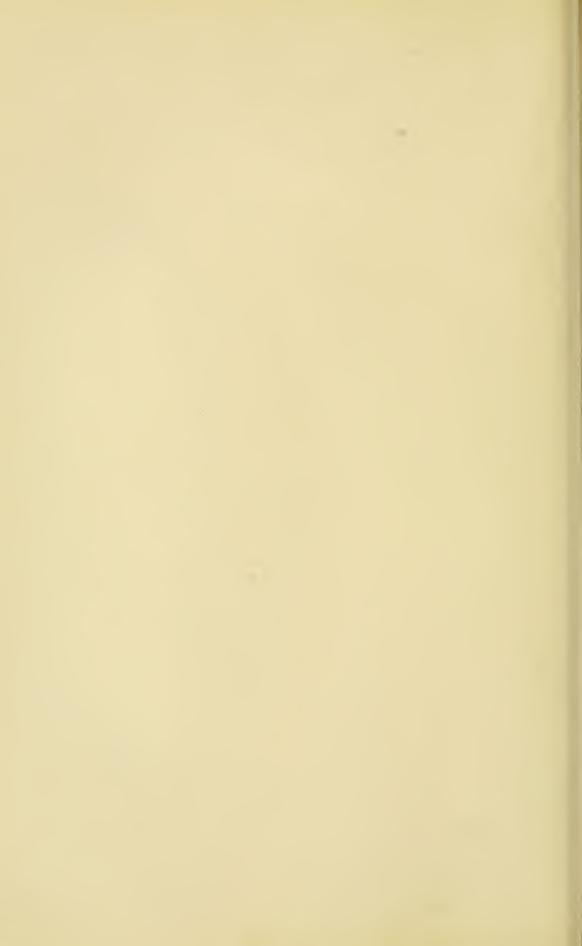
Mr. Floyd and family are members of the Baptist church, and he has long taken an active interest in church work, having been superintendent of the Sunday school for ten years at the old Salt Pond church, and he has been treasurer of the church for a period of fourteen years, was trustee for twenty years and moderator for the same length of time, having been re-elected each year during that time. This is sufficient proof of his high standing in the neighborhood and of the unswerving confidence which his fellow citizens repose in him and speaks in stronger terms than any which could be employed by the biographer. He is a thirty-second-degree Mason, having been a member of this order since 1878, this, too, being a criterion of his genuine worth. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, having joined this fraternity twenty-five years ago. He is a fine man to meet, pleasant, generous, gentlemanly, and soon impresses one with his sincerity, general knowledge and probity of character, and yet he is unassuming and avoids display.

### W. G. DURRETT.

At the time the first of this name came over here, Saline county was a barren prairie and given over largely to wild game of all kinds. The coyote and prairie wolf had none to fear, the prairie chicken went unhunted, the foxes caught quail at their leisure and squirrels gamboled in thousands without disturbance from the guns of boys. Such were conditions when Richard Durrett came here from distant Virginia, after making the long trip over mountain and valley, rivers and roads for hundreds of wearisome miles. He soon found, however, that Saline county was a good place for a poor man to come to, as the land was cheap, the soil rich and productive and everything ready for the plow. The newcomer lost no time in securing some of this land in Clay township, which he cultivated industriously, and when he died, at the age of seventy-five, he had a comfortable home and a reasonable share of wealth for those days. Besides other members of his family, he had brought with him from old Virginia a bright and promising nine-year-old boy, who afterwards became well known as B. B. Durrett. He, too, became a farmer



W. G. DURRETT.



and all his working days were devoted to agricultural pursuits. He served as a soldier in the Mexican war and ranked high in his community as an honest and loyal citizen. His death occurred March 8, 1874, at the comparatively early age of fifty-two years, the homestead he had so long occupied witnessing the final scene. He married Mildred Grimes, a native of Fayette county, Kentucky, who came to Saline county with a sister and here met her future husband. She died on August 14, 1906, after becoming the mother of eight children, whose names are thus recorded in the family annals: Emma, deceased wife of S. P. Allen, of Marshall; Richard, who lives at Slater; Lilla, wife of J. C. Orear, of Slater; Georgia, deceased wife of Doctor Winsboro, who also is dead; Marshall, deceased; David, who resides in Kansas City and one that died in infancy.

W. G. Durrett, eldest of this family of children, was born on his father's farm in Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, July 17, 1850. Circumstances arose which presented his leaving the farm and he made his home there for fifty-five years, living with his mother after his father's death and attending to the agricultural interests and other business connected therewith. His education was obtained in the Clay township schools, supplemented by one term at Professor Newton's private academy, in Pettis county. Mr. Durrett was elected county clerk in November, 1906, and entered upon his term of office on January 7th, of the following year.

September 18, 1889, Mr. Durrett married Josie P., daughter of Joseph M. Pettis, of Marshall, but formerly of Madison county, Kentucky, where Mrs. Durrett was born. There are four children, Joseph W., a student of the high school at this writing; David G., Amos and William P.

Both parents are church members, attending the Christian church, and Mr. Durrett is an Odd Fellow.

### DAVID P. VANMETER.

Prominently identified with farming and stock raising, two of the leading industries of Saline county, is David P. Vanmeter, who was born in Miami township, this county, March 25, 1879, and while yet young in years he has been very successful. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools of Miami township. He later attended Colonel Fleet's Military School and while he was a student there the building was destroyed by fire, and he then took a course in Musselman's Business College, at Quincy, Illinois, from

which he was graduated; thus he was well equipped for the struggle of material existence. He is the son of David P. and Margaret (Nye) Vanmeter, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Ohio and the daughter of George Nve, of Germany, later a prominent farmer of Saline county, Missouri, where he owned and resided on his father's old farm, near Laynesville. father, Andrew Nve, emigrated from Germany in 1829 and settled in Ross county. Ohio, whither he brought his family of four daughters and two sons, and his death occurred in that county in 1840, his widow surviving him until 1854, dving in Missouri. George Nye remained under his parental roof until 1838, when he married Lucinda Warren, whose people were natives of North Carolina, prominent and highly respected. He then went to farming in Ross county. Ohio, which he continued very successfully until 1853 when he sold out and emigrated to Saline county, Missouri, coming on a steamboat, which landed at Miami. Here he rented a farm until 1858, when he purchased land near Lavnesville, which he managed very successfully until 1888 when he was ushered into the silent land, owning at the time of his death over eight hundred acres, and he had given each of his sons one hundred and sixty acres. He was a very prosperous farmer and cattle man. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. George Nye: Andrew: William: Rhoda married William Mullen; Christena married A. J. Vanmeter; Margaret was three times married, first to David P. Vanmeter, father of David P. Vanmeter, Ir., of this review; then she married William Bates, and her third husband was J. Allen; Felix Nye is deceased; George, and Louisa, now Mrs. I. Blackburn. mother of these children passed to her rest on May 11, 1889. George Nye, the father, was a Republican, but not an office aspirant. His two oldest sons, William and Andrew, served through the Civil war in the Federal army.

David P. Vanmeter, Sr., was born in Hardy county, Virginia, and he was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Parsons) Vanmeter. The latter, born in Hampshire county, Virginia, died in Saline county, Missouri, in 1863. Abraham Vanmeter was born in Hardy county, Virginia, in 1785; his father, Joseph Vanmeter, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, with Washington, and Abraham Vanmeter served through the war of 1812. The older Vanmeters were all very patriotic citizens. Abraham came with his family to Saline county, Misouri, in 1835, first located in the southern part of the county and rented a farm; he had brought slaves here from Virginia. Soon afterwards he entered land in Miami township, where he moved, and on which he built a log cabin, later bringing his family and making permanent settlement, placing his farm under cultivation, which was soon self-supporting. He also soon became interested in dealing in cattle and other live stock; later he added more land to his original purchase until he owned a large and valuable tract.

He fed cattle for the market, which he found by driving his cattle to St. Louis, for there were no railroads at that time. He also drove them to other places, at one time driving sixteen hundred head of cattle and a large number of sheep to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, a remarkable feat. In those days it was not possible to get hogs that would follow cattle in the feed lot and he used sheep instead for this purpose and marketed them with the cattle. The trip to Philadelphia required four months, one month of which was spent in Ohio, waiting for the grass to grow so that the cattle could be properly fed along the road. He became the most extensive cattle dealer in northwestern Missouri, continuing until old age prevented him from looking after the business properly, then his son David did the necessary work. The elder Vanmeter was very successful and created a large estate. Religiously he was devoted to the Methodist Episcopal church South, which he joined in Virginia. Politically he was a Democrat. His death occurred at the old homestead in 1866. His family consisted of four children, David P., Sr., father of the subject; Mary C. married J. P. Henning; Rebecca A. married Joseph D. Prosser; A. J. became an extensive farmer and stock raiser and dealer and he still resides on the old home farm.

When Abraham Vanmeter located in Mianii township it was sparsely settled, game was plentiful and wild beasts roamed at will through the great woods, and he and his family made the early history and started the development in this part of the county, undergoing the usual hardships and privations incident to a life in a new country. The family became widely known and highly respected.

During his father's life David was "put in the saddle" and carried forward the work inaugurated by his sire, and after the father's death the property was divided and he continued farming and stock raising successfully until his death in 1884. He was a Democrat, but never an office seeker. He was a man of strict integrity and honor; his family consisted of three children, namely: George, who died when two years old; David P., Jr., of this review; Lucinda M., wife of George P. Haynie, of Miami. After the death of the father, the mother of these children married W. Bates, by whom two children were born, one dying in infancy; the second child, Martin Bates, is still a student at school. After Mr. Bates' death, his widow married J. Allen, who now resides at Miami, having retired from active business. Mrs. Allen is a member of the Christian church.

David P. Vanmeter, Jr., was born and reared on the old Vanmeter homestead, in sight of his present home and farm, and he was reared to farming and

stock raising. He received a good elementary education and remained under the parental roof with his mother until he married, on October 4, 1899, settling soon afterward on a farm which had been provided for him by inheritance. consisting of six hundred and nineteen acres, and, being a judicious manager and having applied himself very carefully to his business affairs, he has prospered and added over six hundred acres to his original tract, making one of the largest, best located and most desirable farms in Saline county. It is well improved and in a high state of cultivation. It is very fertile and never fails to attract admiration of the stranger, for it is well kept and everything about the place shows that a gentleman of good taste, good management and thrift is its owner. After everything had been well started along systematic lines, when he first began farming here, Mr. Vanmeter began remodeling the dwelling, and he erected a practically new three-story frame house, commodious, attractive and modern in architectural design. He also erected a large red barn and other substantial outbuildings, set out a splendid orchard and in various ways beautified the surroundings of the home. He has also three well arranged and remodeled houses for tenants. His farm is all under "hog-tight" fence. He is faithfully carrying on general farming and stock raising, following up the work so successfully begun by his worthy father. He is also the owner of three hundred acres in the bottoms, with forty acres in timber for the support of the home farm, the balance being under cultivation and on it stands good tenant buildings. Mr. Vanmeter is regarded as one of the leading farmers and stock men of the county, always abreast of the times, always honorable in his dealings with his fellow men so that he has both the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and acquaintances, and he takes considerable interest in whatever tends to promote the general good of his community. Although a strong Democrat, he has not aspired to public office, preferring to devote his time exclusively to his business affairs. He is a member of the Baptist church and a liberal supporter of the same. Mrs. Vanmeter belongs to the Christian church.

David P. Vanmeter, Jr., married Florence Hisle, a lady of refinement and the representative of an excellent old family. She was born in Miami township, Saline county, Missouri, and she is the daughter of Samuel J. and Mollie (Dobbins) Hisle, both natives of Virginia, in which state they grew to maturity; however, they came to Saline county, Missouri, when young and were married here. Mr. Hisle always followed farming. He is a Democrat but never a public man. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church and they are highly respected in their community. They are the parents of six children, namely: Florence, wife of Mr. Vanmeter of this review; James lives in Kansas City; Ida married Guy Webster, a popular grocer of Miami;

Eldridge is farming; Boyd is attending school and living at home; Lewis is also living with his parents and attending school.

One daughter, Virginia A., has added sunshine to the Vanmeter home; she was born April 17, 1908.

# WILLIAM A. J. GRAYSON.

A prominent farmer and influential citizen of Miami township, Saline county, is William A. J. Grayson, who was born in Madison county, Virginia, July 14, 1849, where he was reared on the home farm and where he received his education in the common schools. He is the son of Henry M. and Jane M. (Price) Grayson, both natives of Virginia where they grew to maturity, married and settled on a farm, the wedding taking place March 31, 1842. After spending a number of years tilling the soil in old Virginia, the results of their labor not being satisfactory, in 1856, with a small colony of four other families, they started on a journey to a new Eldorado, Missouri. Including slaves, there were sixty-two in the company, twelve covered wagons and twenty-four horses being required to transport them. Twelve dogs followed all the way. They camped along the route at night, the trip requiring two months, and, the weather being good for the most part, they greatly enjoyed the trip, arriving in Saline county in November, 1856. Mr. Gravson located for the winter in Salt Pond township and during the following year he rented John Spear's farm, on which he remained one year, then rented James Huey's farm near Shackelford, after which he rented J. Smith's farm, Mr. Smith having been elected sheriff of Saline county, consequently Mr. Gravson remained on his place for four years. He then rented a farm nine miles east of Miami for one year, and then returned to the Spear farm for one year. He made this kind of farming pay, and in 1866 he purchased a farm of two hundred and thirty acres, which was partly improved. He remodeled the dwelling, built a large barn and made good, substantial improvements and increased the acreage of cultivation; here he established a comfortable home. Mr. Grayson was the first to sow wheat and make garden in this locality. He carried on general farming and raised hemp, for which he found a ready market. He also engaged in stock raising, fed and handled cattle for the market. One season he raised three thousand bushels of wheat, which he marketed at Miami at one dollar per bushel, and he became well-to-do as a result of his farming and stock raising. He was a Democrat, but never aspired to public office, and although his sympathies were with the South during the Civil war, he took no part in the same. He was greatly annoyed by the Federal troops foraging on his farm, and they frequently compelled his family to cook and feed them, large numbers at a time, taking from the farm whatever they wanted. At one time had it not been for a Republican friend—a Federal militiamen—he would have been killed, a posse overtaking him while he was driving in his buggy, from which they took him, ran his horse into a fence corner and were using him roughly, when a militiaman arrived and persuaded them to desist. The war caused him heavy losses of property and slaves. Two of his brothers came to this country from Virginia; they were Horace and William Grayson, both dying here, William leaving children; both were successful farmers.

Henry M. Grayson was a model farmer and an honorable and upright man in all his dealings, charitable to the afflicted and needy; he was a good friend and neighbor, truthful and strictly moral; however, he was not a member of any church or fraternal society. He was called to his reward on February 25, 1895. His wife, Jane M. Price, was born in Madison county, Virginia, April 17, 1814; she was the daughter of Emanuel and Sallie Price, the father being a prominent farmer of Virginia, who spent his life in his native state; the only member of the family that came west was Iane M. She grew up in an epoch when times were hard, when it was necessary for all to work, to learn how to do something worth while, so Jane M. not only assisted with the work about the house but also in the fields, learning to spin, weave, weaving rag carpets and from raw flax, spun, wove and made garments and wearing apparel for the family; she took the wool from the sheep's back, spun and wove it into clothing; she was an adapt dressmaker, often making dresses and other clothing for women of her family and neighbor's families, wove counterpanes for the beds,—in fact, there was practically no kind of work that she could not do. She was educated in the rural schools, and as long as she could she used her spare moments in reading and keeping pace with the times. She was reared in the Methodist church, from which faith she has never departed; however, she has not united with any church. Heaven has given her an unusual span of years, she being now in her ninety-sixth year. Her hearing is almost gone and her evesight dim, but her mind is vet clear and her memory fairly good, but neither affliction nor the lack of ability to do have taken from her that old-time hospitality that has always prevailed at the old Southern home where friends are welcomed and wayfaring men are not turned away. After the death of her husband William Grayson became her dependence and support, and he has given up his own pleasures and many demands for self-gratification in order to minister to her every want, and his devotion to his mother

commends him to the highest esteem of all and shows a very praiseworthy trait. Mrs. Grayson-has six grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

To Henry M. and Jane (Price) Grayson three children were born, namely; John was born in Virginia and came west with his parents and in 1864 entered the Confederate army and went south with General Price's command and saw some hard service. At Pine Bluff, Arkansas, he took a congestive chill and died April 16, 1865; Sarah E., who was the wife of E. M. Haynie, died in October. 1907; William A. J., of this review, owns the old homestead farm and also another farm nearby. He carries on general farming and raises stock, having been very successful at both. He is a Democrat, but does not find time to devote to politics. In his devotion to his mother he has not chosen a life companion and is still enjoying single blessedness.

### JACKSON LONG.

A man who has been prominently identified with farming and stock raising in Saline county is Jackson Long, who is also known as an honest, public spirited citizen, always interested in the progress of his neighbors and the community in general. He is a native of Mason county, West Virginia, where his birth occurred September 17, 1827, and he has therefore reached an advanced mile post along the highway of years, having come down to an old age filled with good deeds and honor. He was reared to farm pursuits and educated at the old-fashioned log school houses. He is the son of Alexander and Catherine (Yeager) Long, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Pennsylvania, her parents being of German descent, farmers, and they were early settlers of West Virginia, where they started, with others of their type, the general development which has resulted in a great state. The subject's paternal grandfather, Philip Long, was of Scotch descent and an early settler in West Virginia. He was an extensive farmer, a Democrat, and led a quiet life on his farm, where he died. He and his wife were the parents of these children; Alexander, father of Jackson Long of this review; Joseph died in Virginia in 1850, leaving four sons and three daughters: Alexander also spent his life in the Old Dominion and died there. He was an active Democrat and represented Mason county in the state Legislature, but his attention was directed principally to his farm. He was a good citizen in every respect and a man of fine personal traits. Fourteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Long, named as follows, seven of them growing to maturity: David, a strong secessionist, died after coming to Missouri; Jackson, of this review; Mary married H. Brown; Elizabeth married William Brown; Emily married G. Brown; Caroline married H. Johnson; Catherine married J. Johnson; Lucinda became the wife of Judge Hanna; Morgan was drowned; the other children died when young.

Jackson Long remained under his parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age. In 1852 he came to Missouri and bought land in Knox county, then returned home and the following year settled on his place and began improving it, leading the life of a bachelor. In 1854 he returned to Virginia again and married, and he and his wife, with the help of some slaves, developed his Missouri farm, continuing to live in Knox county until 1870, when he sold out and came to Saline county and bought three hundred and forty-five acres, on which there were only slight improvements. He built a commodious house, a good barn and improved the place in every way, making it rank with any in the county. As he prospered he added to his real estate holdings, finally owning several hundred acres of very valuable land. He has given each of his children a good home, consequently he now has no land to pay taxes on. Since coming to Saline county he has given his attention exclusively to farming, with the result that he has prospered and become one of the leading agriculturists of the county. He has been a successful feeder of cattle for the market.

Mr. Long is a Democrat politically, but he has been too busy to take much interest in political affairs or to run for office. He was not subject to service during the Civil war, having been crippled. But he was much abused and troops foraged off his farm, taking his stock, corn and wheat; they often made him a prisoner, and in order to avoid further molestation, during the latter part of the war he took his family to Virginia. He is a self-made man and is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has accomplished. He has shown himself to be a broad-minded, intelligent business man and by hard work and honest dealing he has created a large estate and is widely known and highly respected. He is now, in the golden evening of his life, enjoying the fruits of his former years of activity—the fruits of a useful and well-spent life, having reached the mellow age of eighty-two years. He has a good memory and is a very interesting conversationalist, especially in recalling reminiscences of the early days.

Mrs. Jackson Long was known in her maidenhood as Jane A. Summerville, born in Mason county, West Virginia, in 1836, and she married in 1854. She was the daughter of William Summerville, a native of Virginia, of Irish descent; he was a prominent farmer, but had no public record; he and his wife both died in West Virginia. They reared two children. E. Green, who is living on the old homestead in Virginia, and Jane A., wife of Mr. Long.

To Mr. and Mrs. Jackson Long the following children have been born; William, Alexander and James, all farmers, living in Saline county; Lydia married E. Hawkins; George is a farmer, as is also Robert. They are all well situated in reference to this world's affairs.

The mother of these children, who was a woman of beautiful Christian character, passed to her rest on November 5, 1906. She was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian church, from which she never departed.

# JOHN A. GAULDIN.

A gallant ex-soldier and one of the most prominent and respected farmers of Saline county is John A. Gauldin, a native of Amelia county, Virginia, where he was born February 18, 1844, reared on a farm and educated in the district schools. He is the son of John S. and Mary A. (Johnson) Gauldin, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity and where they married. Mary Johnson was the daughter of Edward Johnson, of Virginia, who spent his life there on a farm, and reared a large family, Mary being the third in order of birth. John S. Gauldin began life in Virginia as a farmer, owned slaves and was very successful. In 1848 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, bringing his slaves and entering land in Miami township. He underwent all the hardships incident to a life in a new country, but he in time had a well improved and productive farm. He made the trip here overland in covered wagons, bringing his family and household effects, the way being a tedious and difficult one. He was a Democrat, but no public man, but he became well known here and was highly respected for his exemplary life. He operated a large farm, raised hemp and much live stock. His death occurred in 1850 on his farm here; his wife survived and remained on the old homestead, dving on April 2, 1880. They were married in 1836. They were members of the Baptist church, and to them seven children were born, namely; James M., now in the Confederate Home; Thomas J. and Josiah are both deceased, neither having any children; John A., of this review; Martha J., who married J. V. Gauldin, died in young womanhood, leaving one son, Thomas I., who is now a resident of Slater and secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association at that place; Willis W. is a farmer in this county; Richard S. lives in Slater.

John A. Gauldin came from his native home in Virginia with his parents to Missouri in 1847 and assisted in the establishment of a home in Saline

county, remaining with his parents until the breaking out of the Civil war, enlisting in the fall of 1861 in Company K, Colonel Robertson's regiment of infantry, which went into camp at Blackwater; they had no arms except shot guns and were preparing to go south to the main Confederate army when the Federals surrounded them and took them prisoners, confining them at Mc-Dowell's College, St. Louis, later at Alton, Illinois. They took the oath of allegiance to the government and were sent home. Later Mr. Gauldin re-enlisted in Company K, as a recruit, Shank's regiment, Shelby's brigade. The regiment soon starting south, joined a larger command and re-organized in Arkansas with headquarters at Van Buren. Mr. Gauldin's services were rendered in Missouri, Indian territory and Texas. He came back to Marshall in Shelly's raid and later took part in Price's last raid north. He did much skirmishing and was in some hotly contested battles, including that at Helena, Arkansas, also Prairie Grove, Cape Girardeau and Springfield, Missouri. After Lee surrendered the command went to Shreveport, Louisiana, surrendered and was parolled, the federal government furnishing transportation home by steamboat. Although Mr. Gauldin saw some hard service, he was never wounded. After returning home he resumed farming, remaining with his mother for some time, then began farming for himself which he continued successfully until 1874, when he married. He had purchased forty acres on which he vet lives. He moved into a small cabin when he first settled here, later moved to the home of his father-in-law, where he remained until the latter's death, then returned to his farm where he has since resided, now owning a very comfortable home and a well improved and productive farm. Prospering, he has added to his original purchase until he now owns two hundred and forty acres, all rich land and in a high state of cultivation. He carries on general farming and stock raising in a most successful manner, having at times also fed cattle for the market, and he has raised some excellent horses which have been widely admired. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never sought office. He is a Missionary Baptist in his religious views. He is deserving of the greatest credit for what he has accomplished, being a purely self-made man. By hard work and honest dealing he has created a handsome estate and now in the bright Indian summer of his age he is surrounded by all the comforts of life as a result of his former well spent years, enjoying, too, the undivided respect of all who know him.

Mr. Gauldin was married to Elizabeth E. Pope, who was born in Saline county, April 25, 1856, the daughter of Thomas and Ellen (Logan) Pope, both natives of Kentucky where they grew to maturity, married and began farming and where their first child was born. In 1848 they came to Saline

county, Missouri, bought land and improved it into a good farm; they made hemp and were successful in a general farming business. Mr. Pope was not able to go into the army during the Civil war; however, his sympathies were with the South. During the war he fed soldiers in both armies, attended strictly to his own affairs and had no fear of molestation. He was a Democrat. He was a good and useful man and his death occurred in 1880, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1879. She was a member of the Baptist church. Their children were, W. R. and Daniel T., both farmers in this county; Elizabeth E., wife of John A. Gauldin; John L., who died in August, 1885.

To Mr. and Mrs. Gauldin the following children were born: Dodson J.; who was twice married, first on January 1, 1904, to Addie Hickman, daughter of James Hickman, a prominent farmer, and she died May 29, 1904, at the early age of twenty-three years, without issue; the second wife was Neoma D. McDonald, daughter of J. W. McDonald, a farmer and carpenter; Thomas W., a farmer of Miami township, married Eva Howell, of Lafayette county, February 1, 1907, and they are the parents of one daughter, named Velma Louise; Nancy P. is living at home. The grandmother of Mrs. Gauldin was Elizabeth Layer, the second female child born in Kentucky, and she often nursed Abraham Lincoln when he was a baby; she lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and four years. She was twice married, first to a Mr. Brady, by whom two sons were born. Her second marriage was to Thomas Pope, by whom four sons and three daughters were born, one of the sons being the father of Mrs. Gauldin.

### HARDIN D. BAILEY.

The backbone of this country is made up of families which have made their own homes, who are alive to the best interests of the community in which they reside, who are so honest that it is no trouble for their neighbors to find it out. Among such is the family represented by Hardin D. Bailey, a venerable and highly honored pioneer of Elmwood township, Saline county, where he has long made his home and where he has one of the most valuable landed estates in the county, a man in whom the utmost confidence is reposed by all who know him and who is eminently deserving of the high esteem in which he is held, as one will readily determine by a cursory glance at his life record. He is a scion of a fine old Southern family, having been born in Albemarle county, Virginia, July 27, 1832. He is the son of John D. and Mary (Dawson)

Bailey, natives of Virginia, the former the son of James L. Bailey, also born in the Old Dominion. James and his son, John D., and their families came together to Saline county, Missouri, in 1839, when Hardin D., of this review, was seven years of age. They made the long, tiresome journey across the Blue Ridge mountains and the long blue grass stretches of "the dark and bloody ground," in old-fashioned covered wagons, camping along the way, fording unbridged streams and traveling unfrequented roads, making the trip from Louisville, Kentucky, to St. Louis, Missouri, on the rivers, and from the latter city to Saline county by wagon, bringing their stock along. They bought from the government the farm where Hardin D. Bailey now lives, in 1830, soon after their arrival here, for one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. They cleared the land, which was then in primitive timber and altogether wild, abounding in various kinds of wild game. They made an excellent farm of this, and prospered, both the grandfather and the father of the subject living here until their deaths. They were men of sterling worth and integrity, brave, courageous, hardworking and influential. Mary Dawson was born in Virginia, the daughter of Jack Dawson, a native of Virginia, an extensive farmer and slave owner, he having spent his life in that state.

To John D. and Mary Bailey seven children were born, named as follows: James X. lives in North Dakota on a farm; Charles M. is deceased; Hardin D., subject of this review; Hettie is the wife of Charles Tolliver, living in Saline county; Sarah is deceased; Mary is the wife of J. W. Sims and lives in Texas; Bettie is the widow of Oscar Page, living in Saline county.

Hardin D. Bailey delights to recall the days when he, a mere lad, came to Saline county, where his grandfather and father built a rude log cabin, in which they lived many years. The surrounding woods were full of wild hogs, deer, wildcats, wild turkey and many varieties of smaller game. Both the elder Baileys were great hunters, and they supplied their table with wild meat for many years. Hardin D. also took after his father and grandfather in this respect and in his youth he was a renowned and successful hunter as long as there was any game, and it is indeed interesting to hear him tell of those days, the times when free hospitality reigned and all were happy, though poor. James L. Bailey had the distinction of being a soldier in the war of 1812.

Hardin D. Bailey has lived for the prolonged period of seventy years on the same farm, having inherited it from his father. He has taken the very best care of the place and, notwithstanding the long years it has been under the plow, it is still very productive and yields abundant harvests, owing to the skillful farming of its owner. Mr. Bailey received a meager education in the primitive schools taught in the old log school houses, with puncheon floors and greased paper in lieu of window panes. He also attended school three seasons at Sweet Springs, this county, eventually getting a good common school education for those early times, and he has always been an extensive reader, consequently is a well informed man on general topics and a most interesting conversationalist, retaining an excellent memory. He remembers well the trip the family made from Virginia here and he has lived to see that faithful and happy family circle disbanded by the common fate that awaits us all, and, one by one, laid to rest in the "narrow house" in the old family burying ground, confident in a final reunion beyond this "bank and shoal of time."

Mr. Bailey has devoted his life to agricultural pursuits and he has made a great many improvements on his farm of about one hundred and seventy acres, which he now rents, his advanced years making it necessary for him to merely oversee his farm, leading a practically retired life. His home is a neat and cozy frame cottage in the midst of beautiful surroundings and he has large and substantial outbuildings.

Mr. Bailey was married in 1858 to Mary Winslow, a native of Virginia, the daughter of Henry B. Winslow, an early settler of Saline county, Missouri, having come here about 1850. Mrs. Bailey was called to the unseen world about 1889 and he has never re-married. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bailey, named as follows: Ella, wife of L. D. Harrison; Lizzie, wife of C. M. Mopin; Anna, who married Jennings Mopin; Mattie is single and living at home; John H., a farmer living in Pettis county, Missouri, married Lela Urtin; Drucy is the wife of Robert Ash; Sarah is the wife of Austin Ash; the two youngest children died unnamed.

Mr. Bailey is a member of the Providence Baptist church and a trustee in the local congregation, being interested in the affairs of the church and a liberal supporter of the same. Politically he is a Democrat.

### ROBERT CAMPBELL, SR.

Robert Campbell, Sr., formerly a merchant in Marshall, but now living retired, is a native of Forres, Scotland, born July 9, 1833. His parents, James and Janet Campbell, were also of Scotch birth, the former a son of James Campbell, who was a soldier in the British army. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church, in the faith of which they died and have long been sleeping the sleep of the just beneath the soil of their native heath. James Campbell, his father, was reared to maturity in Scotland, married, when a young

man, Janet Finley, and lived near the place of his birth until 1849. Then he emigrated to Canada, settled near Toronto, thence removed to Southampton, Ontario, and engaged in farming, which he continued for a number of years, and died aged about eighty-four years, his wife having died when about sixty years old and they are both buried in the cemetery at Southampton. The children of James and Janet Campbell, seven in number, were named as follows: Mrs. Ann Ross, who died in Canada; Catherine, who also married a Mr. Ross and departed this life while living in Canada; Elizabeth died in Marshall, Missouri; James died in childhood; Jane, who married John Anderson, died in Canada; James the second is living retired in Chicago; Robert of this review is the sixth child in order of birth.

The family moved to Inverness, and after acquiring an education in the high school there, Robert Campbell, Sr., having spent his childhood in his native town of Forres, studied law in the office of Duncan McLennan, expecting to fit himself for a Scottish lawyer. He remained in Inverness until 1849. The family moved to Canada, and shortly after this Robert secured a clerkship in a store at St. Catharine's, Ontario, afterwards in Whitby, holding these positions until he had become familiar with the mercantile business, when he embarked in business upon his own account. After a fairly prosperous career of about thirty years at that place, he closed up all his affairs in Canada and moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating at Marshall, where again for a short time he engaged in the mercantile business, selling out in 1894 and retiring from business. Since then, however, he has dealt in real estate, owning at this time several farms in Saline county. Mr. Campbell gives personal attention to his various business interests and in this way keeps the time from becoming a burden on his hands.

Mr. Campbell is a Democrat in politics, but in matters purely local has always stood for law and order and advocated the election of the best men for office, irrespective of party ties. Although of foreign birth, he is proud of his adopted country and to all intents and purposes is as true and loyal a citizen of the United States as if he had been born and bred on American soil.

Mr. Campbell was married in Canada in the year 1864 to Eliza Byrne, daughter of Rev. James Byrne, a native of England and for many years a well known and popular minister of the Congregational church. Four children were born to this union, viz: Robert, who died in Marshall, Missouri, at the age of thirty-six: James B., a farmer of Saline county: Edith married Dr. B. M. Spotts. a physician of Marshall, and Frank W., a real estate dealer of Marshall. Mr. Campbell's second marriage was solemnized in 1885, with Jean Laird, who was born in Scotland, but when quite young accompanied her par-

ents to Canada, where she grew to maturity and received her education. After a lingering illness of two years, she passed to her reward on May 26, 1908, the union being without issue.

Mr. Campbell was reared by pious parents and grew up under the influence of the Presbyterian church, to which he has ever proved loyal and of which he is now a member. His second wife was also identified with the same religious body and exemplified her faith by her daily life and triumphant death.

#### ROBERT BURNS RUFF.

Though still in the prime of life it is not too much to say that the above named gentleman is one of the leading and most successful lawyers now practicing at the Missouri bar. The family is of Scotch origin and claims kinship with the immortal bard who sang so sweetly of the loves and hopes of the common people. James A. Ruff, a nephew of Robert Burns, was born near Edinburg and after coming to America located near Hagerstown, Maryland, where he engaged in the manufacture of silks. He left a talented and enterprising son in the person of John A. Ruff, who was only three years old when brought by his father to the United States. His youth, early manhood and general education was obtained at Hagerstown. He followed his father as a silk manufacturer, but also operated a line of steamboats plying the waters of Chesapeake bay. While still a young man he removed to Audrain county, Missouri, where for several years he was engaged in the manufacture of wagons. Subsequently he located on a farm near Winchester, Illinois, in the cultivation of which he spent twelve years. Removing to Roodhouse, in the same state, he continued farming there until 1881, when he came to Missouri and purchased a farm in Marshall township, Saline county. From that time on he was closely identified with this section and became an extensive landowner, including the ownership of several fine farms and valuable business property in the city of Marshall. During the Civil war he served as captain in a Missouri regiment of the Federal army. His fraternal relations were confined to the order of Odd Fellows and his religious views were with the old-school Presbyterian church. He died in March, 1897, when about sixty-three years old, and left a name that enjoyed general respect. In early life he had married Lucy Ann Norris, who died in 1895.

Robert Burns Ruff, their distinguished son, was born at Winchester, Illinois, July 29, 1869, but obtained his education in the schools of Roodhouse

and the Marshall high school. After the completion of his studies he devoted two years to the management of his father's farm, then entered the law office of Scott & Cooney at Marshall, studied hard and effectively, and was admitted to the bar of 1801, his first practice being at Marshall, part of the time in connection with J. S. Chiswell. He was successful from the start, and few lawvers can show such a career of uninterrupted mastery of his undertakings. present he is regarded as one of the best criminal lawyers in the state. The Democratic party, of which he has always been an enthusiastic member, appointed him city attorney of Marshall in 1894, and by reappointment extended his term to 1898. However, he resigned before his official time was out, in order to devote his energies exclusively to his rapidly growing practice. He has served as chairman and secretary of the Democratic congressional central committee of the seventh congressional district of Missouri, and as a leader, worker and adviser is highly valued by his party associates. His record as a criminal lawyer has been exceptionally brilliant and he has successfully defended more men accused of murder than any of his contemporaries, in his home county and throughout the state. A noted case in Saline county in which he acted as counsel for the defense was that of Frank Mason, accused of killing his father-in-law, Ferdinand Schwartz, in 1806. Another case was that of James Kirby, charged with killing William Hughes. causes, which were generally regarded as "bad cases," Mr. Ruff succeeded in obtaining acquittals. James W. Ming, who was indicted in March, 1900, for killing Emmett Craddock, was acquitted on the ground of insanity, but not without much skillful work on the part of his lawyer. Thomas O. Purcell was convicted of murder in the first degree and was sentenced to imprisonment for thirty years, after a trial lasting two weeks. In this famous case, one of the most important ever tried in Saline county, the popular clamor demanded the death penalty, and Mr. Ruff was highly complimented for saving his client's life. Possibly the most famous criminal case in the state of Missouri, and in which Mr. Ruff took the leading part for the defense, was the State of Missouri vs. Agnes Marguerite Mvers ("Aggie Mvers"), jointly charged with Frank Hottman with murder in the first degree for killing her husband in Jackson county, Missouri. For more than four years this case was fought in the various state and federal courts and finally going upon writ of error to the supreme court of the United States, where same was heard twice. This case was submitted to a jury in Clay county, Missouri, and a verdict of guilty and the death penalty assessed against both defendants. Then the strenuous battle began for the life of the woman and covered two years and finally the sentence commuted to one of imprisonment in the state penitentiary. This case attracted national attention and comment and stands as Missouri's greatest legal battle. Mr. Ruff also enjoys a large corporation practice, and his ability in that difficult branch of the law attracts the most important clients. He owns residences both in Marshall and Kansas City, his family residing in the last mentioned place, and he also maintains an office there in the New York Life Building. He owns several farms, coal properties and much valuable business property in Marshall, including "The Ruff" and "The Southern," two of the handsomest hostelries in Missouri. He belongs to several of the secret fraternities, including the Elks, Odd Fellows and others.

June 11, 1891, Mr. Ruff married Elizabeth E., daughter of Andrew M. Holmes, of Saline county, this union resulting in the birth of five children; Mary Ellen, Robert Burns, Jr., and William Harrison are now living. Mr. Ruff is a man of strong personality, possessing remarkable energy and a fondness for that hard and obstinate work which has been described as genius. To his endless capacity for details is added a most generous and genial character and the combination has proved a winning one among people in all walks of life.

## LOUIS CALHOUN NEEL, M. D.

The present age is essentially utilitarian and in the life of every successful man are found lessons which, told in contemporary narrative, are productive of much good in shaping the destinies of others. There is, therefore, a due measure of satisfaction in presenting, even in brief resume, the life and achievements of such men, and in preparing the following history of the well known, capable and highly esteemed physician, agriculturist and stock raiser, whose name initiates this paragraph, it is with the hope that it may prove not only interesting and instructive, but also serve as an incentive to those who contemplate making the medical profession their life work, or following any given line of endeavor which requires a definiteness of purpose, persistency of effort and nobility of character.

Dr. Louis Calhoun Neel is a descendant of an old family of sterling worth, having been born in Monroe county, West Virginia, August 25, 1831, the son of Abner and Catherine (Osborne) Neel, both natives of West Virginia and each representative of influential families. Abner Neel was the son of Owen Neel, a native of Pennsylvania, but an early settler of West Virginia. He devoted his life to farming and his death occurred before Doctor Neel was born. Catherine Osborne was a daughter of George Osborne, a na-

tive of Virginia and a farmer by occupation. The Osborne family were natives of Green Brier county, West Virginia. The Doctor's parents spent their lives in West Virginia, the father dying in 1874 and the mother in 1881. They were the parents of six children, named as follows: Amanda. deceased; Dr. Louis Calhoun, of this review; Allen G., deceased; Cyrus lives in Staunton, Virginia; Harvey A. is a resident of Monroe county, West Virginia; Catherine is deceased. The parents of these children were staunch members of the Presbyterian church. Abner Neel was later in life a Democrat, but in his youth he supported the Whig party. He took considerable interest in political affairs, especially locally, and he at one time served very acceptably as justice of the peace for many years at his home in West Virginia.

The Doctor spent his youth on the old family homestead, where he assisted with the lighter work in his boyhood, attending the district schools during the winter months, also attending high school. Actuated by a desire of long standing, he began reading medicine under Dr. J. Lewis Woodville, and in 1854 he entered the Virginia Medical College, at Richmond, Virginia, from which institution he was graduated with a very creditable record in 1857. then decided to follow the trend of migration to the West, and accordingly started on the long journey, making part of the way on horseback, part by boat and part by train, landing at Lexington, Missouri. Soon afterwards he came to Saline county, where he purchased land in what is now Elmwood township. He began the practice of medicine here, meeting with success from the start and continuing until about 1896, when he retired, having gained a liberal competency and won a reputation second to none in this part of the state, his services having been in great demand throughout this locality. is indeed interesting to hear the Doctor tell of his adventures while practicing here in the early days, when the country was undeveloped and most of his practice was done on horseback. He had great success as a general practitioner, being well grounded in the science, keeping well abreast of the times in all matters pertaining to the same and possessing the innate attributes necessary to gain and retain the confidence of the public. He is regarded with the respect due the pioneer physician of such a thriving community.

Doctor Neel was quick to see the great opportunities existing here, the possible development of the country from the first, consequently he purchased land from time to time until he is now the owner of between one and two thousand acres of very productive and valuable land in Saline county, and he now spends the major part of his time looking after the same. He keeps his land well improved and properly cultivated and it is all very desirable property.

The Doctor is an admirer of good livestock and he is an excellent judge

of all varieties, raising large numbers of all kinds, especially mules, for which he finds a ready market at fancy prices owing to their excellent quality. He has one of the best large farms in this favored section of the state, having greatly improved the land in every way, especially by erecting first class houses, barns and outbuildings in general—in fact, his possessions never fail to attract the admiration of all.

Doctor Neel was married in 1859 to Sophia E. Miller, a native of Saline county, the daughter of Samuel and Julia (Francisco) Miller, natives of Virginia, but early pioneers of Saline county, where they have become established as among the most representative citizens. Mrs. Neel was reared and educated here and she is a woman of excellent personal traits and refinement. Two children have graced this union, namely: Samuel is single and is living at home, assisting in managing the farm; Kate has also remained single and is still a member of the family circle.

Mrs. Neel is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Doctor Neel is a loyal Democrat and interested in the welfare of his county politically and every other way; however, he is no politician. He is interested in Masonry, having been a member of that ancient and honorable order since 1865. Personally the Doctor is a pleasant and interesting man to know, always affable, gentlemanly, hospitable and at once impressing the stranger as a man of learning, poise, culture and fortitude.

### THOMAS AUSTIN SMITH.

The gentleman whose name initiates these paragraphs has well earned the honor to be addressed as one of the progressive, public-spirited men of Saline county, and it stands to his credit that he has attained prosperity through his own efforts, since he started in life with little other reinforcement than that implied in a stout heart, willing hands and a determination to succeed through honest and earnest efforts.

Thomas Austin Smith was born in Monroe county, West Virginia. September 6, 1840, the son of Madison and Julia (Neel) Smith, natives of West Virginia, the former a son of William Smith, a native of Virginia. Madison Smith was a blacksmith and wagonmaker, and died when his son, Thomas Austin, was small. He and his wife were the parents of three children: Isabella died in young womanhood; William O. died in 1906; Thomas Austin, of this review. The mother of these children died in the seventy-fifth year of

her age. Both parents were from excellent old families and were upright and industrious.

Thomas Austin Smith was reared on the home farm in West Virginia, and received his education in the old-fashioned district schools. In 1869 he came to Missouri and worked for Doctor Neel for some time. Later he bought one hundred and twenty-three acres of land and began farming for himself and together with land inherited by his wife. The present homestead consists of four hundred acres, which is one of the best places in Elmwood township, highly improved and under a fine state of cultivation; only a small portion of the place is not cultivated. It is well fenced, well stocked with a variety of good live stock, and a modern, commodious and attractive dwelling and excellent outbuildings are to be seen here—in fact, everything about the place shows thrift and good management.

Mr. Smith was married in 1873 to Elizabeth Francisco, a native of Saline county, Missouri, the daughter of Andrew M. and Mary (Lewis) Francisco, natives of Virginia and Kentucky and early settlers of Saline county, people of excellent worth. Mrs. Smith was reared and educated in this county. She is the mother of seven children, named as follows: Mamie, wife of Dr. Luther Woods, of Elmwood township, this county: Nellie, wife of John Miller, living in Marshall, and they are the parents of one child, Hazel; Charles married Comora Harrison and they have one child, Aubra; Hugh married Ollie Wheelen, a farmer of Elmwood township, and to them one child, Irene, has been born; Belle married F. Miller, and they have two children, Kenneth and Lucile; Laura and Austin are both single and living at home.

Mr. Smith is a Democrat and while he takes more or less interest in political affairs, as he does in all matters looking to the good of his vicinity, he has never sought or held office, preferring to devote his attention exclusively to his own affairs.

Mr. Smith served in the Confederate army during the war between the states, enlisting in 1862 in Company B, Twenty-sixth Virginia Battalion. He saw much hard fighting, having been in several hot engagements, such as Tuckwiler's Hill in Green Brier county, Virginia, also at Dry Creek; he served in the Shenendoah Valley under Gen. John C. Breckenridge, and was in the battle near Harper's Ferry and Martinsburg, Cold Harbor, Lynchburg, having been wounded by a shell in the last named engagement, while fighting in the trenches; he was also in the battle at Monocacy river, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and Currinstown. He served some on detached service, assisting in procuring forage in the winter of 1864-1865, also helped guard prisoners at Danville, Virginia.

Mr. Smith and his family are highly respected and among the best known and influential in Elmwood township.

# JAMES G. CARSON.

Of a most excellent family from the Blue Grass state comes James G. Carson, a successful farmer of Elmwood township, Saline county, he himself having been born in Rock Castle county, Kentucky, September 2, 1839, the son of William and Louisa (Dysart) Carson, both natives of Virginia, representatives of the best Southern families of the Old Dominion. Both the Carson and Dysart families were early settlers of Kentucky. William Carson's father was named Campbell Carson, a Virginian, who, in an early day, moved with his family to the Blue Grass state and in 1853 came to Buchanan county, Missouri, where he farmed until his death, which occurred during the Civil war. He was a Southern man in sentiment. William Carson, father of James G., came to Buchanan county, Missouri, in 1851 and there farmed until his death, in 1886, at the age of seventy years, having been born on November 15, 1816. He owned a valuable stone quarry. The record of Campbell Carson as a soldier in the war of 1812 was one of which his descendants are justly proud, having risen from a private to captain of a company by reason of his bravery and ability. William Carson and wife were the parents of nine children, named as follows: James G., whose name initiates this sketch: Agnes, Charles, Andrew, Mary J., Georgia, Mitchell, Walter and Robert. mother of these children, Louisa Dysart, was born in Virginia, and her death occurred in 1902 at St. Joseph, Missouri. She and her husband were members of the Presbyterian church, having been devout Christians since early childhood. They made the trip from Kentucky to their new home near St. Joseph. Missouri, in an old-fashioned wagon drawn by an ox team, and settled on unimproved land, where they developed a good home in time by hard work.

James G. Carson was educated in the common schools and remained at home until he reached manhood, assisting to clear the place on which his father settled. He enlisted in the Confederate army in April, 1861, taking a definite stand early in the conflict; he was in Capt. Henry Smith's company, Boyd's battalion, under Colonel Gates' command, and most of his service was in Missouri and Arkansas. During the period of service in Boyd's battalion he was wounded at the fierce engagement at Pea Ridge. Later he became a member

of the Thirty-second Arkansas, known as Matlock's regiment and McKay's brigade, in which he was elected lieutenant of Company G, and served in that capacity until the spring of 1865. He then resigned and joined General Marmaduke's escort, with which he served until the close of the war. After the war he returned home and for several years he freighted on the plains from Denver, Colorado, to Salt Lake City, Utah, for Claggett & Wellis; later he went to Montana and freighted for some time until 1869. His life in the West was often fraught with hardship, but it was one that appealed to his youthful, adventurous spirit and, although beset with dangers of various kinds, was picturesque and developed an independent and courageous spirit that has led to success in his subsequent life. After returning to Missouri he bought and shipped cattle while living in Sweet Springs. He came to his present fine farm in 1875, and in that year he married Anna Dysart, who was born in Elmwood township, Saline county, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth B. (Beatie) Dysart, both natives of Kentucky. Elizabeth Beatie was the daughter of James E. Beatie, a native of Virginia, but an early settler of Kentucky, and in 1836 came to Saline county, Missouri, settling on government land on which he remained until his death. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South. Thomas Dysart, father of Mrs. Carson, was the son of Samuel, a native of Kentucky. The former came to Galloway county, Missouri, where he remained awhile, then moved to Elmwood township, Saline county, settled and improved the farm where Mr. and Mrs. James G. Carson now reside and on which Mrs. Carson was born. Her father died in 1881, his widow surviving until 1888. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and politically the father was a Democrat. Thomas Dysart was one of the famous band of "forty-niners," who crossed the great plains in 1849 when the gold "fever" spread over the world from California. He returned to Missouri and resumed farming. He and his wife were the parents of five children, namely: James B., Anna, wife of James G. Carson, of this sketch; Martha, William and Samuel. One child, Bessie, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Carson; she is single and still a member of the home circle.

Mr. Carson's farm now consists of about two hundred acres, well improved and under a high state of cultivation. He is a very skillful agriculturist in a general way. The Carson home is a comfortable and substantial one, surrounded by good outbuildings and an ample orchard and garden.

Mrs. Carson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South. Mr. Carson is a Democrat and he has taken more or less interest in local affairs for some time, having served very faithfully as township commissioner and clerk of the board from 1901 to 1907.

### JOSHUA BARBEE.

This name brings up pleasant recollections of one of the most estimable and high-minded men that ever figured in the citizenship of Saline county. His business was to "call souls to repentance," and his work chiefly among the religious bodies, but he was a good "mixer," and found time to get acquainted with the common people, by whom he was much beloved. Though he passed away at a comparatively early age, the period of his active life was made busy by missionary work among all sorts of people, and much good was accomplished by this pious man for the welfare of individuals as well as that of the various communities in which he resided. He was always found on the right side of public questions, which had a moral phase and could be depended upon to be on hand when the forces of evil were to be smitten and the cause of reform advanced. Joshua Barbee was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, and grew to manhood in his native state. Always of a religious turn of mind, his ambition was to become a clergyman, as he decided that there was more good work to be done in that field that in any other. He came to Missouri about 1866, and settled first in Pettis county, but soon after cast his lot with Saline, and for many years was an influential figure in the religious, social and moral movements of the county. He was a Presbyterian minister and had devoted his whole life to that calling, the principal and best part of his efforts being expended during his long residence in Saline county. In the early nineties his health began failing and in 1892 he removed to Excelsior Springs, Missouri, in hopes of obtaining relief. These expectations were not realized, and slow but sure decline brought him to his death, in October, 1900. He was married in Johnson county to Mary Medora Morrow, a native of Fayette county, Missouri, who is at present making her home with her son. There were three children, the eldest being Rev. Thomas M. Barbee, a Presbyterian minister at Palmyra, Missouri. Mary, the only daughter, resides with her mother.

Joshua Barbee, the third and youngest child, was born on a farm five and one-half miles southwest of Marshall, September 23, 1874. He remained under the parental roof, assisting in the farm work, until the completion of his eighteenth year, when he began making plans to confront the struggles of life. He had been attending the common school at intervals for some years and later had the benefit of higher education at Westminster College in Fulton, Missouri. He entered that institution in 1891, and four years later left it the proud possessor of a diploma, which conferred upon him the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Immediately following he became a teacher of Latin in the Mar-

shall high school, a position he held for a period of two years. In the fall of 1807 he entered the law school at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and was graduated in the spring class of 1900, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He began practice at Marshall in the fall of 1900, in partnership with George Davis, son of Judge Samuel Davis, under the firm name of Davis & Barbee. This partnership was dissolved after one year, and Mr. Barbee practiced alone until 1905, when he formed a partnership with James L. Roberts, which still continues. In 1906 Mr. Barbee was elected prosecuting attorney of Saline county, was re-elected two years later, and has given entire satisfaction to his constituents by his alertness in looking after evil doers during his terms. He is regarded as a young man of promise, his friends predicting for him a successful legal career and he is quite popular with the general public. name of his father is an asset of value to him and it is a guarantee that he belongs to a good family and so far in life he has proven a worthy son of a worthy sire. Mr. Barbee is a member of the Presbyterian church at Marshall, belongs to the Masons and Elks, is a Democrat in politics, and unmarried.

# JACOB CARTER KEITHLEY.

Among the best known and most highly respected citizens of Elmwood township, Saline county, is Jacob Carter Keithley, a descendant of sterling pioneer ancestors and he himself a product of pioneer days and a man who has done his full share of the work that has fallen to the past generation in developing this section of the state, for he has been public spirited, delighting in the advancement of his neighbors, leaving nothing undone in the way of promoting the general good; but all this has been done with no desire for the praise of his fellow men, but merely through his innate desire to be of service to others. Such qualities as he possesses are always rewarded and he is today one of Saline's honored and trusted representative citizens. He was born in Ralls county. Missouri, March 4, 1831, the son of Levi and Fanny (White) Keithley, each representatives of excellent old families. For a complete history of the subject's ancestors the reader is directed to the concluding paragraphs of this article.

Jacob C. Keithley was the eighth child of a family of nine children, of the first of his father's five marriages, and he was reared on the home farm, assisting in developing the same from the wilderness; he worked out for his brother about six months. He received a good education for those early days

in Missouri, attending the old-fashioned district schools and the high school at Westely, Marion county. He then taught school for one year, and entered Van Rensselaer Academy in Ralls county, where he took a two-years course; following this he taught school two years in Monroe county, this state. Desiring to gain a higher text-book training he entered Westminster College, in Fulton, Missouri, where he spent the years 1855 and 1856, then taught school for a period of five years very successfully. He came to Saline county in Having saved his earnings, he bought two hundred acres of good land which comprises his present farm and which he has brought up to a high state of cultivation through skillful farming, improving it in a manner that makes it rank with the model farms of the county. When he bought the place it was all in wild prairie. He has erected a commodious, substantial and attractively located dwelling, a substantial barn and other convenient outbuildings. He is not only a modern agriculturist in all its diversified phases, but he has handled live stock very successfully, showing that he is a good judge of the same, and altogether he has been very successful.

Politically Mr. Keithley is a Democrat and he has taken more or less interest in political affairs for some time. In 1866 he was elected treasurer of Saline county, Missouri, but he gave up the office before his term expired. He is a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian church, in which he is an elder.

Mr. Keithley was married to Jane Vawter on October 27, 1857. was born in Monroe county, Missouri, the daughter of Col. William Vawter and wife, this being a prominent and influential family in that county, where Mrs. Vawter was reared and educated. Mrs. Keithlev is a woman of culture and has a host of friends here and in her native community. This union has resulted in the birth of eight children, named as follows: Erving W. is single and is living at home; Herbert R. married Hattie Tinker; Flora is single and is a member of the home circle; Ella is the wife of George Buchanan; George E., single, is a Presbyterian minister at Cripple Creek, Colorado; he was born in 1868, graduated from the Westminster College at Fulton, Missouri, and also from the McCormick Theological Seminary at Chicago, and was ordained a minister in the Presbyterian church in 1803; his first charge was at Duluth, Minnesota, then at Coronado, California, then at Cripple Creek, Colorado. The sixth child of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob C. Keithley was Joseph, who died in infancy; Stanley also died in infancy; Roland H. married Mary Tuttle and they have one child named Susan.

Mr. Keithley was elected and served some time as trustee of Elmwood township, during which time he built four school houses. He is a well informed man on all current topics, a good conversationalist, broad-minded,

gentlemanly and hospitable, and he is regarded by all as one of the leading citizens of the county and is held in high esteem.

Reverting to the subject's ancestral history, it may be noted that the Keithleys are of German extraction, the first member of which came to America prior to the Revolutionary war and settled in Pennsylvania, and whereever his descendants have dispersed they have been leaders in various walks of life, one of the most sterling and successful having been Levi Keithley, who was born in Warren county, Kentucky, in 1794, and after a long and interesting career died in Ralls county, Missouri, October 28, 1875, over eightvone years of age. He was one of the pioneers of Missouri, and he was the son of Jacob Keithley, a native of Pennsylvania, who was born before the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and while the country west of the Appalachians was still the domain of the various warring savage tribes he came to Kentucky and located in Warren county, where he spent the remainder of his life, pioneer fashion, developing a farm from the wilderness, and rearing an unusually large family, consisting of eighteen children. He was the son of Samuel Keithley, who was born in Pennsylvania and who, with his three sons, Jacob, Isaac and Daniel, emigrated to Kentucky and established a home in Warren county. Jacob reared his thirteen sons and five daughters there, three of the daughters emigrating to St. Charles county, Missouri, before it was admitted to the Union. Nine of the sons also emigrated to the same place, this county then being controlled by the Indians. Following are the names of Jacob Keithlev's children: Abraham, who emigrated to Missouri as early, it is thought, as 1796, and was killed by the Indians in St. Charles county in 1812; Polly married Isaac Hostetter and they came to Missouri about 1798; Joseph ran away from home in Kentucky and about 1800, when a boy, came to St. Charles county, Missouri; Samuel, William, Daniel, Absalom and Obediah, all came to the same locality from about 1808 to 1817; Roland settled there about 1808 and in 1817 went to Ralls county, this state; Levi arrived in St. Charles county in 1817, moved to Pike county the following year and from there to Ralls county in 1827, settling on Salt river; John died in Kentucky; Elizabeth married Casper Rolan; Patsy married a Mr. Detherage. The other five children died in infancy. Samuel, a brother of Levi Keithley, and uncle of the subject of this sketch, left the following children: Obediah, Samuel, Julius, John, Simion, Dare, Murvin, Griffith, George, Julian, Hermasynthia, Lucy Mary and Cordelia. Daniel, also a brother of Levi, was the father of the following children; Daniel, King, Mary, Bedford, Sally Woodford, John S. Another brother, Obediah, left three children, Ellen, Henry and Dan. The children of Absalom Keithley were: John, Jacob,

Wilshire, Harrison, Mack, Dock, Abraham, Hiram, Caster, Henry, Mary, Usella and Sarah. Polly Keithley, who married Isaac Hostetter, lived to be seventy-five years old and her husband seventy-four; to them the following children were born: Ammon, Enoch, Gabriel, Anna, who reached the age of ninety-nine years. Mrs. Polly Hostetter accompanied her husband from Kentucky to Missouri in a canoe, sixty feet long, which carried them and two other families down the Ohio river and up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to St. Charles county, Missouri. This canoe was hewn from a huge poplar tree found on the banks of the Licking river in Kentucky, the work being accomplished by three men.

Levi Keithley was reared in Kentucky, and when twenty-one years of age he married Fannie White, near Bowling Green, Kentucky. Two years later the young couple left their native state and came to Missouri, three years before the state was admitted to the Union. They settled in St. Charles countv, and after a year's residence there, moved to Pike county, where they remained nine years, and, as already stated, moved to Ralls county in 1827. where Mr. Keithley farmed until his death. It was very interesting to hear him relate incidents of the early days here, when the red men and all kinds of wild and ferocious beasts roamed the dense forests, then scarcely familiar to the ring of the woodsman's axe. He literally hewed his way into the forest, made a clearing for his rude log cabin and soon had a small place in cultivation, which he developed as the years went by. The bears, wolves and other animals devoured his pigs, lambs, calves and poultry. Landing on Spencer creek in November, he began erecting a rude shelter for the winter, five miles from any other house. His first year in Ralls county was attended by severe hardships, privations and dangers, but he was a typical pioneer, hardy, a stranger to fear and he delighted in battling with an adverse nature and wresting a living from the soil and the forest. He manufactured his own shoes and many other necessities for himself and family and eventually had a pleasant home, which he finally sold and moved to the farm on Salt river, which he developed from similar primitive conditions and on which he spent the remainder of his life. By industry, frugality and perseverance he acquired a competency, nature rewarding abundantly his labor. He was one of the brave men who served in the Black Hawk war. He was an honest and kind hearted man, always hospitable. He was a member of the Christian church for over thirty years. He delighted to tell in later life of his early experiences, of his battle with snakes and wild beasts and of his establishment of a home in the primeval woods, of his service against the Indians under Captain Matson. He was a man of marked force and solidity of character,

with dauntless energy, and he believed that success was attainable to every youth who applied himself in a proper manner, the word fail having little place in his vocabulary. He despised all kinds of chicanery and sophistry, and believed in strict honesty in all his walks of life.

Levi Keithley was five times married, and by his first wife, of whom mention has already been made, nine children were born, named as follows: Nancy, 1816; Martha, 1817; Edwin, 1819; Malissa, 1821; Louisa, 1822; Zelda, 1826; Mary, 1828; Jacob, 1831 (mentioned fully in preceding paragraphs): Robert, born in 1834. Levi Keithley's second marriage, which was to Helen Bell, resulted in the birth of four children, namely: John W., born in 1837; Joseph, 1838; Frances, 1839; Levi, Jr., 1841. His third wife was Drusella Thompson, who died without issue, after which Mr. Keithley married Mary Kouch, by whom two children were born: Benjamin F., 1857, and Margaret, 1860. After the death of the mother of these two children, Mr. Keithley married Ailsey Hail, who lived several years after his death, making an excellent step-mother for his children.

### GEORGE H. ALTHOUSE.

The cashier of the Bank of Marshall is a man well worth knowing. Quiet and unassuming in manner, he possesses a reserve force that makes him valuable as a business man and as a counsellor to others. Whenever there is a movement on foot to establish a new industry, organize a new corporation or take other steps to benefit the city, Mr. Althouse is one of the first men to be consulted. His advice is sought for and is always found to be safe and sound. He is generous as well as enterprising and no worthy man or cause is turned away with indifference. Impecunious young men of ambition and talent have often sought his assistance, and not in vain, as he sympathizes with the unfortunate and is always ready to extend a helping hand. German lineage on both sides of the family. His father, George Althouse, was born in Germany and after coming to America first settled in Pennsylvania, where he lived several years and then decided to try his fortunes in the West. In 1836 he came to Missouri and found a location in Howard county, where for a number of years he manufactured plows and wagons by the process in use before the adoption of machinery for this work. In the early fifties he bought a farm and cultivated it with fair success until the time of his death, which occurred in January, 1881, when he had reached the age of sixty-nine. Before leaving Pennsylvania he had married Catherine Hester,

also a native of Germany. She died in July, 1900, after completing the eighty-fifth year of her age. This worthy pioneer couple had nine children, of whom there are only three surviving; Mrs. L. Hunker, the eldest, is a resident of Roanoke, Missouri, and her sister, Mrs. Eliza Althouse, lives at Boulder, Colorado.

George H. Althouse, the other survivor, was born at Roanoke, Howard county. Missouri, September 4, 1855. He was four years old when his parents moved upon a farm and his earliest experiences were those of the country boy "doing chores." It was, however, a healthful and invigorating experience, as many a man has found out, and Mr. Althouse never regretted the drastic training of the farm. He went to school at Roanoke for some years, and also attended Jones Commercial College in St. Louis, where he was graduated in 1876. Before his graduation, however, he had some experience as clerk in a store at Glasgow and shortly after leaving college he came to Marshall, first engaging in the grocery business. He continued in that line for ten years, and in 1886 went to Kansas City to secure a larger field for his operations. Embarking in the wholesale grocery and produce business, he prosecuted it on a considerable scale for six years and then determined to come back to Marshall. In 1892 he organized the Bank of Marshall, and has ever since held the position of cashier in that popular and well managed financial institution. His good judgment, watchfulness and close attention to business have been essential factors in building up a successful banking business.

In 1880 Mr. Althouse married Elizabeth B., daughter of Capt. Alex Denny, of Roanoke, Missouri. The only child by the union was Alex Denny Althouse, who was born in October, 1881, and died in May, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Althouse are members of the Presbyterian church, of which the former is a ruling elder. He is also treasurer of the Missouri Valley College, Marshall's most important institution of learning.

# JACOB VAN DYKE.

Measured by the highest standards of civic usefulness, Jacob Van Dyke, of Marshall, occupies a conspicuous place among the worthy and substantial citizens of Saline county, where he has made his home continuously since nine years of age. Coming from a long line of distinguished ancestry, Mr. Van Dyke was born in Princeton, New Jersey, May 22, 1843. The Van Dyke family comes of good old Knickerbocker stock, the first members of the family coming from Holland in 1652 and settling in New York state. This was Jan

Thomasse Van Dyke (or VanDyck), who, with his wife, Teuntje Haegen, settled at New Utrecht, Long Island. They had eight children, namely: Thomas Jans, Derrick Jans, Achias Jans, Hendrick Jans, Jan Jans, Karel Jans,

Annatie Jans and Peter Jans.

Jan Jans Van Dyke, the fifth son of Jan Thomasse Van Dyke, of New Utrecht. Long Island, was born in Amsterdam, Holland. Married May 9. 1673, to Teuntje Tysson Van Pelt (who died 1725), by whom he had two sons, Jans and Mathys, and three daughters. He died in 1735 or 1736. Jan Van Dyke, of Brunswick, New Jersey, first son of Jan Jans Van Dyke, was born at New Utrecht, Long Island, and died December 18, 1764. He married Anna Van Kleck, June 6, 1706, and they became the parents of ten children. Mathys Van Dyke, fifth son of Jan Van Dyke, born August 28, 1714. and who became a resident of Mapleton, New Jersey. He married, June 12, 1746, Noltys Laen, and had eight children. The second of these eight children was Matthew, born January 8, 1752, at Mapleton, New Jersey, and died September 18, 1832. He was a private in the Revolutionary war. He married Lydia Longstreet, January 25, 1774, by whom he had seven children. The first born, Mary, became the wife of James Carnahan, D. D., who was president of Princeton University. Isaac, the fourth child, was born July 29, 1787, at Mapleton, New Jersey; died April 25, 1877. He married Ann Van Dyke, October 5, 1809, by whom he had six children. Matthew, the third son of Isaac, was the father of the subject of this sketch, and was born March 8, 1815, near Princeton, New Jersey. He came west in April, 1853 and settled in Saline county, Missouri, on a farm in Blackwater township. He was a farmer all his life and died November 18, 1903, on the old farm where he had settled, at the ripe old age of eighty-eight years. The mother of the subject was Anna Louisa Napton, who was a native of New Jersey, born July 31, 1811. She was a daughter of John and Susan Napton, who removed from Princeton, New Jersey, to Saline county, Missouri, in April, 1853. She died January 28, 1899, at the age of eighty-seven years. To Matthew and Anna Louisa (Napton) Van Dyke, who were married October 23, 1838, were born eight children, who are briefly mentioned as follows: Susan, born August 31, 1839, lives in Marshall; James Alexander, born May 24, 1843, died March 28, 1843; Jacob, the immediate subject of this sketch; Melinda, born July 31, 1845, lives in Marshall; Emma Theresa, born May 29, 1847, became the wife of James J. Scott, a farmer living in Blackwater township, Saline county; Georgia, born December 9, 1848, married Jacob V. L. Davis, and died April 7, 1889; Florence, born October 13, 1851, resides at Ontario, Oregon; William Barclay, born March 10, 1854, lives in Malheur county, Oregon.

Jacob Van Dyke came to Saline county with his parents when nine years old. He received his primary schooling in a country log school house and from private instruction given him by his mother, who was a teacher. began the active duties of life by assisting in the labors of the home farm. where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil war. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted in the Federal army, becoming a member of Company D, Seventh Cavalry Regiment of the Missouri State Militia. He enlisted in 1862 and served until 1863, taking part in much active service in Missouri and Arkansas. At Boonville his company joined in the pursuit of Poindexter. His regiment was then ordered to Springfield, and then to Spring Creek, and was placed under the command of General Totten. Mr. Van Dyke was here taken down with typhoid fever and was taken to Mudtown, Arkansas, and from there to Favetteville, that state. His regiment was ordered to Missouri, he being left at Fayetteville, but subsequently he was removed to a temporary hospital at Cassville, Missouri. Here all the patients died except Mr. Van Dyke and one other patient, and after another move the other patient died. The subject was afterward removed to the hospital at Springfield, Missouri, and was able at the attack of General Marmaduke, to join a group of men from the hospital called the "Quinine Brigade," to help in the defense of the place. He then rejoined his regiment, but was not physically fit for duty and was compelled to go to the hospital again. His father then took him home and he was discharged because of disability.

After Mr. Van Dyke had recovered his health he went to St. Louis and took a complete course in a business college, and was then employed for a while as bookkeeper in that city. He then came back to Saline county for some time and was engaged in teaching country schools. In 1866 he came to Marshall and entered the office of Head & Chase, abstractors, with whom he remained a short time. In 1867 he entered the circuit clerk and recorder's office as deputy, remaining there until 1871. He then compiled a complete set of abstract books for Alexander & Sandidge, and he remained with this firm and their successors until 1875, when he went into the abstract business for himself. He is thoroughly equipped for this work and is considered one of the most reliable men in this line in Saline county. He also does considerable real estate business, and has handled a number of large land deals successfully, besides hundreds of minor importance. From 1882 to 1900 he was associated in business with T. C. Rainey, under the firm name of Van Dyke & Rainey. Afterward the business was conducted under the firm name of Van Dyke & Company, J. T. Conway at one time being a member, and later R. B. Taylor becoming a member of the firm. Since 1901 and until March, 1909, Mr. Van Dyke and his son, Leonard W., together with James T. Fisher, comprised the firm, but since Leonard W. Van Dyke became postmaster, the senior Van Dyke and Mr. Fisher have continued the business.

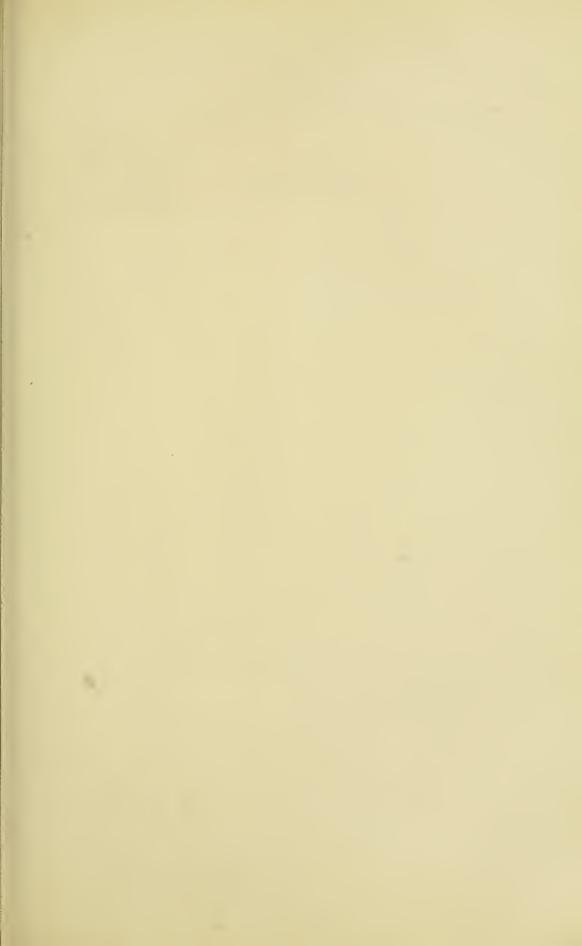
Mr. Van Dyke is a member of the city school board and is now serving efficiently as its treasurer. He is secretary of the Ridge Park Cemetery Association, of which he was one of the organizers, and in which he takes a special pride. Mr. Van Dyke and his former partner, Mr. Rainey, are the owners of a splendid farm located two miles from the city and to this he gives some attention.

In politics Mr. Van Dyke has always given his support to the Republican party, and has ever taken a deep interest in local public affairs. In religion he and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian church, in which he holds the office of elder.

On March 8, 1871, Mr. Van Dyke was united in marriage to Rachel Rebekah Shepherd, who was born in Virginia, but who moved first to Ohio and thence to Missouri. To this union have been born eight children, namely: Ella Maud, born December 4, 1871, died November 4, 1874; Frank Barclay, born November 18, 1874, died July 6, 1876; Percy Hampton, born January 21, 1877, married Lulu Empie and lives at Newport, Arkansas, where he is an editor of a newspaper; Leonard Wilson, born September 11, 1879, and who is postmaster of Marshall, married Julia Scott, the daughter of L. W. Scott, of Marshall; Anna Louise, born March 19, 1882, is the wife of N. E. McLeod, of Brookfield, Mississippi; Rachel Miller, born September 26, 1884; Jacob Rainey, born November 30, 1890; Paul Shepherd, born February 27, 1893.

#### SAMUEL L. BLACK.

A descendant of an honored pioneer family is Samuel L. Black, a farmer living near Slater, Saline county, who is a native of Knox county, Missouri, where he was born August 30, 1858, reared on the home farm and educated in the common schools. He is the son of John L. and Nancy J. (Porter) Black, the latter a native of Crawford county, Illinois, and the former of Virginia. They came to Missouri in the early days and were married here. John Black was born June 9, 1820, in Augusta county, Virginia, and he came to Missouri with his father and the rest of the family in 1834, then fourteen years of age. His father settled in Wayne county and engaged in farming, dying soon after he had established a home there; his wife kept the children to-

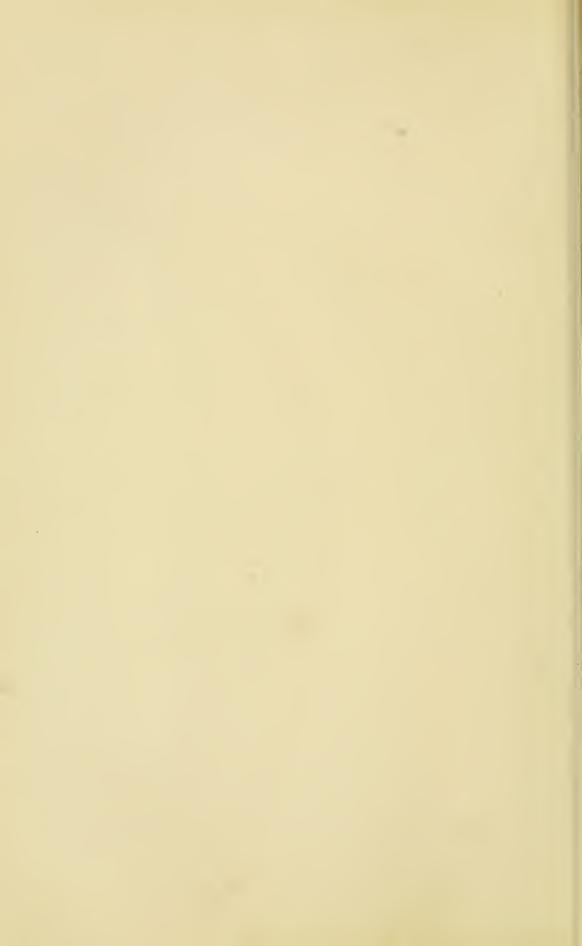




MRS. NANCY J. BLACK.



JOHN L. BLACK.



gether, rearing them to farming pursuits. John L. Black remained with his mother, growing to manhood in Wayne county until his marriage, and engaged in farming on his own account. In 1850 he moved to Knox county and bought eight hundred acres of land, which he improved to a good farm, on which he remained successfully until 1865, when he moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Miami township, buying six hundred and seventy-one acres, on which he made substantial improvements and permanent settlement. remaining there until his death, January 25, 1890. He was a prominent farmer and slave owner and as a result of the war agitation he gave freedom to all his slaves. He opposed secession, but was a strong Southern sympathizer, although he took no part in the war. He devoted his attention exclusively to farming and stock raising. He was an ardent Democrat, but never an office seeker. He kept well informed on political matters and general topics of the day, and he was an influential man in his community. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity, and was highly respected for his exemplary life, his public spirit and industry. He was a good business man and a stockholder in the Miami Savings Bank and the Citizens' State Bank of Slater. He had no assistance in the accumulation of his splendid estate, but always relied upon himself entirely.

In 1845 John L. Black married Nancy Porter, daughter of David Porter, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Crawfordsville, Illinois, and in 1833 he located in Missouri, being a civil engineer and in the employ of the government. He first settled in Wayne county, this state, where he established government surveys, and he did much surveying there. His wife died in Illinois and he brought the remainder of his family to Wayne county, where he remained, but during the Civil war he returned to Crawford county, Illinois, where he died in 1866. He was a man who made friends readily, for he was honest and of good habits. He and his wife were the parents of one son and one daughter, namely; Washington, who was a soldier and died in the Mexican war, and Nancy J., mother of Samuel L. Black, of this review.

Eleven children were born to John L. Black and his estimable wife, all of whom grew to maturity; they were named as follows: David P., of Slater; John N., deceased; Nancy J., now Mrs. Croff; Mary E., now Mrs. Phillips; Andrew W., who remained single, is deceased; Alexander is living in Montana; Samuel L., subject of this review; Cyrus, living in San Francisco; Sallie E., who married Jerrold R. Letcher, living in Salt Lake City; Virginia B. has remained single; William L. is living in Chicago; Anna N., now Mrs. McCormack. The mother of these children reached an advanced age, passing to her reward on August 15, 1909.

Samuel L. Black was reared on the home farm, and he has preferred to remain on the same, having purchased the interest of the other heirs in the same and he is carrying on very successfully general farming and stock raising, having greatly improved the old place. He has given his exclusive attention to his work here and has been very successful handling stock, preparing cattle and hogs for the market. He was reared a Democrat and he has never departed from the party of his choice. He has led a quiet life and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Black was married in 1900 to Ida Martin, who was born in Kentucky in 1873, the daughter of John and Emma (Jones) Martin, both natives of Kentucky, where they were married, later moved to Missouri, locating in Saline county on a farm. He was a Democrat, but led a quiet life on the farm, winning the respect of all who knew him. His death occurred in 1907; his widow lives on the home farm. They were the parents of ten children, Ida, wife of Samuel L. Black, being the fifth in order of birth.

Three interesting children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Black: Helen, born in 1902; Samuel H., born June, 1905; John L., born September, 1906.

# JOHN JOHN.

Germany is famous the world over for its remarkable universities, for its learned men and for the patience, industry, morality and sturdiness of its citizens. These qualities have been brought to this country by the immigrants and are now part and parcel of our wonderful nation—its progress in domestic economy, its advancement in every branch of material improvement, and its love of country and home. Of this praiseworthy class of citizens, many of whom reside within the borders of Saline county, comes John John, a progressive farmer in Elmwood township, who was born in St. Louis, Missouri, July 26, 1852. In tracing his ancestors we find that his parents, Peter and Barbara (Shafer) John, were both born in the province of Bayaria, Germany, the father the son of Philip John, of the same country. They came to America in about 1817, making a tedious voyage in an old sailing vessel. After landing on our shores they began another long trip to the middle of the continent, finally locating at St. Louis, where they remained for a period of seven years. They then settled in St. Clair county, Illinois, on a farm where they lived and prospered until 1882, when they moved to Marshall, Missouri, where they spent the remainder of their days. They and their children were members of

the Catholic church. To Mr. and Mrs. Peter John the following children were born: Barbara, Maggie, John (subject), Christian, Lizzie and Lena.

John John was reared on the home farm in Illinois, working on the place during the summer time and attending the district schools in the winter months. In 1882 he was married to Crescentia Schifferdecker, who was born in Freeburg, St. Clair county, Illinois, the daughter of Philip and Kunigunde Schifferdecker. Philip Schifferdecker was born in Grosherzogthum, Baden, Germany, August 20, 1816. He came to this country in May, 1854, going direct to St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained a few months, then going to Belleville, Illinois. In 1855 he located at Freeburg, Illinois, and there, on December 11, 1856, he was married to Kunigunde Rauch. The latter was born May 20, 1817, in Machle, canton Argan Bezirk, Rheinfelden, Switzerland, and came to the United States in 1848. The father was twice married, Mrs. John being the only child of the second marriage. Six children resulted from the first marriage, namely: Andrew, Christian, Philip, William, Lena and Rosa. The mother of Mrs. John was three times married. The following children resulted from the first marriage: Frances, Casper and Amelia; there were also three children born of her second marriage, Kunigunde, George and Jacob. The third marriage was to the father of Mrs. John, she being the only child born to this union. The father of Mrs. John lived and died in Freeburg, Illinois, passing to his reward on August 19, 1885, having been preceded to the silent land by his wife, on September 12, 1884.

Eleven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. John, named as follows: Frieda is the wife of Milton Kuykendall, a farmer of Salt Pond township, Saline county; Bertha is single; Lena is the wife of August Reith, a blacksmith in Blackburn, the western border of Elmwood township; Ella is single and living at home; William and Theodore are also at home; George died in infancy; Hilda died in early childhood; John lives at home and is attending school; Josephine and George are at home.

Mr. John and family came to Elmwood township, Saline county, Missouri, in 1881, and moved on their present farm in 1892. It lies four miles south of the village of Mt. Leonard and consists of one hundred and forty acres, it being one of the best improved farms in Saline county and is very rich, yielding abundant harvests from year to year. Mr. John has remodeled the dwelling and has made it attractive and comfortable, and he has built two excellent barns, buggy sheds and made many other substantial improvements about the place. He has a fine orchard, taking much interest in horticulture, which he keeps well informed on, and no small part of his income is derived from this source. He is an up-to-date farmer in every phase of the work, and

he and his brother, Christ, who lives on an adjoining farm, were the first to introduce clover growing in Saline county. He handles an excellent grade of live stock.

Mr. John is a Republican and he has served as a member of the local school board. The John family stands high in social circles, being hospitable, honorable in their relations with their neighbors and they make all feel heartily welcome who cross their threshold.

Considering the somewhat unpromising start of Mr. John and the present prosperity which he enjoys, one must accord him all praise for what he has accomplished, for it has resulted from long, persistent labor in definite lines and by honorable dealing with his fellow men, whatever the relation may have been, and he therefore is worthy of the high regard which the people of Saline county have for him.

### EDWIN H. HAYNIE.

The family of this name in Saline county is of Virginia stock on both sides of the house. The ancestors were part of the army of pioneers that left the Old Dominion state to join the hosts engaged in the conquest of the West. They did their full share in this grand but arduous work and left worthy names in the various communities where they settled and expended their energies. Missouri was selected as the field for the operations of one branch of the family and E. M. Havnie, the well known farmer and stock raiser, was a descendant. He was born in Saline county in 1838, grew up on a farm, eventually became a farmer himself and has devoted all his active life to this pursuit. At present he resides in Marshall and is practically retired from active business. He married Sarah E. Grayson, a native of Virginia, who died in October, 1907, after becoming the mother of eleven children. The six of these now living are Edward H., John R., who lives on a farm in Miami township; Robert L., a resident of Miami township; Price G., a farmer of the same locality: Mary J., wife of Jesse Roberts, of Marshall; Angie F., widow of Shelby Porter.

Edwin H. Haynie, eldest of the surviving children, was born in Saline county, Missouri, October 13, 1868. He was trained to farm life and as he grew up had all the experiences common to Missouri farm boys. He was taught to work, to keep regular hours, to look after the stock, help in the fields and his education was obtained by attendance during the winters at the dis-

trict schools. He remained under the parental roof until he completed his twenty-fourth year, when he removed to Marshall and engaged in the livery business, which occupied his time for eight years. In 1900 he was offered and accepted a deputyship under Sheriff Joseph Wilson, which place he filled acceptably for a year, then returned to the farm. He spent the intervening years at his old occupation until 1908, when he was nominated for sheriff and elected in the November election. He took office January 1, 1909, and has served so satisfactorily as to increase his already well recognized popularity. He is a man of influence in the political world and stands well in business circles.

December 18, 1902, Mr. Haynie was married to Ione V., daughter of J. O. Davis, of Miami township. Mr. Haynie is of social disposition, easy address and a friend-maker, his acquaintance being substantially inclusive of the county's citizenship. He is not only well known and well liked, but is recognized as one of the leading citizens. His fraternal connections are confined to membership in the order of Knights of Pythias.

### FRANK M. LATIMER.

The Saline county family of this name is of English stock, and the first emigrants were identified with this country from a very early period. One branch located in Virginia and from this sprang Randall Latimer, who in early life migrated from the Old Dominion state to Kentucky. There his son, George W. Latimer, was born, who, when a young man, removed to Saline county, Missouri. He married Elizabeth Bell, a native of Missouri, who now resides at Marshall. Her husband was a lifelong farmer, but learned surveying, and by repeated elections served for twelve years as county surveyor. He was killed in a runaway accident November 2, 1906. He left four children, of whom the eldest, Ida Bell, died in February, 1908. William Randall, the oldest son, is a resident of San Francisco, and E. R. is in the grocery business at Marshall.

Frank M. Latimer, youngest of the family, was born two miles west of Sharon, Saline county, Missouri, November 12, 1881. He was educated in the schools at Marshall and studied surveying under his father. In 1899 he went West in the employment of a large railroad contractor, following civil engineering for two years. Returning home, he worked with his father in the surveyor's office until July, 1905, when he accepted a position with the Kansas

City Bridge Company, with which corporation he remained until the death of his father, whose unexpired term as surveyor was left open, and he was appointed to same. In November, 1908, he was elected to this office, but in addition is county highway engineer, a new office created recently, to which he was appointed January 1, 1908. He is a Democrat in politics and one of the local leaders of his party. He is a young man of promise and popularity, who has a bright future before him, and his business acquirements are such as to make him a useful man to the people. He is thoroughly trained as a surveyor and civil engineer, is studious and painstaking in methods, energetic in action and possessed of an alert, progressive mind.

In August, 1907, Mr. Latimer married Stella, a daughter of E. B. Hitt, of Marshall. The family enjoys high social standing and a wide acquaintance, with all of whom they are popular and highly esteemed.

## PHILIP H. FRANKLIN.

The ancestors of the family of this name, as immigrants from England, settled at Chester, Pennsylvania, before the Revolutionary war. Thomas H. Franklin, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born at Chester, but was reared in Virginia and served as a soldier from that state during the struggle for American independence. After the war he returned to his Virvinia home and the family was long identified with the history and development of Campbell county. His son, Henry R. Franklin, was born in Campbell county, became a farmer and spent his whole life of ninety-three years within the limits of his native bailiwick. He married Rhoda G. Watkins, a native of Buckingham county, Virginia, whose ancestors settled Malvern Hill, the scene of a notably bloody battle during the Civil war. Her grandfather took part in the Revolutionary war and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. She died in 1873 at her old Virginia home, after the completion of her sixty-second year. Of the four children of this fine old Virginia couple, all are living but one. J. W. was a surgeon in the Confederate army, went through the siege of Vicksburg and died a year after the close of the war. Cornelius H. resides in Campbell county and Mrs. Johanna V. Nelson at Alta, Texas.

Philip H. Franklin, youngest of the family, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, near Lynchburg, July 4, 1841. When he had reached the age of nineteen, the country was convulsed by the outbreak of the Civil war, and he

was one of the wildest and most eager to go to the front in defense of the rights of his native state. He enlisted in the Lynchburg Home Guards, an old company that had been organized some years before, which became Company G, Eleventh Regiment, Virginia Volunteer Infantry, was mustered into service April 24, 1861, and was the first organization of Virginia troops that reached Richmond. The Eleventh was hurried to Manassas, the assembling point of the Confederate army, and a few weeks later took part in the first great battle of the war, which resulted in a signal victory for the Southern army. Mr. Franklin took part with his command in many other battles and engagements, among them being Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Frazier's Farm, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Bull Run, Dranesville, Warrenton Junction, Cold Harbor, Five Forks, Drury's Bluff, Yorktown and Suffolk. He was taken prisoner at Frazier's Farm, but was exchanged after two mouths, when he rejoined his regiment. He was wounded in the shoulder by a bullet, at Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, and still carries the lead in his body. At Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, during Pickett's famous charge, he was again wounded by a shrapnel shot in the back. May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, he was hit by another bullet. Few men have such an honorable and continuous record of military service as he went through the whole war of four years with no vacation except those enforced by capture or wounds. After hostilities ceased Mr. Franklin returned to Campbell county and resumed the peaceful pursuits of farming. In February, 1868, he removed to Missouri, located in Saline county and was engaged for a while in the insurance business. August 20th of the same year he established a drug store at Cambridge, but after remaining there nearly nine years decided to remove to the county seat. In July, 1876, he opened a drug store at Marshall and soon afterwards sold the concern at Cambridge. For forty years he has been continuously in the drug business in Saline county. About seventeen years ago, he moved into his present rooms, which accommodate two distinct stores, a drug and book and stationery business, occupying separate space under the same roof. He was appointed a member of the state board of pharmacy by Governor Crittenden and served in that office for ten years continuously.

In 1872 Mr. Franklin married Mary E., daughter of F. H. Gilliam, one of the pioneers of Saline county, at present residing at Marshall, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. He established the first store at Cambridge. Mr. and Mrs. Franklin have had two children, both of whom are dead. Philip H. died when seventeen years old. Daisy C. married Rev. A. A. Mc-Geachy, a Presbyterian minister, and died at Sherman, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Franklin are members of the old-school Presbyterian church, of which the

former is an elder. He is a Mason and has been honored with the degrees up to the thirty-second, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He has long been recognized as one of the best citizens of the county, honorable in dealing, public spirited and a man of the hightest integrity. His character has been tried in the war and peace and passed through the ordeal as pure as gold.

### ABIEL LEONARD.

The members of the family of this name have figured conspicuously and honorably in the history of Missouri in the various walks of life. Originating in New England, the first settlers came west at an early day and were identified with Missouri during its formative period. Nathaniel Leonard, who was born at Windsor, Vermont, in 1799, removed to Missouri when thirty years old and located in Cooper county, after the establishment of the colony founded by Daniel Boone. He was of an adventurous disposition and, vielding to the call of the wild, became a fur trader on an extensive scale during his first years of residence in the West, before he finally settled down in Cooper county. His expeditions covered a wide range, often taking him to the great emporium of fur trade at Mackinaw. At a later period he owned an extensive farm in Cooper county, which he so highly improved that it became known as one of the handsomest and most productive in the United States. He was a man of unbounded influence in his community and during his entire career was never known to do an act which from any standpoint could be regarded as dishonorable. He closed his long and useful life in 1875 at the home he had beautified and made the abode of genuine Southern hospitality. His brother, Hon. Abiel Leonard, was one of the most distinguished jurists of the state and for several years occupied a seat on the bench of the supreme court of Missouri. He was a man of extraordinary legal talent, of the utmost integrity and high public spirit. Nathaniel Leonard married Margaret Hutchinson and Abiel Leonard, one of the children by this union, was born at Bellair, Cooper county, Missouri, May 24, 1851. After the usual experience in the district school he prepared for college at the Kemper Military Academy at Boonville, and in 1868 entered Dartmouth College, where he studied for three years. In 1872 he came to Saline county and with his brother, William H., began the operation of a farm in Elmwood township. The situation was in the western part of the county at a point afterward named Mount Leonard, in honor of the family who had done so much for the development of the community. Mr.

Leonard continued in charge of this farm for twenty years, with his brother as a partner, making a specialty of Shorthorn and Scotch polled cattle. During this period the brother imported from Spain numbers of jacks and jenneys, which they bred on an extensive scale, their herd being one of the most noted in the nation. In fact the Leonard brothers were pioneers in this branch of the live stock industry in Missouri. From 1883 to 1886 they imported hundreds of loads of high-bred cattle. Their importations of black polled cattle equaled those of any other stockmen in the country. In 1892 Mr. Leonard removed to Marshall and engaged in the real estate business, first with H. G. Allen, and subsequently with G. W. Newton, who is his present partner. In 1888 he became identified with the Farmers' Savings Bank of Marshall, as a director and served in that capacity until June, 1900. Though he has disposed of his farming interests at Mt. Leonard, he retains a valuable farm in Blackwater township. Though an earnest supporter of Democratic principles, Mr. Leonard has steadily refused to become a candidate for office. He has, however, been deeply interested in the cause of education and always ready to serve the public welfare in that cause. From 1896 to 1899 he was president of the board of education at Marshall and from 1895 to 1899 was a trustee of Westminster College at Fulton. Under appointment of Governor John S. Marmaduke and re-appointment by Governor Francis, he served as a member of the state board of agriculture for eight years. He is an elder in the Presbyterian church, in which his wife also is a very active and earnest worker. Since 1885 he has been identified with the Masonic fraternity, in which he has risen to the rank of Knight Templar. He is also a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, affiliating with the Ararat Temple, of Kansas City.

May 10, 1883, Mr. Leonard married Mittie S., daughter of Joseph L. Stephens, and sister of former Governor Lon V. Stephens. They have four children, Horace Holly, Joseph S., Margaret Nelson and Speed.

#### EDGAR RIVES PAGE.

Contractor and builder and for fifty-four years an honored resident of Saline county, the subject of this sketch was born at Madison Mills, near Orange, on the Rapidan river, Virginia, April 1, 1837. His father was Robert F. Page, a native of Nelson county, that state, and a descendant of one of the first English families that settled in Virginia. By occupation he was a miller and spent all of his life near the place of his birth, dying in Greene county, Virginia, at the advanced age of eighty years. Prior to her marriage

to Robert F. Page, the subject's mother bore the name of Sarah Jones, whose birth occurred in the county of Albemarle and who died in 1898, when about ainety years old. The family of this estimable couple consisted of ten children, of whom the following survive: C. G. Page, of Marshall; Z. K., who has been clerk of Greene county, Virginia, for over thirty years; W. B., of Crockett, Texas, and for several years a member of the Legislature of that state.

E. R. Page spent his early life in Virginia, and while still a mere youth gave evidence of decided mechanical skill, which he subsequently utilized as a carpenter, which trade he learned at his native place and at which he soon acquired much more than ordinary proficiency. Thinking the West abounded in better opportunities for a young man than his own state, he severed home ties in September, 1855, and in the following November reached Saline county, Missouri, where he immediately found remunerative employment at his trade. Being a skillful workman, his services were soon in great demand, not only in the locality where lived, but throughout a large area of the county as well, and from that time on his progress was rapid and his success assured.

At the breaking out of the Civil war Mr. Page went west and from 1861 to 1866 inclusive was engaged in contracting and mining in Nevada. In the latter year he returned to Saline county and resumed his trade at Marshall, where, during the ensuing twenty-five years, he erected more buildings than any other contractor, and to him as much as to any one man is due the material advancement of the city from that time to the present. It is a fact beyond dispute that he practically built the thriving county seat, the majority of the business blocks, public edifices and finer class of residences being the result of his mechanical skill, in addition to which he also erected many dwellings throughout the rural districts and in other towns. Among the more noted evidences of his workmanship in Marshall are the Missouri Valley College buildings, several beautiful and imposing church edifices, private residences of a number of the leading citizens and various other structures, all of which bear witness to his efficiency as a master of the calling and which will long stand as monuments to his energy and skill.

Mr. Page's financial success was commensurate with the ability displayed in his labors. As a man and citizen he always manifested a lively interest in the growth of his adopted city, and all enterprises having for their object the moral welfare of the community received his encouragement and support. He always stood for law, order and a high standard of citizenship, while his social status and personal integrity were ever above reproach and all of his promises religiously kept.

Mr. Page was a Democrat, but made politics secondary to his business affairs, although well informed on the leading questions of the day and abreast of the times on current events. Fraternally he was a Mason of high degree, belonging to the three branches of the order, and in religion he held to the faith of the Methodist church, with which body his family are also identified. The death of Mr. Page occurred November 8, 1909.

In the year 1866 Mr. Page was united in marriage with Caroline W. Sims, a native of Greene county, of the Old Dominion state, in which she was born and reared, the ceremony taking place in the same neighborhood where they spent their childhood and youth. Of the twelve children resulting from this union, one lives in Seattle, Washington, two in old Mexico, and the rest in or near Marshall, Missouri, where the family is so well known and so highly esteemed.

## JAMES A. WALKER.

The face of the late Dr. Francis J. C. Walker was familiar to thousands in this section for nearly two generations and through him and relatives the family name has been made widely known. He was a son of an old Carolina pioneer, James T. Walker, born in 1795, who located in Kentucky at an early day and afterwards joined the emigration to Missouri. He was a planter and as a side line followed the trade of a saddle-tree maker. His son Francis became eminent as a physician, having begun practice over sixty years ago. Born in Casey county, Kentucky, December 5, 1826, he came with his parents to Missouri in 1843, when sixteen years old. The family located in Pettis county, where Francis studied medicine with Dr. William M. Lowry for two years and in 1860 entered the McDowell Medical College at St. Louis, from which he obtained a degree a year later. After practicing a while at Longwood, he removed to Liberty township, Saline county, where he remained in active practice for forty-five years. He died January I, 1908, after a long career of usefulness and a life that was free from blame. In early manhood he married Sallie M., daughter of Judge James R. Davis, whose father came from Virginia to Missouri during the state's formative period and founded a family of influence. Doctor and Mrs. Walker had six children: James A.; Charles L., of Los Angeles; Mrs. Margaret McMahan: Mary; Mrs. Nellie Boatright, of Marshall, and Mrs. Katherine McMahan, of Long Beach, California. The mother died January 28, 1905.

James A. Walker, eldest of the children, was born in Saline county,

Missouri, July 12, 1868. He grew up on the old homestead farm near Marshall, and remained under the parental roof until the completion of his twenty-third year. Besides the usual routine in the public schools, he attended a private academy at Sweet Springs and took a course in the business college at Quincy, Illinois, from which he was graduated in 1888. After spending two years on the farm he taught school for three years and then obtained a position in the Bank of Marshall, where he spent a year. 1902 he was elected to the office of county collector and served four years, or two terms as it was under the then existing law. After two years' vacation he went to St. Louis and accepted a position with the Johnson-Rand Shoe Company, with which he was connected for nine months. In July, 1908, he went to Tecumseh, Oklahoma, and secured a controlling interest in the First National Bank and became president of that institution. April 15, 1909, he resigned and returned to Marshall where he accepted the position of assistant cashier of the Bank of Marshall, in which capacity he still serves.

January 14, 1890, Mr. Walker married Gabriella, daughter of James W. Grayson, of Sweet Springs, and the two children of this union are Mary Frances and Ruth. The parents are members of the Christian church and Mr. Walker's fraternal connections are with the Masons and Odd Fellows. He is a Democrat in politics and a man of unusual popularity. His address is captivating and his personal appearance striking, his features being clear-cut, his height over six feet and weight about one hundred ninety pounds.

# ROBERT J. McMAHAN.

It was far back in the history of Missouri as a state that the first representatives of this well known family became identified with this section. James McMahan, who was a Kentuckian by birth, crossed the Mississippi when Indians still roamed over the fertile plains and all sorts of wild game were so abundant as to be an incumbrance. Before leaving the old commonwealth of Boone, he had married Helena Jones and after coming to Missouri they first settled at Cooper's Fort, but later took up some new land, in the improvement of which the newcomer devoted a large amount of exhaustive labor. By the exercise of that thrift and frugality known only to the early pioneers he was able to purchase additional land until he owned a farm of five hundred eighty acres in Cooper county. On this place he ex-

pended all his efforts, reared a large family, and lived in peace with all the world until his death, in October, 1857. He had nine children: Arminta, the eldest, is now Mrs. John H. Sutherland; Asenath, the second child, is Mrs. Robert K. Taylor; Jesse N. is dead; Jane married W. H. Wallace, but is now dead; Melissa became the wife of W. H. Wallace after the death of her sister; Mary is deceased; Laura L. is the deceased wife of Dr. Wade Howard; and Sophia T. is the wife of George A. Murrell, of Marshall. The mother died in 1867.

Robert J. McMahan, eighth child in order of birth of this interesting family, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, June 23, 1833. He remained at home assisting his father until 1854, when he went to California, by the overland route, made popular by the gold-seekers of the preceding years. On returning from the Pacific coast he remained on his father's farm until the opening of the Civil war, for which he enlisted on the Confederate side. He was captured at Black Water, and sent as a prisoner to McDowell College and later to Alton. On the Doctor's advice he took the oath of allegiance and came home and here he remained until 1865, when he decided on a western trip. Embarking for Montana with a mercantile stock, he was engaged for a year freighting goods, but then abandoned the enterprise. After returning to Cooper county he farmed until 1871, when he went to Arrow Rock to engage in the mercantile business, which occupied his attention until the fall of 1880. In that year he was elected clerk of Saline county, but during the interval before taking office he was in the grain business, being interested in the Marshall elevator. After serving two years as clerk, he was elected for a four-year term and later, in 1890, was honored by still another election for four years and re-elected in 1804, serving fourteen years in all. His conduct of the office was such as to give universal satisfaction as is proven by his repeated and popular choice at the polls. In 1899, the year following his retirement from office, Mr. McMahan removed to Denver, where he engaged in the wholesale coal business, owning and operating a coal mine near that city in partnership with his son, Robert W., and Arthur E. Huston. Two years later Mr. McMahan disposed of his interests in Colorado, owing to failing health on account of the high altitude, and returned to Marshall, since which time he has been associated with the Rea & Page Milling Company, of Marshall, one of the best equipped institutions of its kind in the state.

November 1, 1859, Mr. McMahan married Sarah E., daughter of Freeman Wing, of Cooper county. To them have been born seven children, five of whom are living as follows: Virginia K., Helena R., Stella B., Sophia

A., and Robert W., the latter being also engaged with the Rea & Page Milling Company. Those deceased are Laura Freeman and Bessie Ella. Mr. McMahan has long been a member of the Masonic order, but has not affiliated with any of the newer fraternities. He is a fine type of the old-school gentleman, who learned the lessons of life in the crucibles of the pioneer period and the later more terrible experiences of the Civil war. He is one of the oldest native-born Missourians now living in Saline county, and is full of interesting reminiscences of the olden times. He can also talk entertainingly of conditions in the West before railroads, as the result of his two trips across the plains and the Rocky mountains. No man stands higher in Saline county and no history of its people and development would be complete without containing the name of Robert J. McMahan.

## LEONIDAS WINFIELD SCOTT.

As a sample of the poor boy rising in the world by his own efforts and making a fine success in life, it is not necessary to seek farther than this popular and progressive lawyer of Marshall. He has gained wealth, which is the chief ambition of most men, but with it he has also earned what is far better—the sincere esteem of his neighbors and influence in the community which comes from character and intellect. The Scott family is of Irish and Scotch stock, the kind that has made its mark in the world wherever found. Though born in Dublin, Ireland, William Scott, the emigrant ancestor, was educated at Edinburgh, Scotland. He came to the United States in the flush of youth, located in what is now West Virginia, where he taught school and gave promise of a brilliant career, but his life was cut short when still a young man. His son, George Winfield Scott, left his native Virginia mountains in early life and found a home in Boone county. Missouri. There he engaged in business as a millwright for a few years, but caught the gold fever in 1849, started to California with the Argonauts and perished of cholera on the way. He married Sarah, daughter of William B, and Sarah Oldham, of Clark county, Kentucky, where she was born and reared, but subsequently went with her parents to Missouri. She died in Boone county about 1832, after becoming the mother of four children, of whom one died in infancy. Virginia, the eldest of these children, married William Tuttle, of Boone county, but died some years ago. Fremontie, wife of Richard F. Crews, of Howard county, died October 2, 1909,

in Boone county. L. W. Scott, the only son, was born in Boone county, Missouri, and received his primary education in the public schools. Later he entered the Missouri State University at Columbia and obtained two degrees from that institution. Always ambitious for the legal profession, he entered the office of James Gordon, a prominent lawyer of Boone county, and studied for some time under his competent instruction. Subsequently he was in the office of J. C. V. Karnes, of Kansas City, and in the fall of 1867 came to Saline county, opened an office at Marshall and has been here ever since. He achieved success and he has grown steadily in reputation as a lawyer. He owns a large body of land in Black Water township, Saline county, besides considerable real estate in Marshall. When he reached Saline county, forty-two years ago, he had practically nothing but the clothes on his back, but he was young, resolute, ambitious, sober and industrious, qualities that, united with talent, never fail to win success.

In 1876 Mr. Scott married Nellie Holland, a resident of Saline county, but a native of Warsaw, Benton county, Missouri. Of the four children by this union Fratie F. and Sarah died in infancy. Robert Holland, the only son, married Edna Chilton, of Boonville, Missouri, and resides on the farm in Black Water township. Juliet Lay is the wife of Leonard Van Dyke, postmaster of Marshall, and they make their home in that city. The mother died in 1902 and in 1905 Mr. Scott married Elizabeth Hancock, of Saline county. Mr. Scott is treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire and Lightning Insurance Company of Saline county, and for twelve years (three terms) held the office of public administrator of Saline county. Mr. and Mrs. Scott are members of the Christian church and he has been treasurer of the Sunday school over twenty years.

### ADAM TABLER SWISHER.

The founder of the Saline county family of this name was Henry Swisher, born in eastern Virginia, near the Blue Ridge mountains in 1774, but lived most of his life in Berkeley county. He was a farmer by occupation, served in the war of 1812 and was at Baltimore when General Ross was killed. In 1858 he removed to Kansas, where he died at the age of eighty-four years. His son, also named Henry, was born in Berkeley county in April, 1808, adopted the carpenter's trade and remained in his native place until 1857, when he migrated to Saline county, Missouri, where he remained

until his death in 1875. He married Elizabeth Barnes, who was born in Berkeley county in May, 1809, and died in 1885. They had five children, all sons: Adam T.; Vinyard B., who was born in 1840 and resides in Saline county near Norton; Michael S., who was born in 1842 and lives at Slater; F. L., born in 1847, lives near Norton; Mathias D., born in 1849 and died in 1905 near Norton.

Adam T. Swisher, eldest of the five boys, was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, October 13, 1838. The only education of the children was obtained at the old-fashioned subscription schools, then common in Virginia, but after coming to Saline county, in 1857, Mr. Swisher attended two terms in one of the educational institutions of this vicinity. Before reaching his majority he began learning the carpenter's trade, which he followed without a break until his election as county recorder in 1902. Beginning the following year, he served a two-year term and was re-elected in 1906. He had no opposition in the primary, which in Democratic Saline county is equivalent to election.

Mr. Swisher has a creditable record as a soldier in the Confederate army during the Civil war. Answering the first call, he joined the Saline county Jackson Guards under General Marmaduke, enlisting in April, 1861, and being first ordered to Jefferson City. Besides participating in the skirmish at Boonville, he was in the battle of Lexington. In September, 1861, he was brought home sick with typhoid fever, but returned to the army in December, was captured at Black Water and taken to St. Louis, where he was kept a prisoner until February and then removed to the federal prison at Alton, Illinois. July 11, 1862, he was paroled to report to the provost marshal at St. Louis, by whom he was released, and shortly after made his way home. He was forced to sign an oath of allegiance without knowing what it was, disregarded it and left for the south where he reentered the Confederate service, being with Shelby's brigade until the close of hostilities. He was in a number of engagements, including the battle of Prairie Grove and all the fighting around Little Rock. He received a light gunshot wound at the battle of Lexington, but aside from that escaped unscathed.

In 1867 Mr. Swisher married Mary Katharine Hedges, who was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, within two miles of his own birthplace. His seven children are all living and doing well in their respective lines. David A. resides near Napton, in Saline county; Catherine E. is the wife of Ezra Baker, professor in Trinity University of Waxahatchie, Texas; Harry A. is a resident of Saline county, near Norton; Joseph F. is a bookkeeper in

the Bank of Saline at Marshall; May E. married Robert J. Kiser and they live in Saline county near Blosser; Ada V. is a teacher in the public schools at Marshall and still remains under the parental roof; Adam T., Jr., lives with and assists his father as deputy recorder. Mr. Swisher is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees and the Masons. He is regarded as one of the reliable and solid men of the county, faithful in all the relations of life and as a consequence enjoying the confidence and esteem of the public.

## VIRGIL V. HUFF.

Originally English, the family of this name was long settled in Tennessee, and from that state sent off-shoots into other parts of the West. Peter Huff was born in Tennessee during the last quarter of the eighteenth century and became an extensive landowner; he brought his family to Missouri and located in Saline county about 1816, when it was still a territory. He was a charter member of Good Hope Baptist church, which was organized in Saline county in 1818 and became famous among the pioneer religious denominations. He contributed the land on which this church was built, was a very enthusiastic adherent and was long regarded as a very pillar of the faith. He died in this county and his remains were very appropriately consigned to rest in the cemetery of the church which he did so much to establish. In John Huff he left a son well worthy to wear his mantle. Youngest of the family, he was born in Tennessee, but came with his parents to Missouri when a child. After he grew up he engaged in farming and followed that pursuit until his death, August 1, 1881. He married Jane Hampton, who claims descent from the celebrated English statesman of the Cromwell period, and is a relative of the late Gen. Wade Hampton, of South Carolina. She was born in Saline county October 10, 1835, and is still living near Gilliam. She had eleven children, to-wit: Mrs. Sarah E. Davis, of New England, North Dakota; Mrs. Leona Davis, deceased; William J., who resides near Gilliam; Daniel B., of Gilliam; Christopher P., near Gilliam; Mrs. Levina Gauldin, near Gilliam; John S. M., near Slater, Missouri; Mrs. Idena Howe, and Alexander, deceased.

Virgil V. Huff, youngest of this family, was born in Saline county, Missouri, near New Frankfort, March 27, 1876. He remained on the parental farm until 1892, receiving his primary education in the famous Good Hope public schools, and was graduated from Gilliam high school in 1891.

His next move was to enter the Missouri Valley College at Marshall in 1892, and he secured the degree of Bachelor of Arts from that institution in 1898. He then attended the law department of Washington University at St. Louis, from which he was graduated in 1900. Without loss of time, he began practice of his profession at Marshall and has continued steadily at work, constantly increasing his business and growing all the time in popularity. Mr. Huff was a member of Governor Folk's military staff, being an aide with the rank of colonel, and served during his entire term of office. Mr. Huff was the recipient of the Sappington school fund, which enabled him to obtain an education. This fund was left for the education of poor and deserving youths, and Mr. Huff gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to the same. He is a very bright young lawyer and is rapidly fulfilling all the promises made for him by his admiring friends.

July 15, 1903, Mr. Huff was married to Belle, daughter of Henry W. and Sarah M. Campbell. She was born near Winchester, Scott county, Illinois, but her parents were living in Saline county at that time. Mr. Huff is a member of the Masonic order and the Baptist church, while his wife is a Presbyterian.

# JUDGE MILES F. PRIGMORE.

Miles F. Prigmore, who is rendering efficient service as judge of the court for the second district of Saline county, is a native son of the state of Missouri, having been born in Pettis county, about eight miles southwest of Sweet Springs, on February 7, 1850, and is the son of Benjamin and Jane (Taylor) Prigmore. The subject's mother was born and reared in Pettis county, being the daughter of Elijah Taylor. The latter, who was one of the pioneer settlers in Pettis county, was one of the first justices of the peace in that county and held the first county court at Pinhook Mills. He was a farmer and miller and operated one of the earliest of the old horse-power mills in the county. His death occurred in 1856. His wife was a member of the Christian church, and they were the parents of three children, namely: Jane, mother of the subject of this sketch; Mary, the wife of T. W. Dickinson, of Pettis county; William Y., of Kansas City, Kansas. Benjamin Prigmore was born in Kentucky in 1811 and his death occurred in 1900. He was a son of Benjamin Prigmore, who came from Kentucky to Pettis county, Missouri, in 1818, but, owing to Indian troubles, he moved to Lexington, this state, where there was a small settlement. In 1820 he

located at what is now known as the Tom Berry farm, in Pettis county, where he bought one hundred and twenty-five acres of land and also took up four hundred and forty acres of government land. He lived there during the remainder of his life, and is now buried there on the farm. He and his wife were members of the Christian church. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Sarah, William, Joseph, Isaiah, Benjamin (father of the subject), Polly, Elizabeth, Nancy, Sophia and Duke Y. Benjamin Prigmore, the subject's father, was a lad of eight years when the family came to this state. The trip was made by ox teams and the Mississippi river was crossed at St. Louis in 1818, the trip being characterized by many exciting and dangerous experiences. Benjamin was reared on the home farm and received a meager education, owing to the primitive educational facilities of the new country. He served as a teamster during the Mexican war, serving faithfully throughout that struggle. On his return he took up the occupation of farming in Pettis county. He was also engaged in peddling "Sappington's Anti-Fever Pills" all through the South, in which he was very successful. He later engaged in driving a "freighter" across the plains, his western terminal point being Sante Fe, New Mexico. He and his wife were members of the Christian church. They were the parents of six children. He had been twice married, the first time to Mary Wingfield, a native of Johnson county, Missouri, by whom he became the father of two children: Benjamin, of Pueblo, Colorado, and Charlie W., who died in 1864. Benjamin Prigmore enjoys the unbounded confidence of all who know him and was the first postmaster at Bee Branch, Missouri, the mail at that time being carried by stage.

Miles F. Prigmore was reared on the home farm in Pettis county and received his education in the district schools, which in that early day lacked many of the educational facilities and aids which characterize the modern schools. The school houses were rudely built, the floor and seats being made of puncheons, and the school literature being scant and comparatively crude in selection. However, despite these drawbacks, some of the brightest minds of this country received their first mental discipline amid such conditions, and the subject of this sketch left school fairly well equipped to take up the battle of life. At the age of nineteen years, he commenced agricultural operations on forty acres of land which his father had given him and so successfully did he carry on his operations that he was able to add to the original tract from time to time until he became the owner of one hundred and forty-six acres, comprising the old homestead. In October, 1893, he left the farm and came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and entered into

a partnership with W. H. Reavis in the real estate and insurance business, in which he is still engaged.

While residing in Pettis county, the subject served ten years as justice of the peace, acquiring a splendid reputation for his evident fairness and his ability in handling cases that came before him. In 1896 he was elected mayor of Sweet Springs, and gave so able an administration of the affairs of the office that he was re-elected in 1898 and again in 1900. He is also a notary public. In 1908 he was elected to the office of county judge from the second district of Saline county and is now discharging the duties of this responsible position with marked ability and to the entire satisfaction of the people of the county.

In March, 1869, Judge Prigmore married Henrietta Smiley, a native of Pettis county, Missouri, who died on November 19, 1906. To them were born two children, namely: Charles S., a farmer in Johnson county, this state, married Lou Welch and they have one child, Henrietta; Benjamin T., who is unmarried, is connected with the Coulter Hardware Company at Sweet Springs. The subject and his wife also reared an orphan girl named Rosa Folkerth, who is now a resident of Lexington, Missouri. Politically, Judge Prigmore has ever given staunch support to the Democratic party and has been active in advancing its interests. His fraternal relations are with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is an appreciative member. At the age of sixteen years he became a member of the Christian church, but does not now take an active part in church work. The Judge is a man of splendid personal qualities and is popular in the circles in which he moves, being numbered among the representative men of the county.

#### CHASTAIN GARLAND PAGE.

This well known citizen has been connected with the manufacturing and industrial development of Saline county for more than fifty-three years. During that time he has done his full share towards helping on the community, at present occupying several posts of responsibility and trust. He was born in Madison county, Virginia, August 7, 1835, and remained in his native state for twenty-one years, when he was attracted to the West as affording good opportunities for young men who were willing to work and knew how to do things. His father, Robert F. Page, was a native of Nelson county, Virginia, and worked during most of his active life at his trade as

a miller. He was a substantial man, of fine character, moral impulse and an integrity that could not be swerved. He died in 1884, when seventy-four years old, a consistent member of the Methodist church, to which he had belonged for many years. He married Sarah Jones, a native of Albemarle county, Virginia, who reached the unusual age of ninety years before her death, which occurred only a few years ago. This worthy couple had ten children, all of whom have passed away except three, Z. K., a resident of Virginia; William B., who lives in Texas, and the subject. E. R., deceased, is represented in a sketch elsewhere in this volume.

Chastain G. Page, the eldest of the family, obtained his training and early education in the Old Dominion, but as soon as he reached legal age he turned his foot-steps to the rapidly rising region beyond the Mississippi. He had decided to locate in Missouri, and reached Saline county in 1856, from which time, with a short intermission of two years spent in the Rocky Mountains, he has made his home here. His first work after reaching the county was as a carpenter and for several years he relied on that good old trade for a living. About 1889 he became one of the organizers of the Rea & Page Milling and Elevator Company, at Marshall, and now holds the position of vice-president of that organization. This is one of the best mills in the state, having a daily capacity of two hundred and seventy-five barrels, and its establishment in Marshall has made a valuable contribution to the city's industries. Mr. Page is also vice-president of the Wood & Huston Bank, of Marshall, a financial institution which does a good business. and is a worthy member of many agencies engaged in strengthening the city's credit and pushing its industries.

Mr. Page married Anna Hafford, of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, and has two children: C. G., Jr., and Nellie C. The parents belong to the old-school Presbyterian church.

#### EDWARD S. LEE.

The subject of this sketch hails from Virginia and is an honorable representative of the noted Lee family which since the Revolutionary period has figured prominently not only in the Old Dominion state but in national affairs as well. Gen. Robert E. Lee, distinguished Confederate leader during the late Civil war, was a third cousin of the subject, and the latter is also connected with a number of others of the same name whose deeds have become historic. Wyatt Lee, father of Edward S., and a wealthy planter and large slaveholder, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, in the year 1800.

He spent his life in his native state, married when a young man and reared a family of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the sixth in order of birth. Wyatt Lee was a man of intelligence and wide influence and socially stood high in the rank of Virginia's old-time gentry. He departed this life in 1860, his wife, Emily, preceding him to the silent land in the year 1851.

Edward S. Lee was born December 6, 1833, in Campbell county, Virginia, received a good education in the district school and remained on the home plantation until his father's death. When the Civil war broke out he espoused the cause of the Confederacy and in June, 1861, enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment Virginia Infantry, under Colonel Leftridge, and in due time was with the Army of the Potomac, experiencing all the vicissitudes and hardships through which the force under General Lee passed. remaining with the infantry until 1863, he transferred to the heavy artillery under Major Hughes and from that time until the surrender of the Confederacy he served as a gunner and took part in many of the bloodiest battles of the war. He was present at Appomattox when Lee's forces laid down their arms, and carried away a piece of the famous apple tree in the shade of which the articles of surrender were signed by the two great generals, Grant and Lee. This little piece of wood he still retains as a memento of one of the most trying experiences of his life and as a relic of a war which caused so much desolation and bloodshed.

At the close of the war, Mr. Lee returned to the old homestead and resumed the pursuit of agriculture on the part that fell to him by inheritance, where he continued to reside until 1887, when he disposed of his interests in Virginia and moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Cambridge township, where during the nine years ensuing he cultivated a farm belonging to Judge Gilliam for a portion of the proceeds. At the expiration of that time he transferred his residence to another farm in the same township, but two years later discontinued agriculture and moved to the town of Gilliam, purchasing in 1899 the Gilliam Hotel, which, with the exception of one year, he has since conducted.

As a host Mr. Lee is deservedly popular and his hotel has a large and lucrative patronage. Since moving to the town he has been actively identified with its interests and as a public spirited man who keeps in touch with the times on all matters of import he wields a wide influence and is highly regarded by his neighbors and fellow citizens. Like the majority of Virginians, he was reared in the old Democratic school and has never swerved in his allegiance to his political faith, being one of the leaders of

his party in Cambridge township, besides manifesting a lively interest in county and state affairs.

On December 21, 1863, Mr. Lee and Mildred Bruce were united in marriage, the union resulting in the birth of eleven children, all living. Mrs. Lee is a native of Campbell county, Virginia, born October 14, 1844, and is a daughter of Morton and Sallie (Brown) Bruce, both natives of the Old Dominion state and descendants of well known families of the same. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Lee: William W. and Robert E., of Cambridge township; Mrs. Cora S. Bryant, of Malta Bend, Missouri; J. Otto, a druggist of Albany, Oregon; Charles C., a farmer of Cambridge township; Edward B., of Kansas City; Mrs. Anna Huff, who also lives at that place; Wyatt C., of Washington, D. C.; Lonnie, of San Bernardino, California; Mrs. Sallie Leinsbrock, of Gilliam, and Howard, a druggist of the latter town.

William W. Lee, of Cambridge township, the oldest of the above family, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, December 21, 1865, and received his preliminary education in the public schools, this training being afterwards supplemented by one term at Bedford Springs Academy. He remained under the parental roof until attaining his majority, when he rented a farm and engaged in agriculture for himself. In 1899 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and purchased one hundred acres of land in Cambridge township, which he has since brought to a high state of tillage and which in 1909 he increased by an additional forty acres, the farm being well improved and admirably adapted to general agriculture and stock raising.

Mr. Lee is a progressive farmer and his beautiful and commodious residence, situated on a romantic elevation overlooking the Missouri river and a large area of surrounding country, is known far and near as "High Point Farm." He raises every year an average of twelve hundred bushels of wheat, and one thousand bushels of corn, most all of which is fed to his livestock, principally horses, mules and hogs, which he markets in considerable numbers and from the sale of which no small part of his income is derived. In politics he is pronounced in his allegiance to the Democratic party, but with the exception of school director, which position he has filled for several years, he has never sought office nor aspired to any kind of public honors. Fraternally he belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America, and religiously is an active and influential member of the Methodist church, being, with his family, connected with the congregation at Gilliam and deeply interested in all the activities of the same.

Miss Morgie West, who became the wife of Mr. Lee on January 4, 1888,

is a daughter of Whitefield and Florvilla (Wood) West, and was born December 9, 1872, in Campbell county, Virginia, where her parents still reside. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Lee has been blessed with three children, namely: Walter Price, born October 15, 1888: Samuel J., December 12, 1889, and Myrtle, who first saw the light of day May 18, 1891, all living and with their parents on the home farm.

## JACOB W. TILLOTSON.

One of the best known agriculturists and stock raisers of the younger generation in Cambridge township, Saline county, is Jacob W. Tillotson, who is a native of the vicinity where he still resides, being a descendant of worthy ancestors on both sides of the house, his birth having occurred here on November 29, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of Saline and Sheridan counties, this state, receiving a very good text-book training. He is the son of Edward and Louisa (Keith) Tillotson, the former born in Sheridan county, Missouri, May 17, 1842, and the latter in Grundy county, this state, in 1844. Both families were well and favorably known in their respective counties for several generations. Edward S. Tillotson located in Saline county after the close of the war between the states, he having served through the same in the Confederate army, gallantly passing through many trying campaigns and hard-fought engagements. He first settled in Cambridge township, where he married and where he bought a farm of forty acres and made his home here until 1879, when he returned to Sheridan county, this state, where he remained until 1890, when he moved to Arkansas, where he still makes his home. He is a hard working man and has been fairly successful, and he is a man whom his neighbors like and respect. He married Louisa Keith in 1868. She is the daughter of Jacob and Mary (Wilson) Keith, the father having been born near Louisville, Kentucky, in 1810, and the mother in Ross county, Ohio, in 1823. They moved from their respective homes to Grundy county, Missouri, when they were young, and here they were married and made their home until 1861, when they moved to Tarrant county, Texas. where they lived until October, 1867, when they returned to Missouri and located in Cambridge township, Saline county. Here Mr. Keith bought eighty acres of land in 1869 and later added forty acres more to it. In 1889 he sold out and moved to Slater, where Mr. and Mrs. Keith lived until their deaths. They had a comfortable home and were people of high integrity.

Mr. Keith was a local Methodist minister for many years and he did a great amount of good in the various communities where he lived. His death occurred in February, 1904, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1891. They were the parents of five children, one dying in infancy; three are living. Mrs. Louisa Tillotson being the third child in order of birth. She was called to her reward while she and Mr. Tillotson were residing in Sheridan county, in 1879, leaving four children, the oldest son dying, leaving three now living, Jacob W., of this review; Katie Eva Dimity is residing near Slater; Mary L. Dodson is living in St. Joseph, Missouri. Edward Tillotson married again in Sheridan county, and is now living in Arkansas.

Jacob W. Tillotson made his home on the farm with his father until 1890, when he came to Cambridge township, Saline county, rented land and farmed. In 1907 he bought forty acres in section 24, township 52, range 20, moving to this farm in the spring of 1908, where he still lives, having a neat little farm which is well kept and which yields abundantly. Mr. Tillotson has worked with threshing machines since he was fifteen years of age, and for several years he has owned a traction engine and a complete threshing outfit. During the summer months he threshes wheat and saws wood in the winter, thus keeping busy all the year. He also owns one of the largest sugar cane mills in Saline county and has a wide reputation as a syrup or sorghum maker, his annual average being over twelve hundred gallons, which are eagerly sought after, always finding a ready market.

Mr. Tillotson is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and

politically he is a Democrat.

December 8, 1898, Mr. Tillotson married Emma Nickell, who was born in Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, December 6, 1877. She is the daughter of Andrew and Penelope (Cameron) Nickell, an excellent Clay township family. Mr. and Mrs. Tillotson are the parents of four children, namely: Mary Lee, born January 24, 1900; Edward A., born January 13, 1903; Nellie L., born June 3, 1905, and Mattie Emily, born June 25, 1908.

# JAMES WALLER.

One of the most successful agriculturists and stock raisers of the northern part of Saline county was the late James Waller. There were in him sterling traits which commanded uniform confidence and regard, and his memory is today honored by all who knew him and is enshrined in the hearts of his

many friends. He was born in Clinton county, Ohio, April 26, 1850, and he died at his home near Malta Bend, Missouri, November 21, 1909. He was the son of William and Hester (Powell) Waller, the father being a native of Virginia and the mother a native of West Virginia. William Waller was the son of James Waller, also a native of the Old Dominion, and he came in an early day to Boone county, Missouri, where he lived until his death. William Waller, father of James Waller, of this review, grew up in his native state, married and settled in Ohio where he owned a small farm and also followed his trade of cooper. He died in July, 1874, and his wife, the mother of the subject, died in 1904. She was a member of the Christian church. William Waller and family moved to Boone county, Missouri, in 1857, where William Waller worked as a cooper and farmer until his death. He was a Democrat and Southern sympathizer during the Civil war. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, named as follows: John H., deceased: James, of this review; Elizabeth is the wife of a Mr. Prichard; Mary is deceased; Pauline, who married R. A. Carter, is deceased; Martha is the wife of G. M. Holoway, living in Missouri; Emma died in childhood; Catherine lives in Arizona.

James Waller was seven years old when the family came to Missouri. He remained at home until he reached maturity and, it being necessary for him to assist with the work about the place, he received only a limited education, but he later read extensively and became a very well informed man. He worked out by the month on farms and, being economical, soon had a start. He came to Saline county in 1874 and went to work by the month for John Holoway. Later he rented a farm for a short time, finally bought the old Carthea farm on the plains, which consisted of one hundred and sixty acres. Disposing of this, he bought the farm where his family now resides near Malta Bend, in Grand Pass township. He was a good manager and a hard worker, and he left a very valuable estate of several hundred acres of fine farming land. He also handled a good grade of live stock and fed some cattle from time to time. He deserved a great deal of credit for what he accomplished, being purely a self-made man, having never accepted a cent from any one; but he worked hard and saved what he made until he had a start. He was a model farmer and a good neighbor and a pleasant man to meet. He favored higher education and at the time of his death had his three children in college.

Mr. Waller was married in November, 1888, to Mary L. Down, who was born in Ross county, Ohio, the daughter of John and Angeline (Winchell) Down, natives of Ohio, but early settlers of Saline county, Missouri. They were people of highest integrity and prosperous farmers. Three chil-

dren were born to Mr. and Mrs. James Waller, named as follows: Alice, James Wesley and John M. Politically Mr. Waller was a Democrat, but he never aspired to political office.

## GEORGE A. JETER.

A resident of Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, who is deserving of mention in a work of the province assigned to the one at hand, owing to his life of consecutive endeavor and his strict adherence to those principles that stamp him as a man of integrity, is George A. Jeter, who was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, the son of James E. and Sarah J. (Tucker) Jeter, also natives of that county, the former having been born on March 24, 1824, and the latter on July 30, 1828. James E. Jeter's parents were farmers and he grew to manhood on the home place. On February 20, 1852, James E. Jeter married Sarah J. Tucker and soon afterward bought a small farm where they lived for a number of years, but soon after the close of the Civil war Mr. Jeter sold his farm and took charge of the poor farm in Lunenburg county, being superintendent of that farm for a number of vears. Mr. and Mrs. James E. Jeter were the parents of four children, namelv: Mrs. Lucy A. Marshall, who lives in Virginia; George, of this review; James L., of Cambridge township, Saline county; John L., who is living in Virginia. The father, James E. Jeter, was called from earth on May 3, 1885; his widow, a fine old lady whom everybody admires and respects, is still living at her home in Virginia.

During the Civil war James E. Jeter was for some time a member of the Home Guards, but in 1864 he entered a regiment of cavalry in General Lee's army and served as a private until the close of the war.

George A. Jeter, of this sketch, made his home with his parents until 1881, when he rented land and farmed until in March, 1885, when he moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Cambridge township, where he rented land for four years. He had received a fairly good education in the common schools of Virginia and very early decided to devote his life to farming. In November, 1889, he bought two hundred acres in section 13, township 52, range 20, later adding one hundred and sixty acres to this. He remodeled and improved the dwelling and outbuildings and made many other substantial and important improvements, thus bringing his farm up to the standard of Saline county's best farms. He was always a good manager and exer-

cised excellent judgment in his farming and handling of stock, consequently he prospered and became one of the most substantial citizens of his township in due course of time. He carries on general farming and devotes considerable time to raising cattle and hogs for the market, his stock always finding a ready sale owing to their high grade. In 1908 Mr. Jeter bought twenty acres in section 14, and in June of that year he also purchased one hundred and sixty acres in sections 11 and 12. All his land is in one body, thus making him one of the most valuable farms in this locality. His place is known as White Hall and is one of the "show" places of this community.

February 12, 1879, Mr. Jeter married Lelia V. Hill, who was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, January 9, 1859. She is the daughter of Samuel H. and Jamima D. (Worsham) Hill, the former born August 4, 1817, in Appomattox county, Virginia, and the latter born January 1, 1824, in Nottoway county, Virginia. The parents of Samuel H. Hill were farmers, but when he was a young man he left home and learned the tanner's trade, after which he launched into that line of business for himself in Nottoway county, Virginia, later moving to Lunenburg county, that state, where he remained until 1885, in which year he followed the trail of emigration westward and settled in Saline county, Missouri, taking up his permanent abode in Cambridge township, buying a farm in the Good Hope settlement, where he lived until his death. During the Civil war Mr. Hill was not compelled to join the army and devoted his time to tanning leather for use for the Confederate soldiers. He was a member of the Baptist church. Mr. and Mrs, Hill were the parents of nine children, six of whom are living at this writing, namely: Mrs. Margaret G. Price, living in Virginia; Algernon A., living in Slater, Missouri: Philip M., a resident of Cambridge township, Saline county: Lelia V., wife of George A. Jeter, of this review; Lee J., living in Kansas City; Samuel H., who is managing the home farm in this township. The father of these children died October 4, 1906, his widow having died January 28, 1897.

Mr. and Mrs. George A. Jeter are the parents of nine children, eight of whom are living at this writing, namely: Ernie N., born January 16, 1880, wife of George W. Hains, a resident of Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri; Lee A., born July 7, 1881, lives on the farm adjoining that of his parents: on February 27, 1908, he was married to Bessie Olinger, a native of Miami township, this county: Sadie D., the wife of Grover C. Hatfield, residing in Slater, Missouri, was born June 4, 1885; George R. was born January 26, 1887; Percy M. was born April 5, 1889; Lelia E. was born July 3, 1891; Bernard L. was born April 14, 1897; Margaret E. was born July 1, 1900. The last five named make their homes with their parents.

Politically Mr. Jeter is a Democrat. He belongs to the Court of Honor and the Modern Woodmen of America, and he is a member of the Baptist church, to which his wife also belongs. Mr. Jeter is spoken of by his neighbors as a man who merits the utmost respect. He always has a kind word for those he meets and he is jovial and genial, believing in scattering sunshine along life's pathway.

### CHARLES A. SENGES.

Among the large class of enterprising German citizens who have honored Saline county with their residence and thereby contributed to the general development of this locality and at the same time greatly benefited their own condition, should be mentioned Charles A. Senges, an enterprising farmer of Elmwood township, a native of Baden, Germany, where he was born August 16, 1863, the son of George Adam and Margaret Susan (Ridinger) Senges. The father is still living in the old country at an advanced age, being a man whom all his neighbors admire for his honest life as a tiller of the soil. His wife has passed on to her rest. They were always members of the Protestant Evangelical church. Christ Philip Senges, paternal grandfather of Charles A. Senges, of this review, was also a farmer in Germany, and died there on Good Friday, 1878, full of honors for a well-spent life. Margaret Speier was the maiden name of the subject's maternal grandmother, she being a native of France.

Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. George A. Senges, named as follows: Charles A., of this review; Mike, born in Germany, but who came to America and died in California in 1900; Susan is the wife of Henry Klein, and lives in Germany; Johanna is the wife of August Grabenstein and also lives in Germany; Freda Barbara is the wife of John Stammer and lives in Belleville, Illinois.

Charles A. Senges was reared on a farm in the Fatherland, which he worked during the crop season and attended the common schools the remainder of the year, gaining a good education. When a boy he conceived a plan to try his fortunes in the new republic of the West, having had his youthful imagination fired by the stories of the ease with which a competency could be gotten together here, consequently, when eighteen years of age, he set sail across the broad Atlantic for America in 1880. One reason for his coming here was to avoid the compulsory service in the Germany army. He landed in New York city on April 10th, and he has been in various sections of the

United States and worked at various things, including Columbus and Sandusky, Ohio, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and Louisville, Kentucky, awhile in St. Louis, Missouri, then Belleville, Illinois, remaining at the last named place about twelve years working on a farm by the month. All the while he was picking up valuable knowledge of our customs, institutions and business methods, and thus by direct contact with the world at large he has become a well informed man.

On October 29, 1890, Mr. Senges came to Saline county, Missouri, and worked one winter for George Seibert, now his father-in-law. He was economical and saved his money until he could get a secure foothold here, and in 1893 he bought his present farm of eighty acres, which was formerly known as the George Harris farm. , Mr. Senges has greatly improved this place with excellent buildings of all kinds, fences, orchard, garden, and everything that goes to make life in the country pleasant and profitable. His place is rich and yields abundant crops.

Mr. Senges was married in 1891 to Clara Seibert, who was born in Illinois; she is the daughter of George Seibert, now living in Saline county. A full history of the Seibert family is to be found in the sketch of George Seibert in this work.

One child, Albert George, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Senges, a bright boy, now attending public school. Both Mr. and Mrs. Senges are members of the Evangelist church. Politically Mr. Senges is a Democrat. He and his wife are cordial and hospitable and they have many friends in this township or wherever they are known, for their lives have been above reproach.

#### LEVI KRAMER.

A prominent agriculturist and lumberman of Grand Pass township, Saline county, is Levi Kramer, who has long been identified with the progress of this locality, where he has attained gratifying success in connection with the development of its resources, now owning one of the most productive landed estates in the county, which he maintains in a manner that shows him to be fully abreast of the times in this line. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, December 17, 1853, the son of Henry and Lydia (Plank) Kramer, the mother born in Pennsylvania and the father in Germany. They were early settlers in Wayne county, Ohio, where they lived on a farm, but in 1857 they came to Illinois and settled in McLean county, farming there until 1876. They

were successful and people whom their neighbors trusted and honored. The paternal grandfather of Levi Kramer was Henry Kramer, a native of Germany who came to America in the early days, located in Pennsylvania first, later went to Ohio and to Illinois. He was a farmer and he and his family were members of the Lutheran church; later, however, they joined the Evangelical church. Henry Kramer, father of Levi, served in the German army. Lydia Plank, his wife, is still living in Corder, Missouri. She is the daughter of Jacob Plank, a native of Amrath, Pennsylvania, but her father was born in Germany. The parents of Levi Kramer, of this review, were each twice married, the father marrying first in Germany and six children were born of the union, Christ, John, Mariah, Henry, Kate and Lucy. He married his second wife, mother of Levi Kramer, in Wayne county, Ohio, and they became the parents of nine children, namely: Levi, of this review; Jacob lives in Kansas; William lives in Illinois, as does also George; August resides in Kansas; Mary in Kansas City; Anna lives in Greenfield, Missouri; Casper and Christ are twins. The mother of Levi Kramer had no children by her second marriage; she is still living in Corder, Missouri.

Levi Kramer was reared on the farm, educated in the common schools, and remained at home until he reached manhood. He moved with his parents to Illinois and there rented a farm for a time; but in 1878 he followed the tide of emigration then setting in strongly toward Kansas. He took up a government claim of one hundred and sixty acres in Harper county, proved up on the same and sold it, and in October, 1880, moved to Saline county, Missouri, working a while in the milling business at Marshall. In 1884 he went to Lafavette county, this state, and there successfully conducted a sawmill until 1892, when he moved to his present fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres, which was at that time all in brush and woods; but, being a hard worker and a good manager, he cleared up the place, erected comfortable and substantial buildings, making one of the prettiest homes in Grand Pass township, and he has one of the best improved and most productive farms in the same. His large two-story frame house contains eight rooms, is modern in every respect, frame, lighted with acetylene lights, and he has a very convenient and substantial barn and other good outbuildings for his stock and grain. He is the owner of two hundred and forty acres of good land near his present farm, located in Lafayette county. He also conducted a threshing machine for a period of twenty-five years, becoming known as one of the leading men in this line in the county. He is also interested in eight hundred acres of timber land in Arkansas on which he and his partner have a sawmill in operation. Mr. Kramer handles much live stock and is an enthusiastic feeder,

being a good judge of all kinds of stock—in fact he makes few mistakes in his business transactions and he has made a success of whatever he has turned his attention to, his keen discernment and ability to foresee the future outcome of a present transaction enabling him to carry to successful issue any undertaking, and, considering the fact that he is a self-made man and started in life under none too favorable environment, he is deserving in every way of the high esteem which is accorded him wherever he is known and for the eminent success that has attended his efforts.

Mr. Kramer was married in 1883 to Ella Carpenter, who was born in Indiana; she is the daughter of George Carpenter, a native of Pennsylvania, but who, in early life, came to Indiana and settled among the pioneers. He also lived some time in Illinois; he is now deceased. The mother of Mrs. Levi Kramer was known in her maidenhood as Orphia Ann Dunn, a native of Pennsylvania and in an early day a resident of Indiana.

Mr. Kramer is a Democrat, a member of the Masonic fraternity at Waverly, Missouri, having attained the master's degree, and one would judge from his honorable dealings with his fellow men and his past exemplary record that he believes in carrying the sublime precepts of the same into his everyday life.

#### PHILIP LEININGER.

One of the most prominent facts in relation to the national population statistics is the remarkably large number of Germans and people of Germanic descent now living in the United States, there being today more Germanic blood here than any other. This being the case it is easy to account for the prosperity and morality of the country. Germany is famous the world over for the industry, patience, intelligence, morality and sturdiness of its citizens. These qualities have been brought to this country by the immigrants and are now part and parcel of our wonderful nation—its progress in domestic economy, its advancement in every branch of material improvement and its love of country and home.

Philip Leininger, one of the best known citizens of Napton, Arrow Rock township, Saline county, Missouri, was born in Lamsheid, Germany, on October 16, 1834, and is the son of Jacob and Anna M. (Christ) Leininger. He was educated in the schools of his native land and was reared on the paternal farmstead, being the eldest of the three children born to his parents. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith's trade, under



PHILIP LEININGER.



the direction of his uncle, Peter Christ, with whom he remained for two years, becoming a proficient workman in that line. He then went to the town of Neindorf, on the Rhine, where he was employed for two years, at the end of which time he went to Kreitzger, where he remained a short time. He then returned to Neindorf, where he remained a month. In 1853 he was about to be impressed into the German army, to avoid which he determined to escape to America. A friend of his, John Smith, whose residence was in Jacksonville. Illinois, but who had been on a visit to his former home in the Fatherland, gave him material assistance in the matter. He placed Mr. Leininger in a dry goods box, and shipped him as freight on a Rhine steamer bound for Holland. The subject remained in his uncomfortable quarters until the boat's destination was reached and from that point he came across the Atlantic as a regular passenger. Landing at Philadelphia, he first went to Chicago, where he remained three or four months, at the end of that time joining his friend at Jacksonville. He remained in that city a year and then spent six months at Whitehall, Illinois. In 1856 Mr. Leininger came to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Jonesboro (now Napton), Arrow Rock township, where he engaged in the blacksmith business. He was successful in this, enjoying a large patronage, and, being industrious and economical, he was soon enabled to branch out. He purchased a water mill and soon afterwards he built a good steam mill.

In 1861 Mr. Leininger enlisted in the Confederate army, under Colonel Robinson, and was taken prisoner on Blackwater creek. He was sent to Mc-Dowell's College, St. Louis, where he remained from December 1st to January 15th, when he with other prisoners were transferred to the prison at Alton, Illinois, where he was confined until May, 1862, when he took the oath of allegiance and was released. He then returned to Napton, but a short time later went to Montana and was engaged in the blacksmith business at Helena for about two years. At the end of that time he returned to Napton, Missouri, and resumed work in his blacksmith shop there and started the gristmill. In the fall of 1865 the mill property was destroyed by fire, and was not rebuilt, Mr. Leininger devoting his attention to his forge. He also engaged in the buying and selling of hogs and mules, in which he was successful. He had become the owner of one hundred acres of farm land near Nelson, but about the time land values in this vicinity began to raise he sold the land, receiving sixty dollars per acre, being the first to realize that price for land in this part of the state. At present Mr. Leininger is the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of splendid land adjoining Napton and lives on this place. He has retired from active work at the forge and also rents his farm land, being

now in a position to enjoy an appreciated rest after his many years of arduous toil. He still gives close attention to his interests and is numbered among the enterprising and intelligent citizens of the community. He takes a lively interest in the public affairs of the community and gives his support to every movement that promises to benefit his fellow citizens. In politics he gives his support to the Democratic party, though he is not a seeker after public office. He enjoys a large acquaintance and is liked by all who know him.

### SAMUEL WEBB.

This biographical memoir has to do with a character of unusual force and eminence, for Samuel Webb, whose life chapter has been closed by the fate that awaits us all, was for a long lapse of years one of the prominent citizens of Saline county, having come to this section in pioneer times, and he assisted in every way possible in bringing about the transformation of the county from the wild condition found by the first settlers to its latter day progress and improvement. While he carried on a special line of work in such a manner as to gain a comfortable competence for himself and family, he also belonged to that class of representative citizens who promote the public welfare while advancing individual success. There were in him sterling traits which won the highest esteem of all who knew him. He was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, March 9, 1815, and he was called to his reward while living in Saline county, Missouri, on May 20, 1898. His parents died when he was young and when he was sixteen years of age, in 1831, he came to Missouri and worked out by the month for some time. Later he bought a stage line, running from Lexington to Boonville, Missouri, and conducted the same for a time, meeting many interesting characters in those old' picturesque stage-coach days, but later he sold out the line and purchased a farm near Union church and later bought land in Grand Pass township, Saline county, which is now known as the Dave Moreland farm. Webb improved and sold, buying the farm on which his family now lives, which consists of three hundred and twenty acres of as good land as the county affords, and it has been well tilled and carefully managed all these vears. It was all wild prairie land when Mr. Webb bought it, but he was a hard worker and soon placed it under excellent improvements. He was very successful as a farmer and stock raiser, provided a substantial and attractive home for his family and his place ranked among the best in the county.

Politically Mr. Webb was a Democrat, and he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a steward and trustee of the same, and a devout Christian, as was also his wife.

On November 14, 1843, Mr. Webb married Elizabeth McReynolds, a native of Tennessee and the daughter of Joseph McReynolds, also a Tennessean, but who came in an early day to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Grand Pass township. The wife of Samuel Webb was called to her rest in 1869, after becoming the mother of eleven children, named as follows: Noah, now deceased, was a soldier in the Confederate army; Laura has remained single and is living on the old homestead; Mary is the wife of Frank Feagan, living in Warrensburg, Missouri; Amos is a farmer in Grand Pass township, this county; Emily is the wife of Joseph Shaull; John married Mary Whitfield and is living in Warrensburg, Missouri; Nancy died in childhood; Robert, who married Maybell Phillips, also lives in Warrensburg; Allen operates the home farm; Anna, who married Prosmann Reed, is deceased; Leva, who married Frank Long, is deceased; Nancy, who is the wife of John DeMoss, resides on a farm near Odessa.

#### CALVIN PFLEGER.

One of the men who has stamped the impress of his strong individuality upon the minds of the people of Grand Pass township, Saline county, in a manner as to render him one of the conspicuous characters of this locality is Calvin Pfleger. Faithfulness to duty and a strict adherence to a fixed purpose, which always do more to advance a man's interests than wealth or advantageous circumstances, have been dominating factors in his life, which has been replete with honor and success worthily attained, he being a pioneer settler of this township, now living retired. He was born in Lafavette county, Missouri, seven miles east of Lexington, January 4, 1834. He is the son of David and Mary E. (Slusher) Pfleger, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity and married. As early as 1828 they came to Missouri, locating in Lafavette county, arriving there on the 28th of October of that year, and they at once entered government land. The mother lived to an advanced age, dving in 1899, and Mr. Pfleger died while on a visit to his old home in Virginia. They were good Christians and highly respected, and to them eleven children were born, namely: Allen, Elizabeth, Calvin, of this review: Susan, Mary Jane, Lydia, Rebecca, Mahala, Mariah, Mattie and

William. The father of these children was a Democrat, but no politician. He and his wife believed in leaving no stone unturned whereby they could do any good.

Calvin Pfleger has spent his entire life in this region, having been reared on a farm which be began working when very young, and during the winter months he attended the old-fashioned common schools, receiving a limited education. He also assisted his father in the sawmill business, which he conducted in connection with his farming, Calvin and his brother Allen having operated the first circular sawmill ever seen in Lafayette county, Missouri, it being run by horse power.

In 1858 Calvin Pfleger came to Saline county and erected a sawmill in Grand Pass township in the Missouri river bottoms, and here sawed a great deal of lumber for the early settlers during a period of sixteen years. He had no capital when he came to Grand Pass township, but understanding the sawmill business thoroughly and as there was no mill for many miles around, the settlers here solicited him to start a mill here and therefore aided him financially and every way possible in getting a start. He later changed the horse power and installed a steam outfit and did a thriving business, and finally became the owner of five hundred acres of land. He later sold out and invested his surplus money in bank stock and real estate. Being a keen observer and by nature a good business man, he has succeeded at whatever he has turned his attention to, and he is now living in an attractive home in the little town of Grand Pass, retired, surrounded by every comfort as a result of his former years of activity.

Mr. Pfleger was married in 1858 to Margaret E. Wilds, a native of Kentucky, the daughter of Joel Wilds, a native of the Blue Grass state but an early settler in Lafayette county, Missouri. He was a merchant and hotel keeper, also postmaster at different times during his residence in Lafayette county.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Pfleger, namely: William, who lives in Arkansas and is engaged in the lumber business, married Elizabeth Coats, who is now deceased, leaving one child; Elizabeth is the wife of William Taylor, living in Elmwood township, and they have four children; Mollie is the wife of Abraham Hart, living in Kansas on a farm, and she is the mother of four children; Anna is the widow of Charles Younger, living in Fort Smith, Arkansas. The mother of the above named children, who was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church, died in Fulton, Missouri. Mr. Pfleger's second marriage was with Elizabeth Chrisman, a native of Missouri.

Mr. Pfleger is a Democrat, but he has never found either time or inclination to seek public office. He is a director in the bank at Malta Bend, Missouri, and he was at one time a stockholder of the Saline Bank at Marshall, this county. He is one of the old-time pioneers in the lumber milling business. He remembers when the Indians were here, and it is indeed interesting and instructive to hear him recall reminiscences of them, of the abundance of wild game and the pioneer conditions that prevailed here in his boyhood days. Personally he is very pleasant, kind, hospitable and a man whom everybody likes readily because of his genuine worth, his life of honest endeavor and his interest in the general good of his community.

### LOUIS O. NYE.

One of the most successful farmers and stock raisers of the vounger generation in Grand Pass township, Saline county, is Louis O. Nye, who was born here, three miles northeast of Malta Bend, Missouri, December 27, 1874. He is the scion of an excellent family, well known in this county, his parents being William and Margaret (McKown) Nye. The former was born in Ross county, Ohio, and was the son of George Nye, a native of Germany, who came to America and located on a farm in Ross county, Ohio, until the family emigrated to Saline county, Missouri, in an early day and settled on wild land in Grand Pass township and he there led a pioneer life until the country was settled up. The father and grandfather of Louis Nve remained in Saline county the rest of their lives, William Nve dving in 1904. They were Republicans and public-spirited men, honorable in their dealings with their neighbors and were highly respected by everyone who knew them. They did their full share of the work in developing this country. The maternal grandmother of Louis Nye was known in her maidenhood as Lucinda Warren and she and her husband, George Nve, became the parents of these children: Andrew, William (father of Louis of this review), Margaret, Christena, Rhoda, George, Lucinda; several other children died in infancy. William Nve was fourteen years of age when he came to Saline county, Missouri, with his father, George Nye. The former devoted his entire life to farming, which he made a success. He was a member of the Presbyterian church of the old school, as was also his wife. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he was also a soldier in the Union army during the Civil war and he was in the state militia. His widow is still

living in Malta Bend, Missouri; she is a woman whom everybody highly respects for her kindness and good deeds, and she is the mother of five children, namely: Carrie, the wife of Charles A. Lunbeck; John lives in Malta Bend; Belle died in childhood; Louis, of this review; William died when six years old.

Louis Nye was reared on the home farm, where he worked during the summer months and attended the common schools in the wintertime, receiving a fairly good education. He remained at home until he reached maturity and then married, after which he farmed his father's place for three years and got a good start in life. In 1906 he bought his present farm of one hundred and twenty acres, lying three miles west of Malta Bend, in one of the best farming districts of the county. He has kept this farm in first class condition in every respect and he has a good home and splendid outbuildings. He well understands all the phases of diversified farming, and his place yields abundant crops of all kinds.

Mr. Nye was married December 22, 1897, to Pearlie A. Little, who was born in Grand Pass township, the daughter of Daniel Little and wife, early settlers and a highly respected family here. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nye, the one living bearing the name of Lois Pearl; she is now attending school; Leroy, a son, died in infancy.

Politically Mr. Nye has followed in the footsteps of his worthy father and votes the Republican ticket, and fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Malta Bend.

#### ISRAEL GRANT DYER.

Among the men who have lived in Grand Pass township, Saline county, of recent years none have been more popular or better deserved the universal esteem in which they were held than Israel Grant Dyer, for he was a man of the highest principles and while laboring for his own advancement and the comforts of his family, he never lost sight of his duty to his fellow men, but was always doing something for his neighbors out of the altruistic impulses of his noble nature. He was born in Callaway county, Missouri, April 9, 1836, and his useful career was, on March 8, 1909, closed by the fate that awaits all mankind. He was the son of John and Eveline (Warren) Dyer, the father a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1792, and his death occurred December 24, 1840. John Dyer was the son of Samuel Dyer, who was born in Bris-

tol, England, October 8, 1756; he came to America in 1770, settled in Virginia and bought five hundred acres of land and at the time of his death he owned more than two thousand acres, an estate which was known as Plain Dealing. He was wealthy and influential in his locality and had served in the Revolutionary war as patriot. His father was John Dyer, who spent his life in England. The death of John Dyer, the father of the subject, which occurred in 1840, was due to cholera. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, namely: Sarah, Helen, Miriam, Emily, Ann, Israel, of this review; Celia and Samuel. Israel was born on the day that a negro was hanged for killing the former's uncle, for whom Israel was named.

Eveline Warren was born in Kentucky and she came to Callaway county, Missouri, in a very early day. She and her husband were members of the Presbyterian church and highly respected.

Israel G. Dyer was reared to manhood in Callaway county, Missouri, on the home farm, which he worked when he became of proper age, and attended the common schools during the winter months. In the early fifties he made the arduous overland trip to California, experiencing many hardships and adventures. He maintained a stage house for a time, and there several people were killed. After spending some time in the West, he returned to Missouri and married, soon after which he settled on a farm which he purchased in Grand Pass township, Saline county. At that time his land was all wild, but he improved the same, making many important changes. He later sold this and bought the farm on which his family now lives in Grand Pass township; it consists of one hundred ninety-six acres of excellent land which has been well improved and skillfully tilled. At the time of his coming here he had but five hundred dollars, and he hauled the lumber with which to build a house from Miami, many miles away. He erected a modern eight-roomed house and a good barn and made many other extensive changes, developing one of the best farms in the township.

Politically Mr. Dyer was a Democrat and active in party affairs. He was a member of the old-school Presbyterian church and was a deacon and a pillar in the same, taking a great interest in church work.

Mr. Dyer was married in 1870 to Belle Palmore Irvine, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, the daughter of James and Mary E. (Clark) Irvine, the former a native of Rockingham county, and the latter of Augusta county, Virginia, where they grew to maturity and married, coming to Saline county, Missouri, in an early day, making the trip partly by boat and partly on horseback and by wagon. They landed in Saline county, Missouri, in 1838. The Irvine family were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. The father

was a Democrat, a good and successful man, and he and his wife were the parents of eleven children, namely: Mary E., Joseph McDowell, Charles Albert, Robert R., Belle P., widow of Israel G. Dyer, of this review; she and Sarah Ellen were twins; William McKendree, Ellen Louisa, Henry Brown and Sarah Ellen; the other two children died in infancy. The father of these children died November 20, 1856, and their mother, who was born in 1818, died March 30, 1882.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Israel G. Dyer, namely: Warren Irvine, deceased; Anna B., deceased; Mary Gertrude. wife of Lawrence Winslow and the mother of two children, Henry B. and Mildred; John Houston Dyer married Iona Smitherman; they live near Fairville and are the parents of two children, Israel G. and Virginia Belle; Ernest married Bessie Blackburn, living in Miami township on a farm, and they are the parents of two children, Dorothy and Evelyn Louise; Nellie Myrtle is single and living at home; Royal Homer is single and is a practicing physician in Marshall, Missouri; Emmett P. is a farmer in Miami township; Frank Leslie lives at home and runs the farm of his mother; Helen P. is also a member of the home circle; Emily is also at home and is attending school.

Mrs. Dyer and part of her children live on the home place, surrounded by every comfort and enjoying the respect of all who know them. No family in that part of Saline county is more prominent than the Dyers, and the memory of the late Israel G. Dyer is revered by all, owing to his industrious and honorable life.

# HON. JAMES BASKIN.

The amount of hard labor required to develop a farm in a new country can scarcely be estimated by the present generation, and all credit should be given by the heroes of the period known to historians as the "early days," of which worthy number James Baskin, a venerable farmer of Grand Pass township, Saline county, must be reckoned. To establish a home in the primitive environment referred to was a task that never ended and all members of the family were required to assist early and late and at all seasons of the year. But this persistence in all instances brought success and in time the bare acres were spread out before the sun and soon covered with bountiful crops and browsing herds. This was the task of Mr. Baskin and his father and grandfather, and the task was faithfully performed, as we shall see by a study of his life record. He is a native of Highland county, Ohio, where he was born

September 20, 1825, the son of Andrew and Nancy (Fulton) Baskin, the latter of Irish descent. Andrew Baskin was born in Pennsylvania and his wife in Butler county, Ohio, the former being the son of Thomas Baskin, a native of Ireland and an early settler in Pennsylvania, who later came to Highland county. Ohio, where he ended his days on a farm which he successfully established. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. His wife was Miss Cunningham, and they reared a large family. It was in Butler county, Ohio, that Andrew Baskin and Nancy Fulton married; they farmed there for many years, finally moved to Highland county, that state, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Andrew Baskin was a Democrat and took an active part in politics. He also served in the Ohio Legislature in an early day, and he was a soldier for a short time in the war of 1812. He was a strong and influential character and a man of more than ordinary ability. He and his wife were Presbyterians. His death occurred in 1849, his widow surviving until about 1889. They were the parents of nine children, namely: John; James, of this review; Thomas; Robert is a lawyer and has been a member of the supreme court of Utah, where he lives; Ann, Catherine, Margaret. Sarah and Mahala.

James Baskin was reared on the home farm and educated in the district schools, taught in log school houses, equipped with puncheon floors and seats and greased paper for window panes. He was always a studious lad and he took a course in natural science and chemistry, also Latin at a college at Salem, Ohio, but he did not graduate therefrom. He taught school for a short time when a young man and read Blackstone at home, having decided to devote his life to the legal profession, and he has also since pursued his studies bearing on natural science, geology and kindred subjects, having been a constant reader all his life and he is therefore an unusually well informed man on these and current topics of the day, an interesting and instructive conversationalist. But Mr. Baskin decided that the simple life of the husbandman was the most attractive for him and he accordingly bought a farm in Highland county, Ohio, which he successfully conducted until 1866, when he came to Missouri and bought a farm in Grand Pass township, Saline county, where he still lives. the place consisting of about four hundred acres of as good land as Saline county can boast, which has been greatly improved and skillfully tilled. He farms extensively and scientifically and has been a successful feeder of cattle and hogs, mules and horses and various other kinds of live stock in large numbers. He has an attractive home and surroundings.

Mr. Baskin was first married in Highland county, Ohio, to Mary Thompson, which union resulted in the birth of one child, Edwin, who is a salesman

and lives in Independence, Missouri. The second marriage of James Baskin also took place in Ohio, the date being 1867, to Sarah Lakin, of a well established old family there. Mrs. Baskin was called from earth in 1905, leaving two children, Clara, the wife of Worthy Bryan, and Elsie, the wife of Floyd Wilson. The mother of these children was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Baskin is a Democrat and he has been active in the party for some time and as a reward for his faithful services and his ability to hold positions of public trust, he was twice elected to the Missouri State Legislature, where he made his influence felt and won the confidence of his colleagues and the commendations of his constituents. He has been a delegate to the congressional convention. He has for some time made agricultural reports to the secretary of agriculture at Washington, D. C., for Grand Pass township. He is an interesting man to know, pleasant, hospitable, scholarly, and he is held in high esteem by all classes in Saline county, which he has long honored with his citizenship.

## FRANK J. WRIGHT.

A prominent and successful agriculturist and stockman of Grand Pass township and the descendant of one of the excellent old families of Saline county is Frank J. Wright, who is carrying on the various phases of his work in a way that stamps him as a modern farmer on his farm three miles southwest of Malta Bend. Like many of the enterprising citizens here, he is a native of Virginia, having been born in Rockbridge county, July 23, 1848, and he is the son of John G. and Hester (Beeton) Wright, the father a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of Virginia. The father died in 1865, after a life of success and honor, and the mother passed to her rest in Virginia. John G. Wright was a carpenter by trade, which he followed more or less all his active life. Politically he was a Democrat and his wife was a member of the Baptist church. They spent their lives in Virginia and are buried there. They were the parents of seven children, namely: John William, Jane, Fanny, Frank J. and three that died in infancy.

After the death of John G. Wright, his widow married a Mr. Roberts, who died, and then the mother of Frank J. Wright, of this review, came to live with him for a time, but later went back to her old Virginia home and spent the remainder of her life.

Frank J. Wright remained at home until he was twenty-two years of age, receiving a good common school education; he helped care for his mother, and hired out as a farm hand for some time. In 1869 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and continued to work out for several years. He saved his money and later bought two hundred and twenty acres in the Missouri river bottoms, but later sold out and bought one hundred and sixty-two acres where he now lives. He has a fine farm, well improved and skillfully managed, so that abundant harvests are reaped annually, and he has an attractively located and cozy home and substantial outbuildings and all kinds of modern agricultural machinery. He has a fine orchard, plenty of fruit of various kinds and nice shade trees, so that his place is one of the most desirable in the township, for he is a man of splendid tastes and takes a great pride in keeping everything about the place in first class condition. He handles a good grade of live stock, all that the farm will conveniently support.

Mr. Wright was married in 1875 to Laura B. Fulton, daughter of John Henry Clay and Abana D. Z. (Silcott) Fulton. The Fulton family are natives of Virginia, but they removed to Adams county, Ohio, in an early-day and farmed there until 1869, when they came to Saline county, Missouri, and bought six hundred and forty acres on which Mr. and Mrs. Fulton lived until their deaths. They were excellent people, according to those who remember them best; they belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church. John Fulton was a very progressive farmer, a Republican and an active worker in the party. His death occurred on December 20, 1885, and his wife survived him until November 4, 1896. They were the parents of the following children: Albert, deceased; Laura, wife of Frank J. Wright, of this review; Everett, Nora, Charles E., Jennie, Ashton and Jessie. The paternal grandfather of these children was David Fulton, a native of Virginia.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wright two interesting children have been born, Harry, who married Sarah J. Adams, lives near Malta Bend, this county, is engaged as a rural mail carrier, and he and his wife are the parents of one child, bearing the name of Anna Laura. Hester Wright is still a member of the family circle.

Mrs. Wright is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Malta Bend. Politically Mr. Wright is a Democrat and he is a member of Grand Pass Lodge, No. 258, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Malta Bend, in which he has passed all the chairs and has been noble grand. Personally Mr. Wright is a pleasant man to meet, gentlemanly, honorable and one of the most capable farmers in Saline county and he and his family are held in the highest respect by their neighbors and acquaintances.

### CHARLES F. YANCEY.

The Yancey family is one of the best known in Saline county, the members of which for many generations having been prominent here in various walks of life and they have, without exception, borne unblemished reputations. One of the best known of the present generation is Charles F. Yancey, a progressive farmer in Grand Pass township, of which he is a native, having been born here on March 19, 1861, the son of Dr. Thomas A. and Mary C. (Snoddy) Yancey. For a complete sketch of the Snoddy family the reader is directed to the sketch of William A. Snoddy on another page of this work. The parents of Charles F. Yancey married in Saline county and to them five children were born, namely: Charles F., of this review; Elizabeth G. is deceased; Mary A. is the wife of S. W. Barnett; Thomas C. was born in 1867 and died in 1895 in the month of November. He was a prominent physician in Malta Bend, Missouri: Daniel L., the fifth child, is living on the old home farm in Grand Pass township.

Dr. Thomas A. Yancey, father of these children, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 10, 1831, and he died on June 11, 1888. He was reared in Virginia on a farm and there received his education in the common schools. He attended the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and after his graduation he practiced awhile in Virginia and in 1859 came to Saline county, Missouri, and here farmed and practiced medicine until his death. He was a skilled physician and became one of the most prominent men of the county, winning a reputation much beyond the borders of the same. He was a public spirited man, always advocating any movement looking to the general good of Saline county. Although his sympathies were with the South during the war, he was not in the service. He was a member of the Masonic order, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He was a man whom everybody trusted and respected. His wife, Mary C. Snoddy, was born August 1, 1835, and she died April 17, 1900. She was a woman of beautiful Christian character and a member of the Presbyterian church.

Charles F. Yancey, of this review, was reared on the old home farm in Grand Pass township, and he received his education in the common schools and at Westminster College, in which he made an excellent record. After leaving school he engaged in the drug business in Marshall for about eight months in about 1881. He then came back to the farm, where he worked awhile, later was appointed deputy sheriff of Saline county under Capt. Joe Elliott and served very ably for a period of four years in that office. In 1893 he was elected, at a special election, sheriff of Saline county, on the Demo-

cratic ticket, to finish the unexpired term of S. M. Ayres, who died while in office, and so faithfully did he perform the duties of this office that he was reelected to the same in 1894, without opposition in his party. His term of office expiring in 1896, he came back to the farm and has since devoted his time exclusively to agricultural pursuits. In 1899 he bought his present fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, lying two miles southeast of Malta Bend. He keeps his place well improved and has shown by his able management of the same that he is fully abreast of the times in all the diversified phases of agriculture and stock raising, always keeping some excellent grades of live stock on his place. He has remodeled his dwelling house, making the old one attractive and substantial; he also has an excellent barn and all the substantial outbuildings and modern farming implements that his needs require. He handles stock of all kinds, but he is especially known as a cattle and hog feeder.

Mr. Yancey is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Malta Bend, Missouri, and he belongs to the Knights of Pythias, at Marshall. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church South, at Malta Bend, and liberal supporters of the same.

Mr. Yancey was married on March 29, 1883, to Ella Rader, who was born in Jasper county, Missouri. She is the daughter of Rev. A. M. and Isabella (McFarland) Rader.

To Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Yancey three interesting children have been born, named as follows: Maurice A. married Mary Cecil VanStone, a native of Saline county, Missouri; he is engaged in farming; Charles F. Yancey, Jr., has remained single and is at home assisting with the work on the farm; Elizabeth, a school girl, and also a member of the home circle.

Mr. Yancey is a public spirited man, always taking an active interest in whatever tends to promote the general good of Saline county. He takes an active interest in political affairs and lodge work, and he and his estimable wife and their children are held in high regard throughout the county.

### WILLIAM ADDISON SNODDY.

In mentioning the pioneers of Grand Pass township, Saline county, who have played their full part in the development of the same and have won definite success because they have worked for it along legitimate lines, the name of William Addison Snoddy should receive a position near the top of the list, partly because his long and useful life has been spent right here at home and

partly because it has been honorably lived, proved to be a blessing to scores of his fellow citizens and shown himself in every way worthy of the high esteem in which he is held by all classes. He was born in Grand Pass township, Saline county, Missouri, near his present home, on June 11, 1841. He is the son of Daniel F. and Elizabeth Jane (Brown) Snoddy, both natives of Buckingham county. Virginia, the father being the son of Samuel Snoddy, also a native of Buckingham county, Virginia, where he lived on a farm until his death, this family having been prominent there for several generations. Daniel F. Snoddy came to Saline county, Missouri, when young and was reared on a farm here, coming here in 1832 when the country was undeveloped, and he married here the following year and purchased government land. He was a very successful farmer and at the time of his death he owned about seven hundred acres of land. He was a man of influence in his community and bore an exemplary education. His death occurred in Marshall, Missouri, in 1849, he having been a victim of cholera. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and an elder in the same. His widow survived him until 1877. They were the parents of four children, namely: John James died in 1876; Polly, who married Doctor Yancev, is also deceased; William A., of this review; Calvin P. lives near Marshall on a farm.

William A. Snoddy grew up on his father's farm and was educated in the common schools; he remained at home assisting with the work about the place until he reached maturity. He came into possession of one hundred and sixty acres of the old homestead on which he still lives and which he has greatly improved and skillfully managed, causing it to yield abundant harvests and support large numbers of an excellent variety of live stock. He has an attractively located and pleasant home and good barn, sheds and other buildings.

Mr. Snoddy was married in 1868 to Teresa Ann Power, who was born in Bath county, Kentucky. She is the daughter of Woodson and Adiliza F. (Gauldin) Power, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia, dying in Kentucky. They were people of excellent worth, successful in their vocation.

Three children have graced the home of Mr. and Mrs. William A. Snoddy, named as follows: Mamie is the wife of Alfred Rock, of Marshall, Missouri; Robert D. married Ina Yeager and is the father of four children, Virginia, Ann, Marjorie and William A.; Josephine Snoddy is living at home and she is teaching in the Saline county schools at Malta Bend, having taught at various places for some time. One child, the third in order of birth, died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Snoddy are members of the Presbyterian church, Mr.

Snoddy being an elder in the local congregation and a liberal supporter of the same. Politically he is a Democrat, but he does not find time to mingle much with politicians and is no aspirant for official honors.

Mr. Snoddy proved his patriotism to the South, the country of his ancestors, by serving in a very gallant manner in the Confederate army, as a private under Captain Brown, later in Company D, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. He enlisted in 1864 and served until the close of the war. His services were mostly in Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana and Missouri. He was taken prisoner in Saline county, Missouri, early in the war, but was held only a short time. Later in the war he was detached and acted as escort for General Marmaduke.

The Snoddys are and have been since the early pioneer days generally recognized as among the leading citizens of Saline county, public-spirited, industrious and scrupulously honest, always ready to assist in furthering any worthy cause, and they have done much for the development of the county in various ways, such as the building of roads, churches and school houses; they are the type of people that believe in pushing the car of civilization up the steeps.

### OREN M. ELLIOTT.

To win definite success in any field of endeavor indicates the possession of praiseworthy attributes and characteristics, withheld from or at least undeveloped by the major portion of the human race, and to win the coveted goal by handicap, under the most unfavorable environment and in the face of the most discouraging barriers along life's pathway that winds for all alike through both Arcady and Ajalon, shows indeed sterling qualities. But such is the record of Oren M. Elliott, whose life-record is worthy of emulation by those easily discouraged and who stand hesitating at the parting of the ways. He is editor and owner of the *Malta Bend News* and one of the progressive citizens of Malta Bend, Saline county. He was born June 9, 1873, near Maitland, Holt county, Missouri, and is the son of Thomas and Caroline (Rozelle) Elliott. The father, a man of worth and influence in his community, died about 1904, and the mother, a woman of gracious personality, is still living. Thomas Elliott was born in Ohio and his wife in Ohio.

Oren M. Elliott is a deaf-mute; but who can say whether this so-called affliction has been a hindrance or a blessing? He, at least, has not permitted

it to thwart him in his life work. At the age of three years he was a victim of the dread disease, spinal-meningitis, which destroyed his ear drums, thus depriving him of his hearing and destined him to forever be a deaf-mute. As soon as he was old enough he was placed in the School for the Deaf at Fulton, Missouri, a state institution, where he remained until he was graduated in 1803. While at school he learned the printer's trade, preferring this to any other, and which he has since followed. He made his first start as a journalist in 1900 at Maitland, Missouri, where, with an outfit costing only thirty-five dollars, he issued a paper in the interest of deaf people, calling it The Eye, issued monthly and later twice a month. In the fall of 1901 he bought The Graham Post, a paper for hearing people, which he still owns, but which he has leased to a deaf friend. The Eye was sold to a citizen of Omaha, Nebraska, whither it was moved and where it is still being issued. Mr. Elliott then started The Silent Success, another paper in the interest of deaf people, but having more than he could attend to properly, he sold it to a deaf-mute in St. Louis and it is being issued regularly in that city. Having leased The Graham Post and learning of an opening at Malta Bend, Missouri, Mr. Elliott came here and started the Malta Bend News, which is a bright and interesting paper, well edited and attractive from a mechanical standpoint and is rapidly gaining prestige and a wide patronage. It is independent in politics, eight pages and issued weekly.

Mr. Elliott has been honored by his fellow mutes, having been elected vice-president of the Missouri Alumni Reunion, very faithfully and satisfactorily serving in that capacity from 1904 to 1908. He was elected president of the Northwest Missouri Silentium Association for three years, from 1905 to 1908, and again proved his efficiency in a public position. On August 27, 1909, he was elected vice-president of the Missouri Association of the Deaf, where he is doing an excellent work.

While attending a reunion of the deaf of Nebraska at Omaha in 1901, Mr. Elliott met for the first time Mella T. Smith, a lady of culture and refinement and marked intelligence, and the friendship thus formed ripened into a mutual attachment that led to their marriage on April 9, 1902. They first lived at Graham, Missouri, where they remained until coming to Malta Bend. Mrs. Elliott was born in Butler, Missouri, June 22, 1882. She was born deaf, or very nearly so; however, she can hear some, which enables her by watching the working of the lips of those talking to her to understand what is said. She talks fairly well, and while her articulation is not perfect she feels that she enjoys a great blessing. She has lived at Pipestone and St. Paul, Minnesota, and at Sioux Falls and Madison, South Dakota. She at-

tended the school for the deaf at Faribault, Minnesota, from 1893 to 1894, and at a similar school at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, from 1894 to 1897, and also at Omaha, Nebraska, from 1897 to 1900.

To Mr. and Mrs. Elliott three children were born, all of whom could hear and talk, and one of whom survives. They are: Thomas W., a bright and interesting lad, born April 9, 1904, is attending the public schools at Malta Bend; Miller W., born January 18, 1907, died on August 27th following; Maud O., born August 2, 1908, died July 11, 1909.

Mr. Elliott is independent in politics, voting for the man whom he deems best qualified for the office rather than the party. He is well informed on current topics of the day, well educated and a vigorous and independent thinker and an entertaining writer.

#### WILLIAM LARKIN HANCOCK.

A progressive and honored citizen of Elmwood township, Saline county, is William L. Hancock, a native of Todd county, Kentucky, where he was born June 28, 1832, and his long, useful and exemplary life has been spent in such a manner as to be of more than passing service to others, for he is a man who delights in aiding his neighbors while advancing his own interests. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (White) Hancock, both natives of Virginia, in which state the father died, the mother dying in St. Louis, Missouri, with cholera when that dread scourge devastated sections of the Middle West a half century ago. She was an earnest Christian woman and a great church worker. Her husband was a strong Southern sympathizer. The subject's mother was born in Hanover county, Virginia. To her and John Hancock five children were born, namely: Thomas W., a minister living in Missouri, having preached over this section of the state many years and was a power for good; Elizabeth is deceased; John M. died in California in 1908; Sarah died in California; William L., of this review, being the youngest. The mother of these children was twice married, her second husband being Robert Greene, by whom she became the mother of two children, Robert, who lives in Arizona, and Ella, the wife of John Byrd, living in Kansas.

Losing his father when but a child, William L. Hancock was reared on a farm by an uncle until about fifteen years of age. He earned money to pay for a limited education in primitive schools during his early youth while

working as a farm hand. Later he learned the blacksmith's trade and conducted a shop in Kentucky. He came to Missouri in 1855, locating in Sweet Springs, buying eighty acres of land, which he farmed until after the Civilwar. In 1866 he came to his present farm of six hundred and forty acres in Elmwood township and he has prospered here by reason of his good management and close application to his individual affairs. He has greatly improved all his farm, making it one of the model farms of the township. He has a fine old home, large, attractive and comfortable, and commodious and substantial barns and other buildings; his place is nearly all under cultivation or in pasture, though it was all wild prairie when he bought it.

Mr. Hancock was married in Logan county, Kentucky, in 1854, to Nancy Jane Daniels, a native of that county and the daughter of Andrew and Mary (Hines) Daniels, both natives of Virginia, but early settlers of Logan county, Kentucky; they were of English extraction and descendants of ancient nobility. Senator Daniels, of Virginia, a national figure in politics, is a cousin of Mrs. Hancock. To the subject and wife thirteen children were born, of whom nine are living, named as follows: Mary Olive, wife of Taylor Entrekin, living in Blackburn, Saline county, and she is the mother of five children, Frank, Nannie, who died at the age of twenty-two years, Alice, Will and David; David Hancock, a ranchman in Nebraska, married Hettie Scott and they have two children, Nancy and David, Jr.; Elizabeth Hancock is the wife of L. W. Scott, living in Marshall, Missouri; Alice is the wife of Robert Pierce and the mother of one child, Olive; Frances is the wife of James Sparks, living in Marshall also, and they have one child, Leta Elizabeth; Larkin, Leta, William and Archie P. all live at home.

Mr. Hancock and his sons are known throughout this part of the state for the fine horses which they keep, being enthusiastic horse fanciers, and they breed some of the best track horses in Missouri, their stock being known to horsemen throughout the Middle West; they sell at high figures and are in great demand. The sons, Larkin and Archie Hancock, devote their time and attention to track horses and racers and road horses, owning some of the best horses in the state, among which are "Russell Hardin" and "Professor Nelson," "Tommy B.," a colt of "Russell Hardin," the colt holding the state record of 2:12½. He is now (1909) three years old. "Russell Hardin" and his colts took premiums over all competitors at the Missouri State Fair held in Sedalia in 1909. "Lady Jane" is a three-year-old and has taken some of the best races in the United States, never losing a race and broke only twice in the past season. All these animals are greatly admired by all who see them and they have brought money and notoriety to their owners.

William L. Hancock was in the Confederate army, having enlisted in Colonel Robertson's regiment at Grand Pass, Saline county, Missouri. After some service in this state he and his comrades were captured by Jeff Davis, a Federal officer, and were taken to St. Louis and imprisoned in McDowell's College, which was then used as a prison. He escaped from the prison by pretending that he was William S. Hancock, of Greene county, Missouri, who was to be taken out for the hospital. He then returned home and took no further part in the war. He tells many interesting stories of those stirring times—in fact, is a most interesting conversationalist on any theme. for he is well read and has been an observing man. He has always been an admirer of good horse flesh as well as an enthusiastic dog fancier. While making the long and tedious overland trip from Kentucky to Missouri in 1855 he lost his favorite and most valuable hound and spent an entire day looking for him without result. While reflecting over the time lost and the fact that he had no money, a family to support and emigrating to a new and unknown country, he made a resolution that he would smother his ambitions for the ownership of dogs until he had a home for his wife and children. In after years he imported from Kentucky some of the finest hounds ever brought to Saline county, and for several years thereafter he indulged to his heart's content in chasing the fox, being one of the best known experts in this respect in the county. He is a strong Democrat and a great party worker, but he has never held any public office. His activity in politics for the welfare of his friends is proverbial and there are few in Saline county who have wielded a greater influence in the ranks of the Democratic party or who have been a more worthy foe of the opposition. He and his family are members of the Christian church at Blackburn, western border of Saline county. He is a progressive and scientific farmer and stockman and one of the most influential men of Saline county.

# JOHN W. SPENCER.

One does not have to search far down the list of enterprising citizens of Grand Pass township, Saline county, before encountering the name of John W. Spencer, who was born in Marion county, Missouri, October 27, 1843, the son of Edward G. and Margaret (McElroy) Spencer. The father was a native of Marion county, Kentucky, born about 1804, the son of Frank Spencer. a native of England, who came to America at the dawn of the nineteenth cen-

tury and settled in Marion county, Kentucky, about 1800. Edward Spencer died in 1871. Although a Union man during the Civil war, his sympathies were with the South. He was a member of the Christian church. He farmed extensively and owned six hundred and forty acres of land in Marion county, Missouri, where he settled in 1831, land being wild in that early day and he purchased what he wanted from the government. He carried on general farming and raised mules in large numbers. He was an influential and highly respected man in his community. Margaret McElroy was born in Marion county. Kentucky, in 1811, and she passed to her rest in 1886. She was the daughter of James McElroy, a native of Kentucky, where he farmed and passed his life. He was a member of the Presbyterian church.

The parents of John W. Spencer were reared and married in Kentucky, and came to Missouri in 1831, as already intimated. To them twelve children were born, namely: Samuel, Joseph, William, Eliza, Isaac, James, all deceased; John W., of this review: Edward G., George D., Benjamin F., deceased; Henry Clay, and Mary. All of these children lived to maturity.

John W. Spencer was reared on the home farm and educated in the common schools, also attended school at Windsor, Canada, West. After his marriage he farmed one year in Marion county, Missouri. He came to Saline county, Missouri, and rented land until 1874, when he purchased his present farm of one hundred two and one-half acres in Grand Pass township. It was wild prairie land with very little improvement, but being a hard worker and a good manager, he has brought his place up to a high state of cultivation and improvement, erected a neat, comfortable and attractive eight-roomed dwelling and a substantial barn, thirty-six by thirty feet. Besides successfully carrying on general farming in all its phases, he raises many mules for the market and feeds large numbers of cattle. He thoroughly understands all the "ins and outs" of general agriculture and handling of stock and he has been unusually successful at both.

Mr. Spencer was married in 1866 to Lydia B. Blanchard, who was born in 1848 in Marion county, Missouri, the daughter of Hiram and Amanda Jane (Stevens) Blanchard, the latter a native of Virginia. Hiram Blanchard came from England when seven years of age and spent the balance of his life in America. He reached the remarkable age of ninety-seven years, dying in 1907. He spent his active life merchandising and farming. He came to Waverly, Lafayette county, Missouri, where his death occurred and where he had lived since 1868. Politically he was a Democrat, and he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church South. They were the parents of thirteen children, named as follows: Angeline, Hiram, Amanda, Lavenia, Caroline.

George B., Emily and Lydia, the latter the wife of John W. Spencer, of this review, were twins; John, Martha, Hiram and Mary.

Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Spencer, namely: George William, a cattle salesman at Kansas City, married Minnie Whittleton and they are the parents of two children, Harriett and Hester; Henry Clay, a traveling salesman, lives in Chillicothe, Missouri, married Willie Fulkerson, and they have one child, William Carl; Emma is the wife of R. H. Alexander, living in Oklahoma, and they are the parents of three children, Roberta, Irene and John W.; Lydia B. is the wife of George Terrell, living in Elmwood township; John Wilson has remained single, is living at home and is attending school; Orval M., a farmer, living at Mt. Leonard, married Leda Belle Oquest; Horace Raymond is single and living at home.

Mr. Spencer is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has been steward and a member of the official board. Fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is one of the influential, progressive and much respected men of Grand Pass township, and he has a very pretty home about three miles north of Mt. Leonard.

#### CHARLES THIERFELDER.

Although a "Badger" by birth, Charles Thierfelder has spent the major part of his life in Missouri, ranking today among the progressive citizens of Saline county, owning a valuable landed estate in Cambridge township. His birth occurred in Sac county, Wisconsin, May 15, 1852, and he is the son of Frank and Ursula (Burge) Thierfelder, the former a native of the province of Saxony, Germany, and the latter born in Switzerland. They grew to maturity in their native countries, went to school there in early childhood, and before reaching maturity they came to America, she with her parents, who came on to Wisconsin and settled in Sac county, Mr. Thierfelder having made the long trip to Wisconsin unaccompanied. They met and married in that state and soon afterward bought a small farm. In 1860 they moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in New Frankfort. When the war between the states began, Frank Thierfelder, in 1861, enlisted in the Union army and served about two years in the cavalry. He was disabled by his horse falling on him and received an honorable discharge, after which he returned to New Frankfort and resumed farming in Sheridan county. He remained there several years and then returned to Cambridge township. Saline county, where he bought forty acres of land in section 17, remaining there about eight years, when he sold out to his son, Gustavus, and moved to Moberly, Missouri. There his death occurred in 1902, at the age of seventy-six years, his wife having preceded him to the grave in about 1897, dying at the age of sixty-two years. They were the parents of seven children, four of whom are living at this writing, namely: Gustavus, of Cambridge township, Saline county; Charles, of this review; Mrs. Laura Miller, of Moberly, Missouri, in which city John also resides.

When about eleven years old Charles Thierfelder began working on the farm at about two dollars and fifty cents per month and board. He made his home with his parents and worked out as a farm laborer until he was twenty-three years of age, when he began life for himself. He and his brother bought their father's farm, which they worked on the "shares" for one year, when they dissolved partnership and Charles bought sixty acres adjoining the home farm in section 17. He sold this place in about 1885 and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in section 16, where he lives at present. He has prospered here and has by purchase added fifty-six acres; however, he has sold his son forty acres. He has carried on farming in its various phases and devoted much time to cattle feeding. He has a very comfortable home and substantial outbuildings.

Mr. Thierfelder was married February 28, 1875, to Lena Kurz, who was born in Kreiznach, Prussia, December 17, 1856, the daughter of Jacob and Katherine (Kaul) Kurz, natives of Prussia. Mr. Thierfelder came to America unaccompanied in 1870, coming direct to New Frankfort, Saline county, Missouri. To the subject and wife twelve children have been born, two of whom died in infancy; John W., born January 12, 1877, of Cambridge township; Henry Frank, born September 17, 1878, of the state of California; Lydia, wife of Almon McCall, born September 3, 1880, lives in Moberly, Missouri; Emma, who was born September 3, 1880, is the wife of Aubrey Guerin, of Higbee, Missouri (Lydia and Emma are twins); Katherine U., born November 8, 1882, is the wife of Otto Reidenbach, of Cambridge township; Lena, born February 11, 1885; Nora, October 1, 1887; Charles, born March 19, 1890, died December 25, 1893; Ursula, August 3, 1892: Gus Leonard, November 11, 1894; Susanna Esther, December 6, 1899, are all living at home except Lena and Ursula, who are attending college.

Mrs. Thierfelder's father died at the Kurz home in Germany, after which event his widow and two sons came to America. Mrs. Kurz died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Thierfelder.

Politically Mr. Thierfelder is a Republican and he is a member of the Evangelical church. He is regarded as one of the up-to-date farmers of this township and his beautiful home, picturesquely located, is often the visiting place for numerous friends of the family. He is regarded as an ideal neighbor, and all who know him are unstinted in their praise of his many sterling qualities, embracing honesty, industry and generosity.

## JOSEPH HAMILL.

Joseph Hamill was born in Jefferson county, Missouri, in 1862, the son of Hugh and Mary (Conners) Hamill, both natives of Ireland, from which country they came when young and emigrated to Jefferson county, Missouri, where they married and began farming, which Hugh Hamill continued until killed by the militia during the Civil war. His widow then moved to Lexington, Missouri, where she resided a number of years, when she returned to Jefferson county and lived there until her death, in 1889. They were the parents of two children, Francis and Joseph, the latter the subject of this sketch. The mother married a second time, her last husband being Patrick Lyons and three children were born to this union, Bridget, the wife of Doctor Early, of St. Louis; Mary, of Jefferson county, Missouri, and Martin, a lawyer in St. Louis, who is now attorney for the Pacific & Iron Mountain Railroad Company. Their entire family are members of the Catholic church, as was also Hugh Hamill, who was a Democrat politically.

Joseph Hamill was reared in Jefferson county, Missouri, on a farm where he began working when a mere boy, and he was educated in the common schools and he also received a business education. He came to Saline county in 1891, and settled on a farm, which he still owns and where he farmed until 1899, when he moved to Marshall, Missouri, and launched into journalism, buying *The Citizen*, which he conducted until 1906, when he sold out and returned to his farm, which lies in Elmwood township, two miles northwest of Shackelford. This is one of the best farms in Saline county, and consists of four hundred acres, well improved and under a high state of cultivation. It is known as Pine Grove farm, owing to the beautiful grove of pine trees which has occupied a conspicuous place for many years. In 1909 Mr. Hamill erected a commodious, attractive and modern dwelling, which stands amid beautiful surroundings. He engages in general farming and raises some good stock and is an extensive cattle feeder. Politically he is a Democrat and fraternally

he belongs to the Knights of Columbus and he and his family belong to the Catholic church. Mr. Hamill is the only member of his father's family bearing the name of Hamill.

In 1898 Mr. Hamill married Nellie Welch, the representative of an old and highly respected family of Saline county, Missouri, of which her parents, James and Jennie Welch, were early settlers.

Three children have graced the home of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Hamill namely: Mary, Joseph and Virginia.

### WILLIAM G. FOWLER.

The varied career of William G. Fowler, one of the best known citizens of Cambridge township, Saline county, is one fraught with more than ordinary interest, for he has been a man of action and courage, has faced dangers in strange countries in travel and military campaign, and in business affairs he has also proven himself to be possessed of those commendable qualities that win, and now, as the shadows of the evening of life are lengthening, he can look backward over a life well spent and hosts of warm friendships which he has formed all along the way. He is a native of historic Boone county, Kentucky, where he was born March 2, 1834, and where he received a good education in the district schools and the academy at Burlington, Kentucky. He is the son of John B. and Mary (Stillwell )Fowler, the former a native of Boone county also, where he was born in 1800; the latter was born in Maysville, Kentucky, about 1808 or 1810. They spent their lives on a farm in Boone county, where they were known as successful, hard working and honest. Mr. Fowler died there in 1855, having been preceded to the grave by his wife in 1840. They were the parents of six children, of whom William G., of this review, was the second in order of birth, and besides him only one other child is living in 1909, Dr. Robert M. Fowler, of Schuvler county, Missouri.

William G. Fowler, of this review, made his home with his parents until their deaths. After his father died he traveled in Texas and Old Mexico, remaining there until 1860, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and located here, being quick to see the great future development in the locality. But when the war between the states began he was ready to prove his loyalty to the South, the land he loved and the country of his forbears, and in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army under Colonel Green,

later under General Marmaduke and finally under General Shelby, and he served right gallantly under these peerless leaders until in 1863, his health failing, he was compelled to leave the army and was discharged on account of disability, and he soon afterwards returned to Saline county.

On September 5, 1864, Mr. Fowler married Fannie Thompson, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, January 7, 1838, the daughter of Rev. Robert Y. and Lucy T. (Nowlin) Thompson, both natives of Kentucky, Fayette and Logan counties respectively. The father was born in 1800 and he came to Saline county in 1818, but returned to Kentucky and in 1821 came back to Saline county, locating in Cambridge township, where he prospered and became the owner of a vast tract of land, in all four thousand acres. In 1825 he married Lucy T. Nowlin, who was born in 1809 and who came to Saline county with her parents in 1818. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson ten children were born, Mrs. Fowler being the sixth in order of birth, four of them living at this writing besides Mrs. Fowler; they are Robert K., living in Pettis county, Missouri; Sue M. is the wife of Dr. Howard Ford, living at Mt. Leonard, Missouri, and Alvin W., who is living in Gilliam, Missouri.

Mr. Thompson died in 1862, his widow surviving until 1889. They were excellent people whom everybody admired and highly respected. Mrs. Fowler inherited three hundred and forty acres of excellent land in Cambridge township. At the time Mr. and Mrs. Fowler married, he built a house on the place and otherwise improved it, and they have since made their home on this farm, which is one of the model ones of the township and has been skillfully managed and is one of the most desirable places in this locality in every respect. Mr. Fowler is not only well abreast of the times in agricultural affairs, but he is also a good judge of stock and always keeps some good grades on the place which he prepares for market.

Mr. Fowler was appointed director of the Sappington School Fund, as successor to Dr. A. M. Davidson, one of the original members of the board. Mr. Fowler has very ably and satisfactorily discharged the duties of this office since 1868 and he is today the oldest director on the board. Politically he is a Democrat, but has never held public office. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order. Mrs. Fowler is a member of the Baptist church at Slater.

Mr. and Mrs. Fowler are the parents of six children, all living, namely: Robert W., born September 5, 1865, lives in Wichita Falls, Texas, engaged in the real estate business; Susie M., born May 21, 1869, is still a member of the home circle; McDonald T., born May 8, 1872, is deputy sheriff at Mar-

shall, Missouri; Effie L. was born April 8, 1875, is teaching school and living at home; LaSalle P., born December 23, 1877, is living at Wichita Falls, Texas, partner with his brother in the real estate business; Mamie L., born December 23, 1879, is living with her parents.

#### MELVIN H. HALL.

The progressive and public spirited citizen of Elmwood township, Saline county, whose name introduces this biographical review, is a man of rare energy and excellence of character, according to those who know him best, and is therefore worthy of a place in the history of his locality along with other men of worth. Melvin H. Hall was born in Cedar county, Missouri, March 19, 1857. He is the son of Thomas D. and Mary Jane (Buckley) Hall, natives of Knox county, Tennessee, where they grew to maturity, were educated and married. In an early day they came to southwestern Missouri, settling in Cedar county on new and unimproved land, which they cleared, making a good home and living on it until the war began, when Mr. Hall cast his fortunes with the Confederacy. However, before the close of the struggle he came home and moved to Illinois, locating at Mt. Pulaski, remaining there until peace had been restored. Then, after farming one year, he returned to Missouri, locating in Johnson county, farmed there one year, then came to Saline county, and after two years' residence here he returned to Tennessee and there died in 1870. His widow then came back to Saline county, Missouri, and made her home here with her son, Melvin H., until her death, in 1800.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas D. Hall seven children were born, named as follows: James, Joseph L., Melvin H., Elizabeth Josephine, Zachariah, Thomas: Ida died in childhood: Sarah was the youngest child.

Melvin H. Hall was reared on a farm and remained with his parents until he reached maturity. He received his education in the common schools. He worked out on the farm for several years and in the fall of 1882 he rented a farm in Saline county and a short time afterwards he purchased eighty acres of land on which he resided twenty-seven years in Elmwood township. The place had only a small box-house on it when Mr. Hall bought it, and there was no barn or much other improvements of consequence, but being a hard worker and a good manager he greatly improved the place, erected a comfortable six-room house, a good barn and fenced his fields, until he had as good a

little farm as could be found within the limits of the township. He recently sold it and bought fifty acres one mile and a half southwest of Marshall, where he resides.

Mr. Hall was married on February 24, 1895, to Cordelia Crank, daughter of Thomas and Mary A. (Bristow) Crank, the former born in Tennessee, the son of James and Nancy (George) Crank, natives of Tennessee, who married there and came to Adams county, Illinois; they became the parents of the following children: James, Thomas, William, Nancy, Harriet R., Samuel L., James R., Eliza J., George W., John and Hedessa.

Thomas Crank was reared in Tennessee and Illinois, educated in the common schools and grew to manhood amid the wholesome conditions on the farm. He came to Sheridan county, Missouri, in 1883, and died in this state in 1898. He was a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He and Mary A. Bristow were married on June 3, 1853, and six children were born to them, namely: Charles William, James A., Amanda Hedessa, Pearletta Alice, Cordelia Jane, wife of the subject, and Hattie Belle. The mother of these children is living with her daughter, Mrs. Melvin H. Hall. She is a highly cultured and intelligent woman and remarkably well preserved for one of over seventy-six years of age. She is the daughter of John A. and Sarah (Wade) Bristow, the father a native of Indiana and the mother of Kentucky, and who were early settlers in Morgan county, Illinois. John A. Bristow was a prominent minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, an old circuitrider and a personal friend and associate of the noted Peter Cartwright, who preached Reverend Bristow's funeral, the latter dying in 1845, his widow surviving him until 1879.

Melvin H. Hall and family are members of the Missionary Baptist church and Mr. Hall is a Democrat politically and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He and his wife are pleasant and hospitable people and stand high in the social life of Elmwood township.

# JOHN A. WHEELAND.

From an excellent Ohio family sprang John A. Wheeland, a prominent agriculturist and stock raiser of Elmwood township, Saline county, he himself being a native of Ross county, Ohio, where his birth occurred January 19, 1845. He is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Henry) Wheeland, the former a native of the same locality in the Buckeye state and the son of Peter

Wheeland, of Pennsylvania, but who, early in life, located in Ross county, Ohio, and married Katie Esery, a native of that county. To Mr. and Mrs. Peter Wheeland ten children were born, named as follows: Abner; Thomas, father of John A., whose name introduces this biography; Presley, Landa, Jesse, Harvey, Jasper, Betsy Ann, Clara and Kasiah.

In the early fifties Peter Wheeland came to Sangamon county, Illinois, and in 1868 removed to Davis county, Missouri, where he remained until his death. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and a member of the Baptist church. Thomas Wheeland married in Ross county, Ohio, Nancy Henry, who was born in Ireland, a daughter of James Henry, also born in Ireland, who came to America, settling in Ross county, Ohio, where he farmed until his death. Thomas Wheeland came to Sangamon county, Illinois, in the fifties and farmed there for six years and in 1875 moved to Saline county. Missouri, locating in Elmwood township, where he bought two hundred sixty-five acres of good laud, which he cleared up and made into a fine farm. At the time he settled on the land it was mostly in brush and woods, but by the assistance of his sons the place was cleared and put under cultivation. Thomas Wheeland was born in 1822 and died in 1898; his wife died in 1906. They were devout members of the Baptist church and were workers in the same for many years, Mr. Wheeland having been a liberal supporter of the same and he donated the ground where the Mt. Zion church now stands on the old home farm in Elmwood township. He was a Democrat, but not much of a politician. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, namely: John A., of this review; Simon P., Henry, Thomas, James V., Emanuel, Samuel and Adina. These children were reared in a wholesome home atmosphere and their daily lives reflected the same everywhere they have dispersed, for their parents carried their religion into their daily lives in the home. The excellent work the father did for the church cannot be overestimated, being indeed far-reaching, and his memory will ever be revered by a wide circle of admiring friends and acquaintances for the noble work which he did in this line.

John A. Wheeland was reared on his father's farm and received a fairly good common school education in the district schools. He remained at home until he married in Benton county, Missouri, in the year 1872, choosing as a life-companion Eliza DeLay, a native of Illinois and the daughter of Henry De Lay, a native of Kentucky, but an early settler in Illinois and Missouri. This is an old and highly respected family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wheeland five children have been born, named as follows: Samuel A., living at home; Thomas is deceased; William married Emma Scott and they have one child named Elsie and live in Elmwood township;

Olive is the wife of Hugh Smith, living in Elmwood township, and they are the parents of one child, Irene; Nancy A. lives at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Wheeland are members of the Baptist church and are interested in the affairs of the same. Mr. Wheeland is an independent voter and a well read man, especially on political and current topics of the day. He and his sons own two hundred and seventy-eight acres of some of the best land in Salt Pond township, which they settled upon in 1877 and which at that time was all in brush and woods; but they are hard workers and good managers and their farm is one of the most attractive in this vicinity.

They have an attractively located and commodious eight-roomed house and a good barn,—in fact, they have made all the improvements themselves. This farm lies about six miles northeast of Sweet Springs. A good grade of such live stock as hogs, cattle and mules are handled here and a general farming business is successfully carried on. Strangers entering the Wheeland home are very cordially received and made to feel that they are the guests of honest, pleasant and excellent people in every respect.

## JAMES VERNI WHEELAND.

Of excellent pioneer ancestry comes James Verni Wheeland, a successful farmer of Elmwood township, Saline county, who, by close application and persistence, has come up from none too favorable environment until he is today the owner of a valuable landed estate and is one of the substantial citizens of the western part of the county. He is a native of northern Missouri, his birth occurring on July 30, 1856. He is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Henry) Wheeland, the former a native of Ross county, Ohio, and the latter of Ireland. Owing to the fact that a complete history of the Wheeland and Henry families is to be found in the sketch of John A. Wheeland, on another page of the work, it is not deemed necessary to repeat the subject's ancestry here but to refer the reader to the sketch in question. Suffice it to say here that no better people could be found than either the Wheelands or the Henrys, since their life records will bear the closest investigation by the biographer.

James V. Wheeland was reared on the home farm in Saline county, reared to habits of industry and in time became a practical farmer. He received an excellent common school education in the old-fashioned district schools, but he applied himself well and has later added to his primary education by extensive home reading.

In March, 1887, Mr. Wheeland located on his present farm of eighty acres in Elmwood township. There were very few improvements on the place at that time, but by hard work and good management he has made a model farm of the same, making all the necessary improvements, erecting a good six-roomed house, substantial barn and outbuildings. He engages in general farming and keeps some good stock, everything about his place showing that a man of energy and good judgment manages it. He also owns fifteen acres of the old homestead of his father.

January 27, 1887, Mr. Wheeland was married to Anna Garrison, a native of Pettis county, Missouri, the daughter of John and Mary (Dillon) Garrison, both natives of Missouri. John Garrison is a farmer in Elmwood township, he and his family being considered among the best people of the township. They are members of the Missionary Baptist church.

The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wheeland: May is living at home; Edna, also a member of the home circle, is attending school; Jesse died when three years of age; the fourth child died in infancy unnamed; Ruby is living at home and attending school.

Mr. Wheeland is a member of the Primitive Baptist church, while Mrs. Wheeland holds her membership in the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. Wheeland is a Democrat, and fraternally he is a Mason, having affiliated with this ancient and honored order twenty-five years ago, and he takes a great interest in its affairs. He and his wife are very pleasant people to know, making all feel at home when they visit the cosy and neat dwelling and it is useless to add that such people are held in high favor by their acquaintances.

#### LOUIS COOK.

Among the thrifty German element in Saline county who have come to us from the Fatherland and have benefited alike themselves and the community where they have settled by their wholesome and straightforward lives is Louis Cook, a pioneer former of Elmwood township, who was born in the city of Wiemar, Saxony, Germany, January 29, 1836, the son of Louis and Augusta (Sauerbrie) Cook. The former, a man of unusual force of character and ability, was an officer in the standing army of Germany, but being attracted to the new republic of the West by the stories he had heard of the great opportunities here, in the winter of 1849 and 1850 he set sail for our shores, making the slow voyage across the Atlantic in a sailing vessel, bring-

ing his family and settling with them, first in Erie county, New York, near the city of Buffalo. There the father farmed awhile, later removing to Illinois, then to Detroit, Michigan, where he died. He was fairly successful at whatever he turned his attention to in this country and was a man whom everybody admired. He was twice married; the children born to him by his first wife were, Louis, of this review; Maxwell, Felix, Olga, Rosa and Elizabeth. Four children were born of his second marriage, namely; Lydia, Albert, Mary and Anna. The parents of the above named children were members of the Lutheran church.

At the age of eighteen years Louis Cook, the immediate subject of this sketch, began working out in New York as a farm hand by the month; however, he found time to gain some education in the common schools. Being a lad ambitious to succeed and a hard worker, he soon had a start and has gradually built up valuable property interests. In the latter fifties he came to Saline county, Missouri, and worked near Slater, later moved to Salt Pond township, where he farmed, then moved to Sweet Springs, where he lived until the breaking out of the war between the states. It was in 1876 that he moved to his present farm in section 7, Elmwood township, consisting of forty acres which is a very attractive little place and yields a very comfortable living. He has a cozy home and good outbuildings. He has, perhaps, put up more fence than any other man in Missouri, this line of work being a part of his business; he erected thousands of rods of fence and such an expert is he that he always has more work than he can do.

Mr. Cook married Anna Jackman on August 26, 1860; she was born in Kentucky in 1840, the daughter of William and Eliza Jane (Coffey) Jackman This family came to Saline county. Missouri, in 1841 and the parents of Mrs. Cook spent the remainder of their days here. They were members of the Missionary Baptist church and were farmers. Mr. Jackman was a member of the state militia at one time. To Mr. and Mrs. William Jackman, twelve children were born, namely; Anna, wife of Mr. Cook; Jefferson, Mary Jane, Frank, George, Martha, William, James, Emma, Margaret and Richard; one died in infancy.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Louis Cook, named as follows: Richard: Alice is the wife of Charles McJilton, who lives in Montana; Emma is the widow of James Kidd, living in Idaho; Lizzie is the wife of David Kitchen, living in Colorado; William lives in Kansas and is married to Nellie Doty; Ida is the widow of William Garrison; Max, who lives in Kansas City, Kansas, married Maggie Coffey; Rosa is the wife of Henry Garrison, living in Kansas City, Kansas; Olga died in childhood. The parents of these children have twenty-five grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Mr. and Mrs. Cook will soon have been married fifty years and are hoping soon to celebrate appropriately their golden wedding anniversary.

During the Civil war Mr. Cook was a strong Union man and enlisted in the state militia in 1862, at Georgetown, Pettis county, serving more than three years under Capt. Ben. H. Wilson. He served mostly in Missouri and Arkansas, in Company F, Seventh Missouri Calvalry, and served until the close of the war, serving under Colonel Phillips and Lieutenant-Colonel Crittenden, serving mostly in this state, assisting in driving General Price from the state. Mr. Cook was in the fight at Marshall. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and he and his wife belong to the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. Cook is a Republican and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

### JOHN B. WEST.

The prominent farmer and representative citizen whose name introduces this review, and who has gone to join the silent majority, was a native of Knox county, Tennessee, and a son of Jesse and Susan West, both parents Tennesseeans by birth, but early settlers of Saline county. Missouri, locating near Arrow Rock when the country was new and taking an active interest in the development of that part of the country. John B. West was born November 15, 1823, accompanied his parents to their new home in Missouri, and on October 19, 1847, contracted a marriage with Sarah Gregory, who was born November 24, 1826, being the oldest daughter of William and Jane (Murrell) Gregory, of the county of Saline. At the time of his marriage, Mr. West entered land near Arrow Rock, where he set up his domestic establishment and lived for several years, but about 1860 he disposed of his interests there and purchased eighty acres on Fish creek in Clay township, which he improved and on which he resided two years when he sold the place and farmed as a renter until the close of the Civil war.

In the year 1865 Mr. West bought two hundred and forty acres in section 5, township 50, Clay township, on which he erected a beautiful and commodious residence, which the family still occupies and which is justly considered one of the finest and most attractive rural homes in the county. Later he and Mr. Gregory formed a partnership, and together they owned one thousand and thirty acres, five hundred and fifty in Clay township, the balance in the township of Arrow Rock. On this land they did general farming, but gave most of their time to the cattle business, which they conducted with grat-





MRS. J. B. WEST.



JOHN B. WEST.



ifying success for a period of twenty-five years, the greater part of the farm during that time being devoted to the raising of hay for the purpose of feeding their large herds.

Mr. West was a man of practical intelligence and sound judgment, and so managed his business interests as to accumulate a handsome property and place his family in independent circumstances. He was a pronounced Democrat in politics and during the Civil war served about one year in the Confederate army, under Gen. Sterling Price, rendering valuable service to the cause which he honestly believed to be right and just. In his religious belief he had no use for man-made creeds or statements of doctrines, but, choosing the Bible alone for his rule of faith and practice, united with the Christian church, of which he continued a consistent and worthy member until called from the church militant to the church triumphant. This earnest Christian gentleman and representative citizen ever had before him noble purposes and high ideals, and his relations with his fellow men were always of the most pleasing and courteous character. His honesty was never in dispute, his integrity and high sense of honor gained the esteem and confidence of all with whom he came in contact and in his death, which occurred on February 19. 1906, his family lost a loving husband and a tender and considerate father, and the county one of its most enterprising and praiseworthy citizens. Mrs. West, who is still living, has reached the advanced age of eighty-three years, notwithstanding which she enjoys excellent health, has a fine memory and retains to a marked degree the possession of her faculties both physical and mental. Although meeting with not a few of the troubles of this world, she is always cheerful and inclined to look upon the bright side, and her many friends unite in the wish that her years may vet be many in which to bless the world with her presence and influence.

The following are the names of the children in the family of John B. and Sarah West: William Henry, born September 8, 1848, lives in California. He married Kate Sugget, of Howard county, Missouri, who has borne him three children. Charles E., also a resident of California, was born August 23, 1850. His wife, formerly Kittie Whorley, of Oakland, that state, has presented him with three children. Susan Jane, wife of A. S. Brown, of Clay township, Saline county, was born December 28, 1852. Frances E., who married M. F. Allen, of Slater, Missouri, was born November 3, 1855, and is the mother of two children. James Archie, born September 4, 1859, has always lived with his parents and since his father's death has managed the homestead and looked after his mother's interests and comfort. He owns a fine farm of two hundred acres in section 28, Arrow Rock township, just south of the family

1" . " . " . " (b)

estate, and is one of the leading agriculturists and stock raisers in his part of the county. On August 18, 1897, he was united in marriage with Cora A. Morris, whose birth occurred in Clay township, September 4, 1874, the union being blessed with two children, Mary Lucile, born February 21, 1899, and Sallie Lorine, who first saw the light of day May 25, 1900. Mr. and Mrs. West are esteemed members of the Methodist Episcopal church South. The sixth and youngest member of the West family is Mary Matilda, who was born July 5, 1862, in Saline county, and is now the wife of R. M. Brown, a farmer of Clay township.

### REV. ERNEST RUNGE.

A faithful and successful worker in the vineyard of the Lord and an honored citizen of Saline county, Missouri, he whose name appears at the head of this sketch is eminently deserving of representation in this work. Though not old in years, he has already stamped the impress of his individuality on the community in which he is laboring and his life thus far gives marked promise of greater and more marked usefulness in the years to come.

Rev. Ernest Runge, who is the present popular pastor of Zion's Lutheran church at Blackburn, is a native son of this commonwealth, having been born on a farm near Concordia, Lafayette county, on the 14th day of October, 1875. He is a son of John and Matilda (Bruns) Runge, the former of whom is a native of Hanover, Germany, and the latter of Lafayette county. Missouri. John Runge came to the United States in young manhood, 1866, and settled first in Illinois. Subsequently he came to Missouri and took up the vocation of farming in Lafayette county, where he is still living, being numbered among the successful agriculturists of that region. He and his family are members of the Lutheran church. He and his wife became the parents of the following children; Ernest, Louis, Edwin, Adolph, Mary and John.

Ernest Runge was reared on the home farm and received a good education. After attending the Lutheran school in connection with his home church he was sent to St. Paul's College at Concordia. He then took a three-years course in Concordia College, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he graduated in 1896, after which he pursued the theological course at Concordia Theological Seminary at St. Louis. After his graduation and ordination as a minister of the Gospel, Rev. Runge accepted a call to St. Matthews church, in Lafayette county, this state, where, in addition to his duties as pastor, he had charge of the parochial school. He was successful in his work on this charge

and remained there until 1907, when he accepted a call to the pastorate of Zion's church at Blackburn, where he has since remained. The first pastor of this congregation was Rev. Mehl, Rev. F. Rohlfing having gathered the flock and organized the church, which for a time held its religious meetings in the Methodist Episcopal church, but subsequently, under the pastorate of Rev. Mehl, the present house of worship was erected in 1898. The present pastor has taken a strong grip on the work of the pastorate and has demonstrated his ability both as preacher and pastor. Besides his pastoral duties, which are numerous, he also conducts a school for the children of the parish, the sessions being held in the church, as no school house has been erected. However, plans are being matured for the erection of such a building, which is much needed. The congregation of Zion's comprises about forty-one families and the society is a definite and influential factor for good in the community. Reverend Runge has won the hearts of the members of this church by his faithful and conscientious performance of his duties and the able sermons which he is delivering to his people from the pulpit.

In 1900 Rev. Runge was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Doris Kammeyer, a native of Lafayette county, Missouri, and a daughter of John and Caroline (Haessemeir) Kammeyer, also natives of this state. To the subject and his wife have been born the following children; Amalia, Johanna, Carl, Ernest and Theodora. Of prepossessing appearance and of a genial, optimistic temperament, Rev. Runge makes a pleasing impression on all who meet him and since coming to his present field of labor he has won a host of warm friends, who are by no means confined to his own religious circle, but include all who know him. Well educated and of marked native ability, he has shown splendid qualifications for the sacred office which he fills and is numbered among the influential and efficient ministers of the county.

### AUGUST KATLENDER.

A man who has won definite success in life because he has worked for it along legitimate lines rather than been favored by the caprices of fortune and assistance of influential friends is August Katlender, a well known farmer in Elmwood township, Saline county. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, December 3, 1844, the son of Henry and Mary Katlender, both natives of Germany and who, in early life, came to America, locating in the city of St. Louis. They were young in years and consequently energetic and soon had

a foothold in the new country. Henry Katlender began work as a stone-mason. His death occurred in 1852 and his wife reached the age of eighty-six years. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church and were the parents of five children, namely: Catherine, Louisa, August, of this review; Henry, who lives in St. Louis; Lewis is deceased. After the father of these children died the mother married again, her last husband being Henry Lindhorst, of St. Louis, and to them seven children were born, now all deceased except Millie, of St. Louis.

August Katlender was reared in St. Louis and received a limited education in the public schools there. When he became old enough he began teaming there, following this until his removal to Lafayette county, Missouri, in 1871, where he farmed for several years. In 1893 he bought his present farm in Elmwood township, Saline county, consisting of one hundred and forty acres of good land, all under cultivation but twenty acres which is in timber. He has fenced and otherwise greatly improved the place and has a comfortable house and other buildings. He is a hard worker and has managed his affairs in such a manner as to obtain a very comfortable income from year to year.

Mr. Katlender married Dora Borsum in 1880. She is a native of Hanover, Germany, and the daughter of Conrad and Sophia Borsum, natives of
Germany, who came to America in about 1850, first settling in Baltimore,
Maryland, but in a short time came on to Lafayette county, Missouri, where
they farmed for a time. Conrad Borsum was a shoemaker by trade; he and
his wife were the parents of three children, namely; Henry, became a Union
soldier, dying while in the service, of smallpox; he was in the Twenty-fourth
Regiment Illinois Infantry and participated in many important and hotly contested battles during his service of over three years; Dora is the wife of
Mr. Katlender, of this review; Frederick lives in Colorado. The Borsum
family are members of the Lutheran church. Several other children were
born to Mr. and Mrs. Borsum while living in the old country, but they died
in unfancy, unnamed.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Katlender, namely: William Frederick, who has remained single, is living at home, managing the farm for his parents; Mary Louisa is the wife of Joseph Menegali, a farmer of Salt Pond township, this county, and they are the parents of one child, August; Albert Henry is single and is living at home, assisting with the work on the farm. Mrs. Katlender was married to Charles Brace, now deceased, prior to her marriage with the subject, and five children were born of her first marriage, namely: Mary, the wife of James Cole, lives in Danville, Illinois;

Mattie is living at home; Lizzie is the wife of John Hink; Sophia is the wife of Van Elsa, living in Salt Pond township on a farm; Emma is the wife of Joshua Dorsey, living in North Dakota.

Mr. Katlender rendered some efficient services to the Union during the conflict with the Southern states, having enlisted in the Missouri State Militia in 1864 and served until the close of the war, his services being mostly guard duty. Politically he is a Republican and he and his wife are members of the Christian church. This family are highly respected in Elmwood township, where they have led plain, industrious lives and attended strictly to their own affairs.

## DANIEL M. BOTTS.

The life record of Daniel M. Botts, of Elmwood township, Saline county, is one of varied interest, having been lived in such a manner as to stamp him as a man of fidelity to principle, loyalty to the Union and generosity to his friends. He is a native of Missouri, having first seen the light of day in Pettis county, May 11, 1837, the son of Seth and Elmina (Harper) Botts, both natives of Tennessee, but who emigrated to Missouri in 1832 and settled in Pettis county in 1833 when conditions here were decidedly primitive, entering land from the government. The father of Seth was John Botts, a native of North Carolina and an early settler in Tennessee, his death occurring in Missouri. Elmina Harper was born in Tennessee, of an excellent old family. She was a member of the Baptist church. To Mr. and Mrs. Seth Botts eight children were born: Louisa, William, John H., Martha A., Daniel M. (subject), David M., Nancy and Malinda.

Daniel M. Botts was reared on the home farm and received a common school education, alternating schooling with farming, attending the pioneer schools, taught in log school houses, with puncheon floors and greased paper in lieu of window panes. September 8, 1864, he married Elizabeth Durrill, a native of Pettis county, Missouri; she died May 2, 1887. She was the daughter of Milton Durrill. This union resulted in the birth of nine children, namely: Etta, wife of George Kindrick, lives in Oklahoma, and is the mother of four children. John E. died in Leadville, Colorado, in 1902; Eva is the wife of B. Renfro, living in Pettis county, Missouri; Nannie is the wife of William Harris, living in Texas; Milton S., who married Lula Huckelberry, lives in Pettis county and engaged in the mercantile business; Millie is the wife of H. H. McMullen, living in the state of Washington;

Clara E. lives in Seattle, Washington; George D. also lives in Washington; Grover C., who has remained single, is a resident of the state of Washington.

Daniel M. Botts began life as a farmer in Pettis county, this state, where he remained until 1889, then came to Mt. Leonard, Saline county, Missouri. Early in life he had learned the blacksmith's trade, also the wagon-maker's trade and he successfully conducted such a shop at Mt. Leonard until 1902, when he moved to the little town of Elmwood, in Elmwood township, where he now owns a small farm adjoining the town, which is well improved with a cozy dwelling and a good barn, and he keeps the premises in tasty order. He also maintains and operates a blacksmith shop and wagon shop in Elmwood and carries on quite a large business, his reputation as a blacksmith and mechanic being second to none in the county.

Mr. Botts is a member of the Baptist church and politically he is a Democrat, and held the office of justice of the peace for a period of sixteen years while living in Pettis county, Missouri. He is a deacon in the local church and takes much interest in church affairs.

Mr. Botts was a Union soldier during the conflict between the states, enlisting in the Home Guards in 1862 in Pettis county, Missouri, later enlisting in the State Militia in 1863 under Colonel Crawford, serving nine months. In the same year he enlisted in the Fifth Missouri Regiment (Company C) and served until 1865. He entered this company as a private and rose to first lieutenant, most of his service being in Missouri. He was in the Marshall skirmish, also the one at Sedalia; at the former he made the first charge and carried the flag. Most of his services were in skirmishing and keeping down the Confederates in this state.

In 1890 Mr. Botts was married a second time, his last wife being Elizabeth Rebecca Fulkerson, a native of Boone county, Missouri; she is the daughter of Frederick M. and Sarah (Ridgeway) Fulkerson, the former the son of James Fulkerson, a native of Lee county, Virginia. The Fulkersons were known as blacksmiths and hunters in the early days. James Fulkerson came to Missouri in 1817, settling in Cole county, spending the first winter where Boonville now stands. All was then wild, and he took up government land in that county, farming there until his death, in December, 1847. He was a member of the Baptist church. He married Elizabeth McMillen, of Virginia, who died in 1832. They were the parents of nine children, namely: William, Abraham, Nancy, Elizabeth, Sarah, James, Jane, Frederick, father of Mrs. Botts, and John.

Frederick Fulkerson was born on December 23, 1808, and died June 10, 1880. He was married in 1832 and went to farming in Cole county, Mis-

souri. His wife, Sarah Ridgeway, was the daughter of Elijah Ridgeway, a native of Tennessee, and she came with her parents to Howard county, Missouri, in 1818. Frederick Fulkerson was a member of the Primitive Baptist church and a Republican. With an old squirrel rifle, he took part in the "Mormon war." He was a slave owner and his family consisted of eleven children, namely: James, Elijah H., William, Elizabeth (Mrs. Botts), John, Nancy, Thomas B., Jane, Richard, Jesse; the youngest died unnamed. The present Mrs. Botts was first married to Ray Fulkerson, a native of Cooper county, Missouri. He was a Presbyterian, and his death occurred in 1859. Two children were born of this union, James, a farmer in Salt Pond township, Saline county, who married Belle Talbert, and Florence D., wife of Julius Deal, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. No children have been born to Mr. Botts and his second wife.

### HENRY CLAY TERRELL.

Among the citizens of Elmwood township, Saline county, Missouri, who have built up a comfortable home and surrounded themselves with large landed and personal property, none has attained a higher degree of success than Henry Clay Terrell. With few opportunities except what his own efforts were capable of mastering and with many discouragements to overcome, he has made an exceptional success of life.

Henry Clay Terrell was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, November 18, 1844, and is a son of Isaac L. and Nancy J. (Woods) Terrell, the former a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and the latter of St. Clair county, Illinois. The paternal grandfather was Jeremiah Terrell, who was born in Cumberland county, New Jersey, in 1773. In 1813 he made the long journey to Bourbon county, Kentucky, walking the entire distance. He remained there until 1829, when he removed to St. Clair county, Illinois, where he took up wild land, which he improved and developed into a good farm. He became one of the leading men of his section and maintained his home there until his death, which occurred in 1855, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. While in Kentucky he had married Mrs. Mary (Christa) Davis, a widow and the mother of three children, James L., William C. and Mary. She had been a weaver by vocation, which was also his trade. To Jeremiah and Mary (Christa) Terrell were born three children, Edward, Adam and Isaac. Isaac came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1883, and lived here until his death, which

occurred November 11, 1900, at the age of eighty years. He married Nancy J. Woods in 1843. She was born in 1825 and was a daughter of John Woods, who was a native of Pennsylvania and an early settler of St. Clair county, Illinois, where they were successful farmers and died. Isaac Terrell was a Republican in politics and a leading man in the community. In 1864 he enlisted as a member of the One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he served six months, mostly in Tennessee. Nancy J. Terrell died in 1889. To her union with Isaac Terrell were born nine children, namely: Henry C., the immediate subject of this sketch; Edward, of Saline county, Missouri; James M., also of this county; Virginia M., the wife of William J. Miller, of St. Clair county, Illinois; John is a successful farmer in Virginia; George died in 1860; William C., who lives in Texas, is successfully engaged in the raising of potatoes; Martha lives in Texas; Isaac lives at Marshall, this county.

Henry C. Terrell was reared on the paternal farmstead and secured his elementary education in the common schools, supplementing this by attendance at a business college. He was reared to the life of a farmer and followed this vocation in St. Clair county, Illinois, until 1882, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and purchased seven hundred and twenty acres of fine and fertile land, comprising his present farm. Here he has since remained, being continuously engaged in the tilling of the soil and the breeding and raising of live stock, in both of which lines he has been prospered to a satisfactory degree. The Terrell farm is known far and wide and is generally recognized as one of the most attractive and best equipped farms in this part of Missouri. The progressive methods of Mr. Terrell are in evidence on every side. The residence, which he erected, is one of the most attractive and modern houses in the county, being large and conveniently arranged. of two stories and is heated by a furnace and lighted by a complete and up-todate acetylene gas plant, the light being also installed in the barns and other farm buildings where it can be used to advantage. A powerful wind mill pumps water to a large tank, from which it is conveyed by pipes to every part of the residence, as well as to the smoke house, cow barn, horse barn and large modern hog house. Thus the place has practically all the conveniences to be found in improved city property. In the large orchard are to be found every variety of fruit trees that will grow in this section of the country, many of them being of the very finest and some of rare varieties. The home is most eligibly situated about five miles southeast of Blackburn and is a delightful place to visit, the spirit of hospitality being ever in evidence.

In the cultivation of the soil, Mr. Terrell is progressive and enterprising

and keeps in close touch with the most advanced ideas relating to the science of agriculture, the result being that he is enabled annually to realize handsome returns for his labor. He keeps in close touch with every detail of the work and the general appearance of the place indicates him to be a man of excellent taste and splendid judgment. In addition to the tilling of the soil, Mr. Terrell has achieved marked success in the handling of live stock, of which large numbers annually pass through his hands. He raises and buys large numbers of cattle, hogs and sheep, which he fattens and places on the market, and he also raises many mules and horses. He is a very busy man, his present prosperity being the direct result of his energetic and well planned methods. Far and wide he is known as a thoroughly practical farmer and enterprising man of affairs.

In 1869 Henry C. Terrell was united in marriage with Nancy Carr, a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, and a daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Wilderman) Carr, also natives of St. Clair county, and farming folk. This union has been a most happy and congenial one and has been blessed in the birth of nine children, namely: Miriam; Sarah is the wife of J. F. Coulter, of Sweet Springs, and they have three children, Wilbur T., Mary and an infant; George, who is a successful farmer in this county, married Lydia Spencer and they have one child, Georgia May; Edith died at the age of four years; John died at the age of four years; Henry Clay died in infancy; one that died unnamed; Grant, who lives at home, and Mary. In politics Mr. Terrell gives his support to the Republican party and takes a commendable interest in local public affairs, though not in any sense an aspirant for public office of any nature.

# JACKEY SPENCER HITT.

In the daily laborious struggle for an honorable competence and a solid career on the part of a business man there is little to attract the casual reader in search of a sensational chapter; but to a mind thoroughly awake to the reality and meaning of human existence there are noble and imperishable lessons in the career of an individual who, without other means than a clear head, strong arm and true heart, directed and controlled by correct principles and unerring judgment, conquers all obstacles and finally wins, not only pecuniary independence, but, what is far greater and higher, the deserved respect and confidence of those with whom his active years have been passed. Such a man is the honored subject of this sketch, who, after many years of active

and successful labor, is now living retired in the attractive town of Blackburn, Saline county, Missouri.

Mr. Hitt was born in Scott county, Illinois, on June 13, 1842, and is a son of Benjamin F, and Elvira (Riggs) Hitt, the former of who was a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and the latter of Illinois. The subject's paternal grandparents were Jackey and Theresa Hitt, natives of Virginia, who emigrated to Kentucky. They were the parents of four children, Elisha B., Jesse L., Nancy and Benjamin F. Jackey Hitt was married a second time to Matilda Avres, and they became the parents of five children, Amanda, Rachael A., Margaret J., Henry B. and John. Jackey Hitt was a farmer by vocation, which he followed all his active years. He was in politics a strong Jackson Democrat and in religion he was an equally strong Methodist. He died in Kentucky. Benjamin F. Hitt, the subject's father, was reared on the paternal farmstead in Kentucky and received his education in the common schools of his home neighborhood. He was also a Democrat in politics and a Methodist in religious belief. In 1835 he emigrated to Illinois, settling on uncleared land in Scott county, and there he cleared and developed the land into a splendid farm. In 1865 he and his family came to Missouri, settling near Dover, in Lafavette county, where he successfully operated a farm until his death. He married Elvira Riggs, who was a daughter of Scott and Hannah Riggs, natives of South Carolina, but early settlers of Tennessee. Later they came to Illinois, being among the pioneer settlers of Scott county, where they settled on wild land, which they proceeded to clear and develop into a good farm. Mr. Riggs was also a blacksmith and operated a forge on his farm, his services in this capacity being much in demand among the early settlers of that section of the country. Scott Riggs was a man of fine character and stood high in the community. He was an old-line Whig in political belief and he and his wife were earnest members of the Disciples church. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, namely: Berry, who died in Oregon; Zeddie, who started for Oregon in 1850 but died on the way; John, who died in early life; Milton was a stock farmer on the old homestead, where his death occurred; Cynthia; Harriet; Sarah; Elvira, mother of the subject, and Louisa. The marriage of Benjamin and Elvira Hitt occurred in 1841 and they became the parents of the following children: Jackey S., the immediate subject of this review; Amanda, Johanna, Hannah B., Elisha, Jesse, Benjamin F., Samuel and Robert Lee, all of whom are living but Samuel, who died in infancy.

Jackey S. Hitt was reared on the home farm, in the labors of which he took a part as soon as old enough. He secured his elementary education in

the common schools, supplementing this by a two-years course in the Millersburg College, in Kentucky. In 1863 he started overland to California. taking along one hundred and sixty mules. He made the trip in safety and made the remarkable record of losing only one of the mules. He was gone about a year and a half, spending the greater part of the time in prospecting and looking over the country, which presented to him many features of interest. On his twenty-first birthday he bathed his face in the Great Salt lake. On his return to Illinois he remained with his family until their removal to Missouri in 1865. In the winter of that year he was married and in the spring of the following year he engaged in farming in Elmwood township, Saline county, and in this line of work he has prospered from the beginning. He bought land and, as he was able from time to time, he added to his original possession until at one time he owned three hundred and twenty acres of fine land, a part of this being now known as the Frank Mitchell farm. Mr. Hitt was practical and energetic in his operations and realized a handsome profit from his operations, so that in 1901 he was able to sell his property and retire to the beautiful home which he had acquired in Blackburn, where he is now spending his days in the enjoyment of that rest which he has so richly earned. His home is a modern and conveniently arranged residence, and is fitted up with all the conveniences which go to make life pleasant. The house is brilliantly illuminated with an acetylene gas plant, heated with a furnace and equipped with a water plant which provides water in every part of the house where required. In every respect Mr. Hitt is most comfortably situated and his home is considered one of the most pleasant and attractive in the community.

In 1865 Mr. Hitt was united in marriage to Phoebe Moore, who was born in Brown county, Illinois, the daughter of Jacob and Cynthia A. (Garish) Moore, natives of New Hampshire, and early settlers in Illinois, where, in Brown county, they became highly respected farming folk. They were members of the Congregational church and in politics Mr. Moore was a Republican. They were the parents of five children, namely: Joseph G., who died in 1905; Frances, Phoebe, George H. and Albert H. To the subject and his wife were born five children, namely: Jessie, who died in 1886; Frank, of Idaho, who married Minnie Gibson; Russell married Susan Clark and also lives in Idaho; Cynthia is the widow of Joseph Nelson and resides at Seattle, Washington; Elvira died in young womanhood.

Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Hitt are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian churches respectively, and Mr. Hitt is a member of the official board of his church, serving in the capacities of steward and trustee.

Politically, he gives his support to the Democratic party, white fraternally he is a member of the time-honored order of Freemasons. He is a man of a high order of mentality, being animated in all his actions by the highest principles, and in this county, where he has passed the best years of his life, he has aided materially in the development of the county and given his influence in support of all measures for the general good.

Several of the ancestors of Mrs. Hitt served in the war of the Revolution, among them being commissioned officers attaining the rank of captain and colonel. Mrs. Hitt is a member of the Daughters of the Revolution. She is a lady of refinement, having been educated at the Jacksonville (Illinois) Female Academy and was graduated therefrom in 1864 with honors of her class. She is a member of the alumnus and for many years has been a life member of the American Bible Society.

### GEORGE BALTHASAR SEIBERT.

The agricultural interests of Saline county are well represented by George B. Seibert, who is one of the practical and enterprising farmers of Elmwood township. Like many other successful, self-made men of this locality, he is an American by adoption only, being a native of Germany, from whence come so many of the bone and sinew of this great western republic. Wherever known the German type is noted for thrift and enterprise, the gentleman whose life record is briefly outlined in the following paragraphs being no exception to this rule. His birth occurred in the grand duchy of Hessen-Darmstadt, October 14, 1841, the son of Balthasar and Catherine (Yost) Seibert, both natives of Germany and the representatives of an excellent and influential line of ancestry. Balthasar Seibert was the son of John Seibert, who was a farmer, spending his entire life in the Fatherland. All were members of the Lutheran church and loyal supporters of the same. Balthasar Seibert was born December 1, 1807, and his wife, Catherine Yost, was born September 23, 1813; they grew to maturity in their native land, were educated there and married upon reaching maturity. Believing that the new republic of the West held greater opportunities for them than their own country offered, they crossed the great Atlantic in 1852 in an old-fashioned sailing vessel, the "Yankee Plate," the voyage requiring thirty-eight days. They landed in New York City and went immediately to St. Clair county, Illinois, where they purchased a farm and spent the remainder of their lives, prospering there by reason of their industry and honorable dealings with

their neighbors. The father died February 19, 1889, having been preceded to the unseen world by his faithful life companion on March 16, 1883. They were people of strict integrity, members of the Lutheran church, and to them eight children were born, named as follows: Anna Catherine, born October 3, 1835, and died in childhood, May 22, 1836; Margaret was born August 1, 1837, and died June 24, 1905; she was the wife of John Hagist; Adam, who was born August 22, 1839, died December 10, 1904; he was a farmer in St. Clair county, Illinois; George B., of this review; Peter, born April 24, 1844, is a farmer in St. Clair county, Illinois, where he is prominent in politics, having served one term as state senator; Anna Catherine, born January 18, 1847, is the wife of Lewis Klingel, living in Illinois; Lizzie, born February 4, 1885, lives in Illinois, the wife of Henry Stein; Henry was born November 5, 1858, and died April 23, 1862.

George B. Seibert was eleven years of age when the family came to America. He distinctly remembers the ocean voyage and much of the revolution in Germany in 1848. He was reared to habits of industry on his father's farm in Illinois, where he began working when merely a bov. However, he alternated farming with schooling in the parochial schools in Germany and six months in the public schools in this country. He remained at home until he married and then he began farming on the old homestead, later buying the interests of the other children in the same. In 1890 he sold the place for one hundred dollars per acre, his father having paid only twenty dollars per acre for it when the family came there from Germany. He then moved to Saline county, Missouri, and bought the old Judge Sparks farm of three hundred and sixty acres for forty-five dollars per acre. He has drained the same and remodeled the dwelling and built additional barns and made many other substantial improvements, until he now has one of the finest old farm homes in the county, the house being on the antique colonial style, in the midst of attractive surroundings. Mr. Seibert is an up-to-date farmer and everything about his place shows good management. He handles quite a good deal of stock of various kinds, no small amount of his income being derived from this source.

Mr. Seibert has been twice married, first in 1868 to Elizabeth Mueller, a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, the daughter of Jacob Mueller; she was called to her rest on May 22, 1884. The following children were born to this union: Gustave, a farmer in Illinois, married Carrie Trautmann and is the father of four children, Oscar deceased, Leona, Cleda and Leonard; Clara is the wife of Charles A. Senges, lives on a farm in Elmwood township, and nthey are the parents of one child, Albert George; Lewis married Rosa Weber

and they are the parents of three children, Georgia E., deceased, George E. and Frances Lela: Alma is the wife of Jacob Weber, a farmer, and they have two children, Lewis and Dorothy E.

George B. Seibert's second wife was Margaret Katharine Solm, whom he married on October 29, 1885; she was born in France, October 20, 1863, and is the daughter of Frederick and Margaret (Michaeli) Sohn, both natives of France, the former having followed the avocation of stone-mason; they came to America in 1866 and settled in St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade until his death, in November, 1906. He served ten years in the Foreign Legion of France in northern Africa. His wife died March 10, 1903. They were members of the Evangelical Protestant church and Mr. Solm was a Republican. They were the parents of three children: Margaret K., wife of Mr. Seibert, of this review; Emma H. F., the wife of William Rathert, lives in St. Louis: Ida D. is the wife of Henry Frank, living in St. Louis. The mother of these children was born October 23, 1838.

Mr. Seibert is the father of five children by his second wife, namely: Robert Henry George, born November 25, 1886, lives at home and is now attending Washington University, St. Louis; Emma, born July 20, 1888; Frederick, born September 5, 1889; Georgia Margaret, born March 31, 1901, and Eugene Connell, April 20, 1906, are all members of the home circle.

Mr. Seibert proved his loyalty to his adopted country by enlisting in the Union army during the war between the states, becoming a member of Company D. One Hundred and Forty-ninth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in 1865, and he was discharged from the service at Dalton, Georgia, January 11, 1866. His service consisted principally in assisting to keep the railroads open for supplies.

Politically, Mr. Seibert is a Republican, but he is now voting independently, preferring to cast his ballot for the man rather than the party. He is interested in whatever tends to promote the common good locally and in general and all worthy measures find in him liberal support.

#### FREEL SANDERS EDWARDS.

Back to stanch old Welsh stock does Mr. Edwards trace his lineage, and that in his character abide those sterling qualities which have ever marked the true type of the Welsh people is manifest when we come to consider the more salient points in his life history, which has ever been marked by consecutive

industry and invincible spirit, eventuating most naturally in securing him a high position in the respect and confidence of his fellow men.

Freel S. Edwards is a native son of the Old Dominion state, having first seen the light of day in Carroll county, Virginia, on February 22, 1845, and is a son of Isaac and Mary (Beamer) Edwards, who also were natives of that state. The subject's paternal grandfather, also named Isaac, was a native of rock-ribbed Wales, who came in young manhood to the United States and settled in Virginia, where he followed the pursuit of farming until his death. The subject's parents were married in Virginia and they too followed agricultural pursuits during all their active years. Both died and are buried near where they lived. The subject's mother was a faithful member of the "Hardshell" Baptist church. They were the parents of eleven children, namely; Eliza, deceased; Philip E., deceased; Joshua A., who still resides in Virginia; Rosa, Charity, Absalom W., Jonathan, Mahala; Creed, who was a soldier during the Civil war and lost his life while in battle; Richard Manoah, and Freel S., the immediate subject of this sketch.

Freel S. remained under the parental roof until he was eighteen years of age and received a fair education in the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted as a member of Company D, Twenty-ninth Regiment Virginia Confederate Infantry, joining the command at Petersburg, that state, and serving until the end of the war. Much of his service was in and around Richmond and he also did considerable service as a member of the ambulance corps. He escaped being wounded and at the end of his period of service he took up the pursuit of farming, which he followed in Carroll county, Virginia, about seven years, and later in other locations in that state. In 1883 Mr. Edwards came to Lafavette county, Missouri, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1902, when he came to his present location in Elmwood township, Saline county, and bought the eighty-acre farm which he now occupies and which he is successfully cultivating. The farm, which is close by the attractive little town of Elmwood, is highly improved and under the persistent and systematic efforts of the subject it has been made to return a handsome income. The splendid residence, commodious and well arranged barn, spacious outbuildings, well kept fences, up-to-date machinery and other accessories of a modern farm give evidence of the progressive and practical methods that are followed in its operation.

On November 8, 1866, Mr. Edwards was united in marriage with Phoebe Higgins, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Edwards) Higgins, who were natives of Grayson county, Virginia, where they spent their lives on a farm, and died. To the subject and his wife have been born

nine children, who are briefly mentioned as follows: Jennie is the wife of Alfred Peacock, a successful farmer in Lafayette county, Missouri; Flora is the wife of Wyatt Lewis, of Lafayette county, and they are the parents of four children, Wilma, Worthington, Anna Ruth and Lester; Thomas I. died at the age of twenty-eight years: Charles H., who is engaged in farming in Clay county, Missouri, married Sarah Elmaker and they have three children, Chappell, Christopher and Freel; Mary is the wife of William E. Vanarsdall, a farmer in Elmwood township, this county, and they have one child, Alfred; Joseph, who is a foreman in the Missouri Pacific railroad shops at Sedalia, Missouri, married Lizzie Lemons, and they have two children, Nannie Marie and Phoebe Elizabeth; Mattie is the wife of Buford Wood, a farmer in Elmwood township, this county, and they have one child, Cecil; Rufus B., who is unmarried, remains at home and is operating the farm for his father; Delpha is the wife of John Forbes and they have two children, Earl and Russell.

Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Edwards are members of the Disciples church, holding their membership with the society at New Home chapel, to which they give an earnest and liberal support. Fraternally Mr. Edwards is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

# BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HENLEY.

The true western spirit of progress and enterprise is strikingly exemplified in the lives of such men as the subject of this sketch, men whose energetic nature and laudable ambition have enabled them to conquer many adverse circumstances and advance steadily in business life. The subject is a worthy representative of this class and is now a prominent figure in the business circles of Saline county, being successfully engaged in several different capacities in the town of Blackburn, Elmwood township.

Benjamin F. Henley is a native of the county in which he now lives, his natal day having been the 24th day of June, 1869, and he is a son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Coffey) Henley. The subject's father was a native of North Carolina, while his mother was born in Kentucky. Matthew Henley was reared on a farm in his native state and received his education in the common schools. In young manhood he came to Missouri and for a while was engaged in teaching school, in which vocation he was fairly successful. He was wisely economical and in due time was enabled to buy a farm, in the operation of which he was thereafter engaged until to an old age. He died in 1887, at the

age of seventy-four years. In politics he was a Republican and his religious belief was that of the Disciples church, of which body he was a faithful member. Matthew Henley was three times married. To his first union there were born four children; Augusta, of Baker City, Oregon; Jeffrey, who died in 1886; Margaret E., the widow of C. C. Wingfield, and Rebecca, who died in 1902. His second marriage bore no fruit. To his union with Elizabeth Coffey were born three children, namely: Benjamin F., the immediate subject of this sketch; Guernsey, deceased, and Andrew M. The mother of these children is still living and is making her home in Blackburn.

Benjamin F. Henley first saw the light of day on a farm near Salt Springs, Saline county, Missouri, and on that farm he was reared and taught his first lessons of industry. He is indebted to the common schools of the locality for his mental training and he remained under the parental roof until he was sixteen years old, when he started out in life on his own account, working on farms by the month. At the time of his marriage he had saved enough money to enable him to buy a farm, and he was engaged in farming until 1899, when he sold out and engaged in carpentering and building, which trade he had learned while engaged on the farm. He was so occupied until 1901, when he became proprietor of a general store at Herndon, Missouri, which he operated until 1907, when he sold that at cost and five per cent. premium and came to Blackburn and established a poultry and produce business, in which he is now engaged. Starting on a small scale, Mr. Henley so conducted his business that it thrived and increased in volume almost constantly, until now it is one of the principal houses of this character in this part of the country. Three hands are constantly employed and large numbers of fowls and great quantities of butter, eggs and other farm produce are shipped to the city markets. Honest dealing has been the watchword which has guided him in all his business dealings and this fact has become impressed on all who have dealt with him, the result being that he is in command of practically the entire business in his line here. Mr. Henley is also engaged in the real estate business, being the agent for some of the best land in Missouri, Texas, Colorado and Kansas. As an insurance agent, he represents the well known Hartford, Home and Phoenix companies, whose reputations for solidity and promptness have never been questioned. Mr. Henley is also a notary public and in 1908 he was elected a justice of the peace and is now discharging the duties of that office.

In politics Mr. Henley is a Republican and takes a strong stand for his party, believing that the principles as enunciated in the platform of that party to be the best for the American people. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Woodmen of the World and the Modern

Brotherhood of America, in all of which fraternities he takes a deep and appreciative interest.

In 1892 Mr. Henley was united in marriage with Mary V. Halsey, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, the daughter of William K. and Sarah (Huffman) Halsey. To this union have been born six children, namely: Joseph W., Willie (who died at the age of five years), James, Ewart F., Gladys M. and Ruth V. In every relation of life Mr. Henley has evidenced the fact that he can be relied upon, one of the most valuable traits of character which a man can cultivate, and he has been true to every trust placed in him. A man of genial disposition, he is easily approached and because of the excellent qualities of character which he possesses he has long enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who have had dealings with him.

# LOUIS HERING, JR.

Louis Hering, who is engaged in the lumber business in Blackburn, Saline county, Missouri, ranks among the most enterprising and progressive business men of that section of the county. The prosperity of any community, town or city depends upon its commercial activity, its industrial interests and its trade relations, and therefore the real upbuilders of a town are those who stand at the head of the leading enterprises. Mr. Hering has had to do at various times with a number of enterprises which have directly contributed to the prosperity of the community and therefore is deserving of specific mention in a work of this nature.

Louis Hering, Jr., was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, March 7, 1853. and is a son of Louis and Rosa (Haase) Hering, both of whom were natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1848 and settled in Belleville, Illinois, where the father was engaged at his trade, that of cabinetmaker. He was an expert workman and was also employed frequently in the making of coffins and other articles. He died in 1893, having survived many years his wife, who died when the subject of this sketch was quite young. They were the parents of four children, namely: Louisa, who is the wife of Henry Fredrick, of Marion county, Illinois; Fredrica, the wife of George Bender, of Belleville, Illinois; Bertha, the wife of George Edwards; and Louis, the subject of this sketch. Louis Hering, Sr., was married the second time, his choice being Margaret Rodgers, a native of Ireland.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native county and received a good education in the common schools, supplementing this by two years' at-

tendance at the State University at Champaign, Illinois. Under his father's directions he learned the cabinetmaker's trade, at which he was employed about five years at Belleville. He was also engaged about a year in teaching school. Subsequently he went to St. Louis and was employed as general office man for a coal firm, and was eventually given oversight of the firm's business in Illinois, which position he retained six or seven years. In 1882 Mr. Hering came to Blackburn, Saline county, and started in the hardware and lumber business. He was successful and conducted the two lines for some time, eventually selling the lumber business to the LaCross Lumber Company. With F. W. Mollenbrock, John Donaldson, Logan Chappell, Fred Rubelman, W. A. Botha and others, he took a prominent part in the organization of the Blackburn Mercantile Company, one of the most important enterprises in the town. Sometime later he disposed of his interests in this company and bought the LaCross Lumber Company, the business of which he has since been engaged in conducting. The lumber vard is a large one and in it is to be found a complete line of lumber of all the kinds and dimensions usually to be found in a well stocked yard. In addition, Mr. Hering also handles a number of side lines, allied with the lumber business, including all kinds of building material, paints, oils, etc. In all his operations he has been prospered and is numbered among the best business men of this section of the county. At one time Mr. Hering was a stockholder in the Bank of Blackburn, and from April I. 1000, to 1005 he served as cashier of the bank, but he has disposed of his banking interests and is devoting his attention to his lumber interests.

In politics Mr. Hering is a Democrat and has taken much interest in local public affairs, having served as town clerk and chairman of the town board, in both of which positions he rendered satisfactory service to his fellow townsman. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has passed through all the chairs in the subordinate lodge and is now a member of the grand lodge, serving also at the present time as treasurer of the local lodge.

In 1878 Mr. Hering married Emma Flair, who is a native of Nebraska and a daughter of Barnard Flair. This union has been blessed by the advent of four children, namely: Louis B., who is engaged in the grocery business in Oklahoma, married May Bothe; Harry, who is engaged in the lumber business in Oklahoma, married Anna Rollins and they are the parents of two children, Harold A. and Anna Louise; Frances Gertrude is the wife of F. C. Neal, a successful farmer, and they have one child, Gaines Hering; Carl, who is still a member of the home circle, is a student in Washington University, at St. Louis, Missouri.

Mr. Hering's success has been attained by worthy and legitimate means and through his own efforts, so that to him has always been accorded the fullest measure of popular confidence and esteem, the citizens of the community being appreciative of the value of his influence and co-operation in connection with any project or undertaking conserving the general welfare. Of genial disposition and courteous manners, he has won a host of warm personal friends.

### LEWIS A. DIERKER.

No citizen of Salt Pond township, Saline county, was better known or more highly regarded by his fellow citizens than the late Lewis A. Dierker, whose death occurred September 20, 1886. Persistent industry, a high purpose and unimpeachable integrity—these were the dominant traits of his character, and, because of his success in life and his splendid personal qualities, he was numbered among the leading citizens of his community and is eminently entitled to representation in a work of this nature.

Lewis A. Dierker was born in Hanover, Germany, on September 2, 1842, and was a son of Frederick and Anna Dierker, both also natives of the Fatherland. The family came to the United States in 1848, settling first in St. Clair county, Missouri, where they were engaged in farming until 1875, when they came to Saline county. Here they bought a farm, on which they made their home until their deaths. They were faithful members of the Lutheran church and were consistent Christian people. They were the parents of the following children: Fredrick, Lewis A., Christina, Eliza, Henry, Ernest, Sophia, John, Louisa and William.

Lewis A. Dierker received his education in the schools connected with the Lutheran church, of which he was a lifelong member. He was reared to the life of a farmer and he followed that vocation continuously during his active years. He remained in the parental home until his marriage, at which time he began farming in Franklin county, this state. Subsequently he moved to Lafayette county, where he remained until 1875, when he came to Saline county and bought the farm on which the family now resides, and where his death occurred. The place comprises one hundred and fifty-five acres and is most eligibly situated. The place is well improved, being adorned by a neat and attractive residence, good barn and other necessary outbuildings, while the well kept fences and highly cultivated fields indicate it to be one of the upto-date farms of the township.

In politics Mr. Dierker was a stanch Republican and gave to that party his consistent support at the polls, though he never sought office for himself. His religious membership was, as has been stated, in the Lutheran church, to which he gave a generous support.

In 1871 Mr. Dierker was united in marriage to Dora Mindrup, who was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, the daughter of George H. and Catharine (Francis) Mindrup. These parents were both natives of Germany and came in an early day to Missouri, settling in St. Charles county. There the father followed farming principally. He is now dead, but his wife is still living in that county. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Dora, Theresa, Theodore, Lizzie, Rudolph. Amanda, Eliza, Huldah, Rosa, Oscar, Hubert and Frances. To Mr. and Mrs. Dierker were born seven children namely: Hubert, deceased; Julius, who lives at Independence, Missouri, married Bertha Haesemeier and they have two children, Eleanora and Sadie. Adolph, who is a successful farmer in Salt Pond township, married Amelia Henning and they have two children, Harry and Rosa; Anna and Oscar are both single and remain at home, assisting in the operation of the farm; Huldah is the wife of Gus Hollrah, a farmer of Salt Pond township, and they have two children, Alice and Ollie; Lewis died in infancy.

Mrs. Dierker and her two children, Anna and Oscar, reside on the homestead farm, which is located four miles north of Sweet Springs, and they are meeting with pronounced success in its operation, being numbered among the successful farmers of Salt Pond township. In addition to the cultivation of the soil, they also give some attention to the raising of live stock, in which also they have met with very gratifying success. Their attractive home is a favorite meeting place of their many friends who delight in the spirit of hospitality always there in evidence. Mrs. Dierker is a lady of many fine qualities of character and is well liked by all who know her.

# JAMES J. MITCHELL.

One of Marshall's popular business men and city councilman is James J. Mitchell, a native of Saline county, having been born here on June 30, 1859, reared to farming and stock raising pursuits and received a good common school education in his native community. He is the son of Patrick and Mary (Malony) Mitchell, both natives of Erin's green isle, but they came to Saline county when young and married here. Patrick Mitchell was the son of James

Mitchell, a native of Ireland, who, with his family, emigrated to America in 1845 and about 1847 settled near where the town of Shackelford was since located, and the family secured a good farm where James Mitchell spent the rest of his life, dving in 1852. This was one of the first of the Irish families to locate here and establish the colony which has grown to large proportions and taken a conspicuous part in the development of the agricultural and other resources of the county, making this second to no other county in the state of Missouri, and wherever the sons of this little colony have dispersed they have been a power for a high standard of citizenship and good government. In 1847, when not more than half a dozen families had located here, the missionary priests from St. Louis and St. Charles and other then distant points began calling on the families and held services at the private houses of the settlers and from this small beginning both the priests and the families put their "shoulders to the wheel" and their efforts have been crowned with success and a large and happy community of about one hundred families in the vicinity of Shackelford worship at the altars of their forebears. James Mitchell was an old man when he came here, and he depended upon his sons, and Patrick, being the oldest, naturally took the lead; not long afterwards both parents died. To them the following children were born: Patrick, Owen, James R., Joseph, Mary, now Mrs. Woodbick; Elizabeth married a Mr. Miller. Patrick and Owen both died in Saline county, then the four remaining children went to California where they died, leaving families.

Patrick Mitchell grew to maturity in Ireland and when the family came to America he took charge of all the affairs and when they located in this county he entered land and began farming, soon having the family very comfortably settled. In 1851 he was lured to California on account of the gold being mined there, and he continued successfully at mining for one year. Receiving a letter informing him of the failing health of his father, he started home by way of the Isthmus of Panama, a long and tedious journey, arriving home early in 1853 to find that his father had died in 1852. The son resumed farming and in 1858 married; he prospered and invested his savings in more land and was a successful farmer, becoming one of the prominent men of the county and was highly respected. He was a strong Democrat, but avoided public notoriety. He was devoted to the mother church, in which he reared his family. He died on the homestead in February, 1903, his good wife following him to the silent land in October of that year. She was a daughter of John Malony, who lived in Ireland when a young man, but finally came to Saline county where he settled on a farm south of Shackelford, where he lived comfortably until his death in 1881. His wife died in Ireland before he came

to America. He was an honest, retiring man and a member of the Catholic church. He and his wife were the parents of these children: Mary, mother of James J. Mitchell, of this review; Michael D. is living on the old home farm; John died young, as did the other children who were unnamed. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Mitchell: James J., of this review: John H., deputy marshal, of Marshall, Missouri; Mary A., now Mrs. Boyd; Elizabeth has given her life to the church, becoming a nun and she goes where she is most needed, being now located at Montgomery, Alabama; Frank E. is living on the old home farm.

James J. Mitchell was reared near Shackelford and assisted on the home farm, remaining there until he married, when he began farming and stock raising, continuing very successfully until 1900, when, in order to get the benefit of better schools for his children, he sold out and moved to Marshall where he still resides. Being naturally inclined to operate machinery when on the farm, he engaged in threshing, which he yet continues, having operated a threshing machine in this county for twenty years and becoming widely known in this line of endeavor. He has a traction engine, also a wheat threshing machine and a corn sheller, all modern machinery, he being an expert in operating all kinds of machinery and keeping it in repair. In order that he may be kept busy the year round he has added a feed market and a wood yard in Marshall, all of which receives his attention and yields him a comfortable income. He has a very attractive and commodious residence on Miami street.

Mr. Mitchell has always been devoted to the Democratic party and he assists in placing his friends in office, but he does not aspire to public positions himself. However, because of his fitness and his public spirit, the citizens of the first ward in 1907 elected him for their councilman, and he made such a creditable record that they elected him a second time and he has filled the place with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned. He has been on some important committees, being at this writing chairman of the committee on water and light. He is active in all the business relating to the welfare and general good of Marshall, the council being unanimous in building up and beautifying the city.

Mr. Mitchell was married in 1884 to Emily E. Chamberlin, a native of Saline county, the daughter of Peter A. and Mary A. (Langan) Chamberlin, the former a native of Canada and of French descent. His wife was a daughter of Michael Langan, a native of Ireland who came to America, locating near Shackelford, Saline county, Missouri, in 1844, among the early settlers, and engaged in farming and assisted in the early work of establishing the Catholic church in this county, which has borne much good fruit. He was a successful

farmer and he and his wife both died at the old homestead. They were the parents of ten children: Emily E., wife of James J. Mitchell, of this review, being the oldest child.

To Mr. and Mrs. James J. Mitchell six children have been born, five of whom are living at this writing, namely: Eugene P., born in 1885, is a traveling salesman; James J., Jr., born in 1887, died in 1902; Frank E., born in 1800, graduated from the Marshall high school and is also a traveling salesman; Mary Elizabeth, born in 1892, is attending school; Alberta E., born in 1804, is also in school; John Bryan, born in 1896, is also a student. All these children are members of the Catholic church at Marshall and they are receiving every advantage possible to make them useful citizens.

Fraternally Mr. Mitchell is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, also the Knights of Columbus and the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

### WILLIAM C. GODMAN.

W. C. Godman, a veteran of the Civil war and for a number of years actively identified with the agricultural interests of Saline county, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, June 27, 1845, being a son of Melvin and Mary R. Godman, both natives of the Blue Grass country, where the subject first saw the light of day. William Godman, father of Melvin, was born in Maryland, but went to Kentucky in an early day and about the year 1830 migrated to Missouri, locating near Palmyra, where, at the sale of lands forfeited by the original owners for non-payment of the government price, he purchased several large tracts of those lands, on one of which he settled and in due time became one of the most successful farmers in his part of the country. He owned quite a number of slaves and rose to a position of prominence and influence in the community and died a number of years ago on the original homestead which he redeemed from the wilderness. His family consisted of two sons and three daughters, one of whom, Melvin, father of the subject, returned to Kentucky, where he married Mary R. Marsh and engaged in farming, in connection with which he also dealt quite extensively in live stock and slaves and became one of the successful men of Bourbon county.

At the breaking out of the late Civil war, Melvin Godman entered the Confederate army and spent considerable time in Richmond, Virginia, where he, by reason of his knowledge of conditions through the South, proved of great value to the authorities. At the close of the war he returned to Kentucky

where he continued farming until 1868, when he disposed of his interests there and moved to Saline county, Missouri, where he purchased the O'Banning farm, of four hundred and thirty acres, on which he lived and prospered until called to his final reward in July, 1894. He was a man of excellent social standing and great moral worth, a devout member of the Christian church and a prominent worker in the Masonic brotherhood, in which he rose to high rank and held various positions of honor and trust. Mrs. Godman departed this life in 1888. She was a daughter of Abraham C. Marsh, a prominent planter of Kentucky and an ardent Union man during the Civil war. He accumulated a handsome fortune and died in January, 1876, leaving one child, the mother of the subject.

Melvin and Mary R. Godman were the parents of the following children: William C., of this review; Thomas M., who died while in prison at Camp Douglas during the war; Burton L., a lawyer of Marshall, who died in 1876; Josephine, wife of J. B. Way, of Kansas City; Mary, deceased, who married H. E. Emerson; Mattie, whose husband, W. Naylor, is a retired farmer residing near Marshall, and Beal, who died some years ago.

William C. Godman was born June 27, 1845, and spent his childhood and youth on the home farm and at the proper age he entered the public schools, in which he obtained a fair knowledge of the usual course of study. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and assisted his father until 1861, when he espoused the cause of the Confederacy and served under General Buckner until the fall of Fort Donelson, when his command joined Gen. John Morgan's cavalry and took part in the several campaigns and numerous fights under that intrepid leader in Tennessee, Kentucky and other states, including the raid through southern Indiana and Ohio, which ended in the defeat and capture of the General and the majority of his men. Mr. Godman, with about three hundred of his comrades, fell into the hands of the Federals at Chesshire, Ohio, and from thence was taken to Columbus, where Morgan and four of his leaders were incarcerated in the penitentiary for safe keeping. Within a short time, however, the daring commander succeeded in effecting his escape and, returning to Kentucky, it was not long until he was again at the head of a well organized force in the field where he rendered gallant service until shot by the enemy at Greenville, Tennessee, a few months after rejoining his command.

Mr. Godman was first sent to Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, and from there was removed a little later to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he remained for a period of eighteen months. At the expiration of that time he was sent to Richmond, Virginia, and exchanged, following which he returned

to the field and joining Morgan's second force. He proceeded to Greensboro, North Carolina, where he was detailed to act as one of the body guard of Jefferson Davis, in which capacity he continued until a short time before the Confederate President fell into the hands of his enemies. Fearing capture, Mr. Davis divided all the money in his possession among his faithful followers, each man receiving twenty-six dollars. In the share falling to Mr. Godman was a five-dollar sovereign, which he still keeps as a relic and which is all he has to show in the way of remuneration for his long and arduous period of military service.

At the close of the war Mr. Godman returned to Bourbon county and resumed the peaceful pursuits of civil life on the home place, where he assisted his father in reconstructing the farm and getting affairs in order until 1868, when they closed out their interests in Kentucky and removed with all of the family to Saline county, Missouri, where with the exception of two years the subject has since resided. In 1872 he took a wife and helpmeet in the person of Mary Lawler and, returning to Kentucky, again addressed himself to the tilling of the soil on a rented farm, but at the expiration of two years he came back to Missouri and purchased a farm of his own on which he has since lived and prospered.

Mr. Godman owns two hundred acres of valuable and highly improved land which is considered one of the best farms and attractive rural homes in his part of the county. In connection with agriculture, he has devoted considerable attention to the raising of live stock, and by strict attention to his interests and excellent management he is now in independent circumstances, with an ample amount of material wealth in his possession to insure his future against want or care. Mr. Godman has been married three times, his first wife, whose name is mentioned in a preceding paragraph, having been a native of Saline county and a teacher by profession. Her father, E. G. Lawler, moved to Missouri from Tennessee in an early day and took a lively interest in the improvement of the locality in which he settled. He is still living, at the ripe old age of eighty years, and is remarkably well preserved.

Mrs. Godman died in 1888, after bearing her husband nine children, namely: William H., who farms the home place; Thomas M., of California; Charles, who is now in Dakota for the purpose of regaining his health; Lester, a bookkeeper for a wholesale house in Kansas City; Jesse B., who is in the railway service; Beal M., formerly with the National Bank of Commerce of Kansas City, but now connected with a wholesale firm, and three daughters who died in infancy. In 1893 Mr. Godman contracted a matrimonial alliance with Georgia Laytham, of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and a daughter of

James Laytham, who moved to Missouri in 1881 and became one of the large farmers and successful stock men of Saline county. Claude, the only child of the second marriage, was born in 1894 and five days after his birth the wife and mother was summoned to her eternal rest. Like the first Mrs. Godman, she was a lady of excellent character and beautiful life and a worthy member

of the Baptist church.

Mr. Godman married, in 1897, Mrs. Willie Hatfield, widow of the late James Hatfield, by whom she had three children, her union with the subject being without issue. After thirteen months of mutually happy and contented wedded experience Mr. Godman was again left a widower, since which time he has lived with his children who vie with each other in looking after his interests and ministering to his comfort. In all that constitutes high moral worth, upright manhood and intelligent citizenship, Mr. Godman affords a conspicuous example. Enterprising and public spirited, he does all within his power to encourage progress and improvement and his private life and character are as an open volume in which is inscribed a clean and beautiful record.

# THOMAS ADAMS.

Thomas Adams, retired business man and representative citizen of Marshall, is a native of Mercer county, Kentucky, and the oldest of a family of six children whose parents, John W. and Jane Adams, were also born and reared in that state. David Adams, the subject's grandfather, was a native of Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish lineage. He went to Kentucky in an early day, entered several large tracts of land in Mercer county and became a prominent farmer and influential citizen. His wife, whose maiden name was Woods, a daughter a wealthy planter and distiller, bore him six children, namely: Archie, Mary, Elizabeth, John W., William and James, all of whom settled on land which their father purchased from the government and spent their lives in their native commonwealth.

John W. Adams grew to maturity at the place of his birth and in young manhood married Jane Adams, who, although of the same family name as his own, was in no wise related by ties of kinship. In due time he became an enterprising farmer and well known citizen, took an active part in promoting the advancement of his community and stood high in the esteem of a large circle of neighbors and friends. A Whig in politics and always interested in public matters; he held no elective office nor did he ever aspire to leadership,

having been content in lending his influence to his party and seeing that good men were nominated for public positions. He was opposed to secession, but being too old for military service he took no part in the Civil war further than to use his best efforts to maintain peace and quietude in the community where he lived. Mrs. Adams was a daughter of Joseph Adams, a native of Maryland and an early settler of Kentucky, where as a farmer and manufacturer of flour and lumber he became quite prosperous and influential. For many years he was a leading citizen of the community in which he lived, a zealous Whig and a prominent member of the Scotch Seceder church. He has long been sleeping the sleep that knows no waking, but the high standard of honor and integrity which he ever maintained is still remembered in the neighborhood where the greater part of his life was spent. John W. Adams died in 1865 and his wife two years prior to that date. Their children in order of birth were as follows: Thomas, of this review; Ebenezer, John, Caleb, Joshua and William, all of whom remained in Kentucky except John, who for some years has been a resident of Indianapolis, Indiana. By a previous marriage with Elizabeth Sharp, Mr. Adams was the father of four children, viz: Adam, David, Precilla and Elizabeth, all of whom spent their lives in Kentucky, and were greatly esteemed in their respective places of abode.

Thomas Adams, the subject of this sketch, was born on December 14, 1835, spent his early life on the home farm in Mercer county, received his preliminary education in such schools as the community afforded and later attended Center College at Danville, Kentucky. Owing to an injury caused by a horse falling upon him, he was disabled in young manhood and to some extent rendered a cripple for life. Unable to do manual work, he bent all of his energies in the direction of obtaining an education and in due time was sufficiently advanced to teach. However, not finding the profession congenial, he abandoned it after an experience of a few months. Later he clerked for some time in a drug store, but owing to the unsettled condition of the country during the Civil war he resigned the position and went to Ohio, where he spent several months with an uncle. Returning to his native state, he accepted a clerkship with a large drug firm in Lexington, where he continued for a period of twelve years, at the expiration of which period he purchased an establishment of his own, with which he was identified for some time. Mr. Adams remained in that business until his father's death, when he disposed of his interests and returned home for the purpose of settling up the estate. This done, he went back to Lexington and entered the employ of a drug house, where he continued until March, 1867, when he was married in that city to Sadie Adams, and immediately thereafter came to Saline county, Missouri, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. After renting land for two years, he purchased a farm, which he conducted for a period of six years, when he sold out and bought a smaller place near Marshall, where he made his home for one year.

Disposing of his real estate at the expiration of that time he became a partner of H. G. Allen in the grocery business at Marshall, the firm thus constituted lasting six years and building up a large and lucrative patronage. Selling his interest in the establishment at the expiration of the period indicated, Mr. Adams made a prospecting tour through Kansas. Arkansas, Florida and several other states, after which he returned to Marshall and became a member of the well known and popular jewelry firm of Walker, Mauch & Adams, which was organized in 1885, and soon became the leading establishment of the kind in Saline county. In 1892 Mr. Walker sold out his interest to Mauch and Adams, who continued as partners until the health of the latter became so impaired as to render further indoor labor injurious. Accordingly, in 1907 he sold out to his associate and retired from business pursuits.

On moving to Marshall Mr. Adams purchased a valuable residence property, which he subsequently enlarged and remodeled into a fine modern dwelling, which he still occupies. By skillful management and wise economy he succeeded admirably in his business and is now one of the financially solid men of his city as well as one of its most influential and highly respected citizens. A firm and unvielding supporter of the Democratic party and ready at all times to labor and make sacrifices for its interests and success, he has never asked public recognition at the hands of his fellow men, the office of alderman being the only elective position he has ever held. While a member of the council he was untiring in his efforts in behalf of the water works and other public enterprises and to him as much perhaps as to any other man is due the series of improvements which has made Marshall one of the finest and most progressive cities of its size in the state. Religiously Mr. Adams adheres to the Presbyterian faith, in which he was reared and to which he has ever been loval, being at this time one of the leading members of the church in Marshall and a liberal contributor to its support.

Mrs. Adams is a lady of intelligence and in every respect well fitted to be the wife and helpmeet of the enterprising gentleman with whom her interests and fortunes are intertwined. She was born in Kentucky, being the daughter of Mrs. Evaline (Hearn) Adams, but has no knowledge of the history of her father, who passed out of her life when she was quite young. Her mother subsequently married James Allen, a blacksmith of Kentucky,

later of Saline county. Missouri, where the two spent the remainder of their days. By her first marriage she had four daughters: Sadie, wife of the subject; Jennie, who married Hugh Allen; Mrs. Nannie Woodson, and Willie, who died unmarried. The marriage with Mr. Allen resulted in the birth of two offspring, James, who died in young manhood, and Eva D., now Mrs. Page. Mrs. Allen departed this life in the year 1899. To Thomas and Sadie Adams one child only has been born, a son, John W., who lives in Marshall and is one of the city's well known and highly esteemed residents.

# JAMES M. HUFF.

This old and prominent business man is a native of Augusta county, Virginia, where his birth occurred on the 21st of June, 1829. His father, Vincent Huff, also a Virginian, was a son of John Huff, who belonged to one of the old and highly esteemed families of that state and traced his lineage through a long line of sturdy Scotch-German ancestry. By occupation John Huff was a planter. He served with distinction in the war of 1812 became a successful tiller of the soil and died near the place of his birth many years ago, lamented by all who knew him.

Of the six children born to Mr. and Mrs. John Huff, Vincent, the subject's father, was the oldest. He was reared on the home farm in Augusta county, and on reaching the years of maturity turned his attention to agriculture, in connection with which he also built and operated a flouring mill and cording machine which were well patronized and proved the source of a liberal income. By his marriage to Sarah Childres he had four sons and one daughter, viz: John, who moved to North Carolina, and later to Saline county, Missouri, where his deaath subsequently occurred; Anna, who died in childhood; James M., of this review; William, who moved to Missouri in 1860 and still resides in this state, and Vincent, a banker, and prominent business man of Wyethville, Virginia. The mother of these children, a daughter of James Childres, a well-to-do farmer and worthy citizen of the Old Dominion state, departed this life about the year 1840. Later Mr. Huff married a Miss Smith, by whom he had several children, all but two born after the subject left home to seek his fortune in the West.

James M. Huff spent his childhood and youth on the family homestead and remained under the parental roof until eighteen years of age, when he severed home ties to make his own way in the world. Thinking the West afforded better advantages for a young man than his native state, he started in the spring of 1852 for Missouri, and in March of that year arrived in Saline county, where he first found employment in a mill at Jonesboro. He also teamed some for the proprietor, delivering the products of the mill, and some time after the death of his employer he purchased a farm in Cooper county, where he lived and prospered until the breaking out of the war between the North and South. His sympathies were with the Confederacy, although he took no part in the struggle, notwithstanding which he was made prisoner several times by the Federals and suffered considerable loss on account of his horses and other live stock being taken by the lawless bands which roamed the country, bent on all kinds of thievery and other kinds of mischief.

In 1881 he sold his farm and moved to Marshall, where he engaged in the transfer business, later turning his attention to wood and coal, which he still handles on quite an extensive scale, being the largest and most successful dealer in those lines in the city. He has also been identified with other enterprises, including the City Ice Plant, which he helped organize and of which he has been president since it began operations, besides being one of the heaviest stockholders in the concern. By reason of the steady growth of his business interests as well as of his advancing age, he recently admitted his son to a partnership, since which time the firm has been known as Huff & Son, a name standing for honorable methods and straightforward dealing, as its continuous success abundantly demonstrates.

Mr. Huff has been active in promoting the welfare of his adopted city ever since becoming a resident of the same and during the past thirteen years has been a member of the city council from his ward, the people refusing to accept his resignation notwithstanding his earnest desire to be freed from the burdens of official life. Since his election to that body he has brought about considerable important municipal legislation and spared no reasonable efforts to advertise Marshall abroad and give publicity to its advantages as a favorable business center and a safe place for the investment of capital.

Mr. Huff was married in 1859 to Matilda McMahan, who was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1831, the daughter of John W. and Elvira (Turley) McMahan, natives of that county and representatives of old and well known families that came to Missouri in pioneer times and took active parts in the development of their respective places of settlement. They reared a family of five children, whose names are as follows: Nicholas, John, Mrs. Sally Hill, Mrs. Mary Clingenfield and Mrs. Matilda Huff. To Mr. and Mrs. Huff

were born two offspring, the older of whom, a son by the name of Vincent, is a farmer of Saline county; the younger being a daughter, Mary C., now the wife of A. Webb. Mrs. Huff dying in the month of May, 1866, Mr. Huff subsequently contracted a marriage with Edmona M. Tyler, who was born in Cooper county in 1827. Her parents were Jesse B. and Julia (Riddle) Tyler, well known and highly respected citizens of the above county in an early day; the father afterwards engaged in freighting on the old Santa Fe trail, where he met his death at the hands of Mexican bandits many years ago. The second marriage of the subject was blessed with two children, Theodore T., his father's business partner, and Helen B., who looks after the home, the mother having been called to her final reward on March 9, 1908.

Mr. Huff is a Democrat in politics and a faithful and devoted member of the Christian church, to which his wife also belonged. He has not only led an active and eminently useful life, but has always kept himself free from debasing habits and contaminating influences, never having used tobacco in any form nor taken a glass of any kind of intoxicating liquor. He holds a large place in the business circles of Marshall and is highly esteemed by all with whom he mingles.

# WILLIAM H. C. McMAHAN.

Among the men of sterling qualities of character who have for many years occupied a conspicuous place in the esteem of the entire community, the subject of this sketch is deserving of mention. Though now in the golden sunset of life's journey and past the best years of his activity, he is still in full possession of his faculties and is as alert mentally as in the days of his prime, being still able to maintain a general oversight of his large landed estate in Arrow Rock township.

William H. C. McMahan was born in Lamine township, Cooper county, Missouri, on May 10, 1825, and is a son of Thomas and Margaret (Jones) McMahan. Thomas McMahan was born near Winchester, Virginia, between 1785 and 1790. When a young boy the family removed to Kentucky, and in Lexington, that state, he learned the trade of a hatter. He was of Scotch descent and possessed all the sterling qualities of that sturdy race. In 1810 he came to Cooper county, Missouri, with his father, who was also named Thomas, and two brothers, one older and one younger than himself. The older brother, Samuel, was killed near Boonville by Indians in 1812, as he



WILLIAM H. C. McMAHAN.



was driving cattle to Colesport. Thomas McMahan entered considerable land in Cooper county when they located there, his father not entering any because of his advanced age. Soon after coming here, Thomas McMahan married Margaret Jones. She was one of eleven children who, with their parents, came to this section from Madison county, Kentucky, about the same time the McMahans came. They lived in Lamine township until the Indian uprising, when they went to Cooper's Fort for safety, remaining there about two years. Soon after returning to the farm the elder Thomas McMahan died and was buried on the farm. To Thomas and Margaret McMahan were born eleven children, of which number William H. C. was the fifth in order of birth. Thomas McMahan was a man of intelligence and acumen and was an appreciative member of the Masonic order. At one time he owned over one thousand acres of land in Lawrence township, but sold some of it, owning at the time of his death about six hundred and fifty acres. He died in 1855. His widow then made her home with her son, the subject of this sketch, until her death, which occurred in 1875, at the age of eighty-four years. eleven children, but two are now living, the subject and Mrs. Margaret J. Phillips, of Canon City, Colorado, who was born in 1841 and was the youngest child.

William H. C. McMahan remained with his parents on the home farm until 1852, when, in company with his brother, James, he went to California. An older brother, Samuel G., was a member of the first emigrant train which crossed the plains to Sacramento, California. He and his cousin, Nelson McMahan, and also a man by the name of Child, from Jackson county, this state, were members of the train which started on the long trip in 1841. Samuel G. McMahan got into an encounter with a grizzly bear and was pretty badly injured, and it was several months before he was able to continue on to Sacramento. He secured a farm near there, but some time later went to Oregon, where he remained two years. He returned later to California and married.

The subject and his brother remained in California until 1856, when William returned home. James remained and eventually went to Montana, where he died of fever in 1861. The subject returned by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and while enroute he contracted a fever from the effects of which he was under a doctor's care for a year. Before going to California he had bought two hundred acres of land in section 27, township 50, Arrow Rock township, and in 1857 he built a house on this land, and in October of the following year he was married, and started housekeeping here. At the time of the Civil war he owned nine or ten slaves, some of which his father had owned and some of which his wife had inherited as her share of her father's estate.

The subject was in sympathy with the Southern cause, but because of the frail condition of his health he was unfit for military service. During the war he lost practically everything he had except his house and the land. What the federal troops did not take, the state militia did, so that by the time hostilities were over he found himself in bad shape. He was not made of the kind of stuff that is easily discouraged, however, and he went to work with energy to recoup himself. He was rewarded with abundant success and as he was prospered he added to his original purchase until he owned nine hundred and ninety-eight acres of land. At the present time he owns nine hundred and fifty-eight acres, all in one body and splendidly improved. During ante-war times his principal crop was hemp, but since that time he has given his attention to general farming, in which he has been fairly successful. He is practical and progressive in his methods and, though he does not now do any active work, he maintains a close touch with the general operation of the farm,

In October, 1858, Mr. McMahan married Martha E. Hawpe, who was born near Arrow Rock, this county, August 11, 1835, the daughter of Rudolph and Ellen Hawpe, both natives of Virginia. To this union were born nine children, two of whom died while young. Those living are Mrs. Adelia Lawless, of Arrow Rock township, born in August, 1859; Harvey G., of near Napton, born in 1864; Edward, of Marshall, this county, born in 1867; George Hawpe, born in 1872, remains at home; Margaret L., born in 1874, is at home; Mattie K., born in 1877, at home; Mrs. Mary L., the wife of Dr. C. L. Lawless, of Arrow Rock township, born in 1880. The mother of these children died March 26, 1900. She was a woman of many kindly qualities and was well liked and highly esteemed throughout the community where she had spent so many years of her life. The subject enjoys a large circle of warm friends who esteem him for his sterling personal worth.

# JEFFRIES P. CORDER.

The subject of this sketch is descended from staunch old Virginia Revolutionary ancestry and is worthy of specific notice among the representative men of the county honored by his citizenship. A native of Rappahannock county, Virginia, he was born April 1, 1843, and received his education in an old log school house near his home, but devoted the greater part of his early life to labor on the family homestead. His father, Elias Corder, was a son of John Corder, a native of the Old Dominion state and a soldier of

the war of the Revolution. John Corder was of Scotch descent and belonged to an old and prominent Virginia family which figured conspicuously in the early history of Rappahannock and other counties, the ancestors of the American branch coming to this country at a remote period in the time of the colonies. The following are the names of the children of John Corder: Vincent, John, Nathan, Martin, Elias, Alexandria, Betty, Hannah and Polly, all of whom married, reared families and became settled in life.

Elias Corder was born in reared in Virginia and in due time became a prominent farmer and slaveholder and was widely and favorably known as a public spirited citizen. In his early life he was a Whig, and although a Union man at the breaking out of the Civil war, all of his interests being in the South his sympathies naturally turned in that direction, but he was too old at the time for military service. Owing to the freeing of his slaves he suffered heavy pecuniary loss, but as he had always been kind to his slaves the majority remained with him and assisted in recuperating his fortunes after the war closed. He married, when a young man, Sarah Jeffries, a member of one of the first families of Virginia, who bore him children as follows; Aldridge, a soldier of the Civil war, who is still living; Fanny died single at the age of forty-five years; Judson, who fought with the South during the late war, and is still living in his native state; Mrs. Ann Cropp; John, who entered the Southern army in a Missouri regiment and served until the close of the Civil war; Henry Clay, a farmer of Lafavette county; Mrs. Sarah M. Bagley, of Virginia; William (deceased); Jeffries P., of this review, and Lelia, who died in early life. Elias Corder was born in 1806 and died in 1877. His wife, whose birth also occurred in 1806, lived to be eighty years old, both having been highly esteemed members of the Primitive Baptist church and greatly respected by the people among whom their lives were spent. Meredith Jeffries, a brother of Mrs. Corder, served in the war of 1812 and took part in the campaign in which the city of Washington was captured and destroyed by the British, besides participating in a number of other battles and earning an honorable record as a soldier.

Jeffries P. Corder was reared on the paternal homestead in Rappahannock county, Virginia, and after receiving an elementary education in the country school was preparing for more advanced scholastic training when the Civil war interfered with his plans. Imbued with an ardent patriotism and devotion to his state, he volunteered at the beginning of the struggle in the Forty-ninth Regiment Virginia Infantry, Company G, the regiment recruited by ex-Governor Smith, who became its gallant leader in some of the most noted campaigns and bloody battles which made the early sixties historic. Going into camp at Bull Run after the first battle of that name had been fought, the regiment was subsequently transferred to Yorktown, where it was first under fire in a fight with Federal gunboats and, joining General "Stonewall" Jackson's division later, it participated in a number of the bloodiest engagements of the Virginia campaigns. Mr. Corder was wounded and taken prisoner at Fair Oaks and for five months was confined at Fort Delaware, when an exchange was effected. Rejoining his command at Richmond, he was soon afterwards in the terrific battle of Fredericksburg, after which the regiment was variously engaged under Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, when he took part in the great and decisive battle of Gettysburg, where over half of his company was lost and where he was again wounded, though not sufficiently serious to cause him to leave the ranks. Later he participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor, where he received a gunshot wound in the right thigh and left arm, which necessitated three months' treatment in a hospital at Richmond ere he was sufficiently recovered to rejoin his company. During the latter part of his service he took part in the battles of Petersburg and Farm Hill, thence retreated to Appointation Court House, where in due time General Lee surrendered his army, which put an end to the war.

Mr. Corder experienced all the hardships and dangers of warfare but never faltered in his duty to what he considered a noble cause. After the surrender he received a parole which he yet treasures as a relic and, returning home, remained in Virginia until 1868, when he went to Lafayette county, Missouri, where he lived with a brother on a farm until marrying and engaged in agriculture pursuits for himself in the year of 1870. Mr. Corder chose for his first wife Mrs. Fannie Ramey, widow of Thomas Ramey, whose death some time previously was caused by an accident, her first marriage being without issue. Mrs. Corder was the daughter of John Corder, a native of Virginia, and an early settler and prominent farmer of Lafayette county, Missouri, she being one of his six children, whose names are as follows: Mrs. Lucy Goodwin, Mrs. Letitia Elzy, Mrs. Fannie Corder, Mrs. Eliza Jackson, Mrs. Martha Hayes and Jacksoline, who married Clay Corder, brother of the subject.

The marriage of Jeffries P. and Fannie Corder resulted in the birth of three daughters, namely: Willie, who lives with her father, looks after the home and ministers to his comfort; Lucy, wife of Charles Piper, and Blanche, who died unmarried at the age of twenty-four years. After his marriage Mr. Corder engaged in farming and stock raising, which he continued with marked success for a number of years, accumulating in the meantime a suf-

ficiency of this world's goods to make him independent and to enable him to move to Marshall, where he resided for some time for the purpose of educating his children. Later he purchased a farm in Saline county on which he lived until 1902, when he again transferred his residence to Marshall, although continuing his agricultural interests until June, 1908, when, on account of the death of his wife, he sold his place and retired from active life. Politically Mr. Corder is an uncompromising Democrat, though not an office seeker, and fraternally belongs to the Masonic order. In matters religious, he holds to the creed of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, with which body his wife was also identified, his daughter Willie being an earnest and devoted member of the Baptist church.

# GEORGE J. HAHN.

George J. Hahn, son of Hammond P. and Sarah (Saufley) Hahn, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, February 10, 1847, and belongs to a sturdy family of German descent which for many years figured prominently in the history of that part of the Old Dominion state. Hammond P. Hahn was a farmer and slaveholder, a gentleman of strictest integrity whose honor was never impugned and whose word wherever known had all the sanctity of a written obligation. A leader in the Lutheran church and prominent in every good work, he lived a life of great usefulness and his death, which occurred in Rockingham county on May 1, 1868, was considered a personal loss by all who knew him. Mrs. Hahn, who was born November 16, 1818, survived him until the year 1872, having borne him the following children: Mrs. Mary A. Whitmore, Eliza Sherman, Mrs. Sarah F. Hawkins, George J. (subject of this sketch), James H., Mrs. Martha J. Schaeffer, Mrs. Lucy Wisner, Luther and Emma, all but the two younger living to maturity.

George J. Hahn remained at home assisting in the cultivation of the farm until 1864, when, feeling that duty called him to the defense of his beloved state, he entered Davis's battalion of Maryland troops and went forth to do battle for the Confederate cause. For some months his service consisted mainly in scouting and skirmishing down the Shenandoah valley, but later he took part in the battles of Newmarket and Piedmont, receiving in the latter a gunshot wound in the right shoulder which for one month laid him off duty. The battalion entered the engagement at Piedmont ninety strong, but came out with only fifty survivors, which facts attest the de-

structive nature of the fight and the part the Maryland troops took in repelling the attack of the enemy. Sometime after this the remnant of the company was divided and Mr. Hahn was assigned to Barton's division, whose principal duty was the guarding of Libby and Castle Thunder prisons in Richmond. Mr. Halm's last active service in Virginia was with Rosser's brigade in the Shenandoah, where it went to check Sheridan's second raid, but being too weak to engage the enemy under that intrepid leader, the force scattered and each man finally made his way home as best he could, Mr. Hahn arriving at the family homestead, where after resting for a while he made preparations to join Johnston's command in the Carolinas. He had already started, but hearing of the surrender of that general's forces returned home and later entered an academy, which he attended until obliged to take charge of the farm. His father dving in 1868, Mr. Hahn the following year came to Missouri and located at Miami, where he was employed for eleven years as clerk in a general store. At the expiration of that period, in partnership with a friend, he purchased his employer's stock and embarked upon what proved to be a brief but prosperous business career of twelve months' duration. Selling out to his associate at the end of the time indicated, Mr. Hahn took another partner and opened a jewelry store in Marshall, purchasing stock to the amount of eleven thousand dollars, on which they paid five thousand dollars in cash, going in debt for the balance. After a few months he bought his partner's interest and three years later all of his indebtedness was wiped out. He had the largest and by far the most successful business of the kind in Marshall and one of the leading jewelry establishments in the central part of the state. In 1883 he traded the store for a farm, which he subsequently disposed of at a liberal profit, and about the same time helped close out a large stock of dry goods which also redounded greatly to his financial advantage. Later he invested considerably in farm land and for some time was interested with a partner in the grocery business, which proved a successful venture.

Without describing in detail the various interests with which Mr. Hahn has been afterwards identified, suffice it to state that he became quite an extensive dealer in country and city property. He still retains an interest in two business establishments in the city besides owning two good farms in Saline country and land in Old Mexico.

Mr. Hahn is a Democrat in politics and for a number of years represented his ward in the city council where he labored diligently to promote the various public improvements which have made Marshall so beautiful and attractive and given it such wide publicity among the progressive cities of

the state. Religiously he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, but does not confine his good work to any one church or organization, being interested in all charitable enterprises of whatever name or order and donating freely to all worthy means for the good of his fellow men. Mr. Hahn was married in 1879 to Eva Saufley, of Saline county, daughter of Jonas and Martha J. (Brown ) Saufley, natives of Virginia and representatives of old and well known families of that state. William Brown, Mrs. Hahn's grandfather, came to Missouri a number of years ago and was one of the well known pioneers of his day. He entered several extensive tracts of land, became a prominent farmer and was long a leader in the neighborhood where he settled. Jonas Saufley came to Missouri on horseback when a young man and for some time was an overseer on a large tract of land, later purchasing land of his own and becoming a successful farmer and public spirited man of affairs. He went to St. Louis at the beginning of the Civil war to avoid the troubles to which he knew the central part of the state would be subject, notwithstanding which precaution his place was frequently raided and overrun by the militia and much damage done. Returning home at the close of the war, he devoted himself to his various business interests until advancing age obliged him to discontinue active pursuits, when he retired and spent the remainder of his life in the quiet and content of his home. dving in October of the year 1892. His widow, who is still living on the old homestead, has reached an old age, and retains to a marked degree the possession of her faculties, physical and mental. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Saufley were seven in number, their names being as follows: Anna. wife of Dr. A. R. Edmonds; Eva, who married the subject of this sketch: Charles W.; Mattie, now Mrs. N. Myers; Darwin H., deceased; Mrs. Letitia Hooper, and Edna, who married D. N. Burrus. Mr. and Mrs. Halin have one child, a daughter, who answers to the name of Iva D., an intelligent young lady who is still with her parents.

#### ORMOND HUPP.

Abraham and Elizabeth Hupp were Virginians and they had seven children, the third of whom was Abraham Hupp, who was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, in 1805. In early manhood he migrated to Indiana and settled in LaPorte county, whence he went to Missouri, in 1867, and became a resident of Saline county. He became owner of a large farm near Slater and

for two score years was an honored and widely known citizen, as well as a prosperous agriculturist. He was ninety years old when he died and few men make better use of so long a life. He was a Whig and Republican in politics and while a resident of LaPorte in 1845-6 was elected doorkeeper of the Indiana Legislature. He was made a Mason in 1839, was always an enthusiastic member of the order, and held religious convictions in accord with the teachings of the Baptist church, of which he was long a member. June 9, 1837, he married Louisa Gardner, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1814, and died in 1904 at Marshall, Missouri. They had ten children; Mrs. A. E. Replogle, of LaPorte, Indiana; Ormond; George deceased; Mrs. Emily Austin, deceased; Mrs. Julia Crane, deceased; Arthur, of Marshall, Missouri; Orlando, of Idaho; Mrs. Hattie McAmis, of Marshall; Theodore T., who resides near Slater; and Wesley, deceased.

Ormond Hupp, second of the family, was born at LaPorte, Indiana, September 10, 1840. He received a common school education and spent one year at Notre Dame, the famous Catholic college of that section of Indiana, but had hardly reached his maturity when the terrible tocsin of the Civil war dispelled all peaceful thoughts from the minds of millions while making an urgent and irresistible call to arms. September 1, 1861, Mr. Hupp became a soldier of the Union by enlisting in the Fifth Indiana Battery, under Captain Simonson, of Columbia. He saw much hard service with this command, being in the battles of Stone River, Perryville, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga and many minor engagements. He was with General Sherman until the Jonesboro fight, and during the campaign was under fire three months on the skirmish line. October 6, 1862, he was seriously wounded in the shoulder by a fragment of a shell in addition to being severely burned about the body from powder at the battle of Perryville and was sent to the hospital at New Albany, Indiana. recovering from his injuries a year later, he rejoined his regiment and completed his term of enlistment. He was finally discharged from the service in the winter of 1864. He returned to Indiana and farmed one year and came to Saline county in 1867. Securing a farm, he entered actively into the business of cultivating Missouri soil and met with the success that usually accompanies industry and good management. In 1899 he removed to Slater in order to take life more easily after his strenuous labors and he is spending his time most pleasantly in a home whose comforts, conveniences and luxuries are surpassed by none in this region. Mr. Hupp has always been a hard-working, frugal man. Until his removal to Missouri he gave his father all his earnings, and even while in the army sent him ten dollars a month. The competency he enjoys is due entirely to the thrift and industry he has shown in the last forty years and no citizen of Saline county better deserves a rest as well as peace and happiness than Ormond Hupp. His farm, ten miles north of Slater, is highly improved and shows in its every feature the touch of a master hand. The tract now contains seven hundred acres, but at one time was a thousand acres in extent. Besides his home farm, Mr. Hupp owns a one-sixth interest in three thousand acres of valuable Canadian land, good farming lands in southern Texas and considerable property in Slater. All this is the accumulation of little over half an ordinary lifetime, and may be said to have been created out of nothing, as Mr. Hupp did not have a dollar when he first faced the world and its responsibilities. Furthermore, the successful record of Mr. Hupp has been attained in the face of circumstances which at times were so discouraging that the majority of people would have given up in despair. During his infancy and youth he was the victim of a series of misfortunes and accidents which seemed to pursue him relentlessly, although his later years have been rewarded with an excellent constitution, although crippled, and the enjoyment of most excellent health. When only three years of age he suffered a serious attack of fever, culminating in a paralytic stroke which affected the entire left side of his body and while he practically recovered from the paralysis in a comparatively short time, the growth of his left foot was stunted to such an extent that he is still a cripple from its effects. At the age of five years while placing some wood in the fireplace, his apron caught fire and he was so severely burned about the body that he hovered between life and death for a period of six months, his sufferings being of the most extreme nature. While a boy following behind his father and picking up the burdock his father was cutting with a cradle scythe, a misstroke of the blade was imbedded in his shoulder to the bone. He narrowly escaped with his life from this accident. In addition to the above, he underwent a serious operation for the benefit of his crippled foot, later nearly lost his life in a serious runaway and finally offered his services and life if need be in the defense of his country, from which he finally emerged after much suffering from wounds to take up the battle of life and acquire a home.

In 1873 Mr. Hupp married Laura Margaret Campbell, a native of Tennessee, who came to Livingston county, Missouri, as a refugee. To them have been born twelve children, of whom ten are living; Mary, deceased; Jessie K., wife of Lloyd Kemper, who lives north of Slater, and they have one child; Luella, wife of Otto Ruppert, who resides near Slater and has two children; Gertrude, wife of Elliot Brown, who has three children; Charles Chancey, who resides at Old Monroe, Missouri, and has three children; Montana, wife of Harry Harper, has three children, and is a resident of Van Al-

styne, Texas; Elbert A., of Fayette, Missouri; Oakland, Willie, Ormond Roy and Vernon, at home. The twelfth child died in infaney and the mother departed this life on April 1, 1907. She was a true, loving wife, a woman of great industry and strength of character and invaluable as an aid and encourager of her husband during his many trials. She was of a decidedly religious turn of mind and for years a consistent member of the Baptist church. Mr. Hupp is a Republican and has served as alderman of Slater, but the great bulk of his time as well as his affections has been devoted to agriculture and stock raising, to which he owed his success and his present enviable position in the world.

#### CHARLES WRIGHT CALDWELL, M. D.

Although vet young in years, Dr. C. W. Caldwell, a well known medical practitioner of Slater, Missouri, has achieved signal success in his chosen profession and demonstrated what talent, hard work and probity of character can accomplish in the face of obstacles and amid environments none too favorable. He is a worthy scion of a fine old Kentucky family, he himself having been born at Carlisle, that state, in 1873, the son of William C. Caldwell, a native of the same locality, Nicholas county. He was reared and educated there and devoted his life to farming. He came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1886 and settled south of Slater, where he lived, making a success of his farming operations, until his death in 1901. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and a man in whom the utmost confidence was reposed by his neighbors. He married Amanda Allen, also a native of Carlisle, Kentucky; she, too, was the representative of an excellent old family; her death occurred in 1905; she was a member of the Presbyterian church. To Mr. and Mrs. William C. Caldwell five children were born, namely: Dr. Charles W., Mrs. J. B. Sterrett; E. G., of Higginsville, Missouri, where he is engaged in the practice of law; Mrs. C. L. Parkhurst, of Hustonia, Pettis county, Missouri; J. C., of Slater, now a medical student in Kansas City. This family all received good educations and their daily lives would indicate that they were reared in a wholesome home environment.

Doctor Caldwell remained in his native town of Carlisle, Kentucky, until he was twelve years of age, when his parents brought him to Missouri. He received his primary education in Slater, Saline county, graduating from the high school here in 1892. Having decided to enter the medical profession, he sought to further his literary education by spending one year at the State

University at Columbia. He then went to Nashville, Tennessee, where he entered the medical department of the Vanderbilt University, spending two years there. Then he took the course at the Beaumont Hospital and Medical College, St. Louis, graduating therefrom in 1900, having made an excellent record in all these institutions. Soon after leaving college the Doctor began practicing his profession in Slater and has remained here ever since, having been successful from the first and he now enjoys a very liberal patronage throughout this part of the county, having established a reputation second to none as a general practitioner, and the future to such an earnest, capable and reliable man as he cannot augur anything but great success and honor.

Doctor Caldwell has never assumed the responsibilities of the married state. Religiously he holds to the creed of the Presbyterian church.

# JUDGE JOHN A. RICH.

The family of this name is of English descent and Vermont origin. The first emigrant came over long before the Revolution and joined the colony at Cape Cod when population was sparse on the coast. Rev. George Whelock Rich, a lineal descendant of the emigrant ancestor, was born in Vermont during the first quarter of the nineteenth century and came to Missouri in 1840. He was married to Susan Ann Roberts, who was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, in 1828, and died in May, 1899. Her father was James Roberts, of Scotch-Irish ancestry and a member of a family which became widely distributed, as well as influential in the various walks of life. Three of the children resulting from this union died in infancy, the survivors being Mrs. Lulu Warren and James B. Rich, of Fayette, Missouri, and the jurist of whom this sketch is written.

John A. Rich was born at Liberty, Clay county, Missouri, July 12, 1855, and attended the public schools of Howard and Boone counties, besides the high school at Sturgeon and Central College. His first venture was in the capacity of an instructor, teaching a two-years term at Bloomington in Macon county, followed by two years at Monticello Seminary, in Lewis county. From the last named institution he came to Slater, April 1, 1879, when the town was hardly a year old. The exchequer of the young lawyer was at rather a low ebb when he reached the place that was destined to prove the theater of his life's activities. Not deterred by poverty, however, but rather stirred on by it, he engaged in the practice of law with a brave heart and a wit made nimble by

necessity. He was successful from the start, increasing his clientele steadily from year to year, adding new business as he disposed of the old and meantime growing in fame and popularity. He exhibited marked ability as a lawyer, evidently having a natural taste for the profession, and he was soon pointed out as one of the rising young men of the bar. Judge Rich has acquired a handsome competence, but his chief pleasure is derived from a higher incentive, the reflection that he has earned the good will of his fellow citizens and established a reputation as a man of integrity. His first office was city attorney of Slater, and in this place he exhibited rare judgment as well as the close attention to business that is a marked factor in every man's success. He was, however, destined to much higher honors and at the November election in 1898 was chosen judge of the criminal court of the fifteenth judicial court, composed of the counties of Saline and Lafavette. He was re-elected in 1904, the terms on the criminal bench being for six years, and he is now serving his second term. He has established that most prized of all reputations, the character of a just and able judge, these qualities being universally conceded to him. His skill and fairness in handling criminal cases, his habit of tempering justice with mercy, his entire independence and self-restraint, have gained for him the universal respect of the members of the bar who practice before him. as well as litigants and their friends. In fact, he enjoys a state-wide reputation, being often called to sit as special judge at Kansas City, St. Joseph and other cities in cases of changes of venue.

August 23, 1882, Judge Rich married Jennie L., daughter of Marvin and Salina Reynolds, who were New Yorkers, though she herself was born at Rutland, Vermont. Of the six children born to this union, Evalena and Avonelle died in infancy. Homer Eugene, who was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, later took a special course in pedagogy at the State University at Columbia, with a view to filling a position as teacher in the Slater high school, to which he had been elected. Mary, the eldest daughter, took a degree in Howard Payne College at Fayette. Lena is a sophomore at the same institution and Lula remains at home.

Judge Rich and wife, as well as all the family, have been members since childhood of the Southern Methodist church. The Judge has been quite conspicuous in church circles and highly honored in connection therewith. He holds the office of steward, has missed but two annual conferences in twenty-five years, and has been a member of three general conferences, which meet every four years. Judge Rich was a member of the Vanderbilt commission, appointed in 1906 by the general conference to settle controversies concerning relations of the Vanderbilt University and the Southern Methodist church.

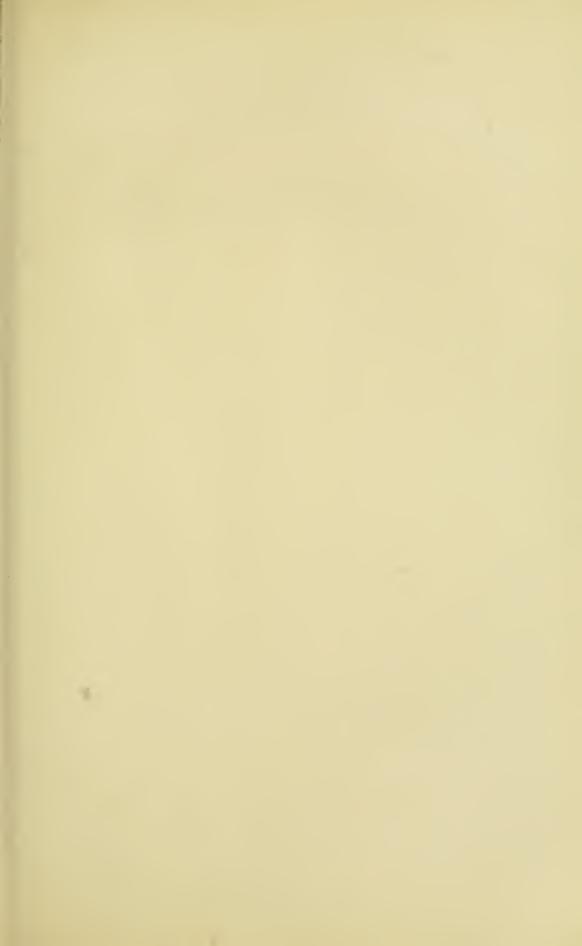
Other distinguished members of the commission were Judge Edward O'Rear, of Kentucky, chairman; Judge Joseph A. McCullough, of South Carolina; Hon. Creed F. Bates, of Tennessee, and Judge Edgar D. Newman, of Virginia. Judge Rich is chairman of the board of curators of Central College of Fayette, having been chosen in June, 1906, to succeed Bishop Eugene R. Hendricks, of Kansas City, who had served as chairman of thirty years. In his capacity as chairman of the board of curators, Judge Rich delivered a notable address at the annual conference at Hannibal, Missouri, August 27, 1908. The title of his address was "Central College and Missouri Methodism," its theme being an appeal for Christian education and Central College. The ability and popularity of this eloquent outgiving caused it to be so much sought after that it was printed in pamphlet form and widely distributed. Fraternally Judge Rich is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and politically a Democrat, though restraints of his judicial office have prevented more than a moderate participation in politics.

# JOHN PRESTON BROWN.

The people of this name in Saline county came from an old Virginia family long established in the counties of Orange and Albemarle. For many generations back they were farmers in the Old Dominion and the representatives were men of note and influence in their communities. John W. Brown, who was born in Orange county during the last quarter of the eighteenth century, served as a soldier throughout the war of 1812 and died in 1887, at the age of ninety-four years. He left a son named George E. W. Brown, who was born near Fredricksburg, Orange county, Virginia, in 1818, but was reared in Albemarle county, to which county his father had removed. He was a prosperous farmer and spent his entire life in his native state. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Forty-sixth Regiment, Virginia Volunteer Infantry, but later was transferred to Carrington's Battery, with which he participated in many important engagements. He died in 1866 on his farm north of Charlottesville, from the effects of a wound received in one of the battles. He married Lucintha Ann Petitt, who was born in Albemarle county in 1822, the daughter of Fountain W. Petitt, a farmer of that section. She was a woman of strong character and lovable traits, a longtime member of the Baptist church, and died in 1893, at the age of seventy-one years. Her seven children, all of whom are living, are thus recorded in the family register: John P.; Mrs. E. W. Wood, who resides in Pettis county, near Sedalia; William G., a farmer in Albemarle county; Mrs. Sallie S. Wood, of Topeka, Kansas; James P., a farmer of Albemarle county; Woods Garth, of Los Angeles, California; and Mrs. Lelia Vernois, who resides on a fruit farm near Topeka, Kansas.

John P. Brown, the eldest of these seven children, was born near Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia, February 16, 1846. May 9, 1861, when only fifteen years old, he left school and, without his parents' knowledge, started off to the war with five companions, about his own age and older. These youthful warriors were accepted as recruits in the Forty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and gave a good account of themselves during the subsequent bloody struggle. Mr. Brown, despite his youth, was ambitious and soon gained promotion from the ranks and during the last two and a half years of the war he was orderly sergeant of his company. He participated in nearly all of the battles of the Peninsular campaign and took part in the ever-memorable engagements at Manassas, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. During the seven days' fight around Richmond he was wounded in the leg and on April 6, 1865, he was captured at Sailor's Creek and taken to Point Lookout, where he was held prisoner until June 25th, of the same year. In February, 1860, Mr. Brown came to Saline county and located at Arrow Rock, where he took up general contracting and building, residing there until 1872, when he began farming in Miami township. He followed agricultural pursuits until 1883, when he removed to Slater and again engaged in contracting, being the constructor of the most substantial buildings in the town. He is now retired from active business, though he still owns a well improved farm in Miami township

September 5, 1872, Mr. Brown married Mary E., daughter of Howard Cameron, deceased. He was a native of Knoxville, Tennessee, but emigrated to Missouri in its early history and became a prosperous farmer of Miami township, Saline county. He died some twelve years ago, but his wife still resides at Slater. Mrs. Brown was born on the family homestead June 5, 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have seven children; Mary, wife of John Nickel, resides at Slater; Ola, who married James Austin Jaycox, and Grover C., who married Nina, daughter of Dr. F. A. Howard, are also residents of Slater. The other children are Harry W., Lucile, Virginia and John, all living with their parents. Mr. Brown served as alderman of Slater for twenty-two years, during which time he was active in promoting all improvements and every movement in the interest of the city. He is an extra enthusiastic Democrat, member of the Masonic order, and, with his wife, he is a member of the Baptist church.





ISAAC W. AVITT.

#### ISAAC W. AVITT.

No man is better known in Saline county than the president of the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Slater. He is one of those strong men of brains and substance, whose business sagacity, thrift and public spirit contribute to the material growth and development of a community. Essentially a business man, trained in that fine old school where the highest integrity, implacable justice and rugged honesty are the prerequisites of success, he is also a helpful and enterprising citizen, a loyal and generous friend, and a model in all the relations of life. The Avitts were a fine old Southern family, long domiciled in the historic state of Kentucky. There Andrew Avitt, a type of the Southern gentleman of the old school, spent his entire life as a farmer and miller, in both of which lines he carried on an extensive business until his death, in 1846. He married Jane Helm, also a native of Kentucky, and one of the children by this union was John R. Avitt. He was born in Breckinridge county, Kentucky, May 10, 1826, and was reared on his father's large farm. His finishing education was received at Mt. Movina College, and in 1853 he came to Missouri, locating in Lafavette county, near the town of Corder, where he entered one hundred sixty acres of land. For many years thereafter he continued to buy, improve and sell lands, owning at one time over four hundred fifty acres. In 1890 he retired from active business and has since made his home in Higginsville, where he had one of the finest residences in Lafavette county. He married Frances N. Van Metre, a member of a celebrated Kentucky family, who died at Higginsville about 1904, after becoming the mother of eleven children. Only three of these are now living—George H., of Slater; M. B., of Higginsville, and Isaac W., the well known banker and business man.

Isaac W. Avitt was born in Breckinridge county, Kentucky, in 1853, but was brought to Missouri in the same year by his parents. His early education was obtained in Lafayette county. He went from his books to the farm, and made a full hand in all kinds of agricultural work until the completion of his twenty-fourth year. His experience was invaluable to him, as it taught him practical agriculture, made him acquainted with the needs of farmers and laid his foundation for the broad information and liberal views that afterward distinguished him as a business man. After leaving the farm in 1875 he traded for a while in real estate and then located at Aullville, in Lafayette county, for the purpose of carrying on a mercantile venture. He was successful and after conducting this business for four years, he removed to Higgins-

ville and again embarked in real estate transactions, consisting chiefly of handling farm lands. Continuing in this line for two years, he removed to Odessa, established the Farmers' Bank and became its president for four years. Desiring a larger field, Mr. Avitt went to Kansas City, Missouri, where he became a charter member and one of the first board of directors of the Interstate National Bank. During the three years spent in this busy Western center, he also owned a bank in Kansas City, Kansas, and besides did some dealing in real estate. In 1895 he came to Slater and established the present Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, of which he has been president since its organization. He has large holdings in farm lands, and is one of the most successful and prosperous of Saline county's many progressive men. His judgment and foresight command respect among his associates and he is consulted by many before entering into deals of importance. In October, 1909, Mr. Avitt took a leading part in the organization of the Drovers' National Bank, of Kansas City, Missouri, and is president of the institution. The bank had a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars, which has recently been increased to three hundred thousand, with a surplus of thirty thousand dollars. It is one of the solid and influential financial institutions of the state, much of its success being due to the business ability and sound judgment of its president.

In 1885 Mr. Avitt married Georgia Hill, of Odessa, Lafayette county, who died in 1887, leaving one child, a boy, who died the same year. He stands as high socially as he does in the business world, having long enjoyed an entre into the best society of the cities in which he has lived. As a type of the best business man untainted by what is called the "commercialism" of this age, Mr. Avitt yields to none in the confines of the county.

# JOHN T. RECTOR.

The Rectors were an old Virginia family long settled in the region east of the lower Blue Ridge. Alfred Rector founded the village of Rectortown in Fauquier county which still bears his name. He was a farmer and stock raiser and eventually became a man of wealth. His son, William Baylis Rector, rose to prominence as a lawyer in Campbell county, having obtained his education at the University of Virginia. He enlisted in the Confederate army in one of the regiments assigned to "Stonewall" Jackson, and was killed at the battle of Winchester in 1863. He married Susan D. Frost, a native of Meriden, Sullivan county, New Hampshire, who came to Virginia when eighteen years old to teach school, and there met her future husband. She died in Concord, Virginia, in 1907, after becoming the mother of eight children, of whom those living are Mrs. Sallie D. Cardwell, of Concord, Virginia; A. F. Rector, of Marshall; John T., of Slater, and Mrs. Susie B. Carson, the latter living at Concord.

John T. Rector, third in age of the living children, was born at Concord, Campbell county, Virginia, January 16, 1858. He received a common school education and he clerked seven years in a dry goods store, beginning when eleven years old. After an intermission of two years, to attend school, he returned to clerking and devoted four more years to that occupation. In July, 1881, he came to Slater and was engaged for two years as agent for the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company. Then, as senior member of the firm of Rector & Gaines, he was engaged for a year in the mercantile business, at the end of which time he purchased his partner's interest and later sold it to W. H. Scanland, in connection with whom he conducted the store three years. Again he bought his partner's interest, ran the business for three years, then sold out and spent two years on a farm. Returning to Slater. he engaged in the real estate and insurance business with John A. Rich, this partnership lasting for thirteen years and not being dissolved until the election of Mr. Rich as criminal judge. Since then Mr. Rector has continued business at the old stand on his own account. In 1906 Mr. Rector was elected mayor of Slater and re-elected in 1908. Prior to the conferring of this honor he had served two years as alderman. He also served as president of the school board for six years. December 3, 1885, he married S. Minnie Eubank, daughter of James Eubank, a native of Miami, Saline county. They have nine children: William E., his father's associate in business: Susje B., Birdie L., Mary F., Gertrude D., Sarah Elizabeth, John T., Jr., Robert and Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Rector as well as the older children are members of

the Methodist church, of which the former has been a steward for twenty years. He belongs to the Masons and has held all the chairs in Odd Fellowship.

An especial tribute is due to the mother of Mr. Rector. Like millions of others in the South, she suffered severely from the Civil war, but her own lot seemed particularly hard. Her husband was sacrificed on the altar of sectional strife, leaving her with eight children to provide for. Though she sold the farm and all the implements and other articles that could be spared, she lost all because of the fact that the Confederate money paid her was rendered entirely worthless by the defeat of the Confederacy. She rose superior even to this trying situation and managed by hard work and much self-sacrifice to keep the wolf from the door. Remembering her old calling, she again took up teaching and with the proceeds reared all of her children to be useful men and women.

## REV. JAMES EDWARD SHARP.

One of the most eminent and best remembered advocates of the doctrine of the Nazarene in this section of Missouri was the late Rev. James E. Sharp, than whom a more whole-souled, gentle, yet forceful and magnanimous character it would have been hard to have found, for he spent his life in the service of others, often disregarding his own pleasures and desires if thereby he might be of assistance to those needing spiritual or material guidance or assistance in any way, and thus thousands have been benefited by knowing him and thus a vast host of acquaintances, friends and relatives revere his memory and treasure his good words and deeds.

Rev. James E. Sharp descended from an excellent line of Southern ancestors, his grandparents having been natives of Virginia. His parents, George Washington and Julia (Glass) Sharp, were born, reared and married in Scott county, Kentucky, in which vicinity the subject also was born, the date of his birth being January 13, 1833. His parents moved to Clay county, Missouri, in 1837, afterwards locating in Shelby county, where they resided several years, thence moved to Bloomington, then the county seat of Macon county, and in the last two named counties the Reverend Sharp was principally reared. He obtained his education in the common schools and the high school, later attending McGee College. He received a good education, and his conversion occurred in Bloomington, where he united with the Cum-

berland Presbyterian church in the fall of 1849. He became a candidate for the ministry under the care of Ewing presbytery at Shiloh campground, Macon county, in the fall of 1850. In the spring of 1851 he placed himself under the care of the adjoining presbytery of McGee, by which he was licensed to preach at Eldad church, Randolph county, in the fall of 1853 and ordained in Huntsville in the spring of 1856.

Reverend Sharp was united in marriage with Louisa Jane Hannah, a native of Randolph county, September 15, 1853. The union was most fortunate and happy, Mrs. Sharp having ever been a helpmeet indeed, and by her noble and self-sacrificing life she has well earned the high esteem in which she is held by all who have known her. She is still living, in 1909, a blessing to her family and neighbors. Nine children were born to Reverend and Mrs. Sharp, three of whom survived their father, namely: William Fleming, George Edward Caldwell, and Rosa Lee, wife of Dr. James L. Russell, all residing in Marshall, Missouri. The sons and sons-in-law are dentists by profession and are in successful practice.

While a probationer for the ministry and for several years afterwards the Reverend Sharp traveled a great deal, preaching in churches, dwellings, court houses, school houses, at camp meetings, etc. He was pastor of Kirksville congregation from the fall of 1856 to the spring of 1861, except about eight months in 1859, when he preached for the Chillicothe mission. Under his management Cumberland Academy was erected at Kirksville, and had been in successful operation about a year before the Civil war began and its growth was interrupted. It was the first school of the grade of an academy or college planted in Kirksville. From that town he went to Bloomington and while pastor there conducted a great revival in 1863, which greatly strengthened the church and resulted in numerous conversions, doing a great work as he had done at Kirksville. In connection with his continuous ministry at Bloomington, he resided a short time in the neighboring town of Callao, where his ministry was again blessed to many persons. During a portion of the Civil war period he edited and published a bright and interesting weekly paper called The Macon Legion, having acquired some knowledge of the printing business in his youth in the office of The Macon Democrat. In the fall of 1864 he took charge of the work at Kimmundy, Illinois, where he labored for four years. Returning to Missouri, his next pastorate was at Moberly, and after an interval he was pastor there a second time, having accepted the work at the Kansas City mission in the meantime, closing his work in the mission in the fall of 1874 and continued to reside in Kansas City, assisting in pastorate work until the spring of 1875, when he

became pastor of the congregation at Warrensburg, Missouri, where he resided six years. In the spring of 1881 he returned to Moberly and remained there three years. He organized the church and broke the first ground to build the first Cumberland Presbyterian church in that city. He moved from there to Marshall, where he was pastor for a period of seven years. Besides doing a great work in the church, as he had done other places, he was very largely instrumental in establishing the college at Marshall under the auspices of this denomination, and he later did a great deal toward its prosperity and success. This is known as the Missouri Valley College. His next work was as synodical missionary for the church in Missouri, and he did a great service in this work, but when the synod abandoned the work he conducted revival meetings until he was seized with disease which finally ushered him into the unseen world. All through his long sufferings he never complained, bearing it heroically, having passed peacefully and triumphantly over the river on August 8, 1895.

Through the efforts of Andrew Olson, a life-size portrait of Reverend Sharp was presented by the citizens of Marshall to the Missouri Valley College as a token of their appreciation of his labors in securing the location of this institution at Marshall. He is remembered as a man of great social qualities, possessed a broad and profound intelligence and he was a speaker of much ability. His life was a pure one and no breath of suspicion ever touched his good name. He was, indeed, a grand and useful character and a man whose place in northern Missouri can never be filled.

# JEROME B. PRIOR.

The family of this name in Saline county is Irish on both sides of the house. William Prior came to America from the Emerald Isle when a young man and first settled in New York, where he lived for several years. Being a shoemaker, his trade made him something of a "tourist," and we find him temporarily a citizen of various places, including Charlestown, South Carolina Mobile, Mabama, and then returning to the South Carolina capital for a brief sojourn. Finally he landed at St. Louis, where he embarked on an up-river Missouri boat which was soon after stranded. He returned to St. Louis and fitted up a team and went across country to Saline county, where he arrived in the spring of 1845. He located on a farm four and a half miles from Marshall, which he cultivated industriously until his death, which occurred in

1895, after he had reached the remarkable age of ninety-eight years. While in New York city, he married Ellen Johnston, who was born in Ireland in 1811 and died in 1884, after becoming the mother of seven children; Lewis N., deceased; Emily J., deceased wife of Daniel Black; W. E., who lives in Marshall; Thomas B., a resident of the county near Shackelford; Ellen E., deceased wife of F. E. Rigney; James B., deceased, and Jerome B.

Jerome B. Prior, youngest of the family, was born on his father's farm west of Marshall, October 2, 1856, and now owns the old homestead which was the scene of his childhood. He remained under the parental roof until the fall of 1889, when he removed to Shackelford and engaged in the mercantile business, remaining there for ten years and doing some fine trading on the side. In October, 1899, he disposed of his store and removed to Marshall to engage in the real estate and insurance business, followed by three years as a grocer. Finally retiring from all mercantile pursuits, he has devoted recent years to his farming interests and other investments. Mr. Prior is serving his second term in the city council as a representative of the first ward, having been elected in April, 1906, and re-elected two years later.

October 12, 1898, Mr. Prior married Agnes C. O'Laughlin, daughter of a notable character who was well known along the Mississippi in the olden days. Michael O'Laughlin was born in Ireland, but sought the shores of America at an early period in the nineteenth century. He was a passenger on the first steamer that came up the Mississippi river, and conducted the first store in St. Louis, a grocery located at Main and Spruce streets. He was engaged in business for forty years at the metropolis of Missouri and ranked as one of the city's early settlers. He married Johanna King, a native of Saline county and a daughter of Thomas and Catherine King, who came here in the spring of 1850 and settled on a farm near Shackelford. Prior was born at St. Louis, February 1, 1876, and was educated at Loretta Academy, from which institution she was graduated in June, 1893. Her birth occurred in what is now said to be the oldest house in St. Louis, the same building in which her father carried on business for so many years. Mr. and Mrs. Prior have three children: Helen, born September 21, 1899, on William Prior's farm two miles west of Marshall; Jerome H., born in Marshall August 6, 1901, and William K., born December 3, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Prior are members of St. Peter's church and the latter belongs to the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Mr. Prior is a member of the Maccabees and Knights of Columbus, and is a Democrat in politics. His father was one of the organizers of the old Catholic church, near the west Marshall township line and took much interest in its affairs during his lifetime. He was among the first to cast his lot with Saline county, and when he came here wild game was still abundant. Many of the older residents will readily recall this sturdy pioneer, as he traveled over the country on his favorite pony, making a picture of "ye olden times" of Missouri. The various generations of Priors have done their full share in developing and building up Saline county, with which they have been identified almost from its organization. They have achieved well deserved success in the different pursuits to which they have lent their energies.

### GEORGE EDWARD CALDWELL SHARP, D. D. S.

One of the most progressive and highly esteemed citizens of Marshall, Missouri, and a man in whom the utmost confidence is reposed by his large clientele, is Dr. George E. C. Sharp, who is a descendant of ancestors of such sterling worth that he should take a just pride in this fact. He has been an active citizen of the town for the past quarter of a century, during which time he has seen the great development of the same from a mere hamlet on the prairie to a busy and opulent city, taking no small part in the progress of the place in which he has had a healthy pride from the first—in fact, he has been identified with every interest to promote the moral and intellectual growth of the community.

Doctor Sharp was born at Kirksville, Missouri, March 3, 1857, one of nine children born to Rev. James E. Sharp and wife, the maiden name of the latter being Louisa Jane Hannah. A complete memorial sketch of the father is to be found on another page of this work; suffice it to say here that he was one of the best known and most prominent men of this part of the state for many years. Of the nine children, only three survive, all living in Marshall; they are: William F.; Rosa Lee, wife of Dr. James L. Russell, a sketch of whom appears in this volume; and the subject of this sketch.

Doctor Sharp received his primary education in the public schools of Kansas City, later attending the Warrensburg State Normal, receiving an excellent text-book training. While yet a boy he decided to take up dentistry for a life work and accordingly began the study of this profession in 1879, under the preceptorship of Dr. A. O. Griggs, of Warrensburg, Missouri, under whom he made rapid headway, and in a short time opened an office in Higginsville, Missouri, in 1879, where he remained for seven months. In January, 1880, he moved to Moberly, Missouri, and was suc-

cessfully engaged in the practice there for a period of four years. On May 18, 1884, he came to Marshall, Saline county, and has been in continuous practice here ever since, having enjoyed a liberal patronage from the first and winning a place in the front rank of dentists in a community noted for the high order of its medical and surgical talent. He took a post-graduate course at the Haskell Post-Graduate School at Chicago in 1897. During the twenty-five years of his practice here he has made hosts of friends among his loval patrons and all others, in fact, who have become known to him.

Doctor Sharp's domestic life began in October, 1879, when he formed a matrimonial alliance with Ella Viola Davis, daughter of James M. Davis, an old resident of Saline county, where this family has long been prominent in local affairs. Mrs. Sharp was living near Blackburn, Elmwood township, when she was married. She received a good common school education and has proved to be a fit life companion for the Doctor. Three children have graced this union, namely: Beulah, wife of Dr. H. C. Powers, of Joplin, Missouri; Dr. E. E. Sharp, a graduate of the dental department of Washington University, of St. Louis, and who is associated with his father in this profession, having been thus associated for the past four years, the firm being known as Sharp & Son; Maymie Lou is living at home. These children received every advantage in reference to education, and they clearly reflect in their daily lives the culture and careful training they have received.

Dr. George E. C. Sharp has been very successful in a business way, and besides a modern and well equipped office and a beautiful home, he has other interests of no small importance, being vice-president and director of the Bank of Saline; also director and vice-president of the Marshall Ice Company. He has taken considerable interest in local affairs, as already intimated, and he has been a member of the board of education for the past fourteen years, having been president of the same for four years. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was ordained deacon many years ago and is now a ruling elder in the church. He takes a great deal of pride in the work of the church and Sunday school, having been superintendent of the Sunday school in the local congregation for the past thirteen years. Mrs. Sharp is also a member of this church. Fraternally the Doctor belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having passed through all the chairs in the local lodge; he also belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and the Woodmen of the World. He was on the local board of aldermen for one term, but he has never been active in politics. He is a Democrat. He has always been interested in whatever tended to the advancement of Marshall and he is particularly interested in educational work, and

his efforts to promote the welfare of the local schools while president of the school board is especially commendable. He is a man of pleasing address, always obliging, kind and courteous.

## GUTHRIE EUGENE SCRUTCHFIELD, M. D.

The family of this name in Saline county is of Kentucky origin. William Scrutchfield, who was born in the historic county of Boone during the latter part of the eighteenth century, emigrated to Missouri when it was still a sparsely settled territory. As early as 1810 he located in Macon county and was one of the very first settlers of that region. He entered land and engaged in farming, which was his occupation until his death, some ten or twelve years ago. He married Barbara Burton, native of Virginia, who was brought by her parents to Randolph county, Missouri, in her childhood. They reared a large family, one of whom was David F. Scrutchfield, who became a farmer and trader in horses and cattle. He married Celina B. Jones, a native of Illinois, by whom he had two children, Mrs. F. M. Woodford, of Atchison, Kansas, and the popular young doctor who is the subject of this sketch.

G. E. Scrutchfield, the elder of his father's two children, was born in Macon county, Missouri, November 4, 1870. He grew up on the farm, but meantime obtained a good education in the high school at Macon, supplemented by attendance for a term at the Missouri State University at Columbia, from which he was graduated in 1892. Shortly after he entered the Missouri Medical College, now Washington University, at St. Louis, and obtained his degree from this institution in the class of 1894. He spent eighteen months in St. Louis as associate superintendent of the City Hospital and received two special certificates from the city of St. Louis for special work done there during the smallpox epidemic of 1895. After this valuable experience Doctor Scrutchfield opened an office at Macon, where he spent eight years in active practice. Realizing the value of post-graduate work, he spent a winter at the New York Polyclinic School of Medicine and then returned to Missouri to take up his life work. Locating in Marshall in 1904, he has practiced continuously ever since and grown rapidly in public estimation. Besides the general work of regular physicians, Doctor Scrutchfield specializes on eye, ear, nose and throat diseases.

In 1906 the Democratic party nominated the Doctor for coroner and,

being duly elected, he served two years most satisfactorily. Re-elected in 1908, he is now in the first year of the four-year term required by a new law. He also served two terms as coroner in Macon county, Missouri, and so was no stranger to the duties of the office.

May 7, 1898, Doctor Scrutchfield married Effie L., daughter of the late George A. Coulter, of Macon county. The only child of this union is Helen Marie, born August 31, 1900. Doctor Scrutchfield is a member of the Saline County Medical Society, of the Elks, Modern Woodmen and Knights of Maccabees. He and his wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian church at Marshall, of which the Doctor is an elder and prominent member.

#### ROBERT T. HAM.

Tennessee contributed a fine pioneer population to Missouri and her emigrants were conspicuous in many ways during the formative period of the state. Most of the incomers, however, were farmers, as that was practically the only industry in those days. The ancestor of the Hams having been killed in Tennessee, his wife turned pioneer and sought a home in the new state bordering the Mississippi, which at that time was very attractive to all adventurous spirits. This brave woman brought her children along and by wise management succeeded in rearing them to useful lives. Her son, Adam Ham, settled on a farm northeast of Slater, which he had entered from the government. He farmed successfully until his death, in 1872, at the age of sixty-two years. He married Mary Ann Whitson, a native of Saline county, who died in 1865, at about forty-two years of age. Of their nine children, seven are living. Mathias, who lives in northwestern Missouri; Jesse and Adam, who are farmers near Slater; Lucy A., wife of A. J. Gwinn, who resides in Oklahoma; Mrs. Bettie Pemberton, of Kansas City, and Mrs. Susan Agee, of Slater. Those deceased are Mrs. Mattie Donahue, who died in 1898, at the age of forty-four years, and Mollie, died in 1871, at the age of nineteen years.

Robert T. Ham, the other living son, was born two miles northeast of Slater, Saline county, Missouri, January 31, 1859. He grew up on the parental farm and made it his home until his removal to Slater in 1905, for the purpose of securing better educational facilities for his children. He began working on the farm when ten years old, as soon as he could reach the plow handles, and from that time on made a full hand whenever labor was re-

quired for any purpose on the place. Even since coming to Slater he has by no means surrendered the reins, but still gives personal attention and general supervision to his farm. It is a valuable and productive tract of land and has been kept in a highly improved condition, as Mr. Ham is a natural born farmer, with wide practical knowledge of every feature of the business. He is in the prime of life and a fine sample of physical manhood, being six feet tall, large and well built. His home in West Slater is a beautiful structure with all the modern conveniences and a typical residence for a prosperous Missouri farmer. Aside from his life work he occasionally branches out in other lines and has shown himself to be a good politician. His popularity and vote-getting qualities attracted the attention of his fellow Democrats and in 1900 they insisted on his making the race for sheriff of Saline county. He was elected, served in a very satisfactory manner and was reelected in the fall of 1902 without trouble. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen and for years has affiliated with the Christian church.

October 26, 1886, Mr. Ham married Lillie E., daughter of J. M. Jackson, a farmer and resident of Saline county. Mrs. Ham is a native of Howard county, Missouri, a member of the Baptist church and has borne her husband four children: Robert, Jr., Jesse D., Lillian and Daisy. The family are well known all over the county and enjoy general esteem. In the case of Mr. Ham, a life of industry has been rewarded with success and he is reaping the fruits of the hard labor of his early manhood. The compensation is a fine property, a delightful, commodious and happy home, with troops of friends to share with him the good things he has earned.

#### ROBERT M. REYNOLDS.

In the above-named gentleman we have a sample of the self-made, reliant, enterprising men who have made the West. Industrious in habits, attentive to duties and doing well whatever they are given to do are always characteristics of those who succeed in life and by their success benefit their respective communities. Mr. Reynolds is a lawyer by profession and in the line of his calling has done valuable public work. As a practitioner he is careful with his cases, watchful of his clients' rights, conscientious in his dealings with courts and juries and altogether a fine example of the "civic conscience" working on an individual for the general welfare. Robert M. Reynolds was born in Arrow Rock township, Saline county, Missouri, Jan-

uary 17, 1863. His father, Peter T. Reynolds, was born in Saline county in 1830, and after reaching manhood became a farmer, but later engaged in merchandising at Arrow Rock and Slater. He died in the last mentioned town about the year 1899. The family is of Virginia origin. Cornelius Reynolds, grandfather of Robert M., came from the Old Dominion to Missouri when the state was still quite young, settled on a farm in Arrow Rock township and spent the rest of his days as a cultivator of the soil. He was a pioneer in that part of Saline county which was but sparsely settled when he moved in. His son, Peter T., married Martha Gilmer, who was born in Saline county in 1840, being a descendant of one of the oldest settlers. She died about 1901. Her father, John Gilmer, was a pioneer of the county and among the first of those who found out the value and productiveness of the rich soil of this section. Peter T. and Martha Revnolds had seven children, of whom those living are thus recorded in the family Bible: John, a resident of Slater; Robert M., the immediate subject of this sketch; Mrs. Mollie Mahard, of Marshall; Peter, a resident of Kansas City; Alexander, also of Kansas City; and Mrs. Esma Grube, of Chicago. Robert M. Reynolds was reared in the town of Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri, and received a common school education, which was added to by a short period at Central College, at Fayette, Missouri. After completing his education he taught school in Arrow Rock, to which place his father had removed in 1873, and rose to the rank of principal by reason of his satisfactory work. He continued in the profession of pedagogics for four years, meantime devoting his leisure to the study of law. In 1888 he was admitted to the bar by Judge Field and entered at once into the active practice of his profession. Locating first at Arrow Rock, he afterward removed to Slater, where he practiced for one year. In 1890 he was appointed public administrator, which necessitated his removal to Marshall, and his subsequent election to the office made his service in its entirety cover a period of five years. The duties of public administrator were well and conscientiously administered by Mr. Reynolds and the people favored him with further honors. In 1804 he was elected prosecuting attorney and resigned as administrator to accept. He was re-elected in 1896 and altogether held the office for two terms of two years each. His work as prosecutor was highly satisfactory and gave him that general acquaintance over the county which proved valuable after he resumed the general practice and he has since had all the business he can legitimately attend to. He has been engaged in many important cases, both civil and criminal. He appeared as one of counsel for the Cumberland Presbyterians in its litigation with the Presbyterian church

in the famous Warrensburg test case, which was decided by the supreme court in favor of the Cumberlands.

In 1885 Mr. Reynolds married Sarah L., daughter of William and Elizabeth Eddins, well known people of Howard county. William Thornton Reynolds is the only child of this union. The parents are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church at Marshall and Mr. Reynolds is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen and the Maccabees. His politics are Democratic and he is one of the workers and campaigners for his party when political battles are to be fought.

## STEPHEN CRAIG.

The record of Mr. Craig is that of a man who by his own unaided efforts has worked his way from a modest beginning to a position of comparative prominence in the community. His life has been one of unceasing industry and perseverance and the systematic and honorable methods which he has followed have won him the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens of Saline county.

Mr. Craig was born near Toronto, Canada, June 8, 1853, and is a son of Hugh and Jeanette G. (Spears) Robson Craig. The father was born in Canada, February 10, 1825, and the mother in Scotland, August 14, 1821. Mrs. Craig's parents brought their family to Canada in 1834. Hugh Craig was born and reared on a farm and on attaining mature years he engaged in the mercantile business, but at the end of seven years he ceased that and engaged in farming and at the same time operated a sawmill. In 1866 he moved to Cooper county, Missouri, living at Boonville one year, and during the greater part of the period of his residence in Cooper county Mr. Craig was engaged in the operation of a sawmill. In 1872 Mr. Craig moved to Saline county, the family coming here the following year. During the first two years of his residence here Mr. Craig operated a saw mill and at the same time he cultivated leased land. In 1875 he purchased about a section of bottom land located between Arrow Rock and Saline City, but he continued to operate the saw mill until about 1881, having leased the plant, but in the year mentioned the subject of this sketch and his brother Patrick bought the mill. Mr. Craig established his home on the bottom land and there continued to reside until his death. At the present time there is only about a half of the land he owned remaining, the balance having been washed away by the treacherous Missouri river.

In politics Hugh Craig was a Democrat, though he never manifested any special interest in politics aside from the casting of his ballot. His fraternal relations were with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Religiously he was identified with the Presbyterian church while living in Canada, but after their removal to Missouri he and his wife joined the Disciples church, with which they continued to be identified until their deaths. Mrs. Craig died on May 27, 1881, and was survived several years by her husband, who died in 1886. Both had been married prior to their own union, and by her first marriage Mrs. Craig had become the mother of three children, who remained in Canada. Mr. Craig had one son by his first marriage, Hugh, Jr., who is now a successful farmer in Arrow Rock township, Saline county, Missouri, owning also a farm in Texas. To the union of Hugh and Jeanette Craig were born three children, namely: Patrick S., who lived in Saline county, died at the age of forty-four years, leaving a widow, who is now Mrs. Harry Hudson, and four daughters; Stephen is the immediate subject of this sketch; William S. never married and died in 1883, at the age of twenty-seven years.

Stephen Craig continued to make his home with his parents until the time of his marriage and during his boyhood days he secured his education in the schools of the neighborhood. He was a valued assistant to his father in the work of the farm and also as sawyer in the mill. After his marriage, which occurred in 1879, he continued to work as sawyer for his father until 1881, when he and his brother Patrick bought the mill and two hundred and forty-three acres of bottom land. At the time of purchase there was a residence on this land, but they proceeded to build another, and thereafter they continued to conduct the mill and farm together. At their father's death, they bought the paternal estate of two hundred and ninety-five acres, and continued to operate the same in partnership until 1892, when they dissolved the partnership and divided the property. In the division the subject retained the saw mill as a part of his share and he continued successfully to conduct the mill until 1903, when the rivers overflowed and covered the mill with sand. The mill still remains imbedded in this sand, no attempt having been made to uncover it. At the present time Mr. Craig owns about one hundred and seventy acres of what was his father's bottom land and two hundred and forty acres of high land located in sections 23 and 24. He has been unfortunate in losing land by the encroachments of the Missouri river. having in this way lost the greater part of one hundred and sixty acres of bottom land in Cooper county and over one hundred and twenty acres in Saline county. In addition to his real estate holdings in Missouri, Mr. Craig also owns a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, located in Wichita and Wilbarg counties, Texas. He is a splendid business man and has been enterprising and progressive in the operation of his land. He is very energetic and keeps in close touch with every detail of his farm work, the result being that each year he is enabled to realize a handsome profit in his operations.

Mr. Craig has twice been married, the first time on September 24, 1879, when he was united to Mary Catherine Stafford, who was a native of Crawford county, Missouri, born February 10, 1857, the daughter of Jesse Stafford. To this union were born eleven children, of whom five are living, namely: J. Otis, of Texas; Flora Pearl, the wife of William Hubbard, of Arrow Rock, Missouri; Florence Ruby, Lavena Kate and Annie Blackwell, who are at home. Mrs. Mary Craig died on June 11, 1896 and on June 8, 1897, Mr. Craig married Cora L. Wiley, who was born in 1878 in Saline county, the daughter of William and Ida (Velten) Wiley. To this union have been born six children, one of whom died in infancy, those living being Clifton C., Etta I., Cora C., Benjamin Stephen and Dorothy.

Politically Mr. Craig has always exercised his right of franchise in support of the Democratic party and he has taken a commendable interest in local public affairs, though at no time has he been an aspirant for the honors or emoluments of public office. Mr. Craig and the members of his family are faithful members of the Disciples church and give to that society an earnest and generous support, being active in advancing the interests of the society. In avenues of activity in which he has engaged, Mr. Craig has performed his full part and has at all times enjoyed the unbounded confidence and esteem of the entire community, who appreciate his sterling qualities of manhood.

William R. Hubbard, son-in-law of the subject of this sketch, was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, in July, 1872, and in his youth was brought to Saline county. He received his education in the schools of Arrow Rock township and in a private school at Arrow Rock, conducted by Mrs. Anna McMahan. His parents were William R. and Arretta (Grooms) Hubbard, both of whom were natives of Montgomery county, Missouri. Mr. Hubbard died about 1874, leaving two children, the subject and his sister, who is now the wife of Roy Piper, of Clay township, Saline county. Her husband having died when her children were babies, Mrs. Hubbard moved to Arrow Rock township, Saline county, and purchased a farm, where she made her home several years and then moved to Arrow Rock, where she lived until her death, which occurred in 1906, at the age of seventy-five years.

The son, William R. Hubbard, was reared to the life of a farmer and continued to be so engaged until 1893, when he entered the drug store of T. B. Morris at Arrow Rock, with the idea of learning the business. About three years later he bought a half interest in the business and in 1906 he became the sole proprietor of the store, which he has since successfully conducted. Some time ago he bought out a competing drug store and is thus now the only druggist at Arrow Rock. He carries a large and well selected stock of all the drugs and auxiliary lines usually to be found in an up-to-date drug store and is in command of a large and constantly increasing patronage.

On April 26, 1905, Mr. Hubbard married Flora Pearl Craig, the daughter of Stephen and Mary C. (Stafford) Craig, of Arrow Rock township, this county. Fraternally Mr. Hubbard is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, being a member of the lodges at Arrow Rock. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard are members of the Disciples church, in the work of which they take an active part. They are highly esteemed in the community because of their excellent qualities of character and their genial dispositions.

# JAMES L. ROBERTS.

A very interesting couple to meet is Mr. and Mrs. James L. Roberts. who reside in a modern home at No. 419 East Summit street in the city of Marshall. Though they have reached and even passed the psalmist's limit of "three score years and ten," they still enjoy life, are full of vigor and possess many entertaining reminiscences of the past. Mr. Roberts is a native of Johnson county, Missouri, where he resided until 1879, when he removed to Aullville, in Lafavette county, and in 1890 came from there to Marshall, the main object being to enjoy better facilities for the education of He has been a buyer and dealer in cattle and hogs all his life and is still, at the age of seventy-three, in active business. He is the son of John Roberts, a Kentucky farmer, and the remote ancestry of the family were Welsh. May 27, 1869, Mr. Roberts married Mary E. Marshall, a native of Lafavette county, Missouri, and a descendant of the celebrated Virginia chief justice. She is an enthusiastic member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and has many stirring tales to tell of her Civil war experiences. During the heat of that terrific struggle she and her mother came near being banished from the state for succoring sick and wounded Confederate soldiers. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and the former is an unusually temperate man, having a record of never smoking, chewing or drinking. His speech, too, is temperate, as he never swore an oath in his life, following the scriptural injunction to let his answer be "yea or nay." This honored couple became the parents of two children, James L. and John M., the latter being formerly principal of the Marshall high school, but at present secretary and joint owner of the Central Scientific Supply Company of Chicago.

James L. Roberts, the vounger of these brothers, was born in Johnson county, Missouri, August 8, 1876. His primary education was received in the schools of Lafavette county, but at the age of fourteen years he came to Marshall with his parents and entered the academic department of Missouri Valley College and pursued his studies in that department for three years. The next four years were devoted to the college course proper and he was graduated in the class of 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. His brother, who had preceded him in this institution, was graduated in 1894 with the same degree. He married Eva, daughter of Samuel Poteet, of Westport, Missouri, and in the thirty-eighth year of his age ranks as a firstclass business man. In 1898 James L. Roberts was appointed official court stenographer by Judge Samuel Davis, of the fifteenth judicial circuit, and was also appointed official stenographer of the criminal court of the same circuit, by John A. Rich, the presiding judge. These responsible positions have occupied all his time since his appointments were received and he has gained high reputation for the expertness and accuracy of his work. 1895 he was admitted to the bar, and is now a member of the firm of Barbee & Roberts, with offices in the Marshall building. As court stenographer and law reporter his services are in demand over the state. He took the testimony for the state of Missouri, by appointment of ex-Chief Justice Theodore Brace commissioner, in the ouster proceedings instituted by Attorney General Hadley against the International Harvester Company of America and also in the lumber trust ouster proceedings. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, was official stenographer for the Cumberland Presbyterian general assembly, and is now official stenographer for the Presbyterian general assembly. In Masonry he is a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and also belongs to the Elks. He is an enthusiastic Democrat and always is found at the front working for his party during campaigns. As a side line he acts as correspondent for St. Louis, Kansas City and other metropolitan newspapers. He has traveled extensively over the United States, is well informed and makes an instructive

companion in leisure hours. He holds fine views of life, being optimistic, enthusiastic in good causes and reliable in all relations. In 1900 Mr. Roberts married Lula Stephens, of Macon, Missouri, who died in 1903, without issue. Mr. Roberts makes his home with his parents.

### CHARLES E. BRADFORD.

This enterprising farmer and representative citizen of Arrow Rock township is a native of Saline county, Missouri, and dates his birth from March 25, 1869, having first seen the light of day about two miles west of the village of Arrow Rock, near which place the greater part of his life has been spent. His father, Charles H. Bradford, formerly of the township of Arrow Rock, but since 1900 an honored resident of Marshall, belongs to one of the old and reputable families of Saline county, as does also the mother, who prior to her marriage bore the maiden name of Susan Smith. A complete sketch of this family appear upon another page.

Charles E. Bradford spent his early years in close touch with the farm, with proper conceptions of life and duty and the idea that true success is the legitimate result of inflexible integrity and honorable effort. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and when his services were not required in the fields he attended the public schools, although the greater part of his education consists of that practical kind which is only obtained at mature age by coming in contact with his fellow men. During his minority he assisted his father in cultivating his home farm in Arrow Rock township, which the latter purchased in 1879, and on which since his tenth year the subject has lived, taking charge of the place in 1900, when his father discontinued active labor and retired to the city of Marshall.

The farm which Mr. Bradford now cultivates consists of one hundred twenty acres in section 35, and forty acres in section 25, Arrow Rock township, the greater part under a high state of cultivation and otherwise well improved. The land lies in one of the most productive districts of Saline county, and is admirably adapted to agriculture and stock raising, all the crops common to this latitude being grown with success and profit while the pasturage is unexcelled for cattle and other domestic animals upon which farmers rely as a source of income. Mr. Bradford is an advocate of improvements and the beautifying and making attractive the home, the result being seen in the splendid condition of everything on the premises and the desirability of his

farm as a place of residence. While Mr. Bradford gives his support to the Democratic party, he is not a partisan nor office seeker, being first of all a farmer and making every other consideration subordinate thereto. He holds membership with the Knights of Pythias and the Fraternal Order of Eagles and stands well with both societies, besides holding from time to time official positions involving responsibility and trust.

The domestic life of Mr. Bradford began in 1908, on February 15th of which year was solemnized his marriage with Leila Morris, who was born near the town of Butler, Bates county, Missouri, November 18, 1887. Mrs. Bradford, who is the daughter of Sue Morris, of Eldorado Springs, this state, enjoys the confidence of the neighbors and friends among whom she lives.

## WILLIAM JOSEPH CONNELL.

In the death of the honored subject of this sketch, which occurred at his home in Arrow Rock township, August 1, 1906, the community lost one of its most estimable and high minded men and the county of Saline a public spirited citizen, whose place it will be difficult to fill. A devoted husband and loving and indulgent father, a keen and sagacious man of affairs, he acted well his part in life, wielded a strong influence for good, and in his removal there passed from earth one who in a large measure had dignified his manhood and honored the race. William Joseph Connell was a Virginian by birth and a son of Brice and Elizabeth Connell, both natives of the Old Dominion state and descended from well known and highly esteemed families that settled in Page county, at an early day and took an active part in the development and growth of their respective communities.

Brice Connell, whose birth occurred in the above county in 1798, married, in 1820, Elizabeth Summers and followed agriculture until his death, which took place on February 24, 1882. Shortly after the death of her husband, Mrs. Connell came to Missouri and spent the remainder of her days with her children, several of whom had moved to the state some time previously and settled in various parts of Saline and Howard counties. Brice and Elizabeth Connell had a family of eleven children, of whom the subject of this review was the youngest and perhaps the most widely known.

William Joseph Connell was born March 19, 1846, in Page county, Virginia, grew to maturity on the home farm and received a practical education in the schools of his neighborhood. After remaining with his parents until

twenty-three years of age, he left home to make his own way in the world, going to southern Illinois, where he spent about two years, at the expiration of which time he returned to his native state and in 1864 entered the Confederate army, with which he served until a severe attack of typhoid fever a few months later, which rendered him unfit for active duty. Feeling the approach of the dread disease, he started for home, but before proceeding very far his condition became such as to render further traveling impossible, in which dilemma he was found by a kind hearted old colored woman who took him into her humble cabin and tenderly nursed him until he was able to be up and about; when sufficiently recovered he resumed his journey and in due time arrived at his father's house, where a grateful welcome awaited him.

After recuperating for some time, Mr. Connell again severed home ties and went to central Indiana, where he remained for two years and then proceeded west as far as Missouri, locating in the spring of 1860 on Luter's Island, Montgomery county, where he devoted the ensuing three years to farming. In 1874 he came to Saline county and settled on what is known as the Chestnut Hill farm, about one and a half miles west of Arrow Rock, where he lived and prospered for several years, removing from that place to the William Price farm, near the village, and still later transferring his residence to a locality northeast of Hardiman, in the township of Arrow Rock. where he made his home until 1891. In February of the latter year he purchased two hundred and seventy-two acres in the above township, one hundred sixty in section 34, township 50, and ninety-two acres in section 3, township 51, all in one body and lying about three-fourths of a mile northwest of the village of Napton. By well directed industry and excellent management he bought the land to a high state of tillage, made a number of substantial improvements and in a few years his farm compared favorably with any other in the township. He took high rank as an enterprising and progressive tiller of the soil, also devoted considerable attention to fine live stock and it was not long until he was in independent circumstances, with a sufficiency of material wealth at his command to give to each of his children a substantial start in life when they left home to begin life for themselves.

In his political affiliation, Mr. Connell was a Democrat, but he had little taste for party affairs and never aspired to office or public position. He was a firm believer in revealed religion and for a number of years was one of the pillars of the Smith Memorial Presbyterian church, in Salt Fork township, in addition to which he encouraged every laudable measure for the moral advancement of the community and the general welfare of his fellowmen. He stood high in the esteem of his neighbors and fellow citizens, made every other

consideration subordinate to duty and lived an honorable life, the influence of which was felt by all with whom he came into contact.

Mr. Connell was married on the 20th day of February, 1877, to Bettie Smith, whose birth occurred in Howard county, Missouri, February 6, 1856. being a daughter of Sacre and Lucy (Green) Smith, natives of Missouri, the father born in Boone county, the mother in the county of Howard. marriage was a most fortunate and happy one, resulting in the birth of twelve children, and was terminated by the death of Mr. Connell on August 1, 1006, as stated in a preceding paragraph, his widow and all of his children surviving him. The oldest of the family is Virginia, who was born February 11, 1878, and who is now the wife of A. J. Keys, of Marshall; William Ashby, the second, was born March 20, 1879, and lived with his parents until March 21, 1899, when he married Catherine Townsend, whose birth occurred in Arrow Rock township, on the 12th day of December, 1880, and who is the mother of two children, Marie, born April 20, 1903, and Catherine E., who first saw the light of day on September 17, 1907. Ernest H., the third in succession of the subject's children, was born May 7, 1880, and lives with his mother on the home farm. Lester, who is also at home, was born March 23, 1882. Jesse Yewel, born September 8, 1883, lives in Chicago. Frances, wife of E. L. Hite, of Cooper county, Missouri, was born April 14, 1885, and has one child, Cecil, whose birth occurred on January 10, 1906. Nora Connell, who was born December 14, 1886, is still with her mother, as is also Joseph, who was born October 22, 1888. Bessie was born June 20, 1890, and Anna M. on July 25, 1892. Flora, born July 14, 1894, and John H., whose birth occurred on the 28th day of July, 1897, are also at home and with their mother and others under the parental roof constitute a happy and contented domestic circle.

### SAMUEL B. THOMPSON.

Among the honored citizens of Saline county is the subject of this review, who has here maintained his home for a period of over forty years, winning a definite success by means of the agricultural industry, to which he has devoted his attention during his mature years. His career has been without shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil and he has ever commanded the confidence and esteem of his fellow men.

The subject is a son of John and Catherine (Dingas) Thompson, the former of whom was born near Glasgow, Scotland, April 15, 1822. When he was five years old, death deprived him of his father and thereafter he

made his home with his grandfather in Ireland until he was sixteen years of age, at which time his grandfather died and the young man, following the example of many of his countrymen, emigrated to the United States. locating in Philadelphia, where he made his home with an aunt, Mrs. Mary Adair. He secured a good practical education in the public schools of Philadelphia, and then served an apprenticeship of three years in the Holloway machine works. He was employed at the machinist's trade a short time and then was induced by a cousin, Robert Adair, to learn the trade of a gas fitter. He did so and worked at that trade in Philadelphia until about 1846, when he moved to Albany, New York, and he and his cousin were employed at gas fitting there until 1850. In that year the subject moved to Buffalo, New York, where he became superintendent of the city gas works. siding in Buffalo, Mr. Thompson became a member of a company which started the first gas plant in Detroit, Michigan, about 1852, and of this plant he became the superintendent. After retaining this position a few years, the gas plant was sold and Mr. Thompson went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where another gas plant was started and again Mr. Thompson became superintendent. This plant was sold in 1857 and a short time afterwards he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he met James Clarkson, who induced him to come to Saline county, Missouri, and buy land. He came here and located on Blackwater creek, but did not buy land, simply renting up to 1872, when he bought a small piece of two acres in Brownsville (now Sweet Springs), where he made his home until his death, which occurred on April 25, 1874. Mr. Thompson was a Democrat in his political views. During the Civil war his sympathies were with the South and he entered the army under General Price, serving in a company commanded by Capt. William Brown, under whom he had participated in the second battle of Boonville. He later joined Captain Emerson's company and at the Blackwater surrender he was made a prisoner and was confined at McDowell College, St. Louis, for a time. Subsequently he was transferred to the prison at Alton, Illinois, in 1862, but there he took the oath and was permitted to return home. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. His wife died February 25, 1894. In 1846 Mr. Thompson married Catherine Dingas, who was born in Kensington, Pennsylvania, in September, 1824, and to them were born twelve children, namely: Six that died in infancy; Mrs. M. A. Andrews, residing at Sweet Springs, this county; Samuel B., the subject of this sketch; William J., of Arrow Rock township, this county; Mrs. Letitia Herndon, of Liberty township, this county: Price L., of Canon City, Colorado, and George A., of La Junta, Colorado.

Samuel B. Thompson was born at Albany, New York, on October 28, 1849, and made his home with his parents until 1873, securing in the meantime a good public school education. In the year mentioned he went to work as a clerk in a mercantile establishment in Jonesboro (now Napton), this county, where he remained until 1875, when he entered a store in Brownsville (now Sweet Springs), remaining there a year. In 1876 he accepted a clerkship in a store at Marshall, but in the following year he moved onto a farm of Dr. C. Lester Hall, in Marshall township, which he rented for three years. In 1880 he moved onto a forty-acre farm in section 17, township 49, range 10, Arrow Rock township, which he purchased the year previously. He has since that time made his home on this place, to which he has added forty acres, making his present holdings eighty acres. The subject has made many permanent and substantial improvements on the place and has maintained it at the highest possible standard of excellence. The residence is neat and attractive in appearance, the barns commodious and well arranged and the general appearance of the entire property indicates to the passerby that the owner is a man of good judgment and practical in his methods. He here raises all the crops common to this section of the country and also gives some attention to the raising of live stock, in which also he has met with

Politically Mr. Thompson is a Democrat and has taken an active part in advancing the interests of the party in this county. In 1889 he was appointed deputy county assessor, holding the office four years, and in 1892 and again in 1894 he was elected for two-year terms in the same position. In 1900 he was elected for a four-year term and in 1904 was re-elected for a like period. In June, 1909, he retired from the office, the duties of which he had so capably performed for a number of years, but in August following he was appointed deputy assessor by his successor in office and continued in that capacity until the completion of his work in November of that year. On December first he was elected cashier of the Farmers and Merchants' Bank at Nelson, a corporation which he assisted in organizing in the fall of 1909. It is capitalized at fifteen thousand dollars, the date of incorporation being November 8th. At that time the new concern purchased a private institution known as the Bank of Nelson, which effected the consolidation of all the banking interests of that prosperous village. Mr. Thompson continues as the cashier of the bank at the present time, while George T. Jenkins serves as president and B. E. Staples vice-president. In addition to the president the following constitute the board of directors: Homer Conaway, August Petry, H. A. Smith, C. W. Smith, R. H. Scott and J. T. Jones. Religiously Mr.

Thompson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Christian church.

On April 2, 1889, Samuel B. Thompson was united in marriage to Mrs. Frances M. (Collins) Kincheloe, who was born in Choctaw county, Alabama, March 29, 1853, a daughter of Dillard and Harriett E. (Jones) Collins, the former born in Kentucky and the latter in Alabama. Her parents left Alabama and came to Cooper county, Missouri, in 1866, where they lived until 1882, when they moved to Saline county, their last home being at Sweet Springs, where the father's death occurred May 22, 1897, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. The latter became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South at the age of sixteen years, but after locating in Cooper county he joined the Christian church about the year 1868 and continued to be a member of that society during the balance of his lifetime. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, four boys and four girls. Those now living are as follows: Mrs. Thompson, who is the eldest of the children; Mrs. W. H. Burton, Mrs. J. N. Nixon, R. F., R. E., D. F. and J. P., all of whom live in Kansas City excepting R. E., who lives in Sweet Springs with his mother. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are the parents of two children, namely: Samuel Earl, born November 30, 1891, and John Ernest, born February 7. 1893. Mr. Thompson is a man of splendid qualities and has long enjoyed the unlimited confidence of all who have come in contact with him.

## JOHN W. KEYS.

Among the well-to-do farmers and public spirited citizens of Arrow Rock township is the well known and highly esteemed gentleman whose career is briefly outlined in the following paragraphs. John W. Keys was born December 19, 1858, in Fairfax county, Virginia, and is a son of James and Mary J. (Elgin) Keys, both natives of the Old Dominion state and descended from prominent families of the same. James Keys began life as a railway contractor and at one time was quite wealthy, but lost all of his property during the late Civil war. He was an ardent pro-slavery man and ere the war closed it is said that he donated something like thirty thousand dollars to the Southern cause. He entered the Confederate army at the breaking out of hostilities and gave about three and a half years to the service, his regiment during the earlier part of the struggle being under the command of Gen. Stonewall Jackson and participating in nearly all the

bloody battles in which that distinguished leader took part. He was captured near Fairfax Court House, Virginia, and with a number of his conrades was imprisoned in the basement of the old capitol at Washington, where he remained until exchanged, a short time before the surrender of Lee and the downfall of the Confederacy.

Mr. Keys, although a member of no church, was a man of strong religious convictions and a profound student of the Scriptures. His wife, a most excellent woman, was a member of the Episcopal church and deeply devoted to the duties which emanate from the same. Their children, three in number, are all living and well situated, the subject of this sketch being the oldest of the family: Mrs. O. J. Watts is the second in order of birth and Ashby K. Keys, of Marshall, the youngest. The mother died July 18, 1896, aged seventy years, the father on April 24, 1902, in his seventy-seventh year. James Keys, in 1871, moved his family to Johnson county, Missouri, where he resided until the following year, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and purchased a farm of forty acres in the northern part of Arrow Rock township, which he improved and on which he and his good wife spent the remainder of their days and from which they went to their final reward, as stated above.

John W. Keys was about thirteen years old when his parents left Virginia and since the year 1872 he has been a resident of Saline county, Missouri, and closely identified with the material prosperity of the township in which he now lives. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and remained with his parents until twenty-three years of age, at which time he became associated with Jesse T. Baker in farming and stock raising, on the latter's farm, an enterprise which lasted three years and proved the beginning of his fortune. In 1885 he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in section 13, Arrow Rock township, which he at once began to improve and which he increased in the year 1900 by the addition of eighty acres, making a fine farm of two hundred acres on which he has since lived and prospered.

Mr. Keys' rapid rise as an agriculturist and raiser of live stock has gained for him more than a local reputation and today he is widely known throughout the county as one of the leaders in the branches of farming to which he gives the greater part of his time. He also deals quite extensively in horses, devoting special attention to the finer breeds of roadsters, in which his success has been most gratifying. He is now not only one of the leading farmers and stock raisers of his part of the country, but also ranks among the financially solid men and representative citizens of the county, being public spirited and up-to-date in all of his enterprises and deeply interested

in whatever tends to the material progress and moral advancement of the community. He gives his support to the Democratic party, but has never entered the political arena as a candidate for official honors, preferring the practical and satisfactory life which he now leads and the simple title of citizen to any public distinction within the gift of his fellow men. Fraternally he belongs to the Masonic brotherhood, the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows and the Order of Eagles, in all of which he has been an active and influential worker besides being honored from time to time with important official positions. In matters religious he has strong convictions and as a worthy member of the Christian church demonstrates the beauty and value of an abiding influence.

Mr. Keys, on August 29, 1883, was united in marriage to Susan E. Ayres, daughter of H. D. and Sallie (Turner) Ayres, of Kentucky. These parents moved to Saline county, Missouri, in the fall of 1878 and located near the city of Marshall, but two years later transferred their residence to Arrow Rock, where they lived until the family removed to Caldwell county, three years later, Mrs. Ayres dying in 1883 in the county of Saline. Mr. and Mrs. Ayres had five children, three of whom are living, viz: Mrs. Keys; William, of Barry county, this state, and Mrs. Lottie King, who lives in Marshall. Mr. Ayres was accidentally killed on January 23, 1909, by a railway train which struck him ere he could escape its rapid approach, being seventy-five years of age at the time of his death.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Keys, namely: Mrs. W. B. Marshall, of Black Water township; James E.; Verlinda L.; Amanda Van Wert; John W., Jr., and Ana Alloueze, all except the oldest being at home with their parents, constituting a happy domestic circle.

#### WILLIAM DAVIS.

One of the leading farmers of Arrow Rock township and of high character and strong influence as a citizen, the subject of this sketch fills a large place in the esteem of the community in which he lives and is also widely and favorably known throughout the county of which for many years he has been an honored resident. William Davis is a native of Sullivan county, Indiana, where his birth occurred on November 9, 1823. His parents, Guilford and Mary (Gray) Davis, were born near Guilford Court House, Virginia, in 1796, the former a son of William Davis, whose birth occurred in the year

1740, and who was descended from the Davis family that came from Guilford, England, and settled in Virginia at a very early period in the history of the colonies. This William Davis moved west about the time General Harrison was appointed governor of Indiana territory and settled near the site of Bloomington, where he entered land, improved a farm and spent the remainder of his life, dying in the year 1836. He was twice married and reared a family of five children, of whom Guilford, father of the subject, was the youngest.

Guilford Davis lived on the farm near Bloomington until attaining his majority, when he hired to his brother-in-law, a millwright, whom he assisted in building a mill at Merom, Indiana, for Thomas Gray, a prominent and well-to-do citizen of Sullivan county. While thus engaged he formed the acquaintance of Mary Gray, a daughter of Thomas Gray, who subsequently, about the year 1819, became his wife. Thomas Gray was a native of Pennsylvania, his wife, who bore the maiden name of Martha Gay, having been born in Rockingham county, Virginia. Shortly after their marriage, in 1799, they migrated to the western part of Kentucky, where they lived until 1816, when they removed to Sullivan county, Indiana, where they spent the remainder of their days. Of their eleven children, Mrs. Davis was the second in order of birth. She was born in Kentucky and grew to womanhood amid the stirring scenes of the pioneer period and was well fitted for the duties which fell to the lot of the housewife in a new and sparsely settled country.

Guilford Davis and wife located on a farm in Sullivan county, Indiana, and lived there until about 1851, when they moved to Wapello county, Iowa, whither some of their children had preceded them in the year 1847. They spent the residue of their lives in the latter state, Mr. Davis dying in 1879, his wife in the year 1886. They were the parents of ten children, the subject of this sketch being the second of the family and one of the four now living, the others being, Nancy Davis, of Ottumwa, Iowa, Joseph, of Missouri, and John G., who makes his home in Niles, Kansas.

William Davis, whose name introduces this review, was reared to farm labor and remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, receiving in the meantime such limited education as the schools of those early days were able to impart. In 1845 he left home and went to Warsaw, Illinois, where he remained until the spring of the following year, when he made a trip to New Orleans. In the ensuing fall he secured employment at Terre Haute, Indiana, at ten dollars per month, but during the winter his wages were reduced to nine dollars, and at these figures he put in the time until the spring of 1847, when he gave up his job and during the remainder of that

year worked on the rivers, making his second trip by flat boat to the city of New Orleans. In the spring of 1848, in partnership with his uncle. John Gray, he bought a land warrant, paying one-half of the price, sixty-two dollars, in cash; going to Iowa, he purchased eighty acres seven miles east of Ottumwa, which he improved and on which he lived and prospered until 1867, during which period he increased his holdings from time to time until at the date indicated he was the owner of three hundred and sixteen acres, the greater part under cultivation.

Disposing of his real estate in Iowa in the above year, Mr. Davis moved to Pettis county, Missouri, but after one year in that county, came to Saline county and purchased four hundred and eighty acres in Arrow Rock township, which he immediately began to improve and which in due time became one of the finest farms and most desirable country homes in the community. Mr. Davis has always been a tiller of the soil and as such has made his calling very successful. He has long enjoyed the reputation of being one of the most enterprising and progressive farmers and stock raisers in the county of Saline, and has so managed his affairs as to amass a handsome competency for his declining years, besides providing each of his sons with sufficient means to start in life with every assurance of ultimate success. He has been a hard worker, but has divided his labors so as to obtain the largest possible returns. the result being an ample fortune and a conspicuous place among the leading men and representative citizens of his part of the country. Politically Mr. Davis has been an ardent supporter of the Democratic party ever since old enough to exercise the rights and privileges of citizenship, but his ambition has never led him to desire, much less to seek, office or public position. All worthy enterprises have received his sanction and support and during a long and active life he has not been unmindful of the needs of the poor and unfortunate or withheld his assistance from measures and movements having for their object the social and moral welfare of the community.

In the year 1851 Mr. Davis entered the marriage relation with Elizabeth Major, a native of Ohio, a daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Green) Major, natives of Yorktown, Pennsylvania. These parents moved many years ago to Ohio, thence to Indiana and in 1846 migrated to Iowa, locating near the city of Ottumwa, Mrs. Davis, whose birth occurred in the year 1826, being the fourth of their five children.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis reared a family of six children, four of whom grew to maturity as follows: Andrew J., Simon, Thomas J. and John G. Despite his advanced age, Mr. Davis is still hale and hearty and a stranger to the aches, pains and various ailments with which the majority of men are afflicted. He has never been sick and, though in his eighty-seventh year, still has command of all his faculties and walks with the firm, elastic step of one in the prime of life. Active outdoor exercise and temperate habits account very largely for his longevity and bodily strength, to which may also be added a contented mind and a desire to use his life and influence for the good of his fellow men.

### THOMAS R. LAWLESS.

Among the honored old pioneer citizens of Saline county, Missouri, none stood higher in public esteem than did the late Thomas R. Lawless, of Arrow Rock township. He was born March 6, 1828, in Virginia, and was the eldest of four children. The father died when the youngest child was yet but a baby and in 1835 the widowed mother and her four children came to Howard county, Missouri. They made their home at Cooper's Fort several years and then moved to Boone county, this state. In 1845 they came to Saline county, where Mrs. Lawless bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 34, near the town of Arrow Rock. In 1852 the son Thomas R, bought his mother's farm, and there he made his home until 1866, when he moved to Marshall township, this county, where he remained two years. In 1868 he bought three hundred and twenty acres in sections 23 and 26, Arrow Rock township, for which he paid fifteen dollars an acre, and on this farm he remained until his death. He was prospered in his farming operations and at the time of his death he was the owner of over six hundred acres of land. He was a slave holder and at the beginning of the Civil war he had a colored boy by the name of Press Cole, fourteen years old. During the war the Union troops took Press with them to act as servant. He had never ridden a horse, but was placed astride an animal behind one of the soldiers. Press could not keep his seat and several times fell off to the ground. The soldier became angry and, placing his pistol at Press's head, he said, "Now, d—n you, stay on or I'll kill you." Press said, "Yes, sah, I'll ride," and afterwards in telling of the incident, he said, "I shore did stick to dat hoss." At the close of the war Press returned to his master and is at present working for Benjamin F. Lawless, the latter's son. Thomas R. Lawless was a loval Confederate in his sympathy, but, not being able to leave his family during the war, he sent a substitute. He was a faithful member of the Baptist church for many years.

On November 9, 1852, Mr. Lawless married Elizabeth Jane Harvey, who was born in Virginia February 19, 1836. To this union were born six chil-

dren, namely: Burrell T., born January 21, 1854, died October 25, 1865; John T., born July 14, 1857, died January 13, 1891, leaving a widow, Adelia, and three children; William H., born January 17, 1862, resides at Marshall, this county; Mrs. Ida C. Whiteside, born December 27, 1867, resides at Kahoka, Missouri; Benjamin F., born June 21, 1873, resides on the old homestead in Arrow Rock township; Dr. C. L., born May 15, 1876, also resides on a part of the old homestead. The subject's mother made her home with him until her death, which occurred in 1886, at the age of eighty-six years. She was a good Christian woman and was possessed of much determination and personal courage. In 1849 Thomas R. Lawless went to California, in company with the thousands of others who were attracted by the hope of quickly-acquired wealth. He walked almost the entire distance and remained in the West about a year. He died November 28, 1899. Mrs, Lawless now makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Whiteside.

Benjamin F. Lawless, the fifth child of Thomas and Elizabeth Lawless, was educated in the public schools and was reared on the home farm. He early decided to take up the pursuit of agriculture as his life work and he has always followed that line, meeting with a gratifying degree of success. He is a man of splendid personal characteristics and is well liked by all who know him. Politically he is a Democrat, while fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church South.

On December 29, 1897, Mr. Lawless married Dena Moehle, who was born in Cooper county, Missouri, June 20, 1880, a daughter of Augustus and Anna (Seiberth) Moehle, of Arrow Rock, the former a native of Germany, and the latter of Cooper county, this state, though of German parentage. To Mr. and Mrs. Lawless have been born the following children: Roy Redman, born December 16, 1898; Edith Josephine, born July 26, 1900; Margaret Rosalie, born April 11, 1904; Benjamin F., Jr., born November 27, 1907.

Charles L. Lawless, the sixth of the children of Thomas and Elizabeth Lawless, received his preliminary education in the schools of the home neighborhood, supplementing this by attendance in the Missouri Valley College, of Marshall. Having decided to make the practice of medicine his life work, he matriculated in the medical department of Washington University, at St. Louis, where he graduated April 27, 1899, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He at once returned to his home and entered upon the active practice of his profession, in which he has since continued. His practice covers a wide scope of territory, extending as far west as Marshall, east to Arrow Rock, north to Slater and south to Nelson. He is well grounded in the knowl-

edge of his profession and keeps in close touch with the latest advances made in the healing art. He has met with splendid success and has handled with the best of results some exceedingly difficult cases, being now numbered among the leading physicians of his section of the county.

At the time of his father's death, the Doctor inherited about two hundred acres of land and his wife also received forty acres, all of which the Doctor has greatly improved. He built a beautiful and well arranged modern residence and has now one of the most comfortable homes in the community.

On June 19, 1901, Doctor Lawless married Mary L. McMahan, who was born in Arrow Rock township, this county, on June 30, 1880, the daughter of William H. C. and Martha E. (Hawpe) McMahan, of Arrow Rock township. To this union have been born three children, two of whom died in infancy. The one living is Catherine Louise, born September 25, 1908.

### ANDREW J. DAVIS.

A. J. Davis, a progressive farmer and stock raiser and the oldest son of William and Elizabeth (Major) Davis, was born in Wapello county, Iowa, on the 22d day of March, 1855. He spent his early life amid the bracing air and wholesome discipline of the country, received a practical education in the public schools and grew to manhood on the farm, remaining with his parents until twenty-seven years of age. He then moved to a farm of two hundred and forty acres in section 20, township 50, Arrow Rock township, where he has since resided and which under his effective labors and judicious management has been highly improved, being at this time one of the productive and valuable farms of the county.

On December 20, 1882, Mr. Davis was united in marriage with Mary E. Jamison, whose birth occurred in Saline county, June 17, 1858, being a daughter of James N. and Edmonia (Huston) Jamison, the father born June 14, 1814, in Virginia, the mother in Cooper county, Missouri, September 28, 1823. Mrs. Jamison's parents were Benjamin and Polly (Templeton) Huston, both natives of Virginia, and among the early pioneers of Missouri, moving to Cooper county when that part of the state was a wilderness and the foot of the savage still pressed the soil. James N. Jamison came to Saline county about 1839 and located three hundred twenty acres of land, which he improved and on which he spent the remainder of his life. Soon after locating in Saline county, he married Lucy Townsend, daughter of

Sanders A. Townsend, of Virginia, a union terminated by the death of Mrs. Jamison one year later. Subsequently, 1849, he went to California, but after remaining a short time in that far-off country he returned to Missouri, and about the year 1851 entered the marriage relation with Edmonia Huston, who bore him five children, two sons and three daughters, namely: Newton R., of Oklahoma; Belle, of Marshall, Missouri; Mrs. Andrew I. Davis; Edmonia, who is unmarried and lives in Marshall; the youngest, Benjamin H., died in 1887, at the age of twenty-three years. Mr. Jamison was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church South and active in all lines of religious and benevolent work. He was a true type of the upright Christian gentleman and enterprising citizen and his death, which occurred on May 23, 1907, was a matter of profound regret to all who knew him. Since the above date, his widow has lived with her daughter in Marshall where her many estimable qualities of mind and heart have endeared her to the large circle of friends with whom she is accustomed to mingle. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Davis has been blessed with seven children, the oldest of whom is Emmet E., who was born December 20, 1883, and is still with his parents; C. Jamison, the second child, was born November 4, 1885, and married on the 12th of December, 1907, in Kansas City, Elizabeth Piper, whose birth occurred in Clinton, Missouri, July 4, 1885, being a daughter of John W. and Lutie (Lindsay) Piper. One daughter is the result of this union, a sweet little daughter by the name of Lunora E., who first saw the light of day October 24, 1908.

Guilford Gay Davis, the third of the subject's family, was born August 21, 1888, and is still a member of the home circle; Minnie May, who is also at home, was born December 1, 1890, after whom are William Major, born March 7, 1893; Martha Linton, November 2, 1895, and Henry Huston, whose birth occurred on November 22, 1898, all these at home and pursuing their studies in the public schools.

Mr. Davis devotes his attention to general farming and stock raising and, as already indicated, has met with encouraging success in his vocation, being at this time in independent circumstances with a sufficiency of this world's goods in his possession to insure his future against the worry and anxiety which fall to the lot of the careless and improvident. He believes in progress in all the term implies, cultivates the soil according to the most approved methods and having made agriculture the subject of close and critical study never fails to realize abundant returns from the time and labor expended on his farm. He is held in high esteem by his neighbors and is proud of the fact that his antecedents were among the old and honored families of

Virginia and that his wife is connected with the best people of central Missouri. He is a Democrat in politics, but not a partisan, takes an active interest in whatever tends to the material progress and moral advancement of the community and enjoys to a marked degree the confidence of his fellow citizens of the county of Saline.

### THE THORNTON FAMILY.

The name of this old family is intimately associated with the pioneer history of central Missouri, one of the first permanent settlements in Saline county having been made by Daniel Thornton as early as the year 1816. Daniel Thornton was a native of Charleston, South Carolina, where his birth occurred on the 26th of March, 1788, being the third of four children born to John and Polly Thornton. When a mere youth he removed with his parents to the eastern part of Tennessee, where he assisted his father on the farm until twenty years of age, when he married Mary Neff, of Jackson county, that state, and began cultivating the soil upon his own responsibility. Mrs. Mary Thornton, who was born March 28, 1791, was a daughter of John and Susan Neff, whose respective families were among the old and well known settlers of Jackson county.

Eight years after his marriage Daniel Thornton disposed of his interests in Tennessee and moved to Missouri, which at that time was the western border of civilization, traveling by water down the Ohio and up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, pulling the boat with ropes and poling it against the current until arriving, in June, 1816, at a point just north of the present site of Arrow Rock, in what is now Saline county, where a landing was made and a settlement founded. According to well authenticated information, this, as already stated, appears to have been the first settlement within the present limits of the county of Saline. Mr. Thornton was accompanied from Tennessee by a brother-in-law of Mrs. Thornton, one Isaac Clark, who with his family located near the site of Saline City, where he remained a short time and then removed to Lexington, near which place he secured land and made a permanent settlement. For a short time after his arrival in the new country Mr. Thornton lived in a tent, but, the Indians becoming quite troublesome, he took his family to Cooper Fort in Howard county where they remained until all danger from the savages was over. Returning to his land, he erected a comfortable log cabin and, clearing a few acres, raised a crop of corn, which, with vegetables and wild game, afforded the family ample subsistence until a larger crop was grown the following year. Later he entered a quarter section of prairie land, to which he added at intervals until at one time he owned five hundred acres, the greater part of which he reduced to cultivation. Mr. Thornton conducted farming on quite an extensive scale, raising crops of hemp, flax, corn and oats, for all of which there appears to have been ready sale at fair prices. He was a man of intelligence and great force of character, a leader in the settlement and for many years took an active part in the development of the country and in directing matters of public moment. Religiously he and his family belonged to the Christian church, the first organization of which body in Saline county was the old Concord congregation, near Saline City, with which he held membership. Previous to his removal to Missouri he had served as private in the United States army, during the war of 1812, and while living in Saline county he took part in the Black Hawk war, but was absent from home only a few months during the latter trouble. Mr. Thornton lived a useful life and his death, which occurred on the 31st of August, 1855, was greatly deplored by his fellow citizens of Saline county. His widow, who survived him nearly nineteen years, departed this life on the 3d day of March, 1874.

Daniel and Susan Thornton were the parents of twelve children, namely: Susan, Rebecca, John, Isaac, Catherine, Elizabeth, Polly, Nancy, Lydia, Henderson, Mary and Andrew J., the first four born in Tennessee, the others in Missouri. Of this large family but two are living at the present time, Mrs. Nancy Cameron, of Slater, Missouri, who was born March 5, 1824, and Andrew Jackson, of Thornton, this state, who first saw the light of day on May 4, 1833.

Isaac Thornton, the fourth of the above children, was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, January 26, 1816, and brought to Missouri in infancy. He grew to maturity on his father's farm near Arrow Rock, and at the early age of nineteen took to himself a wife in the person of Rachel Chappell, who was born in North Carolina in 1815, being a daughter of Elisha Chappell, who came to Saline county in an early day and settled near the Thornton homestead. A short time after his marriage Mr. Thornton moved to northwestern Missouri and entered land in Buchanan county, which he improved and on which he lived until 1855, when he sold this farm and returning to Saline county, became associated with his father and brother-in-law in the manufacture of lumber. While in Buchanan county he built a water-power sawmill, to which he afterwards added machinery for grinding flour and meal and which in its twofold capacity was greatly prized by the people of the community.

Isaac Thornton, like his father and brothers, was a Democrat and a most

excellent and praiseworthy citizen. He lived a long and useful life and died lamented by all who knew him, in 1905, after rounding out his eighty-ninth year, his wife preceding him to the grave in September, 1891. They had a family of eight children, one of whom, Isaac L., died in infancy, the names of those who grew to maturity being as follows: James H., of Tulare City, California; Daniel, who lives in Clinton, Missouri; John C., deceased; Andrew J., Jr., of Clay township, Saline county; Elisha E., a merchant of Saline City; Mrs. Mary F. Morris, a resident of Marshall, and William H., whose home is in Malta Bend, Missouri.

Elisha E. Thornton, the fifth child of Isaac and Rachel Thornton, was born April 8, 1846, in Buchanan county, Missouri, and remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age, attending school during his youth and later assisting his father with the work of the latter's sawmill. On September 1, 1868, he entered the marriage relation with Mary E. Stapp, who was born in Howard county, Missouri, December 13, 1849, and during the three years ensuing continued the milling business with success and financial profit. At the expiration of that time he rented a farm in Clay township, but after a few months' residence, returned to the county of Saline and accepted the position of engineer of his father's mill. After serving three years in that capacity he moved to a small farm on Island No. 2, Clay township, where he lived three years and then took up his residence in Saline City, leasing the mill of his father and operating the same in partnership with his brother, James, during the four years following. Discontinuing the manufacture of lumber at the end of the period indicated, Mr. Thornton, in 1886, took a contract for carrying the mails from Saline to Slater, which position he held until 1891, when he moved to the latter place, where for about six months he was engaged in the poultry business. Returning to Saline City in 1892 to care for his father, he still makes his home in that city, and since the year 1899 has had charge of a grocery store, which formerly belonged to Mr. Dysart, his son-in-law, but which since his death he conducts in his own name. On the death of his father Mr. Thornton inherited the latter's home on the banks of the Missouri river, which he now occupies and which is one of the most beautiful residence sites in Saline City. Mr. and Mrs. Thornton have two children, namely; Perlula, born June 1, 1869, married at the age of nineteen T. S. Dysart, of Randolph, who died in 1899, leaving two children, Estell and Jeff H. Dysart. quently, March, 1909, Mrs. Dysart became the wife of Onie Thomas, of Clay township, where they now reside. Wilbern E., the second child of E. E. and Mary Thornton, was born in Saline City, May, 1872, and now lives in Maricopia, near Bakerfield, California.

Andrew Jackson Thornton, youngest child of Daniel and Mary (Neff) Thornton, was born in Arrow Rock township, Saline county, Missouri, May 4, 1833. He received a common school education and remained with his parents until their respective deaths, receiving as his share of the homestead one hundred ten acres, on which he lived and prospered until 1875, when he sold the place and moved to another farm in the vicinity, which he also owned. After residing on the latter farm until 1880, he built a beautiful and commodious modern dwelling in Saline City, which he has occupied since that year, devoting his attention in the meantime to blacksmithing and wagon making.

On November 6, 1860, was solemnized the marriage of Andrew J. Thornton and Sarah J. Wiley, the latter born December 22, 1844, in North Carolina, being a daughter of Norwood and Alice (Gossett) Wiley, natives of the Old North state, but since 1858 residents of Saline county, Missouri. Nine children have resulted from this union, viz: Mrs. Mary B. Romine, born August 23, 1861, now living at Enid, Oklahoma; Susan Ada, wife of James Thornton, born January 6, 1863, and residing in Clay township; Mrs. Alice D. Walling, of Hugo, Oklahoma, born February 28, 1865; Henry N., of Clay township, Saline county, born April 18, 1869; Mrs. Alice Childers, born August 28, 1872; Rebecca E., who was born January 23, 1875, is still with her parents; Charles A., of Clay township, was born August 27, 1878; Mrs. Susan I. Reynolds, born September 7, 1880, lives in Saline City, and Willard W., who is still a member of the home circle and a pilot on the Missouri river, was born November 24, 1882.

Politically Mr. Thornton is a Democrat and religiously subscribes to the plain teachings of the Christian church. During the late Civil war he espoused the Southern cause and for about ten months served in the Confederate army under General Price, going to the front as a private in a Howard county company, and achieving a creditable record.

### CHARLES H. BRADFORD.

A worthy descendant of a prominent and honored pioneer family of Saline county, Missouri, is Charles H. Bradford, one of the substantial and representative citizens of this locality. He was born near Arrow Rock, this county, June 13, 1845, reared in the town of Arrow Rock, where he received his preliminary schooling, later attended the St. Louis University, then took a

course in St. John's College, Westchester county, New York, from which he was graduated in 1860, from the law department; later he attended the Military College at Poughkeepsie, New York, for one year, retiring from the same with the rank of captain. He returned home on account of the rebellion in the South, and read medicine with his father as preceptor; he took a course of lectures at St. Louis, but was interrupted in the completion of his medical course. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Montana, where he engaged in mining. and in the fall of 1865 came home by way of the Yellowstone river, there being in his party fifteen hundred people; this move was made in anticipation of Indian trouble. They built their own pirogues and, after some difficulty, made their way home. Mr. Bradford then gave up the study of medicine and decided to take up the quiet life of the agriculturist. While in Montana he was actively engaged in mining enterprises and did a great deal of prospecting, locating paying mines there and being fairly successful, but when the Civil war closed he sold out his holdings there and returned home. His mother gave him a farm and he at once began farming and stock raising, handling high-grade stock successfully. This farm was near Arrow Rock, but several years later he changed farms and located near Napton, there continuing farming and stock raising until 1800, when he came to the home his mother had provided for him in Marshall and retired from all active work, renting his farms to his oldest

Mr. Bradford is a strong Democrat, but has never aspired for public office nor public notoriety, preferring to lead a quiet life and look after his individual business interests. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and a liberal supporter of the same, his family also belonging to this church. He has lived to see the great development of Saline county, saw the county seat moved to Marshall, witnessed Marshall rise from a few huts on the prairie to a progressive, modern city. All the material for the construction of Marshall was handled from Arrow Rock, at which place all the milling and business of the county was done for many years. It was formerly a prosperous little city.

Mr. Bradford was married in 1867 to Susan L. Smith, who was born in Cooper county, Missouri, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lacey) Smith, both natives of Kentucky. John Houx, Mrs. Bradford's mother's stepfather, was also a native of Kentucky and a very early settler in Cooper county, Missouri. Thomas Smith married in the old Blue Grass state and came to Cooper county, Missouri, in 1833; he was a farmer and slave owner and became a prominent man there, remaining in Cooper county until his death. He was the father of four children, namely: Susan L., wife of Charles H. Bradford, of this review; Maggie, now Mrs. Todd; Dee, who has remained single: Massee M., a farmer in Cooper county, this state, now living at Boonville

To Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Bradford the following children have been born: Charles E., who is living on the old farm; Thomas G., proprietor of a dental school at Dallas, Texas; Helen L., who has remained single.

Charles H. Bradford is the son of Dr. C. M. and Lavinia M. (Pearson) Bradford, the latter born in Howard county, Missouri, August 23, 1825, the daughter of John G. Pearson, of Tennessee, who came to Howard county about 1815 and became a farmer and slave owner. Dr. C. M. Bradford was born in East Haddam, Massachusetts, February 27, 1817. He graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1839, after which he came to Howard county, Missouri, where he taught one term of school and settled at Arrow Rock where he began the practice of his profession, and in 1840 he was married. He soon afterward formed a partnership with Doctor Sappington and Doctor William M. Price, Doctor Sappington being then the pioneer physician in northwestern Missouri and he later became famous. Doctor Bradford was the first physician in this county able to handle malarial diseases successfully. and the first to use the Peruvian bark as there was no quinine here. He went to Philadelphia and purchased a large quantity of quinine, which he and his partners formed into pills and started a general medicine business. equipped a large and attractive wagon drawn by four mules and in this manner peddled their medicines all over Missouri and into Arkansas and other malarial districts, the firm name being Sappington & Company, which became famous and out of which they all made considerable money, and later made fortunes of their general practice. Doctor Bradford becoming an eminent physician and surgeon. He had a wide field for his practice—four counties; he became widely known and was recognized by other physicians as standing at the head of the medical profession in this part of the state. At an early day he entered large tracts of land, having his farms worked, and he also bought and sold large numbers of mules, marketing them in the South, whither he had them driven.

Joel Bradford was the grandfather of Charles H. Bradford, a native of Connecticut, the son of Jeremiah Bradford, who was born in 1730 in Connecticut, the son of Gresham Bradford, who was born in 1691 at Brighton, Boston. Samuel Bradford, who was born in 1671, was appointed to look after and develop the common lands of the Plymouth colony. William Bradford was born in 1588 in England and came with the old Mayflower colony that landed at Plymouth Rock, Massachusetts, and, next to Miles Standish, he had command of the affairs of the colony, and was commander-in-chief of the colonists in King Philip's war, holding the rank of major, and he was also assistant marshal and deputy governor of Plymouth, being generally recognized

as one of the leading men of the colony. In 1608 he went to Holland, coming to this country in 1620, on the "Mayflower," as stated, of which colony he became the permanent leader, also filled the office of governor of the colony, having been elected to that office thirty-one times, and was practically the leading spirit of the colony, and this branch of the Bradford family from the landing of the "Mayflower" to those living at the present day in Saline county, Missouri, have always stood at the head of whatever profession they adopted, and have been advocates of good government.

The father of the Pilgrim was William Bradford, who was born in England in 1530 and died in 1595. He had a coat-of-arms. The original was John Bradford, who was burned at the stake at Smithfield, England, July 1, 1555, in "Bloody" Queen Mary's time. He was a celebrated preacher, having been burned because he advocated a religion other than that of the church of England.

Dr. Charles M. Bradford, father of Charles H. Bradford, of this review, was an active worker in the Democratic ranks, but he never held office. He accumulated considerable property and was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His death occurred August 21, 1862, at the age of forty-four years. His widow survives and is now making her home with her daughters in St. Louis. To Dr. Charles M. Bradford and wife seven children were born, namely: Charles H., of this review; Sarah M., Mrs. Col. Tom Price (deceased); Ida, now Mrs. Rev. William Shaw, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister; Isabelle, now Mrs. J. T. Baker; Louisa, Mrs. L. C. Nelson; George died in infancy. The mother of these children is a woman of beautiful Christian character, and is now eighty-four years of age.

# FRANCIS E. RIGNEY, JR.

To win recognition in as exacting a profession as the law at an age when most men are only beginning the serious struggle, called by the poets, "the battle of life," indicates the possession of no mediocre talents and personal characteristics that command the commendation of all classes everywhere. These attributes form a component part of the nature of the popular young city attorney of Marshall, Francis E. Rigney, Jr., who was born near Shackelford, Saline county, Missouri, February 24, 1877. He is the son of F. E. Rigney, who was a native of Manitowoc county, Wisconsin, where he grew to maturity and was educated. He emigrated to Missouri about 1870, settling first in Carroll county, later removing to Shackelford. He was one of the

good farmers of the county, and while he does not carry on his business on so extensive a scale as formerly, he is still, at the age of sixty-six years, directing the affairs of his fine farm near Shackelford.

The Rigney family originally came from Seven Churches, Ireland, the first member of the family, John Rigney, landing in the United States in 1801 and settled in Rome, New York, soon afterward. He devoted his life to farming, becoming fairly well situated. His children settled in Wisconsin and Illinois. Grandfather John Rigney settled in Wisconsin and reared his family at Manitowoc, that state. He died when the father of the subject was just a boy.

Thé mother of Francis E. Rigney, Jr., was Ellen E. Prior, born near Shackelford, Saline county, Missouri. Her father, William E. Prior, settled in that neighborhood in 1845 and devoted his life to farming. Mrs. F. E. Rigney died on March 12, 1877. She was the mother of only one child, Francis E., Jr., of this review. After her death, F. E. Rigney again married, his last wife being Mrs. H. E. Parker, of Augusta, Georgia; no children were born of the latter union.

Francis E. Rigney, Jr., was born and reared on the home farm, on which he worked when he became of proper age, remaining under the parental rooftree until he was twenty-three years of age. He received his primary schooling at Miami and in his home district, and at St. Savior's Academy at Marshall. In 1801 he entered St. Mary's College at St. Mary's, Kansas, from which he was graduated in 1898 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then took the junior year in the law department of the Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., and he spent his senior year at Washington University, St. Louis, from which institution he was graduated in 1900, having made a very commendable record in all the above named schools. Soon after leaving the university he began the practice of his profession in Marshall and he has continued here ever since, practicing alone; he has built up a very satisfactory patronage and has become one of the best known members of the local bar. His knowledge of the law, governing both civil and criminal cases, is lucid and profound, and he has a power of persuasive argument that never fails to appeal to jurors. Such rare qualifications do not fail to attract public attention, and he was singled out by party leaders for offices of public trust, having been elected city attorney of Marshall in 1908, which position he is now filling with credit to himself and satisfaction to all concerned, irrespective of party affiliations.

Mr. Rigney has considerable farming interests, being the owner of a fine farm of eighty acres near Shackelford, this county. He has never assumed the responsibilities of the married state.

Mr. Rigney is a charter member of the Knights of Columbus, of which he is at present chancellor. He is a faithful member of the Catholic church. Personally he is a man of pleasing address and a good mixer, very studious, possessing an excellent library, and, judging from his past record of honor, the future to such as he must needs be replete with success, worthily attained.

### ROBERT OSCAR BAGNELL.

Although yet a young man, having merely reached the age when most people are becoming only fairly well launched on their chosen life work, Robert Oscar Bagnell has accomplished much as an agriculturist, stock man and public spirited citizen, being the well known proprietor of the beautiful "Elkhill Stock Farm," having shown what may be accomplished by correct habits and rightly applied principles when they are backed by an ambition to do something worth while. He was born in southern Illinois, April 21, 1880, the son of Thomas Henry and Anna Amelia (Gaunt) Bagnell, the father a native of Rowden, Canada, and his death occurred in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1895. He was the son of Robert Bagnell, a native of Canada, and a major in the British army, Thomas H. Bagnell was reared on the farm and received an excellent education in the public schools. When a young man he came to the United States and farmed and ranched in Colorado, handling large numbers of cattle, remaining there several years, leaving there in 1888. He owned a large tract of land there and the large droves of sheep attracted attention even in the Upon leaving Colorado he came to Saline county, Missouri, and bought one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six acres of land in Black Water township, his son, Robert O., of this review, now living on the place. later removed to St. Louis, where he died. He was very successful in all his business relations, engaged extensively in timber and was a widely known railroad tie contractor. He was an excellent financier, a man of keen foresight and he accumulated considerable property, having made it all unaided. Prior to going to Colorado he lived for a short time in southern Illinois. He was a member of the Masonic lodge, was a Democrat and belonged to the Episcopal church. It was about 1876 that Thomas H. Bagnell married Anna Amelia Gaunt, daughter of John and Mary Gaunt. She was born in southern Illinois, where she was reared and educated. Her death occurred in 1888. She became the mother of six children, namely: Nellie is the wife of Byron Babbitt, living in St. Louis; Robert O., of this review; Thomas H. is engaged

in the grocery business in Marshall; William Frederick lives in St. Louis; the two youngest children died in infancy.

Six children were born to Robert Bagnell and wife, paternal grandparents of Robert O. Bagnell, namely: Robert is deceased; William lives in St. Louis; Thomas H., father of Robert O.; Jane and Sarah live in St. Louis; Samuel is deceased.

Robert O. Bagnell was educated in the common schools and at Washington University, St. Louis. He was reared by an aunt, Miss Jane Bagnell, in St. Louis, until he was twenty-one years of age, when he came to his present fine farm of twenty-one hundred acres, which part of the father's estate fell to him, and here he at once began farming and stock raising and has been remarkably successful in each, becoming known throughout this and adjoining counties for his excellent farm and his high grade stock. He has cleared off the timber from much of the land and placed it under a high state of cultivation, dividing it into two large farms. He has built over thirty miles of wire fence. In 1909 he completed a modern, attractive, commodious and costly twelve-roomed brick house at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars, which is the finest country residence in Saline county. It is equipped with all modern appliances,—steam heat, acetylene lights, bath, hard wood finish,—everything of the finest and most modern design. It is imposingly located in the midst of beautiful surroundings and is elegantly furnished,—in fact everything about the place shows thrift and prosperity and indicates that a gentleman of excellent tastes and sound judgment has its management in hand. This magnificent home is situated on an eminence overlooking the entire farm and surrounding county and an inspiring panorama may be had from its windows. The home is often the gathering place for the numerous friends of Mr. and Mrs. Bagnell and here they always find good cheer and a free hospitality that is characteristic of the refined and cultured everywhere. This valuable and desirable farm is located about five miles west of Nelson, in Black Water township.

In 1907 Mr. Bagnell was married to Ella Williams, a lady of talent and affable personality, a native of Saline county, and the daughter of C. P. and Amanda (Umphrey) Williams, a fine old family, natives of Pike county, Missouri, but who for many years have lived in Saline county.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Bagnell has been blessed by the birth of one child, Robert Samuel.

Politically Mr. Bagnell is a Democrat, but he does not find time to take any especial interest in political affairs, preferring to devote his entire attention to his farm and stock; however, he is always ready to support any measure that has for its object the betterment of Saline county in any way. He is a

member of the Episcopal church, while Mrs. Bagnell holds membership with the local Baptist congregation

The excellent condition of everything with which Mr. Bagnell is connected indicates his care and supervision. He is both practical and progressive in his methods and to his energy and perseverance is attributed much of the gratifying success that has attended his efforts. Fidelity is one of his chief characteristics, such fidelity as manifests itself to his family and friends and in his faithful discharge of all the duties of life, and it has won him warm regard wherever he is known.

## JOHN M. TENNILL.

A lifelong resident of Saline county, Missouri, the son of honored ancestry, a veteran of the Civil war, successful as an agriculturist and one of the solid and substantial citizens of his community—possessing these characteristics, John M. Tennill is peculiarly entitled to representation in a work of this nature, the specific purpose of which is to record the lives of the representative citizens of Saline county.

Mr. Tennill is a native son of the township in which he now lives, his birth having occurred there on June 8, 1842. He is a son of Hugh and Elizabeth (McCarty) Tennill. The father was born in Tennessee in 1784 and in young manhood he came to Saline county, Missouri. Some time later he built a tread-power grist mill, to which he later added a distillery. He became the owner of one hundred and seventy-six acres of land, which his brother, George, had entered and deeded to him. Prior to coming to Missouri he had operated an iron furnace in Tennessee. About 1827 he married Elizabeth McCarty, who was born in Virginia about 1800. Her parents dving when she was a young girl, she came out to Saline county, Missouri, with a Mr. and Mrs. Staples, who located in Arrow Rock township. Mr. and Mrs. Tennill became the parents of five children, three of whom are living, namely: Mrs. Mary F. Haley, who was born about 1829, lives near West Point, California; Mrs. Elizabeth J. Sullivan, born about 1833, lives in Oklahoma; John M. is the immediate subject of this sketch; Hugh Tennill died in 1844, and was survived a number of years by his widow, whose death occurred in 1870. She was a faithful member of the Baptist church.

John M. Tennill remained with his mother until he was about sixteen years old, and received his education in the district schools of the township.

At the age mentioned he started out in life on his own account, hiring out as a farm hand. Later he was employed for awhile on the ferry at Glasgow, Missouri. He was industrious and energetic and was wisely economical of his earnings, so that at length he was enabled to buy forty acres of land in section 17, Clay township, and he at once entered upon its operation. He was successful from the start and has added to his original farm from time to time as he has been prospered, until at present he is the owner of one hundred and forty acres, comprising one of the best farms in Clay township. To the cultivation of this land he is devoting his attention and is meeting with a very gratifying degree of success. His farm is adorned with a neat and attractive residence, good barn and other necessary outbuildings, the general appearance of the place indicating the owner to be a man of excellent taste and sound judgment.

In 1861, at the outbreak of the great Civil war, Mr. Tennill enlisted for service in Company E, Gordon's regiment of cavalry, Confederate army, with which he served until compelled to retire from the service because of disability resulting from wounds received in battle. He was twice wounded severely and twice slightly, being at all times found in the thick of the battle. He participated in six big battles, besides a number of minor battles and skirmishes and his record was one of which he had just reason to be proud. At the battle of Cape Girardeau he was shot in the left arm with grape shot, which also passed through his body and lodged in his back, where the iron was cut out by the surgeons. At this time he fell into the hands of Union forces and was sent to a hospital, where he was compelled to remain all summer. In the fall of the same year, being on the road to recovery, he took the oath of allegiance and returned home. He is now a member of the Confederate Veteran's Association. In politics he is a stanch Democrat and has held the office of road overseer of Clay township for eleven years, giving efficient service in this capacity. Religiously he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which they give an earnest and generous support.

In June, 1866, Mr. Tennill was united in marriage to Columbia Goodman, who was born in Clay township, Saline county. Missouri, May 11, 1849, the daughter of Edward and Minerva (Dennis) Goodman, the former of whom was born in Virginia and the latter in Indiana. To the subject and his wife have been born eleven children, who are briefly mentioned as follows: Hugh E., born April 1, 1869, resides in Slater, Missouri; James T., born May 28, 1871, resides in Clay township, this county; Joseph V., born March 5, 1873, lives near Marshall; Filena T., born March 11, 1875, is the wife of Cephas Iman, of Clay township; Sophrona A., born June 2, 1877, is the wife of Nich-

olas Iman, of Clay township; Elizabeth is the widow of David Dobbins and is the mother of three children, who are living with their grandfather, the subject: William M., born March 17, 1880, remains at home; Clayborn F., born September 22, 1882; Luther E., born January 27, 1884, lives in Cambridge township; Mary F., born March 31, 1886, is the wife of Lloyd Richardson, of Clay township; Bessie E., born April 15, 1889, is at home; two children are dead.

Through a long course of years in the same community, Mr. Tennill has lived a consistent and honorable life and has at all times stood high in the esteem of his fellow citizens. He is public spirited and gives a hearty support to every movement having for its object the advancement of the best interests of the community in which he lives.

## THOMAS J. STIVERS.

Among the prominent and successful agriculturists of Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, the subject of this sketch has attained a high position. Enterprising and progressive in his methods, he keeps in close touch with the most advanced ideas relating to the science of agriculture and is achieving a success commensurate with his efforts.

Mr. Stivers was born in Boone county, Missouri, July 17, 1857, and is a son of Francis S. and Nancy E. (Wade) Stivers. The subject's paternal grandparents, Marshall and Nancy E. (Barnes) Stivers, were natives of Kentucky. In about 1829 they moved from that state to Boone county, Missouri, and took up government land. Soon after their arrival Mrs. Stivers died, leaving two children, Francis S. and Mrs. Jane Wade, whose death occurred about 1905. After the death of his wife, Marshall Stivers returned to his old home in Kentucky and there married Mary Ann Houchens, of that state. After the marriage, they returned to his farm in Boone county, Missouri. They became the parents of two children, J. H. and Cynthia. Marshall Stivers was a wheelwright by trade and for this purpose he started a shop on his farm. He was a slave owner and the farm work was performed by slaves. Francis Stivers, the son, acted as overseer and manager, while Marshall, the father, gave his attention to the wagonshop. The latter lived on his farm until about 1873, when he sold that place and bought a farm in Howard county, Missouri. In 1874 he sold that place and moved to Dallas, Texas, where he spent the remainder of his days and where his younger son, Dr. J. H. Stivers, had located some time previously. Francis Stivers lived with his father on the farm until 1849. In July, 1847, he married Nancy E. Wade, who was born in Boone county, Missouri, in March, 1832. They remained on the farm until 1849, when he got the gold fever and went to California, then the mecca of thousands, and there he remained until 1856, when he returned home. He had met with very gratifying success in the Golden state, and on his return home he bought a farm of eighty acres in Boone county, and devoted himself to its operation until the winter of 1870, when he sold the farm and bought eighty acres of land in Monroe county, this state. Four years later, however, he sold that and moved to Saline county, locating near Orearville, Clay township, where he rented land and farmed. In 1861 Francis Stivers enlisted in the Confederate army under General Price and served valiantly until the end of the war. He enlisted as a private and at the time of his discharge had risen to the rank of first lieutenant. He has been a member of the Baptist church for about sixty years. To him and his wife were born five children, namely: Thomas J., the subject of this sketch; Sarah E.; James H., who lives in Colorado: Lucy, deceased; John M., who is engaged in the operation of a rented farm near Marshall. Mrs. Stivers died in November, 1899, and Mr. Stivers and his daughter, Sarah, now live with the son, John M.

The subject of this sketch lived with his parents until 1888. In his boy-hood he was given the advantage of attendance at the common schools of the neighborhood and his early years were spent as his father's assistant in the farm work. In 1888 he started out for himself, operating rented farm land until 1898, when he purchased a farm of sixty acres in section 26, Clay township, Saline county, where he has since continued his agricultural pursuits. He here carries on general farming, raising all the crops common to this section of the country, and in connection with the tilling of the soil he also gives some attention to the raising of live stock, in which also he is fairly successful. He is up-to-date in his methods and is counted among the successful men of his locality.

Politically Mr. Stivers is a Democrat and has taken an active part in local public affairs. In 1890 he was elected supervisor of Clay township and is still the incumbent of the office, his present term expiring on January 1, 1910. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, while his religious affiliation is with the Baptist church, to which he gives an earnest support.

On May 23, 1893, Mr. Stivers married Ludie A. Neff, who was born in Clay township, Saline county, September 15, 1857, the daughter of John and Mary (Neff) Neff. These parents were both natives of Tennessee, and.

though both bore the same family name, they were in no way related. Because of his splendid personal qualities, Mr. Stivers has gained the confidence and regard of the entire community, in the best life of which he takes a prominent part.

### GEORGE E. TROUT.

In one of the most exacting of all callings the subject of this sketch has attained distinction, being recognized as one of the most successful teachers in the county of Saline. He is a well educated, symmetrically developed man, his work as an educator having brought him prominently to the notice of the public, the result of which is a demand for his services where a high standard of professional excellence is required.

George E. Trout was born near Nelson, Saline county, Missouri, April 13, 1867, and is a son of James P. and Margaret A. (Marshall) Trout. James P. Trout was born in Carthage, Jasper county, Missouri, April 16, 1844, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Lane) Trout. The latter couple were natives of Indiana, who moved to Carthage, Missouri, in an early day, living there until 1863, when they moved to Saline county. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom James P., the subject's father, was the ninth in order of birth and the only one of the children now living. James Trout died in 1853 and his wife, Elizabeth, in 1867. James P. Trout was reared on the home farm, and secured his education in the common schools of the neighborhood. In 1862 he was pressed into the Confederate army, in which he served as flag bearer. After serving four months, he came to Saline county, Missouri, where, during the remainder of the war, he devoted himself to the care of his mother and family. Three of his brothers were killed in the Confederate army under General Price after they had been mustered out of service. In 1865 Mr. Trout married Margaret Marshall and they moved onto rented land, to the cultivation of which Mr. Trout devoted his energies until 1880, when he began work at his trade of wagonmaking. He was the first wagonmaker in Nelson, Missouri, and one of the first business men there. In 1963 he sold his business and moved to Black Water, Missouri, where he remained until 1906, when he went to Galena, Kansas, and now makes his home there with his daughter, Mrs. Jane Son. Margaret, the wife of James P. Trout, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1846, on a farm now owned by her brother. She was a daughter of Richard and Minerva A. (Revnolds) Marshall, natives of Missouri, and was the fourth in order of birth in a family of thirteen children. Of the three children born to James P. and Margaret Trout, two are living, George E., the subject of this sketch, and Mrs. James Son, of Galena, Kansas. Mrs. Trout died on February 12, 1876. She and her husband were both faithful and earnest members of the Christian and Baptist churches, respectively.

George E. Trout lived with his father until he was sixteen years of age, when he hired out as a farm hand, in which manner he was engaged until he attained his majority. He then went to McMahan Institute, at Arrow Rock, Missouri, and subsequently entered the Nelson high school, where he graduated in 1891. He then engaged in teaching school for a year, after which he engaged in the mercantile business in Nelson, but after two years in this line he again took up the profession of teaching, in which he has been engaged ever since. He has met with marked success as a pedagogue and has taught a number of the best schools in the county. He has a keen appreciation of the responsibilities resting on the teacher and also recognizes the opportunity presented to the teacher for directing the moral character of the young men and women with whom he is brought in contact.

In the year 1894 Mr. Trout was married to Mary E. Porter, who was born in this county in 1870, a daughter of William and Sue Mason (Childs) Porter. Mrs. Trout is the youngest of their children and the only one now living. To the subject and his wife have been born the following children; Beatrice E., born January 19, 1895; James W., born August 19, 1898; Lonnie E., born February 29, 1900, and Aubrey M., born April 16, 1003.

Fraternally Mr. Trout is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, while his religious sympathies are with the Baptist church, of which he is a consistent member. He is a Democrat in political faith and in 1907 he was appointed a justice of the peace, being reappointed in 1908, being the present

incumbent of the position.

# JOHN I. HARDIN.

Prominent among the citizens of Saline county, Missouri, who, by lives of probity and honorable usefulness, have won and retain the high regard and confidence of their associates and acquaintances, is the subject of this sketch, a prominent and successful farmer of Miami township. He is a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, his natal day having been February 23, 1857. His parents, John R. and Anna (Wortman) Hardin, were also natives of that

county his mother being a daughter of Isaac Wortman. The latter was a native of Virginia and he served valiantly throughout the war of the Revolution, in which he received severe wounds. He subsequently settled down to agricultural pursuits and died in Virginia at the age of one hundred and three years. He was widely known and highly respected, his personal honor and integrity being above reproach. The Hardin family was an old one in the Old Dominion state and John R. was, because of the death of his father, placed at the head of his family. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the subscription schools of the period, gaining a fair education. He was married in his native state and in 1866 he came to Saline county, Missouri, where for two years he was employed as a farm hand, at the end of which time he rented a farm and conducted farming operations on his own account, which continued throughout his life. During the Civil war he served with the Confederate army in a Virginia regiment. He saw much hard service, but escaped without wounds or imprisonment. He has now a number of interesting relics of his war days. He was a strong Democrat in matters political and was well informed on public matters, state and national. He was a plain, honest farmer, never aspiring to public office or notoriety of any kind. In religion he was a member of the Baptist church. He died January 1, 1904, at the age of eightythree years. His wife died in March, 1804, she having been also a member of the Baptist church. To John R. and Anna Hardin were born eleven children, two of whom died in infancy, and are briefly mentioned as follows: Margaret. the wife of T. B. Phillips; Robert H., a farmer; J. I., the subject of this sketch; George M., a farmer; Anna, the wife of B. Smith; William P., a farmer; Edward, a fruit farmer in California; Fannie E., who became the wife of Edward Rudd; Emma J., the wife of James Turner.

John I. was brought to Missouri at the age of eight years and remained under the parental roof until he had attained manhood. When twenty-three years old he married and entered the employ of L. A. Smith as a farm hand, remaining so employed for one year. He then rented the farm, Mr. Smith furnishing the teams and seed, and this arrangement continued until 1890, when he bought a farm. He was not financially able to pay entirely for the land, but his reputation and credit were good and he had no trouble in making satisfactory arrangements for the future payments. Since 1888 he had been devoting much attention to the handling of live stock and to this he now gave a good deal of attention in connection with his other operations. At times he had partners, and in all his operations he has been successful to a gratifying degree. He is a good judge of live stock and an untiring and persistent worker, pushing to completion everything he undertakes. Early in his active

career he bought a second-hand threshing outfit and was engaged in this line for a number of years, doing some of the hardest work of his life. In this work he was measurably assisted by his wife, who did the cooking for the hands and in other ways helped to make the business a success. This work Mr. Hardin has continued to the present time, though his old machinery has been superseded by a completely new and up-to-date threshing outfit. Mr. Hardin has established a reputation for good honest work and during the season he is kept busy handling the work which comes to him unsolicited. In all of his business transactions Mr. Hardin has been very jealous of his credit and has scrupulously fulfilled every obligation which he has taken upon himself. In 1901 he sold his farm and the same year bought the William Parrish farm, which he operated until 1904, when he sold it and bought the threehundred-acre farm in Miami township, where he now resides. He has since added by purchase one hundred and twenty-six acres. He has ninety acres in a high state of cultivation, the balance being in good grass. He gives his attention to general farming, raising all the crops common to this section of the country, and is meeting with splendid success, sustaining a high reputation as a progressive and enterprising agriculturist. The farm has been improved in a permanent and substantial manner, not the least of which is the enlargement and remodeling of the residence, which is a convenient and modern home, having hot and cold water throughout and lighted by an acetylene gas plant. Mr. Hardin has reached the position where he can enjoy life, though he is in no degree inclined to relax his business activities, being today if anything more energetic and active in his business affairs than at any stage in his career.

Politically Mr. Hardin is a strong and ardent Democrat and has a keen and intelligent interest in his party affairs, though in no sense a seeker after public office or political preferment of any nature. He is public spirited in his attitude to all movements having for their object the advancement of the higher interests of the community and his support is given to all worthy objects.

In 1879 Mr. Hardin married Laura J. Shoemaker, who was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1862, and who has indeed been to him a worthy companion and true helpmate. In every stage of his business experience she has been his counsellor and adviser and in many ways has contributed to his success. She is a daughter of Andrew J. and Elizabeth (Hutton) Shoemaker, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Indiana, their marriage occurring in Adams county, Illinois. When a young man Andrew Shoemaker was a steamboatman on the Mississippi, subsequently becoming a farmer and teamster. In 1870 he moved from Adams county, Illinois, to Missouri, first locating

in Marion county. He made three other moves, first to Lewis county, then to Knox county, and finally came to Saline county, where he rented a farm in Miami township. Subsequently he bought a farm and as an agriculturist he achieved a distinctive success. He was a strong Democrat in his political belief and took an intelligent interest in current public events. Both he and his wife were adherents of the Baptist church and were well known and highly respected in their community. Mrs. Shoemaker passed to the silent land in February, 1884, and was survived several years by her husband, whose death occurred in March, 1889. They were the parents of nine children, namely: George, a railroad man; Laura J., wife of the subject of this sketch; Clara Belle, the wife of R. Hardin; William, of Nebraska; Thomas, a farmer; Harry, a railroad man; Richard, a veterinarian; Alice, who is married and living in Wyoming; Andrew J., a railroad man, residing at Slater, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Hardin are the parents of five children, namely: Eva, the wife of E. Morgan: Maud, the wife of H. Akeman; Bessie, at home; Lewis, who died at the age of five and a half years; Robert M., at home. Mr. and Mrs. Hardin are well liked throughout the community because of their fine personal qualities, their friends being in number as their acquaintances.

### CHARLES B. DUNCAN.

It is always pleasant and profitable to contemplate the career of a man who has made a success of life and won the honor and respect of his fellow citizens. Such is the record of the well known farmer whose name heads this sketch.

Charles B. Duncan is a son of George W. Duncan, a prominent resident of Clay township, who was born in Logan county, Kentucky, February 5, 1834. George W. Duncan is a son of Benjamin and Sarah (Pendleton) Duncan, who were born in Culpeper and Fauquier counties, Virginia, respectively, the former's birth occurring on December 4, 1800. On their marriage they removed to Kentucky, where they made their home until 1837, when they moved to Sheridan county, Missouri, locating two miles north of where Glasgow now is. Their stay there was brief, as they soon moved to Howard county, Missouri, where they lived about four years. In 1841 they came to Saline county and located on farming land in Jefferson (now Clay) township. In 1844 they moved to Lafayette county, where Mr. Duncan was engaged in the operation of a mill on Tabo creek until 1847. He had met with a fair degree

of prosperity in all of his undertakings and in 1847 he disposed of his property and returned to Clay township, Saline county, where he bought a farm of over two hundred acres. On this he remained until his death. He had been a lifelong farmer with the exception of the time when he operated the Tabo creek mill, and he enjoyed a splendid reputation because of his habits of industry and his large fund of good common sense. Benjamin and Sarah Duncan became the parents of six children, five of whom were sons, and of these, three are living, namely; James P., of Clay township, this county; George W., father of the subject; John R., of Marshall. Mrs. Duncan died in 1883, and her husband in 1886. George W. Duncan was reared on the home farm and remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, when he bought one hundred acres of land, forty lying in section 13 and sixty in section 24. He entered actively upon the operation of this place and has prospered in his enterprise, being considered today, as he has been for many years, one of the enterprising and successful agriculturists of his community. He has added to his original holdings from time to time until now he is the owner of one hundred and fifty acres, having sold fifty acres which he owned some time ago.

In 1861 Mr. Duncan joined a company of militia at Arrow Rock and retained his membership about a year, purchasing his release at the end of the period. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never been an aspirant for public office. In December, 1857, George W. Duncan married Charlotte Shumate, who was born in Lewis county, Missouri, about 1839, her death occurring in 1880. She left the following children: William E., born March 14, 1858, who now resides at Slater, this state; Henry C., born July 22, 1860, lives in Cambridge township, this county; James F., born January 17, 1863. lives near Marshall, this county; Charles B., born October 27, 1865, of Clay township; Leona J., born January 7, 1868, is the wife of James O. Cott, of Clay township; Lillie A., deceased; George R., born January 24, 1873, resides in the state of Idaho; Ida M., born July 20, 1875, is an invalid. In 1881 Mr. Duncan married Mary Haves, who was born March 28, 1841, in Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, the daughter of James and Rebecca (Ford) Hayes, the former born in Tennessee and the latter in Virginia. Mr. Haves came to Saline county with his parents in 1816, and Rebecca Ford came to this state with a married sister.

Charles B. Duncan was born in Cambridge township, Saline county, Missouri, October 27, 1865. He was reared on the paternal homestead and secured his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. He assisted in the labors of the home farm until he had attained his majority, when, wishing to take up life's work on his own account, he rented land of his father and

was engaged in its operation until 1896, when he bought eighty acres of good land in section 23. Clay township, to which he has since devoted his attention. He has made many permanent and substantial improvements on the place, the latest of which is the beautiful and modern cottage which he erected in the summer of 1900 and which is numbered among the best farm homes of this section of the county. Mr. Duncan is progressive in his ideas and keeps his place up to the highest possible standard of excellence. He carries on a diversified system of farming, raising all the crops common to this section of the country and in addition he also gives some attention to the raising of live stock, and in all his operations he has met with a gratifying degree of success.

On January 17, 1905, Mr. Duncan was united in marriage to Eada Haring, who was born in Clay township, this county, in April, 1879. She is the daughter of George and Sarah (Hayes) Haring, the former a native of Indiana and the latter of Clay township, Saline county, Missouri.

## JOSEPH A. JOHNSON.

The life history of him whose name heads this sketch has been closely identified with the history of Clay township, Saline county, Missouri. His life has been one of untiring activity and has been crowned with a gratifying degree of success attained only by those who devote themselves indefatigably to the work before them. He is a native of Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, born on October 8, 1850, and is a son of Morgan and Sarah (Kirby) Johnson. The father was born in Indiana, March 20, 1835, and came to Saline county with his parents in 1840. His wife was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, August 2, 1836, and came to this state with her parents about the same time her future husband arrived here. Morgan Johnson's parents located near Saline City, Clay township, where they entered a tract of government land. They were the parents of nine children, of whom Morgan was the eighth in order of birth. His father died when he was very small and he continued to make his home with his mother on the farm until about the time when he attained his majority, when he went to live with his brother, James, the oldest of the family, who lived on a farm near Orearville, in the northeast part of Clay township. While living there he met Miss Kirby, and they were married January 3, 1859. They continued to make their home with his brother for a period of about five years longer, and then, in about 1865, Mr. Johnson bought one hundred acres of land adjoining that of his brother in sections 22 and 27. Later he bought twenty acres more, located in section 19, Clay township. To the cultivation of this land Mr. Johnson devoted his entire attention and was soon numbered among the leading farmers of the community. In addition to raising the crops common to this section of the country, he was also engaged in the breeding and raising of live stock, in which also he met with success. He was a Democrat in politics, though he paid little attention to public affairs, devoting his entire attention to his family and his private business affairs. He died on August 10, 1874, leaving a widow and eight children, two of whom are now living, Joseph A., and James M., born May 29, 1861, and who is engaged in the operation of the old homestead. The mother of these children passed away October 2, 1903.

Joseph A. and James M. Johnson remained on the home farm with their mother until her death, after which event they purchased the interests of the other heirs in the home farm and also bought one hundred and twenty acres additional, lying in section 27. They farmed this entire tract together until 1907, when they divided the property, after selling the twenty-acre tract lying in section 19. In this division James M. received the old home residence and one hundred acres adjoining, while Joseph A. received the one hundred and twenty acres unimproved.

Jöseph A. Johnson received a fair education in the district schools of the home neighborhood and spent his early life with his parents. He has always followed farming, in which he has attained to a due measure of success. In matters political he is affiliated with the Democratic party, but has never held public office, though during the past four years he has rendered effective service as a member of the county central committee from Clay township. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, holding membership in Tranquility Lodge, No. 275, at Orearville.

On October 3, 1878, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Senora Johnson, who was born near Saline City, Missouri. She died August 18, 1900, aged forty years and nine months. She left six children, of whom five are now living, namely: Rosie, the wife of F. M. Mattix, of Clay township, this county; Josie, the wife of William Morrison, of Slater, Missouri; Willie M., the wife of Edwin Nugen, of Norton, Missouri; Lottie, at home; Oliver, at home. On December 9, 1901, Mr. Johnson wedded Fannie E. Pugh, who was born near Orearville, Clay township, January 13, 1874, the daughter of William and Louisa (Drummeller) Pugh. These parents were natives of Virginia and came to Boone county, Missouri, about 1871, and in the following year they located in Clay township, Saline county. To this union Mr. Johnson had born two children, Percy and Pauline. In all the qualities that go

to the making of an upright and well developed manhood, Mr. Johnson is well endowed and during the years of his residence in Clay township he has always enjoyed the uniform respect and regard of all who know him.

James M. Johnson was born May 29, 1861, and has always lived on the old homestead. After his mother's death, he operated the place jointly with his brother, and in the division of the property in 1907 he retained the home place and one hundred acres of land, in the cultivation of which he is now engaged. He is an enterprising and progressive farmer and the general appearance of the place indicates him to be a man of good judgment and excellent taste. He is energetic and gives his attention to every detail of the work. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, to which he renders an earnest support. Politically he is a Democrat.

On December 23, 1885, Mr. Johnson married Rosa A. Neal, who was born in Decatur, Illinois, December 1, 1866, the daughter of George W. and Sarah E. (Prock) Neal. Mr. Neal was born in Illinois in 1816 and his wife in Laclede county, Missouri, in 1844. They were married in Illinois and lived on a farm there until 1866, when they moved to Decatur, that state, but a vear later they resumed farming near Decatur, where Mr. Neal died in 1868, leaving a widow and two children, of whom Mrs. Johnson was the voungest. Subsequently the other child died and in 1870 Mrs. Neal became the wife of Mexander Neal, brother of her first husband. In 1874 they moved to Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, where they lived until 1876, when they rented a farm in Clay township. Mrs. Neal died in 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have become the parents of ten children, three of whom are dead, the others being Ruby Gertrude, born June 27, 1891; Floyd McClure, born June 13, 1898; Florence Vivian, born January 28, 1901; Nannie Lee, born April 22, 1903; Catherine Luella, born March 23, 1905; Iona Lois, born July 15, 1907; Robert Dean, born March 18, 1909. The members of the family move in the best circles of Clay township and are highly esteemed by all who know them.

# JOSEPH H. AUER.

Among those citizens of sterling worth and earned prominence in Clay township, Saline county, mention should be made of Joseph H. Auer, who is a successful and progressive agriculturist. Mr. Auer was born on the farm where he now lives, on March 25, 1866, and is a son of Martin and Anna Marie (Ault) Auer. Martin Auer was born in Dingolfing, Bavaria, Germany,

on May 16, 1830. He was a well educated man, having been for a time a student in a military academy in his native land. He graduated in geology and by trade was a miller. At the age of twenty-four years he came to America and was engaged as a geologist until the time of his marriage. Upon arriving in this country he first lived for a short time in Pennsylvania, subsequently moving to Wisconsin and from there to Favette county, Missouri. About 1860, after his marriage, he came to Saline county and rented land for three vears. He was industrious and economical and at the end of that time he bought ten acres of land in section 17, Clay township. He operated this land and at the same time, as opportunity offered, he worked at his profession. His industry was rewarded and from time to time he was enabled to buy more land, so that eventually he was the owner of one hundred and thirty acres of good land. He died March 1, 1895. Mrs. Auer was born in Germany April 4. 1842, and at the age of twelve years she came to the United States with her parents, who located on a farm near Norborne, Carroll county, Missouri. Later the family moved to Miami, Saline county, where Mrs. Ault died. Mr. Ault and his family then moved to Dover Landing, near Lexington, Favette county, where the daughter Anna Marie met and married Mr. Ault. Both Mr. and Mrs. Auer were invalids for a number of years before their deaths, Mrs. Auer being rendered helpless from rheumatism for nine years prior to her death, which occurred on July 12, 1903. Mr. Auer, during the last fifteen vears of his life, was a sufferer from bronchial trouble. He was for a number of years a member of the Baptist church, though he was reared in the faith of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. and Mrs. Auer were the parents of fifteen children, of whom thirteen are now living, namely: John F., born November 30, 1860, living in Clav township, this county; Elizabeth K., born June 21, 1862, makes her home with her brother, the subject of this review: William S., born May 26, 1864, lives near Slater, this county: Joseph H., born March 25, 1866, lives in Clay township; Emma, born June 18, 1868, is the wife of Jerry Sailor, of Clay township; Sophia, born April 26, 1870, is the wife of Rudolph Kochs, of Clav township; Belle, born June 16, 1874, is the wife of William Murphy, of Clay township; James A., born February 9, 1876, lives in Nowata, Oklahoma; Charles M., born April 20, 1878, lives in Clay township; Lloyd M., born September 8, 1880, lives in Clay township; Sarah M., born July 11, 1882, is the wife of L. L. Lowery, of Clay township; Viola M., born November 12, 1884, and C. Pearl, born August 14, 1887, both make their homes with the subject.

Joseph H. Auer has spent his entire life on the home farm, and in his boyhood days he attended the district schools in the home neighborhood. His

parents having been invalids for a number of years, he was compelled to assume the entire care of them as well as the management of the home farm. While still quite young, he engaged in the cattle business, and formed a partnership with L. C. Warner, under the firm style of Warner & Auer. The firm was very successful in its operations and became one of the most extensive cattle shippers on the Chicago & Alton railroad. In connection with that line of work, he also gave proper attention to the operation of the home farm, which he has always maintained at the highest standard of excellence. He and his three sisters, Elizabeth, Viola and Pearl, now live together in the home, and they are numbered among the popular people of the township, their splendid personal qualities commending them to the respect of all who know them.

Politically Mr. Auer is a stanch Democrat, while in religious belief he is a Baptist. His fraternal relations are with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is an appreciative member.

## JAMES W. FIZER.

Among the enterprising and successful agriculturists of Clay township, Saline county, Missouri, the subject of this sketch occupies a prominent place. Of good business ability, a capable and energetic farmer and a public-spirited citizen—he has long enjoyed a high position in the esteem of his fellow citizens. He is a native of the township in which he now lives, having been born on the 27th day of October, 1874. He is a son of Samuel L. and Martha E. (Mayfield) Fizer, both of whom were born also in Saline county, the former on December 30, 1849, and the latter on March 30, 1856. They were both reared on farms and their marriage took place on November 23, 1873. Immediately after their marriage they moved onto a farm in the Linn Grove district. Sometime afterwards they bought forty acres of land in section 20, and to this they afterwards added eighty acres. Politically Mr. Fizer was a Democrat, though he never held public office of any nature. Fraternally he was a member of the Court of Honor. Mr. and Mrs. Fizer were the parents of nine children, of whom seven are living, namely: James W., the subject of this sketch; Eugene, who lives with the subject: Mrs. Virginia R. Crane, of Salem, Oregon; George S., of Oklahoma; William H., at home; Jessamine M., at home: Minnie G., at home. The parents of these children both died in 1899, the father on April 17th and the mother on September 13th.

James W. Fizer received his education in the common schools of the home neighborhood and was reared in the paternal home. Being the oldest child, at the time of his parents' death he became guardian of his brothers and sisters and, under public administration, assumed charge of the home place. He has devoted himself assiduously to the management of the farm and has so conducted it as to realize each year a handsome income. Since assuming charge of it he has added by purchase twenty acres and has also given particular attention to the development of a vein of coal on the place, out of which about one thousand tons are produced annually. Altogether this is considered one of the most valuable farms in the locality and it is maintained at the highest standard of excellence, its general appearance indicating the owners to be persons of good taste and energetic habits.

On October 28, 1896, Mr. Fizer was married to Minnie I. Dobbins, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, in June, 1879, the daughter of Allen and Letha (Peakenpall) Dobbins. To Mr. and Mrs. Fizer have been born four children, namely: Amarintha I., born May 20, 1900; Harry B., born May 19, 1902; Francis M., born November 4, 1905; and Mattie L., born September 10, 1907. Politically, Mr. Fizer is a Democrat, while fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Court of Honor. He is a man of splendid personal qualities and enjoys the friendship of all who know him. He is a progressive and energetic farmer and by his sterling traits of character he has merited the high position which he holds in the esteen of the community.

#### WILLIAM C. STAFFORD.

Among those citizens of sterling worth who have contributed by their earnest and consistent effort to the material prosperity of their home community, none is held in higher esteem than William C. Stafford, of Clay township, Saline county. Mr. Stafford, who is a native of Missouri, was born near Steelville, Crawford county, on the 7th day of September, 1849. He is the son of Jesse B. and Sarah A. (Butt) Stafford, both of whom were natives of Crawford county, the former born October 4, 1818, and the latter. March 12, 1829. Their respective parents were farmers in Crawford county and were persons of the highest respectability in the community. Jesse and Sarah Stafford were married in 1846 and at once went to housekeeping on Mr. Stafford's farm. He was the owner of about four hundred acres of land, much

of it, however, being rough and not very productive. In 1866 Mr. Stafford sold this farm for about twelve hundred dollars and came to Saline county, where he lought one hundred and sixty acres of good land in sections 20 and 20 and forty acres in section 17, all being located in Clay township. On this farm he hved until his death, which occurred November 16, 1885.

Mrs. Sarah Stafford died May 14, 1858. She had borne her husband seven children, four of whom survived her. Subsequently Mr. Stafford married Mary A. Butt, a consin of his first wife, and her death occurred in 1887. During the Civil war Mr. Stafford's sympathies were with the Union. Of the four children who survived Mrs. Sarah Stafford, who came to Saline county with their father, but two are living. Mrs. Matilda E. Richardson, who was the eldest of the family, came with her father and her husband to Saline county, but a year or two later they removed to Arkansas and subsequently to Texas county, Missouri, where she died in 1873. William C., the subject of this sketch, was the second in order of birth. The next in order of birth was John R., now a resident of Clay township, while the youngest was Mary C., who was the wife of Stephen Craig, of Arrow Rock township, and whose death occurred in June, 1898.

William C. Stafford secured his early education in the common schools of Crawford and Saline counties. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority, when he went on a visit to his native county and later was in Texas for a time. In 1876 he returned home and was married, after which he engaged in farming a part of his father's land. He built a good residence on the west side of his father's land and this he has occupied to the present time. Jesse Stafford, prior to his death, had deeded to his two surviving sons his land, and by this act the subject became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres. This land he has continued to operate and by his energy and progressive methods he has come to be numbered among the leading farmers in his township.

In October, 1876, Mr. Stafford married Jennie V. Chestnut, who was born in Ray county, Missouri, February 28, 1858, and whose death occurred on September 16, 1882. She left one son, Claude E., who was born February 27, 1880, and who now lives on a farm near that of his father in Clay township. In April, 1886, Mr. Stafford married Emma A. Pinkard, who was born in Virginia in April, 1856. She came to Saline county with her sister a few years prior to her marriage. To this union were born two children, a son who died at the age of three years, and a daughter, Willie E., born January 29, 1803, who is a beautiful and accomplished girl, the sunshine of the home.

Politically Mr. Stafford is a Democrat, and he takes a live interest in local public affairs. He has never been a seeker after public office, but he has been prevailed upon to serve his township as school director and road commissioner, in both of which capacities he gave effective service to his fellow citizens. He is a man of broad views and public spirit and gives a hearty support to every movement calculated to advance the best interests of the community along any line. A man of pleasing address and fine qualities, he has long occupied an enviable position in the estimation of those who know him.

#### ALFRED T. ALLISON.

Among the industrious and enterprising citizens of Clay township, Saline county, the subject of this sketch occupies an enviable position, and because of his sterling qualities of character he enjoys the high regard of all who know him. Mr. Allison was born in the township in which he now resides, his natal day having been March 25, 1875. He is the son of Alfred J. and Mary F. (Ingram) Allison, who also are honored residents of Clay township, and who will be mentioned in subsequent paragraphs. The subject was reared on the paternal homestead and secured his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. He early became inured to the hard labor of the farm and remained as his father's assistant until the time of his marriage, in 1898, when he rented land of his father and moved into a house located on the land. He has since devoted his attention to the operation of this land and in his efforts he has met with a very gratifying degree of success. He had also learned the carpenter's trade and worked at that for about five years. He is practical in his methods and gives his personal attention to every detail of his work, so that he has been enabled to realize a good income as the reward of his labors. He had had good educational training in his youth, having supplemented his common school training by attendance at the Marshall high school and the Central Business College at Sedalia, this state, and is thus able to give intelligent direction to his affairs.

On the 23d day of February, 1898, Mr. Allison was united in marriage to Fannie K. Hanna, who was born in 1876 at Hartford City, Virginia, the daughter of R. C. and Lucinda (Long) Hanna. Her parents also were natives of the Old Dominion state, but subsequently moved to Saline county, Missouri, locating in Miami township, where they gave their attention to farming, in which they were successful. To Mr. and Mrs. Allison have been born the fol-

lowing children: George E., born November 21, 1898; Nellie M., born July 4, 1900; Susie M., born November 25, 1901, died September 5, 1902; Frances L., born April 17, 1903; Ray H., born November 23, 1904; and Katherine T., born March 5, 1908.

Alfred J. Allison, father of the subject of this sketch, is a native son of the state of Missouri, having been born in Cooper county, on the 8th day of September, 1828. He was the son of Thomas and Lydia (Jones) Allison, the former of whom was born in Tennessee in 1800 and the latter in Kentucky in 1802. Thomas Allison came to Missouri with his parents, Ephraim and Elizabeth Allison, when quite small. His maternal grandfather, David Jones, was a soldier of the war of the Revolution, having served as an officer under General Washington. On their arrival in Missouri, the Allisons first located in Howard county, but soon afterwards moved to Cooper county, where they spent their remaining days. They entered government land, which they cleared and improved, making of it one of the best farms in that locality. Lydia Jones was brought from her native state, Kentucky, to Missouri, by her parents, David and Annie Jones, who located below Arrow Rock, in Saline county. Here they lived on a farm, but during the Indian raids of those early days they were compelled to flee for protection to Cooper's fort in Howard county, being at that place at the time of Captain Cooper's death. Thomas Allison and Lydia Jones were married in Cooper county, and there Mr. Allison was engaged in farming until 1848, when he moved to Saline county, and rented a farm in Arrow Rock (now Clay) township, where the family lived about four years. In 1850 Mr. Allison went overland to California, where he remained about eighteen months, at the end of which time he returned to Missouri and moved to Henry county, where he made his home until 1860. In the year mentioned the family came to Saline county, where Mr. Allison died in 1865. His widow survived him many years, dying at the home of her son Alfred I., in 1902. She was a member of the Baptist church. Thomas Allison, in the early part of his life, was a trader and made a number of trips from Missouri to Santa Fe, New Mexico, on trading expeditions. He generally traveled with companies who were led by Kit Carson and other noted Indian fighters and guides. Thomas and Lydia Allison were the parents of the following children: Mrs. Josephine Claycomb, of Marshall, this county; Alfred J., father of the subject of this sketch; Mrs. Sarah J. Dysart, of Texas; William H., of Cripple Creek, Colorado; three children are dead.

At the age of twenty years Alfred J. Allison made a trip across the plains to Santa Fe, as teamster with John S. Jones, a trader. After making two trips in this capacity, he entered forty acres of land in Arrow Rock (now Clay)

township, Saline county, later entered another forty acres, and to this he added by purchase from time to time three hundred and eighty acres. Mrs. Allison inherited forty acres of land from her father, making the total land holdings of Mr. Allison five hundred acres, all located in Clay township excepting one hundred and twenty acres in Marshall township. In 1851 he located his home on a part of this land, it being situated in section 3, township 50, range 20, and there he has continued to reside to the present time.

In December, 1850, Mr. Allison married Mary F. Ingram, who was born in Mississippi August 6, 1832, the daughter of James S. and Mary J. (Goram) Ingram. To this union have been born the following children: Mrs. Sarah M. Kidd, of Marshall township, this county; Mary J., at home; James T., of Marshall township; Edwin B., at home; Addie L., at home; Alfred T., whose name forms the caption to this article; three members of this family are deceased. The mother of these children died on February 11, 1908. Mr. Allison is an appreciative member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and enjoys the esteem of all who know him.

## JOHN R. STAFFORD.

No citizen of Clay township, Saline county, occupies a higher position in the esteem of his fellow citizens than does John R. Stafford, whose splendid farm is located in section 30. The qualities of keen discrimination, sound judgment and indomitable industry enter very largely into his make-up and have been contributing elements to the material success which has come to him.

John R. Stafford was born December 22, 1851, in Crawford county, Missouri, and is a son of Jesse B. and Sarah A. (Butt) Stafford, both of whom were natives of Crawford county, the former born October 4, 1818, and the latter March 12, 1829. Their respective parents were farmers of Crawford county and were people of the highest respectability in the community. Jesse and Sarah Stafford were married in 1846 and at once went to housekeeping on Mr. Stafford's farm, consisting of about four hundred acres, much of which, however, was rough and unproductive. In 1866 Mr. Stafford sold this tract for twelve hundred dollars and came to Saline county, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in sections 20 and 29, and forty acres in section 17, all in Clay township. On this farm he spent the remainder of his days, his death occurring on the 16th day of November, 1885. His wife had died May 14, 1858. She had borne her husband seven chil-

dren, four of whom survived her, namely: Mrs. Matilda E. Richardson, who was the eldest of the family, was married before she came to Saline county, and a year or so after coming here she and her husband removed to Arkansas. Later they removed to Texas county, Missouri, where she died in 1873. William C. is mentioned elsewhere in this work. The next in order of birth is John P., the subject of this sketch. May C. was the wife of Stephen Craig, of Arrow Rock township, and her death occurred in June, 1808. After the death of his first wife Mr. Stafford married Mary A. Butt, a coursin of his first wife. Her death occurred in 1887, no children being born to this union. During the Civil war period Mr. Stafford was a staunch supporter of the Union cause.

John R. Stafford received his early education in the district schools and he remained on the home farm with his father until the latter's death, after which he made his home with his brother, William C., until January, 1889, when he married, and immediately went to farming on land which he had previously purchased. He is the owner of two hundred acres of splendid land lying in sections 20 and 30, and is also the owner of one hundred and thirty-six acres in section 5, Clay township. He is progressive and up-to-date in his methods and raises all the crops common to this section of the country. His keeps the property in the best of shape and the general appearance of the place indicates the excellent taste and sound judgment of the owner.

On January 9, 1889, Mr. Stafford married Lilla Gambrell, who was born in Clay township on October 6, 1865, the daughter of William J. and Ida R. (Brown) Gambrell. William Gambrell was born in Virginia and for a number of years he was the commanding officer and part owner of steamboats plying the Mississippi river between St. Louis and New Orleans. He was an officer on and part owner of the ill-fated steamer "Sultana," which was destroyed by an explosion of its boilers on the river below Memphis, Tennessee, in April, 1865, Mr. Gambrell losing his own life in the terrible disaster. His wife was the voungest daughter of Judge B. Brown, of Arrow Rock township, who was one of the pioneers of Saline county. To Mr. and Mrs. Stafford have been born four children, namely: Sara A., born January 7. 1801; Rowena K., born December 18, 1892; James R., born June 28, 1895; Robert R., born June 23, 1807. In matters political the subject gives his support to the Democratic party, though he has never aspired to local office of any nature. His fraternal relations are with the time-honored order of Freemasons. In every avenue of life's activities he has been true to his trust and as a man of unimpeached integrity and sterling rectitude, he has won and retains the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens.

#### FRANK H. BROCKWAY.

For a number of years Frank H. Brockway, of Arrow Rock township, has occupied a conspicuous place among the successful agriculturists of Saline county. His career has been that of an honorable, enterprising business man, whose well rounded character has also enabled him to take an active interest in education and social and moral affairs, and to keep well informed concerning the momentous questions affecting the nation.

Mr. Brockway was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, on the 13th day of September, 1864, and is a son of Uriah and Helen J. (Anderson) Brockway. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, but her mother was a native of Scotland who came to the United States with her parents in her childhood, the family locating in Pennsylvania. There she grew to womanhood and was married to Uriah Brockway. Sometime later they moved to Ohio, and in March, 1865, they came to Missouri, the trip being made by boat and location being made in Arrow Rock township. Here Mr. Brockway rented land and was successfully engaged in the dairy business. He was a man of fine personal qualities and gained a high standing in the community. He was a Republican in politics, but took little interest in political matters. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, which he had joined in young manhood, while his wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and a very devout woman. They were the parents of ten children, the subject of this sketch being the seventh in order of birth, and of these children five are now living, namely: Mrs. Hattie Morrison, of Katy, Texas; Mrs. Elizabeth L. Scott, of Vernon county, this state; Frank H., the subject of this sketch; Edward W. makes his home with his brother Preston, who is a farmer in Clay township, this county.

Frank H. Brockway received his mental discipline in the common schools of Saline county and he remained on the farm with his father until he was twenty years of age. He then rented land in Clay township, in the operation of which he was engaged during the next four years. In 1889 he bought forty acres of land in Clay township, a half mile south of Saline City, but two years later he sold this and bought the splendid one-hundred-and-sixty-acre farm in section 27, township 50, range 19, where he now resides. He has been prospered in all his undertakings and he has added to his landed possessions from time to time as he was able until now he is the owner also of the five hundred and six acres known as the Smith farm and four hundred and ninety-six acres of bottom, land, making a total of eleven hundred and sixty-two acres owned by him. Mr. Brockway carries on general farming, raising

all the crops common to this section of the state, and he also gives considerable attention to livestock, feeding annually about two hundred cattle and four hundred hogs. He also handles many mules, being considered the heaviest dealer in this line in this part of the county. His home farm is finely improved and stands in unmistakable evidence of the fact that he is progressive and practical in his ideas.

In politics Mr. Brockway is allied with the Democratic party and takes an active interest in the success of his party, being a member of the county central committee from Arrow Rock township, and rendering appreciated service during campaigns. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America. His religious connection is with the Christian church.

On the 5th day of April, 1885, Mr. Brockway was united in marriage with Mary M. Sappington, of Clay township, this county, where she was born September 28, 1863. She is the daughter of Marshall and Caroline (Howard) Sappington, natives respectively of Saline county, Missouri, and Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Brockway have been born six children, of whom five are living, namely: Mrs. Myrtle Wade, born November 1, 1886, now living in Arrow Rock township, this county; Earl H., born July 17, 1888, at home; Rowena H., born August 29, 1889, died January 18, 1898; Franklin Eugene, born October 15, 1801, at home; Theodore H., born February 11, 1893, at home, and Jennie K., born July 8, 1894, also at home. The members of this family are all highly respected in the community and the attractive home is the center of a large social circle. Mr. Brockway has, because of his many sterling qualities of character, long enjoyed the unbounded confidence of all who know him, being numbered among the representative citizens of his township.

#### ISAIAH GARRETT.

Isaiah Garrett was born about four miles west of Frankfort, Saline county, Missouri, on the 5th day of January, 1844, and is a son of James D. and Marietta (Durrett) Garrett. The subject's paternal grandparents were Alel and Nancy Garrett, both of whom were natives of Virginia, the former born August 25, 1766, and the latter March 2, 1769. After their marriage they moved from their native state to Tennessee, and from there to Saline county, Missouri, where they were numbered among the early settlers. Abel Garrett died November 11, 1838, and his wife on May 19, 1843. They were

people of moderate circumstances, though probably as wealthy as the majority of their neighbors. It is said they owned several stoves which they had brought with them from the Southland. They were the parents of ten children, of whom James D., the subject's father, was the seventh in order of birth. One son, Laban, was the first country-school teacher in Saline county.

James D. Garrett was born January 16, 1805, in either Virginia or Tennessee, it is not positively known which. But little is known of his early life. He was a farmer, but is supposed to have also conducted a store at Jonesboro (now Napton), in Arrow Rock township, for a short time. When his father first came to Saline county he located in the northern part, west of Frankfort, where he had a farm of about six hundred acres. When James D. married he occupied this farm, and lived there until his death, which occurred April 8, 1847.

James D. Garrett was married on May 22, 1834, to Nancy C. Durrett, who was born November 20, 1817, in Virginia. She died July 7, 1836, leaving one son, Richard A., who was born June 10, 1836, and died July 28, 1836. On August 29, 1839, Mr. Garrett married Marietta Durrett, a distant relative of his first wife. She was born February 21, 1822, in Virginia, and was a daughter of William L. and Elizabeth (Roberts) Durrett. Her parents were both natives of Virginia, the father born November 24, 1797, and the mother on December 24, 1798. Mr. Garrett was survived by four children, of whom but two are now living, the subject of this sketch and Mrs. Anna Eliza Robertson, who was born March 31, 1842, and now lives in Arrow Rock township. William H., the eldest son, died about 1858, at the age of eighteen years, and John R., the youngest son, died June 27, 1864, while serving in the Confederate army, having received a wound in battle three days previously. He was born May 7, 1845. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Marietta Garrett became the wife of Richard Marshall Durrett, the ceremony being performed on September 5, 1848. He was a brother of Mr. Garrett's first wife, Nancy. To Richard and Marietta Durrett were born four children, of whom three are living, namely: Marcellus, of Marshall, this county; James D., of Clay township, this county, and Mrs. Ella H. Mitchell, of Marshall. Richard M. Durrett died about 1858 and Mrs. Durrett died during the later years of the Civil war.

Isaiah Garrett secured his education in the schools of Arrow Rock township and also attended about one year in the George Newton school, Pettis county, this state. He remained with his mother at home until April, 1861, when he became a member of one of the first companies of cavalry raised in

Saline county, the company being under the command of Capt. William Brown. After the battle of Boonville, the company became a part of a regiment of which Captain Brown was made the colonel. After the battle of Carthage, Missouri, the regiment was commanded by Colonel McCullough. The subject remained with the regiment until after the battle of Lexington. Missouri, when he was taken sick and returned home. In January, 1862, he rejoined his regiment at Cove Creek, Arkansas, and remained under Colonel McCullough's command until the close of the war. At the conclusion of the war Mr. Garrett returned to his home and went to farming on rented land, though at that time he owned a part of the old homestead near Frankfort. Soon after his marriage, in 1860, he bought one hundred and twenty acres of land in Marshall township, this county, and lived on this place until 1876, when he traded that farm for eighty acres in section 12, township 50, range 20, Clay township, where he has since made his home. He has sold all his other real estate holdings and is confining his attention exclusively to the operation of this farm.

On February 22, 1869, Mr. Garrett married Sallie M. Brown, who was born in Clay township, this county, March 16, 1845, the daughter of James B. and Eliza (Durrett) Brown. These parents were natives of Kentucky and Virginia respectively and came to Saline county with their parents, being united in marriage here. To Mr. and Mrs. Garrett have been born four children, namely: James P., who died in infancy, was born January 5, 1870; Lewis, born May 13, 1873, lives on his father's farm; Maurice, born June 14, 1876, lives at home: Annie L., born April 8, 1880, is the wife of A. C. Venable, of Clay township.

#### ARCHIBALD GREGORY.

Among the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Arrow Rock township. Saline county, is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. A native of this county, he has been a witness and a participant in the wonderful development which has characterized this section during the past half century. He has passed through some unique experiences and his reminiscences of the early days are exceedingly interesting.

Mr. Gregory was born near Marshall, this county, August 2, 1840, and received his education in the common schools of the neighborhood. He is a son of William and Jane (Merrill) Gregory. William Gregory was born

near Knoxville, Tennessee, and his father was a soldier of the war of the Revolution. Details of the early life of William Gregory are unknown. In 1825 he married Jane Merrill, who was born in Knox county, Tennessee, June 9, 1807. They came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1830, driving through in a wagon. They located near Marshall, where Mr. Gregory bought forty acres of land. This original purchase was never added to, as the condition of Mrs. Gregory's health was such that they constantly feared they would be compelled to return to Tennessee. Mr. Gregory was a hard working man and enjoyed the esteem of all who knew him. Though not a member of any church, he was a conscientious and God-fearing man and had a host of friends. He was a Democrat in politics and was deeply interested in the issues of the day, though not in any sense an aspirant for public office. His wife was a devoted member of the Baptist church. They were the parents of eight children, of whom those living are as follows: Mrs. Sarah West, of Clay township, born in November, 1826; Mrs. Matilda Odell, of Marshall, this county; Samuel, of College City, California; Archibald, the subject of this sketch; Henry, of College City, California, died in May, 1909; William also died in 1909 in Nevada. William Gregory, senior, died in July, 1844. having been preceded several years by his wife, who died in August, 1840.

At the time of Mrs. Gregory's death her eldest daughter, Sarah, took upon herself the care of the younger children, and the two youngest, twins, of whom the subject was one, became her special care. One of the couple died at about a year old, but Archibald grew strong and healthy. His sister Sarah married, and still he made his home with her, looking to her as to a mother for counsel and advice. In September, 1861, Mr. Gregory joined Capt. George Mason Brown and his Confederate troops and went to the second battle of Boonville. The subject was not enlisted as a soldier, but went with the Captain for the novelty of the experience. Before the battle the colonel of the regiment placed him with others in care of the horses and supplies, but as Captain Brown was going into action he espied his young friend and requested the colonel that Archie be sent to the front with him. The permission was granted and while in the thick of the fight the subject heard a bullet strike someone near him and, turning, found his friend, Captain Brown, on the ground, mortally wounded. He assisted in bearing the wounded man to the hospital, and then he secured of the colonel permission to take the Captain's horse and accourrements home. He started at once for Arrow Rock, arriving there the following morning, at which time word was received that the Captain was dead.

Immediately after these events Mr. Gregory went to Lincoln, Illinois.

and secured a position with a wealthy farmer, Squire Bennett by name, at thirty dollars per month. Soon afterwards he was sent to Lincoln, with three wagons, for boards. Being accustomed to calling everything planks except clapboards, when he reached the lumber yard he asked for clapboards. He was sent several miles to the mill for the material and did not reach home until after midnight. The next morning he was awakened by Squire Bennett. who was roundly cursing him for being many kinds of a fool, saying that he wanted fence boards. The subject was at once discharged and fifteen dollars of his salary was held back to pay for the boards. Mrs. Bennett, who had taken a liking to the young man, gave him the fifteen dollars and insisted on his remaining as her guest, also furnishing him with a gun and ammunition, with which he killed wild duck and other game, which he sold to the markets in Lincoln. At the end of a week, Squire Bennett sent for him and asked him to return to work. Mr. Gregory refused to return for less than fifty dollars a month, which the Squire agreed to give, and in addition made him general manager of his estates, which were large. Mr. Gregory retained this position about three months, when he was compelled to resign and return to his sister Sarah, her husband having enlisted for military service. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett were loath to part with their efficient and gentlemanly manager and upon his leaving presented him with many tokens of their regard.

Mr. Gregory remained with his sister until the close of the war, and during this time he rented and worked land for himself. The first year he raised ten tons of hemp, which he hauled to the warehouse at Arrow Rock, where Wood & Huston offered him two hundred dollars a ton for it. Believing he could get a better price by shipping his hemp, he refused to sell. As the steamboat which was to take his hemp drew up to the wharf sparks from her smokestacks blew into the warehouse, which caught fire and the hemp was completely destroyed, together with a five-hundred-dollar bill, which Wood & Huston had put in their safe for him. Nothing daunted by this discouraging experience, Mr. Gregory borrowed money from Wood & Huston and entered the cattle business. He bought and sold large numbers of livestock and always so managed as to end every transaction with a profit. He has continuously since that time been to some extent engaged in the same business, and has been uniformly successful. About 1870 Mr. Gregory bought his first land, comprising one hundred and sixteen acres located four miles west of Saline City, Clay township. Subsequently he went into partnership with his brother-in-law, John B. West, and together they owned one thousand and thirty acres. Mr. West died in 1907 and since that time Mrs. West (his sister) and he have owned the property in partnership.

Gregory lives on his farm of three hundred and sixty acres in section 21, Arrow Rock township, but he still calls Mrs. West's residence his home. He has remained unmarried, but despite this handicap he has enjoyed life, being of an optimistic temperament, which always sees the bright side of things. He is large hearted and generous and has been a friend to all who have needed his friendship and assistance. He has in his employ a negro man by the name of Edward Taylor who has been with him twenty-three years. Mr. Gregory is a Democrat and gives a stanch support to the tickets of his party. Of a genial disposition and possessing those innate qualities which attract men to him, he has never wanted for friends, and today few men in the township enjoy as large a circle of appreciative acquaintances as does he.

#### BURELL L. THOMPSON.

Among the large land owners, successful farmers and highly esteemed citizens of Saline county, none are more deserving of mention in this work than Burell L. Thompson, whose fine homestead is located in section 26, Arrow Rock township. A lifelong resident of the county, he has had much to do with its material development and is today numbered among the representative citizens of the county.

The subject's paternal grandparents were Philip W. and Brunette (Lawless) Thompson. The former was born in Virginia, July 3, 1790, and at the early age of six years he was left an orphan, practically raising himself after that time. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. It is supposed that he came to Missouri soon after the close of that conflict and located in Howard county, where he owned considerable land and a number of slaves. He was among the first Santa Fe traders and at a very early day established a trading post in what then was old Mexico, near Santa Fe. He had a Spaniard for a partner, the latter conducting the business at the post while Mr. Thompson brought the hides, furs, etc., to Old Franklin, Missouri, and thence by water to St. Louis, where he traded them for supplies for the post. Each of these trips usually required about three years, and during each return east he stopped for a month or more at his Howard county farm. He was very highly educated in the Spanish language, but could hardly read or write in English. He was, however, a shrewd and sagacious man and was well adapted to the business enterprises in which he engaged. During the Mexican war he again entered the service of his country, being a major in the quartermaster's department of the regular army. For services rendered by him in this capacity the government gave him a large tract of land in Texas, but, considering it practically worthless, he never proved his claim and it is supposed the property reverted to the government. Mr. Thompson conducted personally some very large freight trains or outfits to Santa Fe and other points in the Southwest and on several of these trips he was attacked by hostile Indians, suffering heavy material loss. About the beginning of the Civil war he started for New Mexico with his usual outfit, including a herd of cattle, but was stopped by General Price's Confederate troops, who took his cattle and all his goods. He abandoned this trip and never afterwards started on a similar expedition.

About the time he located in Howard county, Missouri, Mr. Thompson married Brunette Lawless, a native of Kentucky and a sister of Burton Lawless, who located in Arrow Rock township, Saline county, about 1817. They became the parents of several children, not one of whom lived to be thirty years of age, although several of them were married at the time of their death. Soon after the close of the Mexican war Mrs. Thompson secured a divorce from her husband, who gave her property in Howard county, and in 1844 he built a large house in Arrow Rock township, where he owned fourteen hundred acres of land. This land, the first of which he bought about 1828, was located about one mile from the town of Arrow Rock, and the house referred to above is now occupied by his grandson, the subject of this sketch. About 1851 Philip Thompson married Mrs. Penelope Alexandria, whose death occurred in 1884. Mr. Thompson died in January, 1870. He was a Republican in politics and a slave holder in practice, but during the Civil war he gave his sympathy and support to the Federal government, saving: "Having fought under the Stars and Stripes twice, I could never do otherwise than remain loyal to them." He was very religious and for many years was a member of the Christian church.

Of the children of Philip and Brunette Thompson, Burell L. Thompson was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1825. He was educated primarily in the common schools of his native county, and deciding upon the medical profession, he studied in a St. Louis college, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1846. He was then married and at once located at Georgetown (now Sedalia), Missouri, where he for a time was engaged in the practice of his profession. Later he took charge of the hospital at Lexington, Missouri. He died at the hotel in Arrow Rock in August, 1849, of cholera after an illness of but six hours. He left a widow and one son, Burell L., Jr., the subject of this sketch. After Doctor Thompson's death, his widow kept house for Philip Thompson until the latter's marriage, in 1851, at which time she

became the wife of a Mr. McWilliams and they moved to California, where she died in 1862.

Burell L. Thompson, Jr., was born on the old homestead in Arrow Rock township, in the house in which he now lives February 15, 1849, and received his education in the public schools of Arrow Rock township. When his mother, after her second marriage, went to California, the subject went to live with his grandfather, Philip Thompson, at the latter's urgent request. He remained there but a short time, however, going to live with his grandmother Brunette in Saline county. He remained with her until about the beginning of the Civil war, when he returned to his grandfather, but a vear later he left because the old gentleman placed a small United States flag on his horse's bridle. The subject returned to his grandmother, with whom he remained until the fall of 1865, when he returned to his grandfather, with whom he remained until the latter's death, at which time he inherited three hundred and fifty acres of the estate. In 1883 Mr. Thompson bought two hundred acres more, including the old homestead, which had been owned by his step-grandmother, whose death occurred the following year, 1884. Subsequently the subject bought another tract of ninety-two acres, making his total landed possessions five hundred and thirty acres. He is applying his efforts to the management of his farming interests and has met with uniformly gratifying results. He follows general farming, raising all the crops common to this section of the country, and in addition to the tilling of the soil he also gives considerable attention to the raising and fattening of livestock, principally cattle and hogs, for the market. He is practical and energetic in his operations and is numbered among the successful and representative farmers of the county.

Mr. Thompson has twice been married. In August, 1872, he married Celeste B. Amsbury, who was born in Rockland, Maine, in 1854, and came to Missouri with her parents when a very small girl. She and the subject were schoolmates and early sweethearts. She died in 1882, leaving four children, one having died in infancy. Those now living are Charles E., born in 1873, who resides on his father's farm; Mrs. Media A. Gibson, born in 1875, now living in Arrow Rock township; Mrs. Maude Pickering, born in 1877, now living in Higginsville, Missouri; Mrs. Catherine Grow, born in 1880, living in New York. In April, 1886, Mr. Thompson married Mrs. Rachel A. (Casey) Dysard, who was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1858, and to this union were born two children, namely: Robert L., born February 17, 1887, who remains with his father, and Mrs. Jessie Rummans, born in 1889, who resides in Higginsville, this state. The subject is the only member of Philip Thompson's family now living, all of the others having died at early ages.

He is himself the grandfather of nine children. The subject's grandmother, Mrs. Brunette (Lawless) Thompson, lived on her farm in Howard county for a number of years after her separation from her husband, but sometime in the latter fifties she became the wife of Judge Joseph Huston, of Arrow Rock, Missouri, and made her home in that place until her death, which occurred in the fall of 1873, at the age of about seventy years. Her husband had died soon after their marriage. In politics Mr. Thompson is a stanch Democrat and takes a commendable interest in public affairs, though not a seeker after public office. He is public spirited in his attitude toward all public enterprises and gives a hearty support to every movement that promises to be of benefit to the community. He is a man of splendid personal qualities and enjoys the highest regard of all who know him.

#### LELAND B. GREEN.

Prominent among the worthy representatives of the pioneer element in the county of Saline is the well known gentleman to a review of whose life the attention of the reader is now invited. For many years Leland Green has been a forceful factor in the growth and prosperity of Arrow Rock township, and his name and reputation have extended far beyond the limits of the locality where his life has been spent.

Leland B. Green was born on the same farm in Arrow Rock township where he now resides, his natal day having been during Christmas week of December, 1837. He is the son of Samuel H. and Elizabeth (Cain) Green, of Madison county, Kentucky, before their emigration to Missouri. The subject's mother was born in Virginia, but their marriage occurred in the Blue Grass state. About a year after that event, in 1818, they came to Missouri, locating in Howard county. The long, tiresome and dangerous trip was made by horseback, in which way they conveyed, besides themselves, their first haly, a feather bed and all their clothing. On their arrival at their destination, they took an invoice and found that one dollar was the sum total of their cash capital. They were undaunted, however, and the father bravely went to work to make a living for his family. They remained in Howard county until 1833, when they came to Saline county and located in Arrow Rock township, where they hought eighty acres of land located in section 39, township 50, range 19, this land being that now occupied by the subject. Mr. Green was energetic and possessed a large fund of good common sense, so

that in his operations he was prospered to a degree that enabled him to increase his landed estate as the years went by until he became the owner of four hundred acres of land. Of this, he afterwards gave each of his sons eighty acres. Mr. and Mrs. Green were faithful and earnest members of the Christian church, being honest and God-fearing people. Mr. Green was a strong Republican in politics and took a great interest in the political affairs of the country, though he never sought office for himself. Mr. and Mrs. Green became the parents of nine children, all of whom lived to mature years excepting a daughter who died at the age of twelve years. Those living, besides the subject, are: Samuel H., aged seventy-eight years, living near Napton, Arrow Rock township, and Mrs. Emily Forson, aged ninety-one years, living in Ray county, Missouri. Samuel H. Green died in 1869, aged seventy-two years, and was survived more than two decades by his widow, who died in 1890, at the remarkable age of ninety-six years.

Leland B. Green, who is the youngest of the children born to his parents, was reared on the home farm and remained with his parents until their deaths, at which time he came into possession of the old homestead of eighty acres, which he has since operated successfully. The place is well improved and is recognized as one of the best farms in the township. Mr. Green has been a hard working man all his life and his efforts have been rewarded by a gratifying measure of success.

Mr. Green is public spirited in his attitude towards all movements which promise to benefit the community and is a man of force and influence in the community. His political affiliation is with the Republican party, and, like his father, he takes a keen and intelligent interest in the trend of public events. Mrs. Green is a member of the Christian church, Mr. Green being prevented from attending religious worship by the fact that he is very hard of hearing; nevertheless, he is a man of finer feelings and is orthodox in his beliefs.

On the 14th day of January, 1858, Mr. Green was united in marriage to Nancy E. Rummans, who was born in Boone county, Missouri, in 1834. She is the daughter of Stephen and Susan (Eastin) Rummans, natives of Kentucky, who moved to Saline county, Missouri, in 1860. They died in Arrow Rock township, the father in 1862, at the age of fifty-five years, and the mother in 1867. They were the parents of six children, of which number M1s. Green was the second in order of birth. Those living are, Mrs. Green, Mrs. Eliza Hill, of Pittsburg, Kansas, Abraham, of Marshall, this county, and Mrs. Susan J. Myers, of Warsaw, Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Green have been born eight children, of whom three are living, namely: Elihu L.,

of Parsons, Kansas, Edward E. and David L., both of Arrow Rock township, this county.

Edward F. Green, son of the subject of this sketch, was born September 0, 1800, on the farm which his father now occupies. He was educated in the schools of Arrow Rock township, and lived at home with his parents until 1800, when he moved to a farm of forty acres in section 34 which he had bought in 1875. He is now devoting his attention to the operation of this pate and is meeting with a good measure of success. He is in politics a Republican, but has never aspired to public office. His religious membership is with the Presbyterian church.

In June, 1890, Mr. Green married Lulu O. Black, who was born in Howard county, Missouri, in March, 1875, the daughter of Newton and Mary (Tauner) Black, natives of Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Green have been born the following children: John, born in November, 1892; Paul E., born May 20, 1894; R. Elmer, born in August, 1898, and Willard L., born in September, 1906.

### JOHN PERCY HUSTON.

The life history of him whose name heads this sketch is closely identified with the history of Marshall and Saline county. His life has been one of initiring activity and has been crowned with a degree of success attained by those only who devote themselves indefatigably to the work before them. He is of a high type of business man and none more than he deserves a fitting recognition among the men whose genius and abilities have achieved results that are most enviable and commendable.

John Percy Huston, banker, is descended from one of the earliest and most prominent of the pioneers of central Missouri. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Huston, a native of Augusta county, Virginia, married a Miss Brownlee, and in 1810 moved to Saline county, settling on a farm in Arrow Rock township. There he built a hotel, the first in the neighborhood, which he conducted for many years, later in life establishing a commercial business there which he conducted in connection with the hotel. After his first wife died, he married the widow of Bradford Lawless. He was a man of great influence in Saline county, and for many years in the early history of that place was the only justice of the peace in his township. His reputation for probity, integrity and strength of character descended to the son Joseph, and is also the heritage of the grandson. Joseph Huston, Jr., son of the pioneer,

was born and reared on the farm in Saline county. In youth he entered his father's store as a clerk and for some time continued in that business. In 1859 he formed a partnership in the same business with Will H. Wood and in 1865 they added a commission business to their joint interests. The firm was dissolved in 1869, and four years later a new partnership was organized by them, as Wood & Huston, for the purpose of engaging in the banking business in Marshall. In 1874 they opened their bank for the transaction of business, on the northeast corner of the public square in Marshall, their capital being twenty thousand dollars. The institution was conducted as a private bank until 1882, when the capital stock was increased to one hundred thousand dollars, stock issued for that amount, and incorporation under the laws of Missouri effected. Of this bank Joseph Huston served as president until his death in 1884. Mr. Huston was twice married, first in 1849 to Virginia Thompson, daughter of Philip Thompson, an early settler of Howard county. His second wife, to whom he was united in 1857, was Mary C. Smith, the daughter of G. S. Smith, who was a native of Kentucky. They had ten children, of whom six are living, namely: John Percy, Bettie, Harry L., Will S., Louise (wife of Charles L. Bell, of Marshall) and Arthur E. Joseph Huston was a quiet, unostentatious man, of great integrity and iron-clad business principles. He seldom made an error in judgment and was equally correct in his clerical work. He was a quiet and retiring man, of generous impulses, giving liberally of his means to worthy causes. He was public spirited to a marked degree, and from every point of view a valuable member of the community.

John Percy Huston was born in Saline county, Missouri, November 28, 1860. At the age of fifteen years he was graduated from Kemper Military School at Boonville, being the youngest graduate to leave that institution. The year following his graduation he entered his father's bank as bookkeeper and in 1882 was made assistant cashier and in 1885 cashier. Since the death of Will H. Wood, in 1890, the management of the institution has been in his hands. So successful has his conduct of its affairs been that he is recognized by the bankers of Missouri as one of the most sagacious financiers of the state, with a masterly grasp of questions pertaining to this most important interest. In 1895 he was complimented by election to the office of president of the Missouri Bankers' Association. In 1897 he was elected vice-president from Missouri of the American Bankers' Association, and in 1900 was elected a member of the executive council of that association. At its meeting at Cape Girardeau in 1898, he read a carefully prepared paper on "The Banking Department of the State of Missouri and the Laws Governing the

Same," which was awarded a prize of one hundred dollars, as the best paper on the new bank inspection law. At the meeting of the American Bankers' Association at Denver, Colorado, in August, 1898, he delivered an address on the "Resources and Banking Statistics of Missouri," which was applauded as the best address on a kindred subject delivered before that session. For several years he has been treasurer of the Sappington fund for the education of poor children. In 1885 he became one of the incorporators of the Ridge Park Cemetery Association, which laid out the present attractive burying grounds at Marshall. Fraternally he is a Freemason, having taken the degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar. In the Methodist Episcopal church South he is president of the board of stewards, and was elected in 1900 a trustee of Central College at Fayette, Missouri. Politically Mr. Huston is a Democrat, and he was a member of the military staff of Governor Stephens, with the rank of brigadier-general.

Mr. Huston married, November 14, 1889, Nellie Cary, a native of Kansas City and a daughter of the late Judge Lucius and Martha (Stone) Cary. They are the parents of three children, Lucius Cary, John Percy, Jr., and Mary Louise. Genial in disposition and of pleasing address, Mr. Huston easily makes friends and throughout the community he enjoys unbounded confidence and esteem.

#### C. W. DOWNS.

Holding worthy prestige among the leading farmers and enterprising citizens of Marshall township, C. W. Downs fills a large place in the public eye and is entitled to specific notice in a work devoted to the lives of the representative men of Saline county. His father, Benjamin F. Downs, was a native of Kentucky and his mother, whose maiden name was Letitia Neely, came from Indiana. This couple were married in Saline county, Missouri, and reared a family of seven children, the subject of this sketch being the oldest of the number; the others were Margaret, who married a man by the name of Folck; Elizabeth, wife of A. J. Wilson; Alvin F., of Vernon county, Missouri; Virginia, wife of A. J. Wilson; Mrs. Laura Sandridge, and Cynthia, who first married Thomas Sparks, after whose death she became the wife of Clarence Fant.

Benjamin F. Downs grew to manhood in Indiana and in 1820 came to Missouri and settled in Saline county, where he afterwards married and became a prosperous tiller of the soil. He was a prominent citizen, took an

active interest in all public matters and as a Democrat became a leader of his party in Saline county and was also actively identified with the Christian church and all laudable measures and movements for the moral advancement of the community in which he spent so many years and in which his death occurred in 1867, his wife surviving him until December 18, 1898.

The subject's paternal grandfather was Thomas Downs, a native of Kentucky and a man of high character and sterling worth. He had a family of three sons, whose names were as follows: Thomas, who died many years ago in Indiana, Benjamin F., and James A., who came to Missouri in an early day, and departed this life in the county of Pettis.

C. W. Downs was born October 20, 1843, in Saline county, Missouri, and received his educational training in the public schools and the high school of Marshall. Reared amid the wholesome discipline of rural life, he early became familier with the rugged duties of the farm and grew up to the full stature of well developed manhood with a proper conception of life and its responsibilities. He remained with his parents, assisting in the cultivation of the farm, until the age of twenty-five, when he chose a wife and helpmeet in the person of Susan Ramsey, to whom he was united in the bonds of wedlock in 1860, and immediately thereafter engaged in agriculture for himself which useful calling, with other pursuits at intervals, he has since followed. Meantime, 1864, he entered the Confederate Army, Col. Bob Woods' cavalry regiment, of General Shelby's command, and saw considerable active service during that and the following year in southwestern Missouri, Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, taking part in several battles and a number of skirmishes until the surrender of General Lee, when he and his comrades laid down their arms and, after being paroled, were given free transportation home.

Mr. Downs resumed the pursuit of agriculture on the home farm at the close of the war and remained there until 1870, when he purchased and improved a farm of his own, on which he has since lived and prospered. His place is admirably situated in one of the finest agricultural districts of the county and, being only two and a half miles from the court house, has steadily grown in value and is now considered one of the most beautiful and attractive homes in the vicinity of the county seat. Mr. Downs is a self-made man and, in the full sense of the term, the architect of his own fortune. He has been engaged in various kinds of occupations, including the breaking of prairie, operating a threshing machine, working on the farm for wages, renting land and running a dairy, farming on his own responsibility and other lines of work, in all of which he met with reasonable success, as his present independent position abundantly attests. He has dealt considerably in real estate in

his own and other counties and at this time owns a fine farm of two hundred and sixty acres, which is highly improved and in an excellent state of cultivation, also property in Marshall and Eldorado Springs, besides owning stock in the Marshall Creamery Company and other enterprises.

In his political faith Mr. Downs is a Democrat and as such keeps well informed on the questions of the day and in close touch with his party in local, state and national affairs. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled the chairs in both subordinate lodge and encampment, and is now treasurer of the organization in Marshall. He is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in religion subscribes to the plain and simple teachings of the Christian church, his wife also being a member of the same body.

Mrs. Downs was born in Saline county in 1854, being a daughter of Higinbotham and Jeannette (Guyer) Ramsey, both natives of Missouri and descendants of old Virginia families, which were represented in this state early in the pioneer period and took a prominent part in the development of the country's resources.

Higinbotham Ramsey was an influential citizen and prominent farmer and stock raiser and for many years wielded an influence for the Democratic party, which made him one of its leaders in the central part of the state. He sympathized with the South during the Civil war, and was brutally murdered by Federal bushwhackers in 1864, after suffering tortures which savages would have hesitated to inflict. Mrs. Ramsey died in the year 1894. She was the mother of the following children; Mrs. Susan Downs, James, Thomas, William and Mrs. Anna Harris, the last named and Mrs. Downs being the only survivors of the family.

Mr. and Mrs. Downs are the parents of the following children: Benjamin, a farmer of Saline county and also running a general delivery in Marshall; Ida, who died at the age of two and a half years; Lulu died in infancy; Eva, wife of Paul Evans; Harris and Jeannette, still members of the home circle.

## THOMAS HUDNALL HARVEY.

Missouri has been especially honored in the character and career of her public and professional men. In every county there are to be found in the various vocations and professions men who dominate not alone by superior intelligence and natural endowment, but by natural force of character. It is

profitable to study their lives, weigh their motives and hold up their achievements as incentives to greater activity and higher excellence on the part of those just entering upon their first struggles with the world. These reflections are suggested by the career of one who, by a strong inherent force and superior professional ability, directed by intelligence and judgment of a high order, stands today among the representative men of Saline county.

Thomas Hudnall Harvey, who occupies a leading position at the Saline county bar, is a native son of Missouri, having been born on a farm seven miles northwest of the city of Marshall, on the 22d day of February, 1860. His paternal grandfather, Thomas H. Harvey, was of English descent and was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, February 20, 1799. He received a good education and in mature life became a successful and prominent agriculturist. He was appointed by President Tyler as superintendent of Indian affairs, and was re-appointed to this position by President Polk. He held the rank of major in the state militia of Virginia. In 1836 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and two years later he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature. His services in that body were eminently satisfactory and in the election of 1840 he was chosen a member of the State Senate. He followed the vocation of farming all his life. From his early youth he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South. His death occurred February 6, 1852. He was twice married. On August 19, 1817, he married Sallie C. Harding, of his native county, who died shortly after their marriage, and on January 30, 1820, he married Elizabeth S. Edwards, whose death occurred January 25, 1853.

Thomas R. E. Harvey, father of the subject, was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, December 16, 1827, and in 1836 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Saline county, Missouri. He was then a boy of nine years and he was reared on the parental farmstead. He received a preparatory education in the common schools of the neighborhood and later a classical course in the University of St. Louis, graduating with honor in 1850, and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He further enjoyed the advantage of attendance in the law school of the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, that state. He immediately engaged in the practice of his profession in St. Louis, but at his father's death he returned to Saline county and took up the operation of the home farm, which engaged his attention until 1891, when he removed to Marshall, where he died on August 30, 1902, at the age of seventy-five years. He stood high in the opinion of his fellow citizens and he represented Saline county in the lower house of the State Legislature in 1872. He married Virginia E. Yerby, who was born in Fau-

quier county. Virginia, in 1825. When but a child she came to Missouri with her parents, who located in Lafayette county. She now makes her home with her son, the subject of this sketch, and is eighty-three years old. To Thomas and Virginia Harvey were born four children, namely: Maud L., the wife of Prof. B. G. Shackelford, professor of physics and chemistry in the Cape Girardeau (Missouri) Normal School; Thomas H., the subject of this sketch: Ernest Y., who is engaged in the manufacture of white pressed brick in Jacksonville, Florida; Dr. Horace G., of Denver, Colorado.

Thomas H. Harvey received his elementary education in the schools near In 1878 he entered the Central College at Fayette, Missouri, where he was graduated in 1882. After his graduation he became a member of the faculty of this institution for one year as adjunct professor of Greek and Latin. He then began reading law with Yerby & Vance at Marshall and in November, 1885, he was admitted to the bar. In the same year he began the practice of his profession at Miami, Saline county, and remained there until 1800, at which time he was elected prosecuting attorney for this county and removed to Marshall. He was re-elected to the office in 1892. He made a most commendable record as prosecutor, and in this connection it is worthy of note that he secured the first conviction in the state of Missouri for rape where the death penalty was inflicted. He has from the beginning enjoyed a splendid practice and has been connected with some of the most important litigation in the Saline courts. Of mature judgment and keen discrimination. he possesses the valuable faculty of getting quickly at the heart of whatever engages his attention, and in the trial of cases he has proved himself an antagonist to be feared. He has met with very gratifying success in the practice and is numbered among the leaders in his profession in Saline county. Mr Harvey has been a member of the board of curators of Central College, of Favette, this state, for a number of years. He is a director in and attorney for the Bank of Marshall, the Central National Savings and Loan Association of Marshall, and the Saline County Telephone Company, and is also a director of the Marshall Floral Company.

Politically Mr. Harvey is a stanch Democrat and takes a keen interest in the success of his party, being numbered among the influential counselors in the organization. Fraternally he belongs to the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Religiously his membership is with the Methodist Episcopal church South, of which he was formerly a member of the board of trustees. Mrs. Harvey is a member of the Episcopal church. They are both liberal in the support of their respective churches, as well as all other benevolent and worthy objects.

On July 29, 1903, Mr. Harvey was united in marriage to Linnie M. Montague, who was born in Marshall, the daughter of E. D. and Mary L. Montague, of that city. This union has been blessed in the birth of two children, Edward Montague and Harold Lee.

#### P. C. ARMENTROUT.

The gentleman whose life history is herewith outlined is descended from stanch old German stock, though all of his immediate ancestors have lived in Virginia. The Armentrout family is numbered among the pioneer families of the Old Dominion, and the land first entered by the family in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1753, during the reign of King George, is still in the possession of the family, a record remarkable in these days of constantly changing land titles. The subject's paternal grandfather, George Armentrout, was born, reared and died in Rockingham county, where he followed farming and was a highly respected citizen. The subject's parents were Jeremiah and Sarah J. (Miller) Armentrout, who also were born, reared and lived their entire lives in Rockingham county. The father also followed the tilling of the soil and his death occurred in 1886, his wife having died in 1868. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom nine are still living. The subject's maternal grandfather was Peter Miller, who, like the other members of this connection, was a successful farmer in Rockingham county, Virginia, where he was born, lived and died.

P. C. Armentrout was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, on the 4th day of November, 1849, and was reared under the paternal roof, receiving his education in private schools in the neighborhood, and spending his vacation periods in assisting in the labor of the farm. On September 28, 1869, before he had attained his majority, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and for four years was employed in teaching school. During the following four years he was engaged in farming near Shackelford, this county, meeting with fair success. At the end of the period noted he sold his farm and during the following five years he was in the grain and general mercantile business at Shackelford. Desiring a larger field for operations, he removed, in 1881, to Marshall and, in partnership with B. F. Naylor, went into the grocery business. He was also for six years engaged in the hardware and furniture business, also in partnership with Mr. Naylor. In all these enterprises Mr. Armentrout was steadily successful and making substantial advances in a

financial and material way, his shrewdness and business sagacity being exhibited in every business transaction in which he engaged. On May 1, 1894, he was tendered and accepted the position of vice-president of the Farmers' Savings Bank at Marshall, and, selling his mercantile interests, he has since that time devoted his attention to the banking business, in which he has also demonstrated business qualities of a high order. The Farmers' Savings Bank is one of the strong and popular monetary institutions of Saline county.

On March 8, 1871. Mr. Armentrout was united in marriage to Rachael V. Kiser, who is a native of Saline county, Missouri, and a daughter of James Kiser. The latter was one of the old pioneers of this county, his father having brought his family here in a very early day. To the subject and his wife have been born four children, namely: Ida, who is the widow of the late Dr. Melvin Young; W. J., who is a successful farmer living about five miles from Marshall; Lotta and Edna, the younger children, remain at home.

Politically Mr. Armentrout is a stanch Democrat and takes a healthy interest in the trend of public events, though in no sense an office seeker. Fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, belonging to the blue lodge of Master Masons, the chapter of Royal Arch Masons and the commandery of Knights Templar. In religion Mr. and Mrs. Armentrout are members of the Baptist church, to which they give an earnest and liberal support. Combined with business qualifications of a high order, unimpeached integrity, a public spirited attitude toward all local interests and a genial personality, have combined to gain for Mr. Armentrout a deserved popularity in the community in which he so long resided, he being justly numbered among the representative citizens of Saline county.

### HENRY CLAUDE YOUNG.

Among the enterprising farmers and successful business men of Saline county none were better known or exercised a more beneficent influence than the worthy and high-minded gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. In all that constituted upright manhood and progressive citizenship, he was easily the peer of any of his fellowmen and his name will go down to posterity as one who gave impetus to the great agricultural and livestock interests of his county and added to the good name and reputation of a community long noted for its high standard of morals and respect for law and order. Like the majority of the men of central Missouri, Henry C. Young

was descended from Southern ancestry, although a native of Saline county, where his birth occurred on the 21st of November, 1862. He was a son of George and Virginia (Gilliam) Young, a sketch of whom appears upon another page of this work.

Henry C. Young, whose name introduces this review, was reared to agricultural pursuits and received a good elementary education in the common schools, this training being afterwards supplemented by a course in Central College at Favette, where he earned an honorable record as a diligent and critical student. On arriving at the age of life to do so, he chose agriculture as his life work and, directing all of his energies thereto, soon became one of the leading farmers and local stock raisers in his part of the country, as well as one of the representative citizens of the community in which he resided. His knowledge of live stock made him an authority on this important branch of farming and in addition to raising and feeding a large number of cattle he bought and shipped quite extensively and in due time reaped the reward which keen intelligence, well balanced judgment and wise foresight are sure to bring to their possessor. Mr. Young was a good trader as well as an excellent and up-to-date farmer, and his business affairs were invariably successful. He possessed unusual energy, also the ability to foresee with remarkable accuracy the future outcome of his various plans, and during his active years his mistakes were few and he seldom failed to realize abundant returns from his time and labors. In 1800 he turned his farm over to other hands and moved to Marshall, to afford his children better school privileges, and he made that city his home during the remainder of his life.

Miss Willie Standard, who became the wife of Mr. Young on November 15, 1885, was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1868, being the only child of George W. and Elizabeth (Romine) Standard, natives of Illinois and Missouri respectively. Mrs. Young is a lady of sound intelligence and beautiful character and possesses to a marked degree those practical ideas which made her a fit companion and helpmeet to her husband and after his death enabled her to take charge of his interests, which, with those inherited from her parents, she still manages with commensurate ability and skill. She is the mother of three children, whose names and years of birth are as follows, Nadine, 1891, Virginia, 1893, and Henry C., who was born in 1896.

In politics Mr. Young was a stanch Democrat and firm believer in the principles of his party, but at no time did he seek office or aspire to public honors. Personally he was sociable and of a kindly disposition, charitable to the poor and unfortunate, a loyal friend and obliging neighbor and an excellent and high-minded citizen whose influence did much to promote the

welfare of his fellowmen. His home life was almost ideally happy and all with whom he associated were profuse in their praise of his admirable qualities and sterling worth. He died on the first day of September, 1905, and left not only a sorrowing family but an entire community to mourn his loss.

Mrs. Young's paternal grandfather, Gideon Standard, was a native of Kentucky and a man of sturdy character and high repute. Sometime after his marriage he moved to Illinois, where he became a prominent stock farmer and spent the remainder of his days, dying a number of years ago, respected by all who knew him. He reared a large family, all of whom remained in Illinois excepting George W., who came to Missouri when a young man and engaged in the cattle business in Saline county. A few years after his arrival he married Elizabeth Romine and in due time accumulated a handsome estate and became one of the leading farmers and stock raisers in this part of the county. In addition to his large agricultural interests, he acquired considerable city property and was a stockholder in the Bank of Marshall, besides being identified with various other enterprises which added to his fortune and made him one of the solid men of the community. A Democrat in politics, he was an influential factor in his party, but never an office holder, and, though strictly moral and upright in all of his dealings and honorable in his relations with his fellow men, he belonged to no church or religious organization, believing that each man was a law unto himself and that a kind and merciful creator would deal justly with all. The death of this estimable man and public spirited citizen occurred in December, 1907, his wife preceding him to the grave in 1872. Mrs. Standard was the daughter of Jesse Romine, an early settler and well-to-do farmer of Saline county. She lived an earnest and consistent Christian life and was long a worthy member of the Presbyterian church, and her kindly words and many good deeds are held in grateful remembrance by those with whom she formerly mingled.

#### FRANCIS M. LAIL.

The gentleman of whom the biographer writes in this connection is not only a successful farmer and prominent citizen of Saline county, but is also widely known throughout Missouri and other states as a breeder and raiser of high-grade swine, a business in which he has outdistanced all competitors and in which he has few equals and no superiors in the entire union. Like

many enterprising residents of Saline county, F. M. Lail hails from the state of Kentucky, where his birth occurred on the 6th day of February, 1844, having first seen the light of day in Harrison county, of which his parents, Charles and Louisa Lail, were also natives. His grandfather, John Lail, the son of German parents, was born while the family was moving from Virginia to Kentucky overland by ox teams. In due time he became a prominent planter and distiller, and to him belongs the credit of constructing the first steam copper still of the type which afterwards came into general use in Harrison county, Kentucky. He was a man of great energy, stern integrity, did much to promote the material progress of his county and died many years ago, leaving a family of ten children, of whom the subject's father was the fourth in order of birth.

Charles Lail was born in 1807 and when a young man married Louisa Ingles, whose parents, Joseph and Mary (Bryan) Ingles, were among the earliest pioneers of Kentucky, the mother of Mary Bryan having been a sister of Daniel Boone, the noted hunter and backwoodsman and the first white man to penetrate the wilderness of what is now one of the finest states of the federal union. Mr. Lail was a successful planter, a large slave holder and, by reason of his standing as a citizen and sterling worth in every walk of life, became widely and favorably known throughout his native county.

Charles and Louisa Lail reared a family of eight children and died in May, 1861, and February, 1880, respectively, the names of their offspring being as follows: Joseph, John, George, James, Francis M., Charles, Alvin and Edwin, all of whom grew to maturity and bore well their parts in life.

F. M. Lail was reared on the home farm and at irregular intervals attended such schools as the country afforded. By reason of his services being required in the fields, his education was limited, nevertheless he made the best of his opportunities in after years and by general reading and keeping in touch with the leading questions of the day he in due time became one of the well informed men of this community. He remained in his native state until 1877, when he moved to California and in 1879 came to Saline county, Missouri, and little later purchased a farm on which he still lives and which, under the name of College Hill Stock Farm, is now one of the finest country homes as well as one of the best known places in the county. Mr. Lail at once began improving his swine and it was not long until his hogs were by far the best in the neighborhood and the source of a handsome income. Realizing the necessity of an improvement in this important branch of farming, he not only opened communication with the leading hog raisers throughout the county, but travelled quite extensively, visiting the best stockmen, observing

their methods and buying at different places the finest animals he could proeure. Raising only the highest grade and breeding with the greatest care, he achieved in a few years a wide and enviable reputation and wherever his animals were exhibited they invariably won the first premiums and increased the demand for them on the part of those who made fine stock hogs a

specialty.

Mr. Lail has devoted twenty-nine years to the raising of the best highbred, standard and registered swine and to him more than to any other man are the farmers of the central part of the state indebted for the introduction of a breed of hogs that have proven far superior to the older and indifferent varieties, besides adding greatly to the income of the owners. Through his efforts the standard of stock in Saline county has been raised until the hogs in this part of Missouri have a state-wide reputation, in addition to which many fine animals have been shipped from here to distant sections of the Union to be used for breeding purposes. Mr. Lail has received as high as three thousand dollars for a single male animal, and not infrequently the demand for his stock hogs at handsome top notch prices far exceeds his ability to supply. He has demonstrated that it is just as easy and a hundredfold more valuable to raise good animals than inferior ones and for his activity and influence in this respect he commands the esteem of the families of his own and other counties and is considered in the light of a benefactor to the agricultural classes throughout the entire country. He has always been modest in his claims for recognition and notwithstanding his enviable reputation as a stockman and the wide notoriety to which he has attained he makes no boast, but lets his achievements speak for themselves. In his specialty he stood not on price and in searching for the best he spared no time nor expense, so determined was he to raise the standard of his animals higher than that of any other in his section of the state. The reputation accorded him of being the best breeder and raiser of fine Poland-China hogs in the United States he wears with becoming, though modest dignity, and that he is today without a rival in this important and far-reaching branch of business is freely admitted

Politically Mr. Lail is a Democrat, but not an office seeker, and religiously his family belongs to the Baptist church. He was married in Kentucky, in 1874, to Elizabeth Bell, a native of the same county in which he was born and a daughter of William and Nancy (McNees) Bell, whose paternal ancestors came to this country from Scotland and settled originally in Butler county, Ohio. Mrs. Lail, who is the only living representative of her family, is a lady of high character and sterling worth and enjoys the

confidence and esteem of the large circle of neighbors and friends with whom she mingles. She has borne her husband two daughters, Ida B. and Nellie, who are still members of the home circle.

#### EDWIN MOORE HAYNIE.

Edwin M. Haynie, an ex-soldier and highly esteemed citizen, now living in honorable retirement after a long and useful life devoted to the pursuit of agriculture, is a native of Saline county and a son of Edwin and Polly (Moore) Haynie, both born in Virginia. Lawrence Haynie, the subject's grandfather, was a prominent planter and slaveholder of Northumberland county, that state, and a man of great influence in the community in which he lived. He died there many years ago and left a family of five sons and two daughters, whose names are as follows: Austin, Max, Lawrence. Jr., Edwin, Walter, Lydia and Juda. The four older migrated in an early day to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. Austin served in the war of 1812, and died in his native state; Lydia remained near the place of her birth, and Juda, after marrying a Mr. Frisby, came to Saline county, Missouri, and later moved to Howard county, where she spent the remainder of her life.

Edwin Haynie married, in Virginia, Polly Moore, and in 1836 moved to Missouri and located in Miami township, Saline county, where he purchased a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Later he entered land and in due time became a large farmer and slave holder and one of the leading citizens of his community. During the late war he sympathized with the South and had three sons in the Confederate service, on account of which he was subjected to not a few indignities and dangers, which caused him to leave his farm and take up his residence in the town of Miami, where he remained until the war closed and conditions resumed their normal aspect. He then returned to the farm, where he spent the rest of his days. A man of strict integrity and sterling worth, he did much to promote the material interests of the country, stood for law, order and good citizenship, and will long be remembered by the people among whom he spent so many years. His first wife, Polly, a daughter of Nathaniel Moore, a farmer and slaveholder of Virginia, died in 1851, after bearing him four children: Rufus, who served through the Civil war and now lives in Miami; Edward M., the subject of this sketch: Austin H., also a soldier of the South during the late unpleasantness, and Ethelbert, a farmer and enterprising citizen of Saline county. In 1860 Mr.

Hayme entered the marriage relation with Mrs. Laurana Williams, daughter of Mr. Jones, who came to Saline county in pioneer times and became a leading farmer of the locality in which he settled. Three children were born to the second union, John E., Sallie and Rebecca, the latter now the wife of John F. Carr.

Edward M. Havnie was born in Saline county September 24, 1838, and remained with his parents until the breaking out of the Civil war, attending school at intervals during his minority and while still young becoming familiar with the practical duties of farm life. On May 13, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, under Captain Marmaduke, being among the first of the county to tender his services to the Southern cause. Within a short time he was made captain of his company, and later at Jefferson City rose to the rank of colonel. His men, being armed with nothing but shotguns, could not withstand the well drilled Federal troops and at the first engagement they gave way, scattered and finally disbanded, some going south and joining other commands, others returning home, among the latter being the subject, who remained until another opportunity for enlisting presented itself. Joining Captain Brown's company of cavalry, he went to southern Missouri, where he spent about six months, doing little else than scouting and at the end of that time entered Parson's brigade, which operated for a time in the southern part of the state, and later returned and took part in the battle of Lexington. Afterwards Mr. Haynie went south, but, being taken quite sick, was carried soon afterwards to King's Point, in Greene county, Missouri, He then returned to Saline county, where he remained until sufficiently recovered to be about, when he joined the command under Captain Robertson, but shortly after taking the field the entire company was captured while in camp on the Black Water, and sent to St. Louis, thence to the Federal prison at Alton, Illinois, where he remained until liberated upon taking the oath three months later.

Returning home in the spring of 1862, Mr. Haynie put in a crop, but in July of that year was obliged to leave the neighborhood owing to the persecution of certain parties who knew of his sympathy for the South and the part he had taken as a Confederate soldier. It was owing to this that he again entered the service, joining Shelby's command, which participated in several battles and considerable skirmishing, the main engagement being at Springfield Missouri, where Mr. Haynie received a flesh wound in the leg, which laid him up for a few days. He afterwards took part in the battle of Hartsville, thence marched to Cape Girardeau, where another battle was fought and where he received a severe wound, a grape shot passing through his left

thigh and leaving him disabled on the field, again to fall into the enemy's hands. After spending some time in a hospital at Cape Girardeau, he was sent as a prisoner to St. Louis and later to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was kept in confinement for a few days before the Federal commander learned that he had violated his oath on entering the Confederate service the last time. The latter fact coming to the knowledge of the authorities, Mr. Havnie was incarcerated in a dungeon for a few days and was held as a prisoner until February, 1865, when, with a number of other prisoners, he was sent to Richmond, Virginia, and paroled for forty days, before the expiration of which time the Confederate forces under General Lee surrendered, which ended the war and gave him his liberty. Receiving one hundred dollars from his father with which to buy clothes and pay his way home, he returned to Missouri as soon as possible, rejoiced that the long struggle was over and that peace had again come to his distracted state. Renting land near his home, he devoted the year 1866 to farming, managing his own house the meanwhile, doing his own cooking and keeping what is popularly termed "bachelor's hall." Not pleased with the experience and believing in the scriptural admonition that "It is not good for man to be alone," Mr. Haynie in the following year, 1867, chose a wife and helpmeet in the person of Sarah E. Grayson, of Virginia, daughter of Henry M. and Jane (Price) Grayson, who also were born in that state, but came to Missouri in 1856, settling in Saline county.

After his marriage Mr. Haynie farmed with his wife's father for a period of seven years and later purchased land of his own, to which he added from time to time until he finally acquired a large farm and became one of the county's most enterprising and successful agriculturists and stock raisers. He continued as a tiller of the soil until 1900, when he turned his farm over to other hands and moved to Marshall, where he has since lived in retirement, although still giving personal attention to his various business interests.

Mr. Haynie is one of the substantial men of Saline county, owning a fine residence property in the city and a splendid farm of five hundred sixty acres and another somewhat smaller, both admirably situated in one of the most productive parts of the county, and from which his income is much more than sufficient for the wants of himself and family. He has dealt quite extensively in livestock at various times, buying and shipping to the leading markets, this, as well as his farming interests conducing very largely to his success and contributing much to the ample fortune which he now commands.

Mr. Haynie is a firm supporter of the Democratic party, and for twentyone years held a place on the local school board, besides filling various other positions at intervals. Since his retirement he has kept in touch with the times, is well informed on the leading questions of the day and uses his influence for all measures and movements having for their object the material progress of the community and the moral welfare of his fellow men. To him and his good wife were born eight children, namely: Edward H., present sheriff of Saline county: John R.; Robert L.; Elmer J., who died in 1902; Bessie who died in 1808, unmarried; Price G.; Mary J., wife of Jesse Roberts, and Angie, widow of the late Shelby Porter and mother of one son by the name of William S. Mrs. Haynie, a devoted member of the Baptist church and a most worthy and highly respected lady, departed this life October 20, 1007. Her father, a very prosperous man and enterprising citizen, died in 1805, at the age of seventy-five, and her mother, who still survives, lives on the old family homestead, and is now (1909) in her ninety-sixth year.

### W. G. FISHER, M. D.

Prominent among the successful medical men who from time to time have practiced their profession in the county of Saline, Dr. W. G. Fisher, late of Jonesboro and Marshall, held worthy prestige. He was born in the former place in February, 1845, and after obtaining his preliminary educational discipline in the public schools of the town, for some time attended the Kemper Military School at Boonville, where he laid the intellectual foundation for his subsequent professional career. After a course of reading in the office of a local physician, he entered the Medical College of St. Louis, and following his graduation from that institution, in 1866, he opened an office in his native town and in due time built up a very extensive and lucrative practice.

Doctor Fisher's professional career was successful from the beginning and within a comparatively brief period he forged to the front among the leading physicians and surgeons of the county and achieved a reputation much more than local. Disposing of his interests at Jonesboro in 1896, he found a larger and more favorable field for the exercise of his talents in the city of Marshall, to which he removed that year and where he continued the noble and humane work of alleviating the suffering, until October, 1901, when death put an end to his usefulness. He was a pronounced Democrat in politics kept in close touch with the leading questions of the times and, though never an aspirant for official honors, was a prominent worker in his party and an influential factor in public affairs, both local and general. In his

young manhood he united with the Presbyterian church, of which he continued a faithful and consistent member to the end of his life, and for many years served as ruling elder in the local society with which he was identified.

Doctor Fisher was a son of J. B. and Mary (Gooch) Fisher, both descended from old families of Virginia, and highly esteemed in their respective places of residence. Mrs. Mary Fisher was the daughter of William Gooch, who migrated to Ohio in an early day and about 1842 came to Cooper county, Missouri, thence to Saline county, where his death occurred in 1854. The family to which he belonged was a prominent one and figured much in public affairs, several of its members filling positions of honor and trust in their state and in the service of the government. Of the five children born to J. B. and Mary Fisher, the Doctor was the third. He inherited to a marked degree the amiable qualities and sturdy attributes of his antecedents, and exemplified the same in his life of fifty-six years devoted to the good of his fellow men.

The domestic life of Doctor Fisher began in 1870, when he entered the marriage relation with Mary Field, who presided over his home with the grace and dignity becoming a true wife and helpmeet, and nobly seconded all of his endeavors professionally and otherwise. She bore him children as follows: William, Mabel and Nadine, all members of the home circle and, with their mother, belonging to the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Fisher was born in Saline county and is a daughter of Joseph and Susan (Brown) Field, both natives of Virginia and representatives of the old aristocracy of that state. Her maternal grandparents, Edmund and Theodosia (Michie) Brown, moved to Saline county, Missouri, about 1835, and settled at Arrow Rock, where Mr. Brown purchased a large tract of land which, with the assistance of slaves brought from Virginia, he improved and in due time became one of the most extensive farmers and stock raisers in his part of the country. A man among men, he made his influence felt in the politics of the county, filled a large place in public esteem and will long be remembered as one of the founders of Saline county as well as one of its leading citizens.

Joseph Field became a resident of Saline county about 1835, and after his marriage engaged in agriculture and stock raising, which proved so successful that he, too, in the course of a few years, rose to a prominent position among the substantial and well-to-do men of the community in which he lived. He was a sympathizer with the South during the Civil war and as a result suffered much from the self-constituted authorities of the country. A Democrat of the old school, he was fearless in the expression of his opinions and upheld the soundness of his convictions, regardless of those who might differ

from him. Though never an office seeker, he served two terms as sheriff of Saline county and proved an able and conscientious public servant. He and his good wife were faithful members of the Episcopal church and always lived so as to honor their Christian profession, their characters having always been above reproach and their names synonymous for all that was noble and upright in manhood and womanhood. The death of Mrs. Field occurred in 1000, her husband having been called to his eternal reward in 1890. Their children, seven in number, are as follows: Mrs. Margaret Fisher; Edmund; William; Mrs. Eva Hawley; Joseph; Marshall; Claude E., all except Joseph living and filling honorable stations in life.

## REV. M. F. X. JENNINGS.

The subject of this sketch, the well known and popular pastor of the church of the Immaculate Conception at Shackelford, Missouri, was born in December, 1874, in county Longford, Ireland, and spent his early life on a farm in his native land, receiving his preliminary education in the common schools. Having decided to devote his life to the church, he began while still young to study for the priesthood and after passing through certain colleges and other institutions of learning in the old country, he came to America and finished his theological course in St. Bonaventure, at Allegany, New York, where he was graduated in 1902. The ensuing year he took a post-graduate course in the Catholic University, at Washington, D. C., and in 1903 was assigned his first work in Kansas City, where he labored with great acceptance until transferred in 1905 to a larger and more responsible charge at Boonville, this state. After six months in the latter place, he came in March of the year 1906 to his present field of labor, taking charge of the church of the Immaculate Conception, at Shackelford, with about seventy families belinging, the majority prosperous farmers and among the most intelligent and enterprising citizens of the county.

In addition to the congregation at Shackelford, Father Jennings has charge of the mission at Mt. Leonard, about five miles distant, which has a total membership of about sixty communicants, who, like those worshipping at the former place, are people of standing and consequence in the community are derive their livelihood principally from the soil.

The church at Shackelford had its origin among a few Irish families that settled in the village and vicinity in an early day and took an active part in

the development of the country. Although pioneers and subject to all the vicissitudes experienced by the early settlers in a new country, they were loyal to the faith in which they were reared and amid the rugged duties of locating homes and developing farms they did not neglect those higher duties which they owed to their God and to the church. From time to time missionaries visited the settlement and ministered to the spiritual needs of the people, the first services being conducted in private homes as early as the year 1847. Among the faithful priests who made periodical visits to the little congregation was Rev. Fathers Meister, Heilman, Cusack, Ward and Donnelly, under whose judicious ministrations the church grew rapidly in numbers and influence and became a power for good in the community. Father Heilman had an assistant, Father J. T. D. Murphy, whose labors proved very effective in unifying the church and adding to its strength by gathering in other families who moved to the county at intervals. All the priests mentioned came from distant dioceses, some from St. Louis, others from St. Charles and Lexington.

Father Hamil was also among the early missionaries whose duty it was to break the bread of life to the little band of worshippers, visiting the locality from time to time while in charge of the church at Marshall. When Father Murphy was transferred from the latter place to Sedalia, Father Lillis became assistant to Father Hamil, and it was under the joint efforts of these two able and enterprising servants of the church that the first house of worship was erected and formally dedicated to the purposes for which it was designed. The building, a small frame edifice, but well adapted to the wants of the congregation, was commenced in 1851 and finished the following year; it stood about two miles northwest of Shackelford and answered the purpose for which intended until the growth of the congregation made necessary a building of enlarged proportions; accordingly, in 1881 a larger and more commodious structure was erected which served the congregation until replaced by the present imposing temple of worship in 1803.

Father Hamil continued in charge of the church until called to his reward in 1889 and was succeeded by Rev. Father Mulvey, whose able and efficient labors ceased with his death in the year 1893. The next pastor was Rev. Father Hogan, who took charge some time in the latter year and it was during his pastorate that the organization was moved to Shackelford and a new building erected. He continued his labors very acceptably until 1902, when he was transferred to Kansas City, his successor being Rev. Father Scanlan, who in 1905 was followed by Father Keyes, and he one year later by the present incumbent, whose able and faithful ministration has tended greatly to the building up of the church and widening its influence.

Pather Jennings has not only endeared himself to his congregation, but by his eminent social qualities and courteous manner has gained the confidence and esteem of the people of the community irrespective of church or creed. He is a student and thinker, an eloquent preacher, a judicious administrator and, although but a short time with his present charge, he has made his influence felt as a leader and his friends are justified in predicting for him a large field and greater honors in the no distant future. His labors at Shackelford and elsewhere have been signally blessed and the coming years await him with great and abundant rewards.

Father Jennings is a son of Myles and Jane (Fitzgerald) Jennings, both of county Longford, Ireland, and descendants of old and honored Catholic families of the Emerald Isle. The father a man of sterling worth and fervent piety, died in 1902; the mother still lives on the family homestead and despite her seventy years retains to a marked degree the possession of her faculties, mental and physical. Six sons and four daughters were born to this estimable couple, two of the sons, Michael, and the subject of this sketch, and three of the daughters, Mrs. Mary Murphy, Mrs. Martha Peltier and Mrs. Rose Vates, being residents of the United States and all except the subject living in New York city.

## JOSEPH FRANKLIN WHEELER, M. D.

Few physicians of central Missouri were as widely known as the late Dr. J. F. Wheeler, of Saline county, whose distinguished professional service gained for him a conspicuous place among the leading men of the state. He was a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, and the eldest of eight children born to Johnson and Susanna (Wright) Wheeler, the names of his brothers and sisters being as follows: Prof. C. J. Wheeler, of Marshall, Missouri; Mrs. Anna McCarter, deceased; R. H., traveling representative of a commission house; Mrs. Amanda Triplett, of Beaumont, Texas, and assistant superintendent of the public schools of that state; Laura J., whose husband, T. J. Wheeler, is engaged in school work in Missouri; John P., deceased, and Mrs. Doctor Scruggs, deceased.

Johnson Wheeler, the father, a farmer by occupation, for a number of years was overseer and manager of a large plantation in Virginia, but in 1858 disposed of his interests in that state and moved to Pettis county. Missouri, where he engaged in farming and acquired a handsome competency. Upon his retirement from active life he took up his residence in the city of La Monte, where he spent the remainder of his days, dying in the fall of 1908 in Marshall.

He was a man of considerable prominence, highly educated and took a leading part in public matters, having been mayor of La Monte at one time. He and his good wife, who died at the above city, were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal and Baptist churches, respectively, and did much to promote the intellectual and moral welfare of the community, where they were long held in such high esteem.

Dr. J. F. Wheeler was born March 16, 1847, and spent his early life on the family estate in Virginia, receiving his elementary education under the direction of competent instructors. In his young manhood he turned his attention to teaching and in this way earned sufficient means to enable him to complete his literary education, after which he entered the office of a prominent local physician and began the study of medicine. Later he added to his professional knowledge by taking a full course in the Medical College of St. Louis, where he was graduated in 1871, following which, in 1874, he located at Herndon and in due time built up a large and lucrative practice.

Doctor Wheeler began his professional career under very modest circumstances, his only earthly possession at the time he opened an office in Herndon consisting of a pony, saddle and bridle and the case in which he carried his stock of medicines, commonly called "pill bags." With everything to make and nothing to lose, he addressed himself earnestly to his chosen calling and it was not long until his abilities were recognized and appreciated, as is indicated by his growing patronage within a short time after hanging out his shingle. Without attempting a detailed account of his remarkable professional life, suffice it to state that he soon forged to the front among the leading physicians and surgeons of his county and not infrequently was he called to other and distant localities to attend cases requiring a high degree of medical skill or to perform operations which the ordinary surgeon would not attempt. He early determined to excel in his profession and that he lived to realize this crowning ambition is abundantly attested by the fact that for a number of years he not only ranked with the most distinguished physicians and surgeons of his own and other counties of central Missouri, but occupied a commanding position among the eminent men of his calling throughout the state. Blessed with a strong physique and superb health, he was enabled to endure the great demands of his extensive practice, which frequently obliged him to be in the saddle both day and night for weeks at a time and to visit patients in nearly every part of the county. His financial success was in keeping with his professional advancement and by judiciously investing his earnings in land from time to time he finally accumulated a handsome fortnue. his estate at his death being conservatively estimated at considerably in excess of one hundred thousand dollars. The strain to which he was constantly subjected, however, eventually told upon his health and to preserve the same he moved in 1900 to Marshall, where he devoted his attention principally to a large office practice, but the dread disease which had fastened upon him and which neither his own nor the skill of the ablest of his compeers could check, finally proved fatal, and on the 6th day of September, 1904, this eminent physician, distinguished citizen and broad-minded man of affairs ceased his labors and went to his reward.

Doctor Wheeler was a leader of the Democratic party in his part of the state and long an influential factor in public affairs. He belonged to the county, state and national medical societies, stood high in the Masonic fraternity and gave his aid and influence to all enterprises for the material progress of the community and the intellectual and moral advancement of his fellow men.

In September of the year 1877, Doctor Wheeler was united in marriage with Bettie C. Wingfield, a native of Virginia, and the accomplished daughter of James and Elizabeth (Duling) Wingfield, both members of old and respected families of that commonwealth, the father afterwards a prominent manufacturer of West Virginia. James Wingfield served in the Confederate army during the late Civil war and lost the greater part of his fortune ere the struggle closed. After the death of his wife he moved his little family to Saline county, Missouri, whither his mother and a brother had preceded him in 1850. He purchased a mill which, being rebuilt and equipped with improved machinery, became the leading enterprise of the kind in the county and the means of recuperation of his fortune. He was a man of intelligence and his death, some years ago, removed from the county one of its most enterprising and praiseworthy citizens. His children, three in number, survive him, namely: Dr. U. B. Wingfield, a prominent physician of Shackelford; Mrs. Doctor Wheeler, and James Wingfield, who lives in the state of Washington.

The marriage of Doctor and Mrs. Wheeler was blessed with five off-spring, viz: Mrs. Mary Virginia Glass; James B., of Oklahoma; Mrs. Willie W. McCullough, of Kansas City; Joseph F. and George O., the two younger still with their mother. Mrs. Wheeler proved a worthy wife to her distinguished husband, and not a little of his success was due to her judicious counsel and co-operation. She sympathized with him in all of his undertakings, encouraged him at all times and, in the most liberal meaning of the terms, was a faithful companion and true helpmeet. A lady of high character and beautiful life, she is esteemed by all who knew her and fills a large place

in the hearts and affections of her associates. She is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, and belongs to the Daughters of the Confederacy.

### HON. LEONIDAS HENRY TUCKER.

The honored subject of this review is a native of Saline county, Missouri, and since early manhood has been actively identified with its development and progress. He was for many years prominently connected with the agricultural and live stock interests of this part of the state, besides inaugurating a number of enterprises which made for the advancement of the people along various lines and at different times has been called to positions of honor and trust.

The Tucker family is of Scotch origin and figured prominently in the history of various parts of Virginia in colonial times. Joshua G. Tucker, the Judge's father, was a native of Nodaway county, that state, and a man of high character and wide influence in his day. He married, in 1836, Henrietta Harper, who was born in the same county and two years later migrated to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the Pinnacles in Miami township, where he spent one winter, removing in the spring of 1839 to the Missouri river valley in Cooper county, where he erected a cabin and addressed himself to the task of developing a farm. By reason of the great loss which he afterwards suffered from the floods, he disposed of his possessions in 1844 and returned to Saline county and entered land in Miami township, in addition to which he also purchased several tracts which had been previously surveyed for other parties. In the course of a few years he became one of the largest owners and most successful farmers and stock raisers in the county and to him as much as to any other man is due the credit of laying the foundation for the physical and moral development of a section of country which is now one of the finest and most progressive parts of the state. Joshua G. Tucker was a natural leader of men, and took the initiative in a number of important enterprises. Possessing a strong individuality and mature judgment, he was frequently consulted on matters of business by his neighbors and by his judicious counsel in arbitrating difficulties and misunderstandings among the people he not infrequently prevented much useless and expensive litigation. His decisions in such disputes were invariably accepted as final and he made himself useful in many other ways, such as the division of properties, settlement of estates, etc., in all of which his efforts proved satisfactory to all concerned. He was one of the prominent Democrats of Saline county, also took an active part in public affairs and as a neighbor and citizen his integrity and high sense of honor were ever above reproach. He departed this life in 1879, his wife preceding him to the grave by four years, both dying in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church South, of which they had been worthy members.

Joshua G. and Henrietta N. Tucker were the parents of five children, namely: Leonidas H., of this review; Bettie, wife of John W. Guthrie; Virginia, who first married James Tucker, after whose death she became the wife of James Turner; Martha died unmarried, and Harvey S., who owns and farms the family homestead. All except the subject were born and reared in Miami township, Saline county.

Hon. Leonidas H. Tucker, whose birth occurred in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, December 13, 1837, was about one year old when his parents moved to Missouri, since which time his life has been closely identified with the county of Saline. He spent his childhood and youth on the farm, received a good education in the common schools and Fairville Academy, and on attaining his majority began life as a tiller of the soil, in which honorable calling he soon rose to a position of prominence and influence among his neighbors. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain Brown's company of the State Guards and went into camp at Jefferson City, where General Price, of the Southern army, was in command. After some service at that place and other points, he returned home, but soon rejoined the army in Captain Ruckston's company and took part in the battle of Lexington, where Mulligan surrendered and the Confederate forces suffered defeat. By reason of sickness contracted in the field, he was again granted a leave of absence to return home and recuperate, ascertaining which the Federals, who then held Saline county, caused him much trouble and annoyance. When sufficiently recovered he rejoined his command on the Black Water, where his company was soon afterwards captured and the men taken to St. Louis, thence to the Federal prison at Alton Illinois, where after six months' confinement he took the required oath and was released.

Upon his return home Mr. Tucker found that the Federals had stripped the farm of everything to which they could lay their hands, including his horses, cattle and other livestock, implements, which were either carried away or destroyed, and nearly all of his slaves. When the war closed, he was under the necessity of making an entirely new start, but by industry and good management, his progress was rapid and in due time he found himself on the high road to prosperity. Locating on one hundred acres which his father

gave him, he devoted his attention to agriculture and stock raising and it was not very long until he was enabled to add to his possessions, purchasing land from time to time until he had three fine farms in cultivation, besides capital invested in various other interests. Mr. Tucker continued farming and stock raising with marked success until 1898, when he divided the greater part of his real estate among his children and moved to the county seat, where he proposes to spend the remainder of his days in retirement. His ample fortune enables him to do this with no concern for the future and, after a long, strenuous and remarkably successful career, he is now enjoying not only the peace and quietude to which he is entitled, but the many material blessings which he has so honorably earned. Mr. Tucker has always been interested in agriculture and as president of the county fair association and an influential worker for its success, he did much to promote the interests of the farming community and make the residents of the rural districts contented with their lot. He was a leading spirit in establishing the above enterprise and also assisted in organizing the Miami Fair Association, of which he was made a director. Mr. Tucker's first attempt at farming was in raising hemp, but later he turned his attention very largely to live stock, which he found much more remunerative and satisfactory. In addition to feeding and marketing every year a large number of high grade cattle, he gave no small part of his time to the breeding and raising of fine horses, disposing of quite a number of excellent roadsters at fancy prices, besides influencing his neighbors to improve their various breeds of live stock.

Mr. Tucker took part, actively, in establishing the Old Settlers' Association of Saline County, and has manifested a lively interest in the same ever since the organization went into effect. He was also an influential factor in organizing the Farmers' Insurance Company, of Saline County, which he served fourteen years as secretary, and the success of that institution is very largely attributable to his leadership and interest. In 1886 he was elected presiding county judge and he discharged the duties of the position in such an able and praiseworthy manner that he was chosen his own successor in 1890, filling the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents for a period of eight years, when he refused further to be a candidate.

Politically Mr. Tucker is a Democrat of the old school and has frequently enjoyed the distinction of representing his party in county and state conventions, besides rendering efficient service in its counsels and as a worker in the ranks. In his religious work he subscribes to the Methodist faith and for many years has been a faithful and worthy member of the church and deeply interested in all work under the auspices of the same.

Personally, no man in the county is more highly esteemed, as his character has always been above adverse criticism and his integrity, honor and good name are beyond reproach. He has acted well his part in life, lived up to his high ideals of duty and citizenship, and is justly regarded as one of the noted men of his day and generation in the county of Saline.

Mr. Tucker, on June 7, 1862, was united in marriage with Sarah B. Mercereau, a native of Broome county, New York, and a graduate of one of the noted musical conservatories of that state. She came south as a teacher of music and followed her profession in Saline county for several years prior to her marriage. She is a daughter of Job L. and Sarah (Wheeler) Mercereau, both natives of Broome county, New York, and of French and English descent respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Tucker are the parents of six children, of whom two died in infancy. The names of the survivors are as follows: Gilliam, a prominent rice farmer in Texas; Frank W., a farmer of Saline county, residing in Marshall; Harvey, a physician and surgeon of Miami township, this county, and Minnie, who married H. T. Robertson, a druggist of Pleasant Hill, Missouri.

Frank W. Tucker, the second of the family, owns and operates a fine farm in Miami township and has achieved much more than local repute as a successful stock raiser, devoting especial attention to mules, in which he deals quite extensively. He also has a fine home in Marshall, consisting of a plat of ten acres which is tastefully laid out and improved and which represents many beautiful and attractive features. His wife was formerly Mrs. Maud Samuels, daughter of Michael Schreckler, one of the early settlers and prominent farmers of Saline county, also a leading citizen of the community in which he lived. By her former marriage Mrs. Tucker had three children. Her union with Mr. Tucker has been blessed with a son and a daughter, who are twins, their names being Harry E. and Sarah, their birth occurring in the year 1906.

# JAMES L. RUSSELL, D. D. S.

When the tide of emigration to the West was at its height during the middle of the last century, Samuel Russell joined as a recruit from Greene county, Pennsylvania, of which he was a native. First settling in Ohio, he removed from there to Iowa in 1854. He secured a lot of the rich land of the young prairie state and became prosperous as a farmer and sheep raiser. At one time he owned thirteen hundred acres of land and owned the largest

flock of sheep in the state. Born in 1836, he died February 16, 1893, after a career that was unusually busy and fruitful. He was a son of William Russell, a Pennsylvanian, who removed to Iowa in 1854 and died there in 1881. Samuel Russell married Virginia, daughter of Ira and Elizabeth (Leeper) Tucker, the former of whom reached the advanced age of ninetyseven before being claimed by death. His wife, who was born in Virginia of a fine Southern family, was accidentally burned to death in California, at the age of ninety-three years. The Tucker family removed to Iowa about 1848, but left there for California in the following year, which witnessed the culmination of the gold excitement. Mr. Tucker remained in Iowa until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he located at Salinas, California, and there spent the remainder of his days. The five children of Samuel Russell and wife are all living and have met with success in their respective lines. W. W., the oldest, resides at Grand Junction, Colorado; Mrs. Elizabeth Haves, the eldest daughter, is a resident of Marshall; Mrs. E. T. Hubbard lives at Kansas City; I. T. is the junior member of the mercantile firm of Haves & Russell of Marshall.

James L. Russell, voungest of the five children, was born at West Grove, Davis county, Iowa, February 1, 1869. He grew up on the parental farm and remained there as a helper until the completion of his eighteenth vear. Meantime he had been attending the district schools and in 1886 entered the Missouri State Normal at Kirksville, where he remained until the close of the term in 1888. During the two following years he taught school near Kirksville, Missouri, and Monterey, Iowa. In 1890 he became a student of the Missouri Valley College at Marshall, remaining there until 1892, when he matriculated at the Missouri Dental College in St. Louis, for a year's study. The next two years were spent in the dental department of Northwestern University, in Chicago, from which institution he was graduated in 1805, as a Doctor of Dental Surgery. May 9th of the same year he opened an office at Marshall and since then has been one of the most popular members of the profession of that city. Doctor Russell is a member of the State Dental Association and fraternally is connected with the Masons, Modern Woodmen and Knights of Pythias. Aside from his regular profession, Doctor Russell has made some judicious investments in local enterprises. He is a part owner and director of the Marshall Ice Company, and for several years was one of the owners and directors of the Marshall Mill Elevator Company.

May 1, 1895, Doctor Russell married Rose Lee, daughter of Dr. J. E. Sharp, pastor of the local Cumberland Presbyterian church for eight years.

He was a native of Kentucky and married a Tennessee lady. Doctor and Mrs. Russell have two children: Samuel Sharp, born October 17, 1896, and Louise Virgima, born July 2, 1800. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which the former is an elder and superintendent of the Sunday school. The family reside at No. 465 South Odell avenue in one of the finest and most comfortable houses in Marshall.

# ANDREW J. FLYNN.

This well-to-do farmer and public spirited citizen is a native of Saline county. Missouri, and an honorable representative of one of the early pioneer families of this part of the state. His parents, Thomas and Bridget (Holmes) Flynn, both of county Mayo, Ireland, came to America many years ago and in 1847 migrated to Saline county and settled on a small tract of land near the site of Shackelford, which Mr. Flynn purchased of the government. After improving this he entered other land in the vicinity and by adding to his possessions from time to time finally became one of the largest land owners and extensive farmers in the community. About the time of his arrival, Catholic missionaries came into the settlement and it was not long until a church was organized of which he became a consistent member. Thomas Flynn was an earnest and devout Catholic all his life and labored zealously for the faith of the Holy Mother Church and to him more than to any other layman was due the success of the little organization near the town of Shackelford, to which the early Catholics of the locality belonged. He was a prime mover in the erection of the first house of worship in 1851 and during the remainder of his life he used his efforts and influence not only for the religious advancement of the community but in behalf of all measures and enterprises having for their object the good of his fellow men. He always stood for good government and a strict enforcement of the law, did much to counteract the prevailing evil of the times and the early settlers were accustomed to look to him as a leader and adviser in matters pertaining to their husiness affairs and general welfare. During the Civil war both armies foraged on his place, but did him no bodily harm, and by keeping quietly at home and looking after his own interests he passed through the troublous period without injury or serious loss. As a neighbor and citizen none stood higher in the esteem of the public and as a Christian he exemplified the teachings of his church by a life void of offense toward God and man. He became

widely and favorably known throughout the county and his death, on the 1st of June, 1880, at the age of sixty-five years, was a matter of profound regret in the community which he helped found and in which he lived to such high and noble purposes. Mrs. Flynn survived her husband about fifteen years, departing this life in March, 1905, at the age of seventy-six. This estimable couple reared a family of eight children, all of whom grew to maturity, their names being as follows: Charles (deceased), James R., Catherine (wife of John McDonough), Thomas R. (died in 1906), Mary E., Andrew J. of this review, Nora and Sarah, the three unmarried daughters occupying the homestead and attending to its cultivation.

Andrew J. Flynn was born on the above farm March 24, 1863, and spent his early years in close touch with nature, learning while still a mere lad the true meaning of hard work and the dishonor which attaches to a life of idleness. In the public schools of the neighborhood he acquired a fair education and after remaining on the family homestead until 1895 he married and engaged in the pursuit of agriculture for himself. In 1903 he purchased the farm on which he now lives and which under his effective labors and excellent management has been greatly improved and brought to a high state of cultivation. His place is favorably located with church, school and market privileges near at hand and by the judicious expenditure of labor and money he now has one of the most beautiful and attractive homes in the community.

Mr. Flynn's domestic life dates from the year 1895, at which time he was united in the holy bonds of wedlock with Susan M. Oser, who was born in Saline county in the year 1875, being a daughter of Conrad Oser, and a lady of intelligence and sterling worth. Conrad Oser was a native of Indiana, but grew to manhood in Kentucky. He was married in the latter state in 1870, moved to Saline county, Missouri, and worked for some time at the carpenter's trade, later being appointed superintendent of the county farm, which he managed for a period of twenty-seven years with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the public. While in charge of the above trust he was instrumental in bringing about a number of important improvements and he conducted affairs in such a way as to gain the reputation of being the best superintendent the county has ever employed. Since resigning the position he has lived in Marshall, where he is now perfecting a power pump which he has patented and the success of which is assured. Mrs. Flynn is the second of six children born to Conrad and Dora (Louden) Oser, the names of the rest of the family being as follows: Mrs. Emma Collier; Mattie (deceased). who married James F. Langan; William W., a farmer and trader, living in Marshall; Lucy, wife of W. C. Wise, of Kansas City, and Mrs. Alberta Burgard, of Saline county.

Mr. and Mrs. Flynn have an interesting family of three children, namely: William F., born February 7, 1896; Dora B., born July 24, 1899, and Harold, whose birth occurred on November 15, 1903. Politically Mr. Flynn wields a strong influence for the Democratic party and, like all good citizens, aims to keep informed on the questions of the day and in touch with the times on all matters of public import. He is a good farmer and an excellent neighbor, and by well directed efforts has accumulated a sufficiency of this world's goods to make him independent and insure his future against care or anxiety. He is highly esteemed by the people of the county and Saline can boast of no better citizen or worthier man.

## JOHN JACOB WITT.

Editing papers for minority parties in counties where the "enemy" is in large majority and well entrenched, is not a bed of roses and seldom proves a gold mine, but occasionally a genius comes along who is able to make a success of the undertaking. Missouri has been famous for her heated political struggles, greatly intensified in bitterness by the passions inherited from the Civil war. For a long time after that bloody struggle, during which the people were divided in support of the two governments and two armies, the political contests partook largely of the characteristic business vendettas. took nerve and plenty of it to act with the minority party, whether Democratic or Republican, and a courage amounting to heroism to run a paper for the party that was out. These are better days for old Missouri, and that great state is improving in liberality, as it grows in population and increases in wealth. The editor of the Marshall Republican, to tell something about whom it is the object of this biography, has proven himself equal to all emergencies as an upholder of Republican principles in a dyed-in-the-wool Democratic county. He comes of fighting as well as sturdy stock, his parents being Henry and Frederika (Klump) Witt, who emigrated from Germany to the United States in 1830. First settling at Peoria, Illinois, they removed in 1866 to Warrenton, Missouri, where the father still resides at the age of

Mr. Witt sided strongly with the Union, joined the Federal army and served five years in defense of the national flag. His wife died in 1904, after a long and useful life devoted to the welfare of her husband and

children. Among the latter was John Jacob Witt, whose birth occurred at Warrenton, Missouri, April 7, 1870. Besides attendance in the public schools of his native town, he had the benefit of two years at Central Wesley College in the same place. In 1888 he entered the *Banner* office at Warrenton, and soon had learned the preliminary steps to becoming a printer and publisher. Three years in the office converted him into a journeyman with a fair mastery of the more practical details of the business. With this equipment he went to St. Louis, where he followed the printing business for fifteen years, during the seven years of which he worked on his own account. In 1902 Mr. Witt purchased the *Marshall Republican*, which he has since conducted with remarkable success. He is a progressive newspaper man, active, able and enterprising, and his triumph over difficulties has been well earned. His paper exercises a wholesome influence and he enjoys a liberal and growing patronage.

October 25, 1900, Mr. Witt married Lora, daughter of Charles Schnacht, president of the Union Roller Milling Company at Pocahontas, Illinois. Their only living child, Bethany Alma, was born May 17, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Witt are members of the First Presbyterian church and enjoy a welcome in the best circles of society.

# JOHN KENNEDY.

Among the successful farmers and representative citizens of Saline county who have finished their life work and gone to their reward, the late John Kennedy is entitled to a worthy place. A native of county Mayo, Ireland, where his birth occurred in 1841, he grew to maturity on the farm which his father had long cultivated and in 1867 severed home ties to seek his fortune in the great American republic beyond the sea. After spending more than a year in York state he came in 1868 to Saline county, Missouri, where he secured employment as a farm laborer, and he continued in this capacity until 1874, saving his earnings the meanwhile with the object in view of ultimately becoming something more than a tiller of the soil for others. In the latter year he rented land on which he raised one crop, after which he married and in 1875 set up his domestic establishment in Vernon county. where he spent the ensuing seven years and a half as a renter, devoting his attention principally to the raising of cattle, in which his success was such as to enable him to obtain a good start and purchase land of his own. Returning to Saline county at the expiration of the period indicated, he invested

his savings in a four-hundred-acre farm and again embarked in the live stock business, which in connection with agriculture proved eminently successful and within a few years made him one of the substantial and well-to-do men of the community.

Mr. Kennedy bought cattle which he fed and sold at handsome figures and dealt quite extensively in hogs, which also proved the source of a liberal meome. He understood the live stock business thoroughly and by purchasing inductorsly and selling at the proper time he added to his possessions at intervals and was long considered one of the ablest financiers in his part of the country. Possessing great energy as well as sound judgment and wise foresight, his progress was something remarkable and from the humble position of a renter he rose within a comparatively short time to a conspicuous place among the broadminded, wide-awake farmers and enterprising citizens of the county which he elected to be his permanent home.

Mr. Kennedy was a man of fine business ability, eminently honorable in all his dealings and his integrity and sterling worth, which were ever above repreach, gained for him a prominent place in the esteem and confidence of his neighbors and friends. In the year 1875 was solemnized his marriage with Margaret Kellett, who was born in 1849 in the Emerald Isle, being a native of the same county in which her husband first saw the light of day. Her parents, Michael and Bridget Kellett, spent their lives on their native soil, the father being among the better class of farmers of the county of Wayne and a man of intelligence and high standing in the community. The family of this excellent couple consisted of eight children, namely: Michael, Margaret, John, Thomas, Philip, Mrs. Mary Monigan, William and Patrick, all of whom came to the United States except Thomas, who remained on the homestead in Ireland, where his death recently occurred. William died some years ago at Mt. Leonard, Missouri, and Patrick is now a gold miner in the faraway country of the Klondike.

Margaret Kellett came to this country in 1866, and since that time has lived in Missouri. She proved a loyal helpmeet to her husband, assisted him to obtain his first substantial start in the world, and to her keen intelligence, well-balanced judgment and judicious advice he attributed much of the success which he subsequently achieved. After his lamented death she looked after his large and important interests and in connection with this duty actually increased the estate by the purchase of an additional tract of one hundred and sixty acres of land, a fact which speaks well for her ability and judgment.

Mr. Kennedy was born and reared in the Catholic faith and to the end

of his days continued a true son of the church, contributing to its material support and by his daily life exemplifying the beauty and worth of its teachnigs and influence. He was, in all the terms imply, a good man, a kind and affectionate husband and father and a considerate and obliging neighbor and steadfast friend, who stood high in the esteem of all who knew him. Enterprising and public spirited, he did much in a quiet and unostentations way to promote the material progress of the community and his death, which occurred on April 20, 1909, removed from the county of Saline one of its most estimable and praiseworhty citizens. Since his death the original estate has been divided among the children, Mrs. Kennedy retaining a comfortable home and being in circumstances which insure her future from the possibility of want. She is loyal in her allegiance to the mother church, and has spared no pains in rearing her children in the same, to the end that they might become reputable men and women and fill honorable stations in life. She bore her husband four children, whose names are as follows: Mary, who married Dr. J. T. Phelan, of Marshall, Missouri; Frank, a merchant of Kansas City; Ellen, wife of E. Keenan, and John, who lives with his mother and attends to the cultivation of the farm.

## MERRILL J. BARBER, D. D. S.

The family of this name is of Canadian origin, though the ancestry is Irish. David Barber, who was born at Dublin, migrated to Canada early in the last century, took up land near Montreal and spent his life in farming He was passionately fond of fine horses and met with some success as a breeder of these fine animals. His son, John M. Barber, inherited his tastes and inclinations and as soon as he was of age branched out for himself as an agriculturist. He has devoted much time to stock raising and still resides on his farm near Montreal. He married Laura Benham, also a native of Canada and still living, by which union there were two children: Mrs. Eunice Flaws Cookshire, of Quebec, and the subject of this sketch.

Merrill J. Barber, his father's only son, was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1877. He grew up on the farm, learning the routine of work, picking up some general knowledge of the business and acquiring a strong constitution by outdoor life. At intervals he attended school, most of his primary education being received at the Knowlton (Quebec) Academy. When sixteen years old he entered the dental office of Dr. E. A. Cleveland, of Knowlton,

and under his able preceptorship applied himself industriously to the study of dentistry. In 1900 he entered the dental department of the University of Maryland at Baltimore, from which he was graduated with the honors of his class at the commencement held in 1903. In May of that year he came to Marshall and has since remained as a growing candidate for popular patronage. That he has "made good" is evidenced by the fact that he has one of the finest offices in the city, which is frequently visited on professional husiness by many of the best people of the community.

In September, 1905, Doctor Barber married Lelia E., daughter of T. R. Bell, of Marshall. Doctor Barber was quite popular at college and was regarded as the brightest and most promising member of his class. During his term, he was vice-president of the senior class and a member of the Chi Psi Phi, one of the conspicuous fraternities at Baltimore University. He and his wife are members of the Christian church at Marshall. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party, though he takes no active part and is not a seeker for office. He is a man of fine personal appearance and enjoys a popularity that grows with his acquaintance. Few young men have started life under more promising auspices and Doctor Barber is practically assured of high rank as a dentist with the prosperity that awaits on talent, close application to business and good character.

# LAMES LEWIS LYNCH.

It was not until after weary miles of travel, abounding in pitfalls and disappointments, something like those that beset the Christian in "Pilgrim's Progress," that J. L. Lynch found himself at the summit of his ambition as superintendent of public schools for Saline county. His trouble began at the beginning, due to the curse of poverty, which long prevented him from obtaining an education. Even after he had a chance to go to school there were long and provoking delays of various kinds which retarded his efforts to get to the front in the educational world. Finally, after much struggle and not a little heartache, he succeeded in his life's endeavor and added to his reputation by election to the highest office given teachers in Missouri counties. Mr. Lynch was born in Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, November 19, 18;8, of old Virginia parentage. He came with his parents to Saline county in 1855 and grew up on a farm with the usual experiences of country boys of that period. He had earnestly longed for a good education and was eventually enabled to gratify this desire. In the fall of 1865 Carr W. Pritchett, celebrated as a minister and mathematician, opened a school for boys and girls as well as young men and young women at Fayette and young Lynch was admitted as a pupil. He made the best of his opportunities by studying hard and paying strict attention to duty, so that in due time he was qualified to take a college course. Selecting Haverford, in Philadelphia, he entered that institution and by due diligence succeeded in taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts with the class of 1880. Meantime he had been teaching country schools to obtain means for his higher education, his first venture in the field of pedagogics being in 1869. He applied for a certificate to Professor Bierbauer, at that time county school commissioner of Saline county, and after examination his request was granted. He obtained a school in what was known as the "Dick Thorp district," and made good in his first efforts to superintend and instruct children. Afterwards he taught in the southern part of the county, chiefly at Fair Play and Prairie Lawn and at four different times he was called from the country to positions in city schools, first, in 1874, when he was elected assistant principal of the Marshall public schools, next in 1882, when he was again called to Marshall, and served for three years as principal of the high school under T. E. Spencer. He was next called to the public schools of Fayette, his native town, where he served three years as principal of the high school under N. F. Frazier, whom he subsequently succeeded as superintendent. During his sojourn at Favette Mr. Lynch was elected county school commissioner of Howard county and served two terms. He then entered the University of Missouri as a suudent and at the close of his term of school he returned to the home of his childhood in southern Saline county and to the teaching of the same country schools that had been his care and delight years before. In these two country schools, after his return, he taught for five consecutive years, at the end of which time he was summoned to take charge as principal of the Slater high school, under W. C. Sebring as superintendent. This was in 1907 and about that time he had conceived the idea and ambition to become superintendent of Saline county schools. As this is an elective office it was necessary for him to submit his name to the nominating primary convention. This he did and when the vote was taken he was given the nomination for the office of superintendent and in due course he was elected at the ballot box. He has given entire satisfaction by his management of the office, which was to be expected from his large and varied experience as an education. Professor Lynch was made a Mason in 1893, being affiliated with the lodge at Marshall. He is also a member of the Southern Presbyterian church of the same city.

### HARRY C. FRANCISCO.

In 1861 when an informed professor by the name of Thomas Jonathan Jac son was a teacher in the Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia, one of the pupils was a vouth named George M. Francisco. He was a native of Missouri and enjoyed the reputation of being the first male child born in the nov prosperous city of Marshall. When the Civil war broke out he was a endet and graduate of the Lexington school and enlisted for the war in a company which became a part of the army commanded by the above mentioned professor, who soon rose from obscurity and obtained immortal renown as "Stonewall" Jackson. Young Francisco got all the experience his ambition had craved while operating with the "foot cavalry" in the valley of Shenandoah, the western slopes of the Blue Ridge, the banks of the historic James and later across the Potomac. He escaped but few of the important engagements participated in by the celebrated First Corps, being at Gettysburg, the seven days fighting, Cedar Mountain, Manassas and others. He went clear through from start to finish, his service covering the four years of the war and after it was over he returned to Missouri to face the responsibilities of life with but a poor financial equipment for the purpose. However, he was courageous and hopeful, had all of life before him and determined to make a man of himself. Embarking in the mercantile business at Marshall, he continued to sell goods for eight or ten years, when he was elected public administrator of Saline county, which office he held at the time of his death, October 3, 1903. For twenty-five years he was an elder in the Presbyterian church at Marshall. In 1865 he married Mollie, daughter of Dr. G. W. Hereford, of near Waverly, Missouri. By this union there were four children: Harry C., Roberta Lee, of Marshall; Martha, now Mrs. J. F. Houx, of Marshall, and Frances, wife of J. T. Hereford, of Marshall.

Harry C. Francisco, eldest of the family, was born in the western part of Saline county, near Waverly, Missouri, April 8, 1869. His parents removed to Marshall when he was a boy and he obtained a good education in the graded and high schools of that city. After leaving his books he was connected for two years with the Marshall Gas Company. In 1890 he became identified with the Bank of Saline, as assistant cashier and has since held this position continuously. Besides his executive position, he also holds a directorship in the bank and is one of its responsible officers. He is interested in agriculture and owns two farms in Saline county, besides a stock ranch in Morgan county, Missouri. He ranks high in the business world, being regarded as one of the shrewdest financiers of his age in the county.

After his father's death he was appointed to fill out his term as public administrator and gave a good account of himself in the management of this important trust. Mr. Francisco has long been a member of the First Presbyterian church, in which he holds the offices of deacon and superintendent of the Sunday school. His politics are Democratic, and his only fraternal connection is with the Masons.

The Francisco family is of Virginia nativity but sent out branches to other states through emigrating descendants. Mr. Francisco's father, though born in Missouri, was reared in the Old Dominion and his grandfather, Dr. Charles Francisco, spent his whole life in the same historic commonwealth. Mr. Francisco's maternal grandfather was also a native of Virginia, though the maternal grandmother was a Kentuckian. The great-grandfather on the mother's side was an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Lafayette.

#### WILLIAM HARRISON, M. D.

This name recalls much of interest in United States history and carries the memory back to the stirring days of the Revolution. As Doctor Harrison is a lineal descendant of those worthies and thus related to two Presidents, a few remarks of a geneological character will prove of interest. His great-grandfather was Capt. Benjamin Harrison, who held a commission in the Continental army, but had previously gained distinction under Gen. Andrew Lewis at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774. He served on the right wing aligned along Crooked creek, and it was the stubborn fighting of this force that won the day for the American troops. The records show that this gallant officer removed from Wheeling to Kentucky in 1790. He located at Cynthiana, where he built a mill and became so conspicuous that a county (Harrison) was named after him. He was the first member of the Legislature from Bourbon county when Harrison county was formed from Bourbon and Scott. He married a Miss Newell in Virginia, by whom seven children were born, as follows: Batteal, William, Aristides, Catherine, who married Andrew Miller, Jane, who married William Hinkson, Mary and Julian, Two sons, William and Batteal, had noted careers. William settled in Crawford county, Missouri, about 1817, entered the first land that was taken up after Missouri became organized as a state. He had twelve sons and two daughters. Batteal Harrison, who was born in Virginia in 1788, was three years of age when his parents removed to Kentucky and was left at

Wheeling with his nucle, William Vance, on account of Indian troubles then prevailing on the lower Ohio. In 1811 Batteal Harrison located in Belmont county, Olio, and on July 6, 1812, he received from President Madison a commission as ensign in the Nineteenth Regiment Infantry, United States Army. On February 1, 1815, he was promoted to the captaincy of the Second Company of Riflemen, in which capacity he served until the conclusion of hostilities. After the war he was appointed adjutant-general of Ohio, was subsequently made brigadier-general, and while serving in that office in 1835 refused to muster "corn stalk" militia for the government. In 1817 he was elected the associate judge of the court of common pleas for Favette county, and also served in the Ohio Legislature. He married Elizabeth Scott, of Lexington, Kentucky, daughter of Col. Mathew T. Scott, who received his title during the war of the Revolution. Capt. Scott Harrison, son of Gen. Batteal Harrison, was born February 22, 1817, and gained distinction during the Civil war. In 1862 he organized Company D, One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which he was elected captain, and served until the fall of Vicksburg, when he was discharged by reason of disability, occasioned by illness. When the colonel of his regiment fell, he was promoted to command, but his personal regard for the officer ranking ahead of him caused him to refuse to accept. Subsequently he also declined the office of major, to which he had been elected. After the surrender of Vicksburg, he entered the Ohio militia and commanded his regiment at Chillicothe, during Morgan's raid. He married Frances Young, of Pickaway county, Ohio, and the children by this union were Annetta, Batteal, Vance, Job V., Elizabeth, William, Belle, John and Jim Cook. He came to Missouri and located in Cooper county in 1865, but the next year removed to Marshall, where he died October 5, 1875. William Harrison, fifth in the above list of children, was born in Madison township, Fayette county, Ohio, July 8, 1850, and consequently was fifteen years old when his father came to Missouri. He attended school in Eavette county. Ohio, and Saline county, Missouri, and Professor Newton's Academy at Marshall, after which preparation he entered the St. Louis Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1874. For thirty years he has practiced continuously at Marshall, part of the time with Dr. B. St. George Tucker, and for twelve years as a partner of Dr. John B. Wood. During Cleveland's second administration he served as pension examiner and for a time as local surgeon for the Chicago & Alton railroad. He served as county physician, was organizer of and chief medical examiner of the Home Protective Association, founded in Marshall in 1897, and for many years has been local

examiner for leading insurance companies. He is a member of the Saline County, Missouri Valley, district and American Medical associations, and has been president of the society first named. In Masonry he has reached the rank of Knight Templar, and in politics he has always been a staunch Democrat, but never sought or cared for office.

October 4, 1881, Doctor Harrison married Sallie Akin Marmaduke and their only child died in infancy. Mrs. Harrison is a daughter of the late Col. Vincent Marmaduke, a native of Saline county, who was one of her most substantial citizens and largest landowners. He was a son of Hon. M. M. Marmaduke, former governor of Missouri, and a brother of John S. Marmaduke, another governor of the state. Henry Marmaduke, another brother, was a colonel in the Confederate army and a lientenant on the ship "Merrimac" at the time of its famous battle with the "Monitor." Vincent Marmaduke was born in Saline county, Missouri, April 14, 1831. He received a district school education, then became a student in the Masonic College, at Lexington, Missouri, where he graduated. He then entered the law course at Yale University, where he was graduated in 1852, being the valedictorian of his class. After leaving Yale he returned to Saline county, but did not practice his profession, engaging extensively in agricultural operations two miles southwest from Marshall. He was a colonel in the Confederate army and was with Highman's brigade. He was a member of the Missouri Legislature at the outbreak of the secession agitation and voted to keep his state in the union, but after the passage of the ordinance he joined the Confederate forces. He was commissioned by President Davis to go to England and France to purchase arms for the Confederacy and conceived the plan of supplying arms to the forty thousand Confederate prisoners at Chicago. For events growing out of this scheme he was himself arrested and confined in prison until the war was over. He was an intimate friend of the late Senator Vest and a decidedly picturesque character. After the war he engaged in the commission business at St. Louis, but soon afterward he and his brother, ex-Governor Marmaduke, published an agricultural paper in the Missouri metropolis. Subsequently he resided for a while at Sweet Springs, but afterwards came to Marshall, where he died at the home of Doctor Harrison, his son-in-law. His first wife was formerly Julia Eakin, of Shelbyville, Tennessee, to whom he was married in July, 1853, and by whom he had two sons and two daughters: Mrs. R. W. Carey, of Kansas City, and Mrs. Dr. William Harrison, the sons, Vincent, Jr., and John Eakin, being deceased. Mrs. Harrison's uncle, Claiborne Jackson, was governor of Missouri during the war. Mrs. Harrison died on September 18, 1861, at the age

of thirty years, and in 1873 Vincent Harrison married Mrs. Katharine Ames, widow of Henry Ames, who, at the time of his death, was the largest pork packer in Missouri. Mrs. Harrison's maiden name was Scudder. She died on September 18, 1893.

Doctor Harrison is firmly convinced that his great-grandfather was the real signer of the Declaration of Independence instead of the Benjamin Harrison to whom the honor is usually awarded. The Doctor has made an extensive investigation of the facts, going over all the available records at Washington and elsewhere. The main points of his contention when summed up certainly look formidable. This Benjamin Harrison became a captain in the Revolutionary war, and was an ardent supporter and friend of Patrick Henry. through whose efforts he was elected first revolutionary governor of Virginia. He resigned in favor of Governor Lee and formed a military company, with which he captured Governor Dunsmore's outfit and brought the supplies to Williamsburg, where they were distributed to the state militia. This proceeding really formed the nucleus for rallying the revolutionary forces in Virginia and as such becomes an historic fact of the first importance. Benjamin Harrison was a young radical and an enthusiastic friend of Patrick Henry, while the other Benjamin Harrison was governor under King George. It seems quite logical that such a fiery young patriot should hasten to sign the immortal document of liberty, when more conservative men were holding government a grant of six thousand and fourteen acres of land in Madison township, Favette county, Ohio, for services rendered the government. The original deeds for this land are still in possession of his descendants and bear the signatures of Presidents Madison, Adams, Monroe and Jackson.

### ROBERT H. NUCKLES, D. O.

I hough young in years as well as practice, the firm of Nuckles Brothers has idready so popularized osteopathy at Marshall and in the surrounding country that they enjoy a good patronage. Thoroughly educated in their profession, attentive to business, of genial address and courteous to all, their fine offices in the city are the goal of many callers, and the enterprising young physicians begin to enjoy the prosperity that comes from a numerous clientele. The father of the members of this firm came to Missouri about 1870, being a native of Virginia. He engaged in farming in

Pike county after coming to this state, and in 1892 moved to a place near Marshall where he still resides. He married Ella Robinson, of Pike county, Missouri, by whom he has two sons, George T. and Robert H., who are associated together in the practice of osteopathy. R. H. Nuckles, the elder, was born in Pike county, Missouri, December 17, 1874, and was reared on a farm, obtaining his education in the country schools. In 1893 he entered Missouri Valley College, took four years' work and came out well equipped in those departments of learning taught at such institutions. His next step was matriculation in the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, Missouri. He obtained a degree from that fine school in the fall of 1899 and immediately set about his entrance into a profession for a live man, he decided to "hang out his shingle" there and seek no further. All the signs indicate that he chose well, as there is every indication of prosperity about the premises of Doctor Nuckles.

In 1900 Doctor Nuckles married Bessie B., daughter of Jerry Baker, now a resident of Fresno, California. Mrs. Nuckles was born in Monroe county, Missouri. The Doctor and wife have two children, Ella Frances and Florence Marie. Dr. Nuckles belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of the Maccabees, and is also a member of the National and State Osteopathic Associations. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

### ROBERT S. SANDIDGE.

The subject of this sketch is a pioneer of Saline county, both in the newspaper line and as a citizen. For nearly half a century Robert S. Sandidge has wielded an editorial influence as a moulder and reflector of public opinion in this section of Missouri, and his influence has permeated other parts of the state. To serve well a clientele, embracing the intelligence and worth of one of the richest and best counties in the great state of Missouri, is a task of no slight responsibility, whose faithful permanence entitles the one who does it to a high place in the county's history. Since 1865 the *Progress* has made its weekly visits to the homes of practically all the most substantial people of the county, conveying its message of current news of the town and country-side. It has always been on the right side of every question involving the public morals and general welfare. Its influence has been used

for the uplift of the community, its growth, development and progress along right lines. Mr. Sandidge is a versatile and comprehensive writer, with a fine sense of discrimination and a just appreciation of his responsibility to the community. Possessing a warm and generous nature and genial personality, his hearty friendship and interested sympathy appeal at once to all who share his acquaintance. This veteran editor was born near Greensburg. Kentucky, in 1838, his parents being Aaron and Polly (Thompson) Sandidge, the father a native of Albermarle county, Virginia, and the mother a Kentuckian. Grandfather John Sandidge was a planter in Virginia, who served in the Revolutionary war as a captain under General Washington. He joined the early emigration to Kentucky, when it was acquiring the name of the "Dark and Bloody Ground," secured some wild land and farmed on an extensive scale until his death. His son Aaron followed in his footsteps as a farmer and devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits. wife was a daughter of John Thompson, representative of a prominent Virginia family, who at a later period located in Kentucky and reared his children while farming on an extensive scale. Robert S. was one of the voungest of a large family and had the misfortune of being orphaned in his fourteenth year. He had the invaluable, though hard, training which comes to a boy on a pioneer farm. It was mostly work, amusements being few and far between, and opportunities for education were limited, owing to the poor quality of the schools and their scarcity. After his father's death, he decided to try his fortunes in the new state of Missouri, wisely selecting Saline county as a base of operations, and arrived at Marshall in March, 1855. John W. Sandidge, one of his uncles, had preceded him and he found a temporary home under his hospitable roof. For three years he was in the employment of Col. George W. Allen, after which he became a student at Miami Institute, from which he was graduated in due course. Leaving college, he secured a school in Saline county, and followed the occupation of teaching until 1860, when his real life's work began. From an early age he had had the "ink on his fingers" and longed to be an editor, with that enthusiasm which is half the price of success. His first investment was the Saline County Standard, which he edited until the opening of the Civil war and then suspended to exchange the pen for the sword. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the United States Missouri Cavalry, was assigned to Company E, and was mustered into the service at Lexington. Two of his brothers were in the Confederate army, but Mr. Sandidge stood firmly by the Union cause and risked his life for it on many a well-fought field. Among the more important battles in which he bore a part were those at Prairie Grove and Little Rock.

General Steele's expedition to Shreveport, Louisiana, Mr. Sandidge was appointed sergeant under the commanding officer and has very lively recollections of that march, as the fighting was going on every day and night. In 1864 and the spring of 1865 he served at department headquarters, during which time his advancement to the rank of captain was recommended, but he did not receive his commission until the close of the war. In June, 1865, he was mustered out of the service at Little Rock and returned home the following month. His old ambition had not left him and he lost no time in starting *The Weekly Progress*, which he has continuously edited since and made a household word all over Saline county. He has been in the midst of every political fight that has occurred since the surrender, his caustic pen being especially effective during the reconstruction period. He has a well equipped job office in connection with his paper and enjoys a lucrative business.

In 1874 Mr. Sandidge married Alice Chastain, a native of Christian county, Kentucky. Although they have had no children of their own, Mr. and Mrs. Sandidge have proven veritable good Samaritans in their assistance to others. They adopted two homeless unfortunates as their own, whom they have reared to maturity with tender affection, giving them every care that could be suggested by paternal regard. The names of these children are Robert and Alice Dunn, who looked upon Mr. and Mrs. Sandige with the affection of real children. Alice Dunn died at the age of twenty-four years in 1901. She was a young lady of rare attainments, a graduate of the Marshall high school and the Missouri Valley College, and her untimely death was a source of genuine regret to the entire community. For many years Mr. Sandidge has served as secretary of the Democratic county central committee and was honored by election to the mayoralty of Marshall. He belongs to the Odd Fellows lodge and, with his wife, is a member of the Christian church.

### EDMUND L. BROWN.

The family of this name were Virginians, who came to Missouri in 1837 and settled near Arrow Rock, when the county was but sparsely settled, and ranked among the earliest pioneers of that section. Edmund Brown, head of the house, had been a planter in his native Virginia, and after reaching the west continued in agricultural pursuits. He brought with him a son, named Marshall A., who was born in Virginia in 1833, but grew up

in Missouri, where he studied medicine and became prominent and successful as a practicing physician. He served in the Confederate army as a surgeon and practiced medicine about ten years after the war, when he engaged in the drug business at Miami. In 1883 he removed to Marshall, where he re-entered the drug business and followed it with more or less attention until his death, in 1006, at the age of seventy-three. During the latter years of his life, though retaining his interests, he gave little attention to the active conduct of the store, which he left to younger hands. He was educated at the University of Virginia and Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, belonged to the Episcopal church, and had all the characteristics of the Virginia gentleman of the old school. As one of the pioneers of Saline county and a prominent physician and druggist in this section during the last fifty years, few men were better known than Dr. Marshall A. Brown. married Mattie Waters, a native of Missouri, whose parents came to Boone county from Virginia some half century ago and were identified prominently with the affairs of their community. Doctor Brown's wife died in 1876, after becoming the mother of two children, the younger of whom is Gertrude W., of Marshall.

Edmund L. Brown, the only son, was born at Miami, Saline county, Missouri, March 26, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of his native place and Marshall. Entering the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, he was graduated from that institution in 1893, and in January of the same year was taken in by his father as a partner in the drug business at Marshall. He retained this interest and acted as the managing partner most of the time until January 1, 1907, when he assumed full charge as sole proprietor. His store has become noted as "The Red Cross Pharmacy," and has long occupied the enviable position of being the leading store in town. Mr. Brown is a stockholder in the Mose H. Land Milling Company of Marshall. He is a Mason and an Elk, being the first exalted ruler of Marshall Lodge, No. 1096, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

October 26, 1888, Mr. Brown married Elizabeth, daughter of Clifton E. Denny, a prominent old settler of Howard county, Missouri. They have two children, Edmund M. and Elizabeth D. Mr. Brown belongs to the Episcopal church, while his wife is a Presbyterian. His father served under General Price during the Civil war. He joined immediately after graduating from the medical college in 1861, and was placed on the medical staff as soon as it was known that he was a physician. He was very fond of fishing and hunting as well as every other out-of-doors sport. He was also a student of botany for his own pleasure and knew the names of all the native plants.

A lover of music, he was an accomplished violinist, and his son has two old and very rare and valuable violins that used to be owned by this fine old gentleman.

Such men make good company and those who knew Doctor Brown intimately greatly valued his friendship. With a well trained mind, much information concerning the older times and ability to play on the king of musical instruments, he was a man to be sought after for information, entertainment and instruction concerning many useful subjects.

### CHARLES DANA NEWTON.

All the older citizens of Saline county cherish pleasant recollections of the late George B. Newton, whose calling as an educator brought him in close touch with the children of the last generation. Many boys and girls from this county were pupils under Professor Newton at his college in Pettis county, which he made locally famous by its good instruction and popularity, his kindness and care to all under his charge. Born in Massachusetts, Professor Newton was a natural-born teacher, seeming to have breathed in the spirit of education with the crisp air of his New England home. The "Yankee Pedagogue" has long been famous and the South and West have in the past been much indebted to New England for masters she sent out to instruct the youth in a section sadly in need of schools during its formative period. Professor Newton was reared in Kentucky, and before coming to Missouri had charge of a college in Louisville. He also taught school a number of years in Marshall, where he died about seventeen years ago at the age of seventy-two. He married Louise Haven, a native of Vermont, who died after becoming the mother of seven children, all of whom are living in Marshall; the eldest is the wife of Judge Samuel Davis, and the others in order of birth are Mary G., Mrs. W. R. Redmand, G. W., Sue, Leslie M. and Charles Dana.

Charles Dana Newton, youngest of this family, was born in Pettis county, Missouri, February 12, 1865. He was instructed in private by his father, and as the latter was one of the best teachers in the state, it is needless to say that the son was well taught. His sister, who was also a teacher, gave him valuable lessons in the line of primary education. When eighteen years old he entered the *Progress* office as a printer's "devil," but soon rose from that lowly estate until he became business manager, in which capacity

he worked until 1904. In that year he purchased the *Citizen*, and has since successfully conducted that paper, advocating Democratic principles, but meantime not forgetting to solicit advertising and job work, of which he has received a liberal share. Mr. Newton is an energetic, progressive and ingenuous newspaper man, with original ideas and up-to-date methods. He is quite popular as a citizen, stands high as a business man and enjoys a fine patronage in his mechanical department.

In 1801, Mr. Newton married Nora C., daughter of E. R. Page, a well known citizen of Marshall. The two children by this union are named Nelle and Louise H. The parents are members of the old-school Presbyterian church and Mr. Newton is connected with the Elks and other fraternal orders.

### WILLIAM S. BOOKER.

William S. Booker, retired farmer and a descendant of a prominent old Virginia family of Revolutionary fame, is a native of Virginia and a son of Pink D. and Martha A. (Powell) Booker, both parents being from the Old Dominion state. John Booker, the subject's grandfather, also a Virginian by birth, served throughout the Revolutionary war and afterwards became a well-to-do planter and large slave holder. He reared a large family and died in his native state many years ago, Pink Booker being the younger of his children.

Pink D. Booker was born in 1798 and when a young man married Martha Powell and engaged in agricultural pursuits near the place of his birth, where he remained until 1837, when he migrated to Missouri and located in Saline county. He brought with him to his new home a large number of slaves whom he utilized in developing and cultivating the thousand-acre tract of land which he purchased, and which in due time he converted into one of the finest and most productive farms in the county. During the late Civil war he sympathized with the South, and the freeing of his sixty bondsmen by the Emancipation Proclamation caused him considerable pecuniary loss. Renting his lands about the close of the struggle he retired to the town of Miami, and afterwards disposed of his farm and lived on the proceeds until his death in the year 1872. Pink D. Booker at the age of fifteen enlisted in a Virginia regiment and served in the war of 1812, taking part in a number of battles and earning an honorable record as a soldier. He was a true type of the Virginia gentleman of the old school, intelligent, liberal to

a fault and enterprising in the fullest acceptance of the term. He was an earnest member of the Baptist church, a Whig until 1856, when he joined the Democratic party, whose principles he continued to support during the remainder of his life. Mrs. Booker survived her husband until April 15, 1896, when she was called to her reward at the remarkable age of more than ninety-five years. Her grandfather, Anderson Powell, was a Virginian, highly esteemed by all who knew him and a man of much more than ordinary intelligence and influence. To Pink D. and Martha A. Booker nine children were born, viz: Elizabeth, deceased; Mrs. Mary P. Wooldridge; Mrs. Mariah J. Scott; Pattie, who died unmarried; William S., the subject of this sketch; Edward P., deceased; Thomas H.; Mrs. Emma Kitchen and Mrs. Addie A. Lattimer.

William S. Booker was born in Virginia, November 25, 1829, and at the age of eight years was brought by his parents to Missouri, where he has since lived. He received a fair education in his youth, grew to maturity on his father's farm and when he began life for himself chose agriculture for his vocation, which calling he followed until his retirement from active labor a few years ago.

In 1862 Mr. Booker entered the Confederate army, joining Polk's division and taking part in a number of engagements in Missouri and elsewhere, being first under fire at the battle of Boonville, shortly after which his six-months term of enlistment expired, when he returned home. Later, when General Price made his raid through Missouri, he again entered the service and accompanied that commander's force into Arkansas, where he took part in a number of hotly contested battles and experienced in full measure all the hardships and vicissitudes of a soldier's life. He was at Fort Arbuckle when the war closed and, making his way home as soon as possible, resumed his farming operations, but without the help of all his slaves, although most of them remained with him for some time on account of his kind treatment, a few, however, leaving the old home and going to other parts of the country.

Mr. Booker continued farming and stock raising, with gratifying results, until 1907, when he turned his farm over to other hands and moved to Marshall, where, surrounded by many material comforts and blessings, he is passing the evening of a long, strenuous and useful life in quiet and content. He cast his first vote in 1852 for Gen. Zachary Taylor, the Whig candidate for President, but four years later tarnsferred his allegiance to the Democratic party, with which he has since acted and for which he has wielded a strong influence, but never in the direction of public or official honors for

himself. A number of years ago he united with the Baptist church and began the Christian life, being at this time a member of the local congregation in Marshall.

On January 13, 1852, Mr. Booker and Octavia White, of Madison county, Virginia, were united in the holy bonds of wedlock, their union being blessed with the following children: Thomas S., a traveling salesman for a St. Louis wholesale house: Dunlap L., who is engaged in mining in Arizona; Ernest F., of Cape Nome, Alaska; William P., a farmer of Saline county; Churles H., also of this county and a teacher by profession, and Kate. Mrs. Booker's parents, Thomas and Catherine (Fry) White, came to Missouri, in 1837 and located at Glasgow, where he built the second house, helped to lay out the town, and where he engaged in the mercantile business. He was quite successful as a merchant and became one of the influential citizens of that town, but was cut off in the prime of life and usefulness at the early age of thirty-two years. His wife subsequently married Jesse Hastings, of Glasgow.

### REUBEN BLAKEY EUBANK.

Though now retired, the venerable pioneer above named has for more than fifty-four years been one of the most progressive and prosperous farmers of Saline county. He comes of an old and highly honorable family whose origin is traceable to England and whose representatives have figured prominently in many different states. His great-grandsire emigrated to this country as far back as 1727, being one of four brothers who settled in Vir-A little account book kept by this old colonial and which is still in the possession of his grandson shows by its accuracy that he was a man ofeducation and business ability. He married Margaret Lewis in Virginia and one of the children by this union was a son named Joseph, who was born May 0, 1763. He was a farmer and dealer in merchandise, besides owning and operating a flouring mill. One of his sons, also named Joseph, was a mechanical genius, and though he never patented it he claimed the honor of discovering the principle of a self-feeder for a cotton gin. He also invented the steam governor for engines and in other ways exhibited marked talents. He was a watchmaker by trade and surpassed all competitors by the skill and originality of his work. November 27, 1794, Joseph Eubank married Elizabeth White, who was born in Virginia, November 8, 1774. They had ten children, all of whom lived to maturity, and among the number was Henry

Eubank, who was born in Virginia, September 14, 1795. In early manhood he migrated to Kentucky, where he became prominent as a merchant and trader and in other ways. Until 1829 he was engaged in business at Glasgow, but in that year retired to his farm and spent the closing years of his life in rural pursuits. Having considerable knowledge of military tactics, he held the offices of captain and major in the state militia. He was quite prominent in Barren county and was identified with many public interests. He married Maria Garnett, who was born in Barren county, Kentucky, May 19, 1807, and of this union seven children were born: America, born at Glasgow, Kentucky, May 11, 1827, now resides in Jackson, Tennessee; Margaret D., born September 15, 1829, married Robert T. Grady, and both are residents of Saline county; James, born April 27, 1833, married Martha Thomas, and is at present a farmer and money lender in Texas; Richard Garnett, born October 1, 1835, married Catherine Wolfskill and is engaged in farming and grape culture in California; Elizabeth Frances, born September 9, 1838, married H. C. Irby and resides in Tennessee, where her husband is one of the faculty of a Baptist school; Henry, born March 28, 1844, married Nancy Fishback, and makes his home in Barren county, Kentucky.

Reuben B. Eubank, eldest of the seven children, was born at Glasgow, Kentucky, February 9, 1824. He left school at the age of eighteen to engage as clerk for David R. Young, a storekeeper of the town, receiving only his board and clothing as pay. After a year he entered the employment of Joseph Glazebrook, in consideration of one hundred dollars per annum, with board and washing. He retained this position for three years and then went to Hopkinsville, Kentucky, but returned in a few months to his former employer. He was thus variously engaged until his marriage, when he went to farming, his wife having been presented by her father with a tract of two hundred acres of land. This, however, was afterwards traded for a money consideration and he embarked in the business of tobacco culture, to which five years were devoted, but becoming dissatisfied with the narrow scope of his life and opportunities, he sold his little farm for ten dollars an acre and in 1855 crossed the Mississippi river into Missouri. Having picked out Saline county as a desirable place of abode, he rented a farm for two years and then purchased a tract of practically unimproved land, three miles northwest of Slater, to the clearing of which he bent all his energies for some years. From time to time he added to his original purchase until at one period he owned over four thousand five hundred acres of land in Saline and adjoining counties. Mr. Eubank has every tax receipt that he received. the first dated 1846, showing that he paid thirty-one cents for county levy

and state revenue. In after years the taxes amounted to five hundred dollars annually. He has been a very industrious man, of remarkably fine business judgment, and one of the best practical farmers that ever turned the sod in the state of Missouri. He is now a resident of Marshall, living there in dignified ease and restful enjoyment, hale and hearty, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He has been a member of the Christian church since 1858. and has been conspicuous for his liberality in religious causes, as well as for his charitable deeds in the community. Among his numerous gifts was one of one hundred and sixty acres of land and five hundred cash to the Bible School of Columbia, Missouri; two thousand five hundred dollars to the Christian Church University, at Canton, Missouri, and a three thousand dollar parsonage to the Christian church at Marshall. Impecunious young men of ambition and talent have found in him a ready, sympathizing friend and helper. He has given to his children over nineteen hundred acres of land and several thousand dollars in cash. Originally a Whig, he became a Democrat when the old party went to pieces and has always taken an active interest in reform work.

October 30, 1848, Mr. Eubank married Martha, daughter of Robert S. Thompson, member of an old and representative family of Hart county, Kentucky. By this union there were three children: Robert, deceased, Henry and Reuben. The eldest was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1849, married Mary Bumbarger and resided near Slater, where he engaged in farming until his death, which occurred December 24, 1875. His only son is a resident of Bourbon county, Kentucky. Henry, who was born in Hart county, Kentucky, in 1852, married Jane Jenkins, of Slater, and now lives in Chariton county, Missouri, where he farms and preaches. Reuben, who was born in Saline county, married Mary Campbell, and is engaged in business at Lexington, Missouri. After the death of his first wife, January 25, 1861, Mr. Eubank was married to Elizabeth Whitaker, on June 22, 1861. She was born in Boone county, Kentucky, May 18, 1834, and died February 28, 1873, after becoming the mother of four children, the eldest of whom died in infancy. Those living are John, who was born in Saline county, April 12, 1863, married Lucy Smith and is engaged in farming. Ernest was born in Saline county, July 6, 1864, married Lillie Gaines, and has been farming for some years. Jerome, born October 3, 1865, married Zudie Purdom, and is engaged in stock-buying at the Kansas City stock yards. The third marriage of Mr. Eubank occurred July 30, 1873, to Annie Eliza Leeper, who was born January 13, 1838, at Monticello, Lewis county, Missouri. She is the mother of three children, the eldest of whom, Charles, died in infancy.

Those living are Preston Leeper, born March 3, 1877; married Okie Dyer and resides at Slater; Katharine Mariah, born February 20, 1881, married Eugene Wesley Collier and resides with her parents in Marshall.

### WILLIAM JAMES HERNDON.

Holding worthy prestige among the representative men of Saline county is William J. Herndon, a retired farmer who was born July 16, 1829, in Kentucky, being a son of Benjamin and Susan (Fox) Herndon, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. George Herndon, the subject's grandfather, was a Virginian by birth and of Scotch descent, his ancestors having been among the early colonists who settled in the Old Dominion state. He went to Kentucky when that country was on the frontier, took an active part in developing the locality in which he settled and in the course of time became a prominent planter and large slave holder. While the war of 1812 was in progress he volunteered for service, but hostilities having ceased before his command reached the scene of action, his military career was of short duration. He was one of the leading Democrats in his part of the country, a member of the Primitive Baptist church and a man of strict integrity and high sense of humor. He reared a family of eleven children and died many years ago in the locality which he helped redeem from the wilderness.

Benjamin Herndon grew up and married in his native state and in 1830 moved to Cooper county, Missouri, where he settled and later purchased a farm upon which he resided until his death. He was widely known and greatly esteemed, having lived to a good old age in Cooper county. His wife survived him ten years, during which time she lived on the family homestead and managed the affairs with ability and skill.

Benjamin and Susan Herndon were the parents of seven children, the subject of the sketch being the oldest of the family; the others were John (who died in young manhood), George (also deceased), Mrs. Martha Fray, Mrs. Mary Higgerson, Thomas (deceased), and Henry, who was killed during the Civil war, while at home.

William J. Herndon was a little over a year old when his parents moved to Missouri, and he remained with them until 1853, when he married and changed his residence to Saline county, with the interests of which his life has since been identified. He first purchased a small farm, giving a horse and five dollars on the deal, but by industry and good management succeeded in

meeting the other payments as they became due and it was not long until his place was free from encumbrance. The country at that time was new and the period during the Civil war was troublesome. As soon as able he added to his original eighty-acre tract and by making purchases from time to time finally became the possessor of seven hundred and eighty acres of fine land, the greater part of which he stocked with superior breeds of cattle and in this way realized a handsome competency and a position of financial independence. Mr. Herndon remained on his farm until 1895, when he turned it over to other hands and moved to Marshall where he erected a commodious residence, in which he has since lived a retired life. Since becoming a resident of the city, he has divided his lands among his children, giving each an equal share, only requiring of them during his life a low rate of interest on a moderate valuation of the estate. During the Civil war Mr. Herndon, like the majority of his fellow citizens, favored the Southern cause, but refused to take any part in the struggle, though suffering much from the depredations of guerillas on both sides. At one time he was conscripted by the Confederates and held for several hours on account of his refusing to take oath and enter the ranks, but he finally succeeded in making his escape. After the war he prospered in all of his undertakings until his retirement in the year indicated and by his manly conduct and honorable life won the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and fellow citizens.

In his political views Mr. Herndon has always been an uncompromising Democrat, and as such has rendered valuable service to his party, though not as a partisan or office seeker. In religion he was originally a Missionary Baptist, but finding the Christian church more in accord with his ideas, he subsequently united with the latter and is now one of the influential workers in the society which worships in Marshall. As stated in a preceding paragraph, he was married in 1853, choosing for his wife Mary E. McMahan, of Cooper county, and a daughter of Samuel W. and Harriet (Riddle) Mc-Mahan, natives of Kentucky and early settlers of Cooper county, where the father of Samuel W. was killed by the Indians. Mrs. Herndon was the oldest of a family of thirteen children and a woman of high social standing and sterling worth. She bore her husband thirteen children, whose names are as iollows: Susan M., who married James Hudson, after whose death she became the wife of R. P. Matthews; John; Elizabeth, now Mrs. James Clark; Martha E., wife of T. M. Fisher; Mrs. Lucy Fenwick; Henry W. died in childhood; William L.; Ella died young; Levert, deceased wife of Floyd Fleshman: Ann died in infancy: Benjamin: Maud married Finis Boatright, and Ella, whose death occurred in early life. The mother of these children

dying October 7, 1877. Mr. Herndon, in the year 1881, was united in marriage with Mrs. Adelia M. Harris, widow of William J. Harris and a daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Jones) Turley, who has proven a faithful wife and devoted stepmother to the younger children left in her care.

Mr. and Mrs. Turley were natives of Kentucky and pioneers of Missouri territory, to which they moved as early as the year 1811. He often had to stand guard against the Indians and at one time was attacked in the woods by a savage, whom he shot and killed. He went to California in 1850 and died in that state. His widow survived him until her ninetieth year and departed this life in Cooper county. They reared a large family, Mrs. Herndon being one of the younger children and among the few left in the state of Missouri, her marriage being without issue.

#### GEORGE YOUNG.

Prominent among the leading farmers and influential citizens of Saline county is the well known and highly esteemed gentleman whose name introduces this sketch and who is now rounding out a long and useful career by a life of honorable retirement in the city of Marshall, where he has made his home since the year 1891. George Young was born December 2, 1833, in Maryland, and is the son of Henry and Margaret (Chiswell) Young, both natives of that state. By occupation Henry Young was a tiller of the soil. He was a plain, practical man of sound intelligence and well balanced judgment, stood high in the esteem of his neighbors and friends and was long noted for his strict integrity and high sense of honor. He spent all of his life in his native state and died near the place of his birth in 1858, his wife surviving him until 1865. She belonged to an old and prominent Maryland family, and bore her husband children as follows: Mrs. Catherine Hughes; Joseph, who died while enroute to California in 1849; Henry lives in the old Maryland homestead; Margaret, wife of Isaac Young; John, of Marshall, Missouri; George, of this review; Elizabeth, who married Doctor Shaefer, and Sallie, now Mrs. Getzendiner.

George Young spent his early life at the family home and remained under the parental roof until twenty years of age, when he went to Springfield, Illinois. After spending the summer in that state, he came to Missouri and in the spring of 1854 to Saline county, where he decided to locate permanently. Here he turned his hand to any kind of honorable labor he could

find and saved his earnings with the object in view of investing in real estate and securing a home of his own. Receiving some assistance from home, he afterwards purchased land and in due time improved a good farm, which he cultivated with gratifying results until the breaking out of the Civil war caused the county to be overrun by bands of lawless bushwhackers, to the great annoyance and dread of the law abiding and peacefully inclined citizens.

In the fall of 1864 Mr. Young, with three or four other men, joined the command of General Price and while enroute to Arkansas, where they expected to secure arms, his horse received an injury which rendered it unfit for active service. A young man having been wounded in the meantime, it was decided to leave him in the care of the subject and his comrades, who, as soon as practicable should accompany him to his home. When the injured man was able to travel the party started on what proved to be a very hazardous journey, the country being infested with wild and lawless men who did not hesitate at any kind of crime or commit upon the inoffensive all sorts of cruelty. On this account Mr. Young and his companions were obliged to travel by night, and it was not until after a long and trying experience, lying in the woods, eluding the vigilance of the bushwhackers and enduring hunger and much other suffering, that they finally arrived at their destination and reported to the proper authorities. Mr. Young was told to go home and remain there until further orders, but a few weeks later he was arrested and taken to Warrensburg, thence to McDowell's College in St. Louis, where he was kept under surveillance for six weeks. At the expiration of that time he was transferred to the military prison at Alton, Illinois, where he remained in confinement until the close of the war, when he returned home. His farm having been rented in the meantime, Mr. Young and wife seized upon the opportunity to pay a visit to his old home in Maryland, which being ended he returned to Saline county and resumed farming, which he followed with most encouraging success until the fall of 1891, when he discontinued manual labor and moved to Marshall, where he has since lived a retired life.

By diligence and good management Mr. Young so conducted his agricultural and live stock interests as to accumulate a handsome competence, and he is now in independent circumstances and one of the financially solid and reliable men of his city and county. In addition to the fine farms which he still owns and which are operated by his son, he has a commodious modern residence in Marshall, besides other property in the city, to say nothing of capital invested in various ways, which returns him a liberal income.

Mr. Young is a Democrat in all the term implies and, while wielding a strong influence for his party, he has never sought nor desired official prefer-

ment at the hands of his fellow citizens. Both himself and wife are worthy and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church and in all that constitutes upright manhood and intelligent, conscientious citizenship his name and character are above reproach.

Mr. Young's marriage was solemnized January 8, 1862, with Virginia Gilliam, a native of Saline county and a daughter of F. H. and Ann Elizabeth (Avers) Gilliam, both parents of Virginia birth. They came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1835, locating originally at Old Cambridge, where Mr. Gilliam engaged in merchandising and near which place he erected the first flouring mill to meet the wants of the settlers. This was a very primitive affair, operated by oxen on a tread-wheel, but as population increased he built a larger and better equipped mill, which received its motive power from water and which he operated with success for a number of years. He also ran a saw mill, which was highly prized by the people of the community, and conducted a farm which he purchased shortly after his arrival. Mr. Gilliam was long one of the leading citizens of the county, was public spirited and in favor of all worthy enterprises for the improvement of the country and development of its resources. His first wife dving in 1876, he afterwards married a second companion, but in 1904 he was again left a widower, since which time he has lived in retirement in the city of Marshall, making his home with a daughter and enjoying life at the remarkable age of ninety-five vears.

Like most reputable and peaceably inclined men, Mr. Gilliam was subjected to no little trouble and annoyance during the war, but took no part in the struggle, although his sympathies were with the South. He was arrested by the so-called Union men of Marshall, but after a short time was given his liberty, nothing sufficiently serious being charged against him to warrant his being held as a prisoner. While under arrest his house was burned and to escape further trouble he went to Illinois, where he remained until conditions in Saline county had improved, when he returned and resumed his usual vocations. In early life he was quite successful as an auctioneer, in which capacity his services were in wide demand throughout a large area of territory. A Methodist in belief, he has demonstrated the beauty and value of a live Christian faith by his daily life and all with whom he comes into contact bear testimony to his worth as a man and citizen. He reared a family of seven children, namely: William, deceased; Mrs. Virginia Young, Madison, Mrs. Elizabeth Parrish, Mrs. Marcella Hughes, Mrs. Eva Franklin, and Luther, who died leaving a widow and one son.

Mr. and Mrs. Young have been blessed with ten children, whose names

are as follows: Henry C., deceased; George M., Celsus C., Cora, wife of Y. N. Edwards; Melvin M., deceased; Lulu E., deceased; Fayette G.; Mary Eva, wife of Dr. C. A. Wherry; Philander H., and Virginia, who married A. D. Martin. Melvin M. Young, the fifth in order of birth, read medicine and built up a lucrative practice in St. Louis, where he was looked upon as one of the rising physicians of the city. Owing to overwork and exposure while attending his patients, he contracted the dread disease consumption, from which he died in Pueblo, Colorado.

### JOHN R. BUCK.

The well known and highly esteemed gentleman under whose name this article is written, is one of Saline county's honored sons and dates his birth from the 8th day of January, 1854. Like many of the substantial citizens of central Missouri, his family is from the South, and in tracing his genealogy it is learned that his ancestors settled many years ago in Virginia, and that his grandfather, James Buck, who was a native of that state, early migrated to Kentucky, where he married, reared a large family and became a successful tiller of the soil. After the death of his wife he moved to Saline county. Missouri, and entered quite an extensive body of land, a part of which he improved and turned his attention to agriculture and stock raising. A Democrat of the old school, he manifested a lively interest in public affairs, and as a worthy member of the Methodist church he was active in all religious and moral movements and stood ever for the right as he saw and understood it. He lived a life of great usefulness, enjoyed the confidence of his fellow men and died at a ripe old age, lamented by all who knew him.

John Buck, son of James and father of the subject, was born in Kentucky, grew to maturity in Saline county, Missouri, and in young manhood married Mariah Burke, who bore him the following children: William D., James T., John R., Lulu J., wife of John Ballentine, and Mary K., who married a gentleman by the name of Collie White. Mr. Buck entered land in 1848 five miles southwest of Marshall, improved a fine farm and in due time became one of the leading agriculturists and stock raisers in his part of the county. He was a public spirited man, an influential Democrat and kept in touch with the leading questions and issues of the times, but never sought nor desired official preferment. In early life, when the county was new and wild game of all kinds plentiful, he achieved quite a reputation as a

hunter and it was largely through the efforts of himself and others of similar tastes that wild animals which once infested this section of the state were either killed or driven to other parts. Like his father, he, too, was a leader in a moral and religious way, having been a charter member of the Mt. Olive Cumberland Presbyterian church, and for a number of years an elder of the society. He was a good man, just in his dealings, and his death, in October, 1860, at the early age of thirty-six years, removed from Saline county one of its most worthy and promising citizens.

Mariah Burke, who became the wife of John Buck, was a daughter of William Burke, a native of Virginia and an early emigrant to Tennessee, where he lived until his removal to Howard county, Missouri, in the year 1819. Subsequently he changed his place of abode to the county of Saline, where he entered land and engaged in farming and stock raising and rose to prominence as a leader in every good work among his neighbors and fellow citizens. Of his ten children, Mrs. Mariah Buck, the second in order of birth, and her brother, J. T. Burke, and sister, Mrs. Ella Colvin, are the only ones living. Mrs. Buck is the only surviving charter member of the Mt. Olive Cumberland Presbyterian church, to which so many of the early settlers of the county belonged. Mrs. Buck has reached the ripe old age of eighty years, having been forty-nine years a widow and since childhood an earnest and devout Christian, whose life has ever been in accordance with her religious profession. After the death of her husband she managed the farm, kept her children until able to care for themselves and had the satisfaction of seeing them all grow to honorable manhood and womanhood and become settled in life.

John R. Buck spent his early years on the family homestead and after the death of his father assisted his mother in the management of the farm until 1881, on June 30th of which year he was united in marriage with Mollie Hill, a native of Alabama, and engaged in agriculture for himself. For some years he rented the home farm, but afterwards he and his two brothers bought the place and had it equally divided, each receiving sufficient land for a large farm, the share falling to him containing the residence, which he has since remodeled and converted into one of the most commodious and attractive dwellings in the neighborhood. By well directed industry and the adoption of modern methods his farm has been made to yield bountifully, this with the income from the sale of live stock resulting in a handsome competency and making him not only independent but one of the solid and well-to-do farmers of the county. Although interested in all kinds of live stock, he devotes especial attention to horses and mules, which he breeds and raises quite extensively for both local markets and shipment, and at the present

time he has a large number of these animals, some of a superior grade and commanding high prices.

Mr. Buck is a friend of all movements for the moral and intellectual progress of the community and is greatly interested in the cause of education, especially the higher grades, for which his children are now being prepared. Like all enterprising citizens, he takes an active part in politics and, believing in the principles of the Democratic party, which he thinks are the best for the interests of the people, he has been one of its influential supporters in Saline county for a number of years, though not an aspirant for office nor any kind of public recognition. In his religious belief the Presbyterian church represents his creed and as an humble and devout member of the same he has lived an upright life and influenced not a few of his fellow men to imitate his example in this important respect.

Mr. Buck's first wife, to whom reference has been made in a preceding paragraph, died February 5, 1882, the marriage being without issue. She came from an old and respected Southern family and was a lady of intelligence and worth, a zealous Christian and, although reared in the Baptist faith, subsequently united with the Presbyterian church, to which she continued faithful until called from the church militant to the church triumphant. On November 1, 1892, Mr. Buck entered the marriage relation a second time, choosing for a wife Maggie Mahard, who was born in Illinois and came to Missouri when quite young with her parents, W. K. and Susan (Lansdon) Mahard, both of whom spent the remainder of their days in Saline county. John Mahard, Mrs. Buck's grandfather, was a native of Ireland. He came to America in an early day and for a number of years lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he did a thriving business in packing pork and shipping it to the Southern markets. He moved from that city to Sangamon county, Illinois, thence subsequently to Saline county, Missouri, where he finished his labors and was called to his reward. William K. Mahard, father of Mrs. Buck, was a successful farmer in early life, but later engaged in the implement business at Marshall, which he carried on for some years with encouraging success. He finally closed out his establishment, since which time he has been living a life of honorable retirement in the above city.

Mr. Mahard is a leading member of the Presbyterian church and an influential worker in the Masonic order, and as a man and citizen is widely known and greatly esteemed for his high sense of honor and sterling worth. His family originally consisted of the following children: Mollie, who married R. E. Rae, both deceased; Maggie, wife of Mr. Buck; Lizzie, who became the wife of J. K. King: John S., a business man of Marshall, and Wil-

liam K., who died when a youth of seventeen. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Buck has been blessed with five children, four of whom are living, namely: Harry, J. Roy, Lansdon and William T., all at home and pursuing their studies preparatory to the higher intellectual training which they and their parents have in view. Paul, the third of the family, died at the early age of two years.

#### WILLIAM D. BUCK.

This representative citizen and member of one of the honored families of central Missouri is a native of Saline county and dates his birth from May 18, 1849. Paternally he is a descendant from sturdy Virginia ancestry and on the maternal side traces his family history to a very early period in the annals of the state of his birth. James Buck, his grandfather, migrated from Virginia to Kentucky in pioneer times, married in the latter state and there continued to reside until after the death of his wife, when he moved to Saline county, Missouri, where he entered land, improved a fine farm and became a successful man and enterprising, public spirited citizen. A slaveholder and a Democrat, he became the leader of his party in the community where he resided and also took an active part in religious matters, having been an earnest and devoted Methodist and an influential member of the church to which he belonged. He lived a useful life, reared a large family and died a number of years ago at a ripe old age.

John Buck, son of James and long a prominent resident of Saline county, was reared to agricultural pursuits and in 1848 married and settled on a tract of land which he purchased that year from the government. He too became a public spirited citizen and few men took a more active part in the improvement of the country and development of its resources. A zealous Christian, he was a charter member of the Mount Olive Cumberland Presbyterian church and assisted to build the old house of worship in which the congregation met for so many years, besides serving the society as an elder. He always stood for law and order, did much to curb the prevailing evils of the times and to him with others is the locality in which he lived indebted for the high moral standing of its citizenship. He died in October, 1860, at the early age of thirty-six years, and left to his descendants the memory of an honored name and a spotless character, which they cherish as a priceless heritage. His wife, Mariah Jane Burke, a native of Saline county, is still living, having reached the advanced age of eighty years, esteemed and honored by all who know her.

She is a daughter of William Burke, who emigrated from Virginia to femnessee in a very early day, and in 1810 moved from the latter state to Missouri, locating in Howard county, where he married and became associated with Doctor Sappington, of pioneer fame. Later he settled in Saline ounty, where he entered land and in due time improved a good farm and Lecame quite successful as a tiller of the soil and stock raiser. He too was a Democrat of the old school and a slave holder and early threw his influence on the part of law and good government and did much for the cause of morality and religion in the community in which he lived. His was indeed an active and useful life, filled to repletion with good to his neighbors and friends, and at its close he calmly entered the Valley of Shadows assured of a welcome and a crown of victory on the other side. Like the majority of early settlers, he became the father of a large family, ten children in all, Mrs. John Buck being the second in order of birth.

John and Martha J. Buck were the parents of five children, the subject of this sketch being the oldest of the family; the others are James T., John R., Lulu J., deceased, who was the wife of John Ballantine, and Mary K., who married E. C. White.

William D. Buck was reared in his native county and since childhood his life has been closely identified with its interests. He spent his early life on the family homestead, which he afterwards assisted to cultivate and until his thirtieth year remained with his mother and ministered to her comfort and interest. In the meantime he engaged in the pursuit of agriculture for himself and in addition to managing the old home place bought and sold two farms in the same locality, later purchasing a still larger tract of land where he has since carried on farming and stock raising on a large scale and with encouraging success. In his younger days he taught school and also assisted in the establishment of a college at Marshall, purchasing some of the lots set aside by the college syndicate to raise a fund for the erection of the necessary buildings for the institution.

Mr. Buck is a representative Democrat of the old school and as such mields a strong influence for his party, being a judicious adviser in its councils and active worker with the rank and file. He has long manifested a lively interest in public matters, but has never been an office seeker nor aspirant for leadership, being a plain, practical man whose greatest delight is in his home and the duties of the farm. Religiously he subscribes to the Cumberland Presbyterian creed and for many years has been a faithful and consistent member of the church, to the material progress of which he is a liberal contributor both at home and in lands beyond the sea.

The domestic life of Mr. Buck dates from the year 1880, at which time he was united in the bonds of wedlock with Fannie Gaines, a native of Saline county and a daughter of Thomas W. and Mary Catherine (Fackler) Gaines, the father born in Kentucky and the mother in Virginia. The parents were married in Missouri, of which state their respective families were prominent pioneers, and in due time Mr. Gaines became one of the large land owners and representative farmers of the county of Saline. He and his faithful wife died a number of years ago in their adopted county and are now sleeping beneath its soil the sleep that knows no awakening. Their children, eight in number, are as follows: Richard F., Mrs. Ella Goggin, Maggie, wife of C. Graves; Thomas W., William H., Fannie, wife of Mr. Buck; Carrie, now Mrs. W. H. Martin, and Wylie L. Mr. and Mrs. Buck have five children, namely: Jennie May, F. Darwin, John Gaines, Carrie Lou, and Lillian, all except the eldest at home with their parents, constituting a domestic circle in which happiness and a mutual interest in each other's welfare are dominant characteristics. Mr. Buck has been quite successful financially and is now one of the wealthy and reliable men of his county, as well as one of its leading citizens and influential men of affairs.

## JESSE MARR.

The subject of this sketch, who is president of the Saline Bank of Marshall and a successful farmer and representative citizen, is a native of Lafayette county, Missouri, and a worthy descendant of one of the oldest and best known pioneer families in the central part of the state. His grandfather, Daniel Marr, a Virginian by birth, migrated to Tennessee in an early day and from there moved in 1815 to Missouri, stopping for a while at St. Louis to complete his arrangements for entering land in what is now Saline county. where he located the following year. After remaining two years where he originally settled, he changed his place of abode to Lafavette county, where he purchased a small tract of land only partly improved and a little later entered land about three miles from Lexington, at that time a small frontier village. although a good landing place for boats and the trading point for a large area of sparsely settled territory. The country was new and infested with Indians and wild beasts. The pioneers encountered many hardships and privations, not the least of which was the trouble caused by the red men, who on a number of occasions became so hostile in their demonstrations that the settlers were obliged to flee to a fort for refuge. Later Mr. Marr took an active

interest in helping civilize certain tribes of savages and was also largely instrumental in ridding the country of the wild animals, which had long been destructive to stock and when driven to desperation by hunger did not hesitate to attack man himself. Mr. Marr was a recognized leader in all lines of material improvements, did much to introduce schools among the sparse settlements and, being an earnest and consistent member of the old-school Baptist church, was instrumental in improving the moral and spiritual condition of the community in which he spent so many years of his long and useful life. Mr. Marr served with distinction in the Revolutionary war and his patriotism and love of country became proverbial. His struggle for American liberty, his sufferings and hardships while in the army and while leading the hosts of civilization into what afterwards became one of the great states of the union, gained for him the confidence and esteem of the people with whom he mingled and for many years he was honored as were few of his compeers. A Democrat in politics and a leader of his party, he wielded a strong influence in public affairs but never aspired to office, having always been content with the plain, practical life of a farmer and satisfied with the simple title of citizen. To him perhaps more than to any other man is northwestern Missouri indebted for the law, order and good government which characterized its early settlement and in the history of this part of the state his name will always occupy a conspicuous and honorable place.

Daniel Marr reared a family of six children, among whom was a son by the name of Thomas, whose birth occurred in Virginia and who was quite young when the family settled in Missouri. Thomas Marr grew to maturity in Saline county, and there married Mary Jeffries, of Tennessee, whose parents moved to Missouri in an early day and experienced the various hardships and vicissitudes of life on the frontier. After his marriage Mr. Marr purchased a small farm in Lafavette county and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he was quite successful, as he subsequently added considerably to his real estate and became a stock farmer and slave holder. Like his father, he was a worthy member of the Baptist church, and in politics he supported the Democratic party, but never held office nor asked public honors at the hands of his fellow citizens. He was a man of sterling integrity, highly esteemed by a large circle of friends, and his death in 1840, at the early age of forty years, was felt as a personal loss by the people among whom he lived. Mrs. Marr, who survived her husband and reared their children, was called to her reward in the year of 1870 at a ripe old age. She was a woman of excellent character and beautiful life, a pious member of the Baptist church, and, as already stated, belonged to one of the substantial

pioneer families of the county of Lafayette. Her father, who moved from Virginia many years ago, in due time became one of the leading stock farmers of the county in which he located, as well as one of its enterprising and progressive men of affairs. He too was a Revolutionary veteran, a leader of the Democratic party in his community and an influential member of the Baptist church. He died in Lafayette county at the age of sixty and, with his faithful wife, has long been sleeping the sleep of the just.

To Thomas and Mary Marr seven children were born, namely: Mary, who married George Anderson and settled in Pettis county, Missouri; Rebecca died in young womanhood; John, who died in Marshall, this state, at the age of seventy-one years; William, who went to California in an early day and died there some years ago; Sarah A., who departed this life in young womanhood; James, who never married and spent the latter years of his life with the subject, dying at Eldorado Springs after reaching mature age; Jesse, whose name introduces this sketch, being the youngest of the family.

Jesse Marr was born September 4, 1836, in Lafayette county, Missouri, and spent his early life on the family homestead, receiving his education in the schools of the neighborhood. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and assisted in cultivating the farm until the breaking ont of the late Civil war, when he exchanged the implements of husbandry for the death dealing weapons of battle, enlisting in 1861 in Colonel Bledsaw's regiment, Confederate service. Mr. Marr accompanied his command to the scene of action, which was mostly in Missouri and Arkansas, and shared with his comrades the fortunes and vicissitudes of war in a number of battles, including Lexington and Pea Ridge, besides much skirmishing and a number of minor engagements. At the expiration of six months, while on his way to visit his mother, he was taken prisoner and detained in Bates county until taking the oath of allegiance to the Federal government, after which he returned home where he remained until the year 1864, when he went to Colorado.

Returning to his family at the close of the war, Mr. Marr began dealing in live stock, a business which proved very successful and which he continued with gratifying results until 1892, when he sold out and purchased a small farm near Marshall, where he has since resided. He was one of the original stockholders of the Saline Bank at Marshall, and in 1907 was made president of the institution, which responsible position he now acceptably holds.

The Saline Bank, which has a capital of fifty thousand dollars and a surplus of twenty-three thousand dollars, is doing a very safe and satisfactory business and is one of the solid and popular institutions of the kind in the northwestern part of the state.

Mrs. Marr, who prior to her marriage bore the name of Louisa Harvey, was born in Boonville, Missouri, in 1841, being a daughter of Henry and Martha Harvey, natives of Virginia, and Washington, D. C., respectively. By occupation Mr. Harvey was a carpenter. He came to Saline county in an early day and worked at his trade in Marshall, erecting many of the proneer buildings in the city. He assisted in the construction of the first court house for Saline county. He was a plain, practical, hard working mechanic, and worthy citizen. He died at the early age of twenty-nine years in 1840. Of his four children, Mrs. Marr is the oldest.

#### WILLIAM HAMILTON LETCHER.

In the death of William Hamilton Letcher, which occurred on November 24, 1807, there passed away one of the most intellectual, learned and accomplished men who have ever honored Missouri by their citizenship. Cautious, discerning, discriminating, logical, safe, he was a lawyer who honored his profession, while in private life, as a faithful husband, true friend and public spirited citizen, he enjoyed high regard not only in the community where he resided, but throughout the state.

The Letcher family in America sprang from the tribes of Giles and Letcher, originally of Wales, which emigrated to the north of Ireland about the middle of the seventeenth century. Giles Letcher, a merchant of Dublin, was the first representative to sail to the Western continent bearing the names of the united families. He settled in Maryland early in the eighteenth century, there married Hannah Hughes and removed to Richmond, Henrico county, Virginia, later to Petersburg, Dinwiddie county, and finally to Goochland county. Their descendants were four sons and one daughter.

The third son, John Letcher, married Mary Houston, of the Scotch-Irish family of that name, a granddaughter of John Houston, who migrated from the north of Ireland in 1735, locating first in Pennsylvania, and afterwards in Virginia,—and daughter of Robert Houston and Margaret Davidson Dunlap. They made their home at Timber Ridge, near Lexington, in Rockbridge county, lived to an advanced age and left as descendants five sons and four daughters. The youngest son, Isaac Addison Letcher, was born July 18, 1793, and after a brief schooling at the "Old Field Academy," was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade with his elder brother, William Houston Letcher, of Lexington. Before attaining his majority he saw service in the war of 1812, and in 1816 came west on foot and along by way

of Green Brier, Gauley Mountain and the Kanawha to the Ohio, taking keel boat from Point Pleasant to Louisville, Kentucky, whence, after a short year's work, in company with eight others, he continued his journey on foot, by way of Shawneetown to St. Louis. Arriving there in 1817, he at once resumed work at his trade, in which he soon attained both success and prominence, building many of the best residences in the city, among others, one on North Broadway, for Governor McNair, and also aiding in the construction of the historic Planters House, on Fourth and Chestnut streets. On January 3, 1822, he was married to Julia Bobb, daughter of John and Mary (Sprenkle) Bobb, and granddaughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Moloch) Bobb, an old Dutch family which migrated from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, and thence to Missouri in the early days of the century. In addition to the carpenter work, he engaged in the manufacture of leather, near Hannibal, and also established a large brick-making plant in St. Louis, in connection with his father-in-law. In 1826 he paid a visit to his old Virginia home, and again, as in first setting out, made the entire journey on foot and alone. He was active both in business and political circles and continued to reside in St. Louis until his death, May 1, 1865; his wife died November 26, 1884. Of a family of ten children, five sons and one daughter survived him.

Of the children of Isaac and Julia Letcher, the second son, William Hamilton Letcher, was born in the first log cabin home of his parents on the northeast corner of Seventh and Walnut streets, St. Louis, September 4, 1824. His first school days were spent under the direction of Elihu Shepherd, the great pioneer teacher. "A man severe he was and stern to view," in whose curriculum the birchen rod held equal prominence with the spelling book, and of whom an authentic tradition relates that on one bright spring morning he administered corporal punishment to forty-two tardy boys, who had failed to obey the summons, "To books."

At an early age he served his term as "off-bearer," and was accounted a full hand in his father's brick-yard, the routine work including a swim in Chouteau's pond, with an occasional diversion in search of fish, game or nuts, all of which were abundant in the Illinois bottoms. The boy's usual mishap befell him in the form of a tumble from a horse, resulting in a broken leg, which was finally knit only after a second break made by a surgeon to correct mistakes in the first adjustment.

The desire for an advanced course at school caused the selection of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), of which Dr. Henry Ruffner was then president, and George E. Dabuey, Philo Calhoun and F. D. Armstrong members of the faculty, as an educational center, and,

in company with his elder brother, he spent several years at Lexington, Virginia, making his home with an uncle. At college he ranked high in mathematics, the languages and the sciences, and took first place in belles-lettres and oratory. Notwithstanding his boyhood mishap he was the swiftest runner in the institution. Vacations were spent in the Blue Ridge and he became familiar with every spur, valley, spring, water course and natural object of interest in the regions roundabout. His spare moments were devoted to a course in music, becoming proficient upon the flute and violin, under the tutorship of one of the elder McCormicks of the family of inventors, who had their first workshop near Lexington.

Owing to a misunderstanding with the faculty relative to the completion of the full course in Greek, he decided not to await the uncertainties of graduation and closed his college days early in 1845, returning to St. Louis, where he at once entered upon the study of history and law with William M. Campbell and Edward Bates, two of the ablest members of the Western bar. On January 21, 1848, he was admitted to practice by Ezra Hunt, judge of the St. Louis circuit court, and immediately sought out a location in the interior of the state, final choice being made in favor of Marshall, Saline county, where, with the exception of short intervals, he resided a full half century.

On the 27th of March, 1848, Mr. Letcher married Evalina Hurt Ranson, a daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Barnes) Ranson, of Union, Franklin county, and made his first home in a log cabin in the old Walnut Grove in the northeastern suburbs of the village of Marshall. Later his one-room law office was erected on the north side of the public square, where for many years it was conspicuous as being the only building on that side and served for many public as well as private uses, in one crisis being converted into a temporary hospital, with the owner as a nurse, for a stranger patient, under quarantine for cholera.

In 1840 Mr. Letcher acted as postmaster and served as justice of the peace. In 1850 he took the United States census for Saline, which afforded him the opportunity of knowing every person in the county, and for many years after he could recall each elector by name. In 1851 he met with his first great bereavement in the death of both his wife and his eldest son, and the home in the old grove was abandoned, never to be re-occupied. From 1852 to 1856 he served as county commissioner of common schools, and was largely instrumental in elevating the standard of education and placing the system upon an enduring foundation. On the 25th of October, 1853, he was married to Ann Bracket Ranson, a sister of his former wife, and for

several years they made their home at Sulphur Springs, a few miles northeast of Marshall. In 1856 he was elected on the Whig-American ticket as a member of the General Assembly, his opponent on the Democratic side being T. R. E. Harvey, both of whom were just coming into prominence as leaders in their respective parties. In 1858 Mr. Letcher was again chosen to represent Saline in that body, after an exciting contest in which he was opposed by Reuben E. McDaniel. During his term in the Assembly he served on all leading committees, acted as chairman of the committee on education and took a prominent part in the discussions on banks, railroads, state indebtedness and sumptuary legislation. His speeches, the replies to Col. Chris Kribben on the Cape Girardeau Sunday bill, and in opposition to the sale of the state's interest in the railroads, placed him among the most able debaters. During this period he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession in all the courts of the state and had as a partner T. W. B. Crews, for a long time an influential citizen of Saline.

In 1860 Mr. Letcher was unanimuosly nominated on the "Constitution-al-Union" ticket for the state Senate from the district composed of Lafayette, Pettis and Saline counties. Later he withdrew on account on a contemplated removal to the Pacific coast, but during the canvass made several speeches in support of that cause, one at the great state ratification meeting in St. Louis, which was pronounced by no less an authority than Uriel Wright, to have been the ablest delivered in the entire course of that most memorable campaign. At a mass meeting of the people of Saline, held in December, of the same year, to consider the condition of the country, presided over by ex-Governor Meredith M. Marmaduke, he again delivered a powerful address in vindication of the Federal Constitution and for the maintenance of the integrity of the Union.

Early in the following year he located in California, taking up his residence in the beautiful Napa valley, and engaging in the practice of his profession at San Francisco in partnership with Gen. John Wilson (a former Missourian), brother of Col. William A. Wilson, of Saline county. Here he soon took high rank at the bar and was repeatedly urged to accept a place on the state judiciary. Upon the main issues in which the country was then involved he had strong convictions and took a firm stand in favor of the preservation of the Union. His efforts in that behalf, so ably begun in Missouri, were continued with telling effect in California and he soon became

a recognized force in the politics of the coast.

In 1864 Mr. Letcher was recalled to Missouri and the greater part of the three succeeding years were spent in aiding to adjust the disturbed con-

ditions in his native city as well as throughout the central regions of the state. When the reconstruction policy of President Johnson was announced, in company with such men as A. W. Alexander, Willard A. Hall, Samuel T. Glover, R. C. Vaughan, William F. Switzler, James O. Broadhead, Russell Hicks, R. A. Campbell and others, he espoused the Conservative cause, and during the memorable contest of 1866 made an extended canvass, accompanying the indomitable Frances P. Blair through the central portion of the state. He returned to California in 1867 and the following year moved his family back to his native state, locating in St. Louis on account of its educational advantages, renewing the practice of the law (in partnership with T. W. B. Crews and Joseph S. Laurie, both formerly of Saline), and taking an active part in the state and national contests of 1868. In 1873 he again established himself at Marshall, improving his home at "Edgewood" and continuing his profession, in company with John P. Strother, who was later promoted to the judgeship of his circuit. In 1874 he was urged to become a candidate for member of the lower house of Congress, but feeling a deeper interest in the question of the making of a new constitution for the state, he devoted much time to the advocacy of that measure and was rewarded by having the call for a convention adopted, though by a close vote. At an election held early in 1875 he was chosen as an independent candidate for one of the delegates from the district composed of Lafavette, Pettis and Saline counties, by a pronounced majority and after a most memorable contest. In that body he served upon the more important committees, being chairman of the one on revenue and taxation, taking a leading part in the construction of the entire instrument, and in the debates, especially on the judiciary, educational and revenue measures, he was without a peer in that assemblage of Missouri's ablest men.

In 1876 a call was made upon Mr. Letcher to become a candidate for attorney-general, which, under the new constitution, had become one of the most important of state offices, and during the canvass of that year he was also prominently mentioned in connection with the gubernatorial nomination, but he did nothing towards securing either of these positions. He was ever the advecate of good government, local and national, and was occasionally heard and read after in the journals of the day. Pending the great struggle in Congress over the question of national finances in 1878, he delivered a most comprehensive address at Marshall on that subject. The annual gathering of the old settlers of his section, as also on the occasion of memorial services, and particularly in honor of General Grant and Vice-President Hendricks, called forth his best efforts as a public speaker.

In later years he participated but little in the activities of public life and only once did he even acquiesce in the use of his name for a nomination, to the position of judge of the circuit court, but this was promptly withdrawn when his own county failed to respond to this suggestion. His wife died in 1888, three children having preceded her.

In 1889 a request was made by almost the entire bench and leading members of the bar of the state for Mr. Letcher's appointment as dean of the University Law School, to succeed the late Philemon Bliss, but the position was filled by the selection of a younger man.

In 1893 his health became impaired from a partial stroke of paralysis. Several years later his enfeebled condition necessitated a change of climate, and while enroute to the Arkansas Hot Springs, he died at Kansas City, November 24, 1897, and was buried in the family plot at Ridge Park cemetery, near Marshall. Two sons, one by each marriage, and his youngest brother and an only sister survived him.

In the profession of the law he rose by slow but certain steps; quick to grasp the vital points in a case, he was ever ready to apply the legal principles that settled them. He delighted in its theory and practice, but he preferred the patient labor of the office to the more showy duties of the forum; he would rather make out a case than argue it in court. Exhaustive in research, any knowledge less than of the whole subject failed to satisfy him, and his habit of condensing "points" into a clear and concise summary fitted him for great work. His character as a jurist-consult was well rounded; as a counsellor he was cautious, discerning and safe; in criminal law, in the conduct of difficult land cases, in the intricacies of commercial law, he had an accurate acquaintance both with the principles and the rulings of the courts, but he surpassed all in the discussion of equity and constitutional questions. His logic, his discrimination, his calm judgment and unwearied industry, made him a master in this department. His great resources in the handling of all cases were the fruits of exhaustive examination and study. A master of his native tongue, he never strove for mere rhetorical embellishment, and always preferred to make the opening rather than the closing argument. He was not pedantic, was averse to display and his demeanor, especially toward the young members of the profession, was marked by the utmost courtesy. His character and temperament were such as to make him at ease in the company of his elders, by whom his advice was most frequently sought; but he likewise understood and loved young men. He was in the forefront of all movements looking to the advancement of schools, railroads and internal improvements, being among the very first to advocate good roads and to outline suitable legislation therefor. He was generous in every call made for public or private need and, though a member of the Methodist church and of the Masonic fraternity, he was neither sectarian nor exclusive in his daily life. The people of his state and particularly of Saline county were always taken into his confidence and no move was made without considering them.

Mr. Letcher's library of both law and miscellaneous works was never large, but was acquired with care and judgment. Some known as "Ye Olde Books" and very rare, came to him by inheritance from several generations back, are still held and prized as family heirlooms and many volumes have found their way into the hands of friends, who now doubly value them. As a close student he became a constant reader and kept this up all through life; his books show they have been used and annotated, but never abused. general historical, literary, critical and miscellaneous standard works of reference: others bearing on political and governmental questions; on travel and exploration and some of local historic value; on nature and biographic and personal reviews; also in the field of science, geology, astronomy, and even medicine and theology; English and American constitutional law, and choice government reports, such as Smithsonian, his collection was very complete. Philosophy and the higher mathematics engaged his attention, and to these he would often turn for thorough preparation upon any great legal proposition he might have under consideration.

In estimating the great men of this state, a distinguished jurist said some time ago "The two most intellectual men Missouri ever had were David Barton and William H. Letcher—both now seldom referred to. Barton was witty, kindly and courteous; Letcher was just, but not severe. No man who ever heard either of them speak will fail to write them down as of the age of giants."

## JOHN W. ROBERTSON.

Saline county obtained a valuable recruit in her pioneer citizenship when Nathaniel S. Robertson came here in 1850. He was born in Virginia, but came to Kentucky with his parents when a child. His start in life was as an humble worker in the tobacco factory of an uncle, from which he gradually rose to the business of a merchant. Missouri was still quite wild and undeveloped when he rode across country on horseback to look for an eligible site for settlement. He picked out a farm near Miami and subsequent events show that he used good judgment, as the place under his energetic manage-

ment developed into one of the finest estates in the county. In two years he went back to Kentucky, loaded his family and household goods into wagons and drove with his teams to his new-found Missouri home. He prospered greatly, by farming and raising stock, and at the time of his death, in August, 1863, owned over thirteen hundred acres of land. Few of the new settlers prospered so rapidly or to such an extent and he stood at the end not only as a successful but quite prosperous pioneer citizen. He married Emily Thompson, who was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1826, and still living with a daughter in Kansas City. They had six children, of whom four survive; John W., Mrs. Mattie F. Bernard, R. S. and D. H., all residents of Kansas City, except the first named.

John W. Robertson, eldest of this family, was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1850, and was consequently but two years old when brought to Missouri by his parents. He remained under the parental roof until the completion of his twenty-third year, meantime making a full hand in all the important work and rendering valuable assistance to his busy father. His education consisted of what he learned by irregular attendance at the country schools, and one term at the Lexington (Kentucky) University. In 1874 he engaged in the livery business at Miami and did well during the seven years of his stay in that place. A feature of his work was the running of a mail and passenger coach between Miami and Marshall, prior to the building of the Chicago & Alton railroad, his contract being to carry mail and passengers to connect with the Wabash line at Miami. In 1880 he disposed of his interests at Miami and went to St. Louis, when he spent one year as junior partner in the well known firm of Crosswhite, Patten & Robertson, dealers on commission in horses and mules. From the Missouri metropolis he came to Marshall and opened up in the livery business, which has engaged his attention ever since. Beginning in 1881, he has operated a mail and passenger coach to the Chicago & Alton and the Missouri Pacific depots, and has for over twentyeight years carried every mail pouch to and from these stations. Many years ago he served as alderman of Marshall, having been elected as the combined nominee of both parties. He has long been regarded as a worthy successor of his honored father, whose place in business as well as the esteem of the people his son has largely inherited.

In 1872 Mr. Robertson married Mary E., daughter of John and Lucy (McClanahan) Sheridan, who were pioneer residents of Saline county and highly respected people. They lived in Black Water township, about ten miles south of Marshall, and were prominently identified with the county's development from the pioneer period up to the present day of its great ex-

pansion and industrial growth. John Sheridan was prominent in other ways than as an agriculturist and at one time held an important county office.

His wife familiarly known as Grandma Sheridan, was horn in Kentucky. She minigrated to Missouri while young and died when seventy-five years old. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson have had five children, of whom four survive. Miss Dean, the cldest, is now in the millinery business at Slater. Nora is the wife of Rev. D. M. Clagett, pastor of the United Presbyterian church at Sedalia. D. W. is associated with his father in the livery business, and Emily is the wife of the Rev. J. C. Todd, the prominent pastor of the First Christian church at Bloomington, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson and all of their children, except Mrs. Clagett, who is a Presbyterian, are members of the Christian church. Mr. Robertson belongs to the Masonic order and ranks as a Knight Templar.

#### PEYTON A. BROWN.

A worthy descendant of a sterling pioneer family of Saline county, and he himself a progressive citizen of the same is Peyton A. Brown, who was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, May 8, 1836, but the major part of his long, active and useful career has been spent in Missouri. He was reared in the home in Buckingham county, near Buckingham Institute, and he received his education in the common schools of Saline county, Missouri, later attended the common schools in Virginia, also the Randolph-Macon College in Virginia. He is the son of Henry J. and Susan A. (Hobson) Brown, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity and where they were married. Henry J. Brown was the son of Daniel and Naucy (Walton) Brown, both natives of Virginia; Daniel Brown's paternal grandfather was Buckingham Brown, and his father was Clement Brown, a native of London, England, where he spent his life. Buckingham Brown was an early pioneer in the American colonies, settling in Essex county, Virginia, whither he brought his English coat-of-arms which was handed down to succeeding generations and is yet in Virginia. Thus from Buckingham Brown the large family of Browns in America today descended.

The Hobsons, the family of the subject's mother, also lived in Virginia in the early days, Susan A. Hobson being the daughter of Benjamin Hobson, of that state, where he farmed and owned a large number of slaves and where he spent his life. He was a Whig, a plain, quiet, honest farmer. He and his wife reared a family of nine children, Susan A., mother of Peyton A.

Brown, being the second child in order of birth. The Hobsons were all Methodists.

Daniel Brown was a planter and slave owner and spent his life in Virginia. He was a Democrat and there were five sons and three daughters, namely: Henry J., father of Peyton A., of this review; Robert came to Saline county, Missouri, but returned to Virginia, where he died; Thomas died in Virginia; Edward S. was an attorney at law and died in 1907; Elizabeth married William Hobson; Mary A. married H. Jones; Martha married Z. G. Morgman; Daniel H. was a soldier in the Civil war and is now living in Virginia.

Henry J. Brown, father of Peyton A. Brown, was reared in Virginia and educated there; he studied art and became a talented and noted artist, doing a great deal of painting, both portraits and landscape, one of his best works being a portrait of Jack Randolph, of Virginia, a widely known man of that state; he also painted other eminent men of the Old Dominion. He painted many pictures of home folks, and it is a treat to visit his son's home, that of Peyton A., and note the many fine works of his genius, the walls of this home being literally covered with the art work of the elder Brown. Henry J. Brown also won considerable praise as a local Methodist minister, serving in that capacity for many years. After his marriage he first began farming in Virginia; he owned slaves and was successful as a planter, remaining in his home country until three of his children were born. In 1838 he came to Missouri and settled in Miami township, Saline county, where he entered a large tract of prairie land and opened to cultivation an excellent farm, carrying on very successfully general farming and stock raising, raised hemp for a "money crop," and continued here very successfully for a period of ten years, but in order to give his children a better education he returned to Virginia, leaving a manager on his Saline county farm. He occasionally returned to look after his interests here. When he first came to Saline county he was active in organizing churches and schools and assisted in every way possible in starting the moral and general civic development of the county, laying the foundation for good government, and no man is more worthy of an honored place in Saline county history than Henry J. Brown. He was a Democrat and he kept well advised on all public questions and issues of the day; however, he never aspired to offices of public trust. He was well known and highly respected in every community in which he lived, his integrity and honor being above reproach. He spent his last years in Virginia and was called to his reward on April 9, 1854. His widow survived until 1873, dying in Virginia on May 11th of that year. She worshiped with her husband in the Methodist Episcopal church. Eight children were born to them, namely: Adlina Walton died at the age of six years; Peyton A., of this review: Virginia A. married C. V. Winfree: Mary E. married W. B. Hatcher; Benjamin Hobson died in 1843; Charles E. died in 1846; Sallie, who remained single, is deceased; Salina married Joseph Worsham.

Peyton A. Brown was two years old when his parents brought him to Saline county, Missouri, from Virginia. As already intimated, he returned to his native state to complete his education and he remained there until after the close of the Civil war, making occasional visits to Saline county, Missouri. He was married in 1858 and settled on a farm in Virginia, where he farmed until the breaking out of the war between the states, when he enlisted in Company G, Third Virginia Cavalry, in May, 1861, and served in a very creditable manner for a period of one year. He was elected as first lieutenant of his company, which served under the distinguished Confederate cavalry leader, Gen. J. E. B. Stewart, commander of all the cavalry in Lee's army. He saw some hard service and took part in some hotly contested battles. When the company was re-organized in 1862, Mr. Brown acted as scout and during the performance of his duties in this connection he had a number of close calls, but he did his work well and during the last year of the war he was adjutant of the dismounted battalion, which capacity he filled until near the close of the struggle, when Gen. Fitzhugh Lee selecting him as acting aid and he was in active service up to Lee's surrender at Appomattox. He was never taken prisoner, was always on duty and always in the front ranks and he saw some hard service, undergoing many deprivations, hardships and exposures. After the surrender he started to his uncle's home, arriving there the day following the surrender; his uncle was also in the service. Prior to the war he owned slaves and he kept one of them with him during the struggle. He met his wife at the home of his uncle. All his slaves were gone and everything was lost; he was quick to realize that he was poverty stricken, and he sought such work as he could get to do, and later borrowed money from his grandmother, using part of it to establish a general merchandise business at which he was fairly successful; he later sold out to his partner. His wife had come to St. Charles county, Missouri, to visit her father and here Mr. Brown joined her, and here he farmed on his father-inlaw's place for one year and in 1868 he came to Saline county and took charge of his father's old farm. Later the place was divided and Mr. Brown bought part of the land belonging to two of his sisters and he still owns these shares. He began farming here, but owing to the prevalence of malaria he was compelled to move, and he accordingly went to Lynchburg. Virginia, taking his

family, and there he engaged in the manufacture of tobacco for a period of eleven years. Moving to another location in Virginia, he remained there three years, then in 1893 returned to his farm in Saline county, Missouri, which he operated successfully until 1905, when he retired from active farming and now resides at Fairville, still owning his farm, which his son manages. It is well improved and has been so skillfully tilled that the soil has retained its original fertility.

Peyton A Brown is a strong Democrat and he has long taken considerable interest in political affairs. Once his friends induced him to make the race for county clerk, but he was defeated by a few votes. He is a steward in the Methodist Episcopal church and has been superintendent of the Sunday school for the long period of thirty-five years. He has long been a pillar in the local congregation and takes a great interest in all kinds of church work. He was formerly a member of the Masonic fraternity, but has dimitted.

Mr. Brown was married on September 21, 1858, to Sally M. Hatcher, who was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, December 1, 1839; she was the daughter of Henry and Susan M. (Spears) Hatcher, both natives of Virginia, the father coming to St. Charles county, Missouri, in the early pioneer days where he lived until his death in January, 1879. He was a farmer and slave owner, a plain, honest man, with no public record. He belonged to the Presbyterian church and to the Masonic fraternity. His family consisted of eleven children, of which number Mrs. Peyton A. Brown was the sixth in order of birth.

To Mr. and Mrs. Brown the following children have been born: Walter H.; Edwin G. died leaving a wife but no children; Charles B. is farming on the old homestead; Susan died when eighteen years of age; Elenore married A. L. Harmsbuyer; W. C. died in childhood; Peyton, Jr., also died when young.

# JAMES ALEXANDER RENNO.

To a great extent the prosperity of the agricultural sections of our country is due to the honest industry, the sturdy persistence, the unswerving perseverance and the wise economy which so prominently characterize the farming element in this section of the great commonwealth of Missouri. Among this class may be mentioned James Alexander Renno, who, by reason of years of indefatigable labor and honest effort, has not only acquired a well merited material prosperity, but has also richly earned the respect of all with

whom he is associated, being one of the leading farmers of Black Water township, Saline county. He was born in Polk county, Missouri, March 3. 1858, the son of William G. and Catherine (Moore) Renno, both natives of Tennessee, from which state the family migrated to Missouri in a very early day, and lived in a number of different places before coming to Pettis county, in 1803; they settled there in Hess Creek township, buying a farm which they improved and on which they spent the remaining years of their lives. They were married in Tennessee and while yet young drove overland from their native community to the Ozark mountains in southern Missouri, when the country was wild and unimproved, bringing their meager household goods in old-fashioned wagons drawn by ox teams. William G. Renno was a Democrat and a member of the Masonic order, a good and successful man; his death occurred in 1905, having been preceded to the silent land many years by his wife, she having died in 1874. They were the parents of nine children, namely: Cordelia is the widow of James Carroll and lives in Pettis county, Missouri; Margaret, the widow of Buck Snapp, lives in Polk county, this state; Orleana, who married William J. Hall, is deceased; Nancy died in childhood; Liza L., who married John Ranerson, is deceased; William, who married Deborah Marren, is deceased; Charles and John H. are also deceased; James Alexander, of this review, is the youngest in order of birth. He was about six years old when the family came to Pettis county, Missouri. He was reared on the farm, assisting with the work during crop seasons and attending the district schools in winter time. He remained under the parental rooftree until his marriage, after which he started in life for himself, farming on the old home place in Hess Creek township, Pettis county, remaining there for some time, then moved to his present farm in Saline county in 1885, this place then consisting of one hundred acres, only twenty-five acres of which were under cultivation. He set to work with a will and soon had one of the best farms in the community, and he has erected a substantial and pleasant dwelling and other good buildings, and he has always taken a delight in keeping everything about the place in "ship shape." He is a very successful farmer along general lines, and he handles many hogs, feeds large numbers of live stock, raising hogs, cattle, mules, sheep, etc. Mr. Renno is also widely known in this county as a thresher, having followed the threshing business for a period of thirty-five years, during which time he has worn out thirteen different threshing-machines. He also operates a portable sawmill. He first began threshing in 1875, and he has been amply rewarded in this line of work and has been very successful in raising stock for the market.

Mr. Renno was married in 1875 to Elizabeth Howard, daughter of

James and Elizabeth (Coohorn) Howard, natives of Kentucky, but very early settlers in Saline county, Missouri; they are now both deceased. They were the parents of ten children, namely; Susan, who married Thomas Phillips, is deceased; John is also deceased: Mary is the wife of John Hood: Benton is deceased; George lives in California: James, Benjamin and William are all deceased; Membra is the wife of John Moon; Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Renno, of this review.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Renno, named as follows: Charles E. married Emma Rains; Maud is the wife of John Reese and they are the parents of two children, J. H. and an infant, born in 1909; Dovie is the wife of O. B. Dix and they have one child named Mildred; Mabel and Birdie are the two youngest children.

Mr. Renno is a member of Hope Lodge, No. 134, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Ridge Prairie; he has been an Odd Fellow for over thirty years, and he has passed through all the chairs of the same twice. He is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America at Longwood, Missouri, and is a member of the American Brotherhood. He is a Democrat and takes considerable interest in politics, but he has never aspired to public offices. This is one of the leading families of Blackwater township, according to all who know them.

### HENRY F. KRUMSIEK.

Among the sturdy, progressive and reliable citizens of Elmwood township, Saline county, Missouri, none is held in higher general esteem than is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. Engaged in the dual occupations of tilling the soil and the manufacture of grain tile, Mr. Krumsiek is a busy man and his indefatigable and well directed efforts have been rewarded with a fair measure of success.

Henry F. Krumsiek is descended from German ancestry, his parents, Henry F. and Louise (Olmsted) Krumsiek, having been natives of that country, the former born at Alverdisen, Lippedetmolt, Germany, and the latter in Hanover. These parents came to the United States when young, and met and were married in Wisconsin. The father was a carpenter and was employed at his trade and also gave some attention to farming. He died in 1904. His wife, the subject's mother, died in March, 1870, and he subsequently married Freda Krumsiek, the widow of his brother, who had died in the fall of 1869. Henry F. and Louisa Krumsiek were devout mem-

Lers of the German Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics the father was a stanch Republican. They were the parents of four children, namely: Henry F., the subject of this sketch; William, a prominent physician of this state: Louisa, deceased; Lily, who lives in the West. The subject's paternal grandfather was a "Geheimrath," or counselman in the Fatherland, being a blacksmith and a man of prominence in his community, and owned a small property; he sold out, intending to move to this country, but took sick and died.

Henry F. Krumsiek, Jr., the immediate subject of this sketch, was born on the 1st day of December, 1857, at Watertown, Wisconsin, and was reared on the old farmstead, rented from his sister, receiving his education in the public schools of the locality. When he was ten years old the family removed to southern Illinois, where the father and his brother bought a farm of twenty acres, residing for some years at Nashville, where the father followed carpentry. The subject remained with his parents and gave material assistance in caring for the family. Eventually he went into the business of manufacturing drain tile, and they were so engaged until 1886, in which year he and his brother moved to Corder, Missouri. Here they built and operated a tile mill and subsequently Mr. Krumsiek was compelled to change his base of operations, and in 1807 he came to Saline county and bought the tile factory from a Mr. Allison. Vaughn & Smith had built the tile factory on sixteen acres of land near Shackelford, Elmwood township. Here he installed a first-class and up-to-date mill, which he has operated continuously since. He uses improved machinery in this work and the mill has a daily capacity of between five and six thousand tile, the product being pronounced by competent judges to be of a superior quality. A number of hands are employed in the mill and Mr. Krumsiek has acquired additional land, being now the owner of fifty-three acres. Under the land there is a twelve-foot vein of excellent coal. Besides the manufacture of tile, he also gives some attention to the tilling of the soil, in which also he is successful. He also owns the old homestead at Nashville, Illinois, in partnership with his brother, and owns a forty-acre farm at Ulf, Phelps county, Missouri. Mr. Krumsiek is a hardworking man and is deserving of the success which has followed his efforts.

On January 3, 1889, Mr. Krumsiek married Minnie E. Ridder, who was born at Hopewell, Warren county, Missouri, October 14, 1863, the daughter of Charles and Marie (Sharkey) Ridder. Both of her parents were natives of Germany who came to America when young and met and were married in Warren county, this state, where they bought a farm of eighty acres. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which the father

was a local preacher. He died on August 6, 1905, and his widow is still residing in Warren county, on the old homestead with her youngest son, Gustav Ridder. They were the parents of nine children, as follows: Minnie E., Henry, Julia, Edward, William, John (deceased), Amelia (deceased), George and Gustav. To Mr. and Mrs. Krumsiek have been born nine children, whose names are as follows: Herbert, Edwin, Lawrence, Daniel, Franklin, Albert, Carl, Emma and Frederick Henry.

Religiously the subject and the members of his family are allied with the Methodist Episcopal church at Marshall, to which they give an earnest and liberal support. Mr. Krumsiek has been a teacher in the Sunday school for a number of years and while living at Corder, this state, he was superintendent of the Sunday school there. In politics he is a stanch Republican and is deeply interested in the success of the party. In the social circles of the community the members of his family take a prominent place, their own home being the embodiment of hospitality and good cheer. Mr. Krumsiek is a man of fine personal qualities and is deservedly well liked by all who know him.

It is consistent that particular mention should be made of the stand Mr. Krumsiek takes in relation to the education of children. On this vital subject he holds positive and unalterable opinions, and he is endeavoring to carry out his ideas in the educational training of his own children. He decries the too common tendencies in parents to devote their time, energy and money to their own selfish social ends, while the training, culture and development of their children along right lines is neglected, or, at best, given but superficial attention. Mr. and Mrs. Krumsiek are endeavoring to rear their children so that they may be not only an honor to their parents in the later years, but a blessing to the community in which they live. They are entitled to the highest commendation for the laudable stand they have thus taken on this most important subject.

# DANIEL H. JOHNSON.

The family name of the subject of this sketch is familiar throughout Saline county and is highly respected by all. In the largest and most liberal sense of the term, the career of Daniel H. Johnson, farmer, of Blackwater township, has been successful and fraught with good to his fellow men. He was born in Cooper county, Missouri, April 22, 1852, the son of James H. and Julia Ann (Taylor) Johnson, the father, a native of Virginia, and the

mother, of Kentucky. Robert Johnson, grandfather of the subject, was a native of Virginia, where he spent his life. His son, James H., came to Missouri in 1845 and settled in Cooper county, where he farmed for many years, and then moved to Saline county, where he remained until his death, in 1808, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and an old-time Democrat. He was an honorable, industrious man, admired by all who knew him. Julia Ann Taylor, the mother of Daniel H. Johnson, was first married to Ignacious Adams. Seven children were born of that marriage. After the death of Mr. Adams she married James H. Johnson, this union resulting in the birth of three children; N. B., Daniel H., of this review, and J. T., who were bereft of their mother at a tender age. James H. Johnson later married Nancy Elliott, and this union resulted in the birth of five children: Virginia, J. B., Robert, Lee and Louise.

Daniel H. Johnson was reared on a farm and has followed this line of work all his life. He was educated in the common schools, remaining at home until he reached man's estate, spending one year in Texas in the meantime. He assisted his father with the work about the place and under his guidance learned well the art of agriculture. He came to his present farm of two hundred acres in 1877. He has added many substantial improvements to the place from time to time, and it is now one of the best and most attractive farms in Blackwater township. It lies about five miles west of the village of Nelson, in one of the richest sections of the county. He has a modern and nicely furnished home and substantial outbuildings, a splendid orchard and garden—in fact, everything that goes to make life attractive in the country. His farm is well fenced and drained. He handles a good grade of stock of all kinds—about what the farm will take care of. He is particularly fond of good horses and some fine specimens are usually to be found on his place.

Mr. Johnson married Hallie Hancock, who was born on the farm on which Mr. Johnson now lives, the marriage being on April 24, 1877. She was the daughter of John R. and Virginia (Finley) Hancock, of Kentucky, who migrated to Saline county, Missouri, and were early settlers in Blackwater township. Mrs. Johnson was called to her rest in October, 1880, after becoming the mother of one child, Hallie, who married Warner Caton. They are the parents of one child, Frances. In 1884, Mr. Johnson was again married, to Virginia Reeder, a native of Blackwater township, this county. She was the daughter of Enos M. and Romina (Hancock) Reeder, the father thative of Ohio and the mother, of Kentucky, from which states both had

moved before their marriage to Saline county, Missouri, before the Civil war. Three children were born to Mr. Johnson by his second wife: Harry, an alumnus of Missouri Valley College at Marshall, this county, and now connected with the Johns Hopkins University, at Baltimore, Maryland; Ethlyne, who is unmarried, and living at home, her father's housekeeper, and Aubrey, who is at home and attending school. The mother of these children, who was a devout member of the Methodist church, passed to her rest in 1903.

Politically Mr. Johnson is a Democrat and takes more or less interest in political matters, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of Hope Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Ridge Prairie; and of the Masonic Lodge at Nelson, Missouri. He has been quite active in the work of the latter order, having passed all the chairs in the same and been a delegate to the grand lodge.

Personally Mr. Johnson is popular with all who know him, and deserves to be, for he is public-spirited, hospitable in his home, genial and jovial, straightforward and honorable at all times. Such is the testimony of all who know him best.

#### ISAAC NEFF.

Isaac Neff, a late prominent citizen of Saline county and for many years a leading farmer and stock raiser of Arrow Rock township, was a native of Tennessee, where his birth occurred in the year 1802. He was descended from German ancestry, spent his early life on a farm and in attaining the years of manhood married Lucy Romine, who also was born in Tennessee. In the year 1836 Mr. and Mrs. Neff moved to Saline county, Missouri, whither his brother had preceded, and located six miles west of the village of Arrow Rock, in the township of the same name, where he entered several hundred acres of land, which was afterwards increased by additional quarter sections adjoining until he had accumulated over two thousand acres. On this land he erected a goodly sized house which he opened for the accommodation of the traveling public and for a number of years his inn was well patronized and greatly appreciated, many of Saline county's pioneers spending their first night beneath its hospitable roof. He kept a postoffice and stage stand for many years and at the outbreak of the war, when he resigned, the name of the postoffice was Bryan.

Mr. Neff owned quite a number of slaves who tilled his land, and in due time he became one of the leading farmers of that part of the county,

as well as an enterprising, public spirited citizen. He took an active part in the material development of the township in which he settled, used his influence for the moral advancement of the community and during a residence of forty-two years stood for progress and improvement and sustained the reputation of an upright and high minded citizen. A Democrat in politics, he wielded a strong influence for his party and, being of Southern birth and tendencies, he very naturally sympathized with the Confederacy during the late Civil war, though taking no active part in the struggle; notwithstanding his inactivity he was at one time arrested by the Union soldiers and held as a hostage for some months. As a farmer Mr. Neff had few equals and no superiors in the township of Arrow Rock. He tilled the soil according to the most approved methods and having devoted much study to the science of agriculture seldom failed to realize abundant returns from the time and labor expended on his lands. By diligence and judicious management he succeeded in accumulating a comfortable fortune and placing himself in independent circumstances and at the time of his death, in 1878, he was one of the substantial and well-to-do men of the township, which had long been honored by his citizenship. Mrs. Neff survived her husband eight years, departing this life in 1886.

Mr. and Mrs. Neff were the parents of five children, viz: James, John, Susan, Isaac, Jr., and Abram, of whom James, of Arrow Rock township, and Abram are the only survivors.

Dr. Abram Neff, the youngest of the above family, was born December 19, 1839, in Arrow Rock township, received his education in the district schools and at McGee College and grew to maturity on the family homestead. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and remained with his parents until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army, but owing to circumstances over which he had no control, his period of military service was destined to be of brief duration. His brother, James, becoming very ill at the battle of Wilson's Creek, he was detailed to nurse and otherwise care for him, and when the invalid had sufficiently recovered he made an attempt to rejoin his command in the South, but was prevented from so doing by the Union forces. Finding Missouri exceedingly unpleasant to one of Southern sympathies, he decided to seek safety in the North. Accordingly he made his way to Illinois, thence to Canada, where he remained for a short time, when he returned home and matured plans for his future.

In the year 1866 Abram Neff entered the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, where in due time he was graduated with a creditable record, and shortly thereafter took a post-graduate course in Bellevue Hospital Medical

College at New York City, receiving his degree from that noted institution in 1873. Returning home that year, he opened an office in Saline City, where he soon built up a lucrative practice, but after three years at that place he removed his office to his father's farm, which from 1873 until 1885 he superintended in connection with the duties of his profession. In the latter year Dr. Neff discontinued the practice of his profession and retired from active life. moving to Marshall in 1892, where he resided until 1902, when he returned to the farm, to which he gave his personal attention during the four years ensuing. In 1906 he closed out his affairs in Saline county and moved to the town of La Luz, Otero county, New Mexico, where he is still living and with the various interests of which he is actively identified.

Doctor Neff owns one of the finest farms in Saline county, consisting of three hundred and twenty-three acres in section 19, and two hundred and sixty in section 24. Arrow Rock township, all in one body, the greater part under a high state of cultivation and otherwise well improved. While giving his attention to agriculture he ranked among the foremost farmers in the central part of the state, also attained enviable repute as a breeder and raiser of fine live stock, and as a physician and surgeon kept fully abreast of the time and earned an honorable standing among the representative men of his profession in the county of Saline.

Doctor Neff early began taking a lively interest in public matters, and in due time became a local leader of the Democracy, besides exercising a wide influence in county and state affairs. In recognition of his political services as well as by reason of his fitness for the position, he was elected in 1886 as county judge, the duties of which office he discharged in an able and impartial manner and to the entire satisfaction of the public for one term. 1888 he was further honored by being elected to the Legislature, in which body he served during the thirty-sixth General Assembly and in which he rendered valuable service to his constituency and to the state.

Doctor Neff is a Mason of high standing, including among other degrees that of Sir Knight, and for a number of years he has been a faithful and consistent member of the Baptist church. In 1873 he married Louis J. Bingham, who was born in Arrow Rock, Missouri, April 11, 1851, the only child of Henry V. and Lamenda (McMahan) Bingham, the father being a brother of the artist George C. Bingham, who is recognized as having been one of the most distinguished portrait painters in the United States. To Doctor and Mrs. Neff have been born five children, two of whom are living. Jesse Bingham, the third in order of birth, and Nadine E., who was born March 28, 1881, and is living with her parents in New Mexico.

Jesse Bingham Neff, the only representative of the family in Saline county at the present time, is a native of Arrow Rock township, and dates his birth from April 11, 1878. After acquiring a preliminary education in the public schools, he entered the Missouri Valley College at Marshall, where he spent three years, during which time he made commendable progress in the high branches of learning and earned an honorable record as a close and critical student. In 1898 he became bookkeeper for a milling firm in Marshall, but three years later was obliged to resign the position on account of failing health and return to the farm. Amid the bracing airs and wholesome influence of rural life he soon regained his bodily powers and until 1906 he assisted to cultivate the family homestead and achieved distinctive success as a tiller of the soil. In the latter year he discontinued agricultural pursuits and accompanied his parents to New Mexico, where he remained about two years, returning to Saline county on January 1, 1908, since which time he has made his home in the village of Arrow Rock.

Mr. Neff is a gentleman of high social standing and enjoys the reputation of being one of the most intelligent and progressive citizens of the community in which he resides. A Democrat in politics, he keeps well informed on the leading questions and issues of the day, and in close touch with the general trend of current thought, being a man of scholarly tastes and high ideals, whose influence has ever been on the side of right and for the best interests of those with whom he mingles. Fraternally he belongs to the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is an active worker in the blue lodge and commandery. Mr. Neff is a public spirited man in all the term implies and to the extent of his ability encourages every laudable enterprise for the material development of his county and state and the general welfare of his fellow men. He has never assumed the duties and responsibilities of married life, is held in high esteem by the large number of friends among whom he moves and endeavors so to live as to add luster to the honorable family name which he bears.

# JUDGE ERSKINE S. McCORMICK.

The gentleman whose name introduces this sketch is one of the honored patriarchs of this section of Missouri, a typical Southerner whom to know is to respect and admire, partly because of his useful, active and successful life and partly because of his genuine worth as a high-minded, whole-souled citizen. He was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, March 2, 1832, the son

of Thomas and Nancy T. (Toney) McCormick, both natives of Buckingham county, Virginia, where they lived on a farm and became the parents of nine children, Erskine S. being the fourth in order of birth, besides whom only one other member of the family is living, the other child being Thomas McCormick, whose home is at New Frankfort, Saline county, Missouri. The mother of Judge McCormick died in Virginia about 1840, and Thomas McCormick came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1870, and made his home with his son, Thomas, until his death in 1883, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. He was a good man and a strong character, a type seldom seen at the present day.

Erskine S. McCormick made his home with his father until 1851, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and located in Cambridge township, making his home with his sister, Mrs. Mary J. Moss. for a short time. In 1852 he farmed in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Moss. He saved his money and in 1854 he bought forty acres. In 1861 he joined the Confederate army under General Price and was in the battle of Boonville, Missouri, after which he returned home on account of the illness of his oldest child. While at home he was arrested by Union soldiers and held a prisoner at Glasgow, Missouri, for three weeks, when he was released on bond. In 1865 he bought one hundred and sixty acres in section 17, township 52, range 19, where he made his home and farmed very successfully until after the death of his wife.

Politically the Judge is a Democrat and he has taken considerable interest in local affairs, and as a reward for his services and his ability to serve in a public capacity, he was elected judge of the Saline county court for a term of four years, which important position he held to the satisfaction of all, irrespective of party ties, owing to his fairness in the management of the affairs of this office and his keen analysis of all matters brought to his attention. He was road overseer for a period of twelve years, during which period the highways of the county were carefully looked after and improved. He is a faithful member of the Good Hope Baptist church, and a liberal supporter of the same.

Judge McCormick was married on January 9, 1853, to Luttie A. Hawkins, who was born in Cambridge township, this county, May 19, 1832, the accomplished daughter of George S. and Ruth A. (Baldridge) Hawkins, both natives of Orange county, Virginia, the former's birth occurring on Christmas day, 1808, and that of the latter on April 15th of the same year. It is the supposition that both came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1826 and were married in June, 1831. Mrs. Hawkins died in 1851, leaving nine children,

of which number Luttie A, was the oldest. Mr. Hawkins married a second time, his last wedding occurring on December 26, 1851, to Maria F. Gauldin, the daughter of a fine old pioneer family, and this second union resulted in the birth of ten children. Mr. Hawkins died July 5, 1871, his second wife surviving him until December 27, 1897, at the age of seventy years, having been born on August 16, 1827.

Mr. and Mrs. McCormick became the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are living at this writing, namely: William H., born July 27, 1855, lives in Mexico, Missouri: Mary F. is the wife of A. E. Brightwell, of Cambridge township, was born October 30, 1857; Ethlene M., wife of Edward Lightfoot, of Gilliam, Missouri, was born January 18, 1860; Lorena A., wife of George Rhoades, of Cambridge township, was born May 7, 1864; Susan A., wife of John R. Rhoades, of Cambridge township, was born October 10, 1866; Sarah J., wife of Charles Sydenstricker, of Sacramento, California, was born February 11, 1869; Daniel E., residing in Cambridge township, was born December 30, 1870; John E., of Livingston, Montana, was born September 16, 1875.

The mother of these children passed to her rest on October 23, 1895. Not long afterwards Judge McCormick sold his farm and has made his home among his children.

#### CARDWELL WYAN SAPPINGTON.

Though not old in years, the subject of this sketch has long enjoyed definite prestige in the county in which he lives. A native of the county, he has had a hand in its recent prosperity and is numbered among the representative men of the community. In the full vigor of his manhood, he is sturdily performing his full part in life and, because of his personal worth and the splendid business qualities which he possesses, he enjoys the unbounded confidence and regard of all who know him.

C. Wyan Sappington, who operates a fine farm in section 10, Arrow Rock township, was born in this township on the 7th of May, 1876. He was reared by his parents and received his education in the public schools, finishing in the high school at Nelson. He was reared to the life of a farmer and has always followed that vocation. The place on which he now resides is a part of the old Sappington homestead and is generally considered one of the best estates in the county. Mr. Sappington is practical and progressive in his ideas and has already achieved a distinctive success along the line of his

chosen calling. Progressive in his attitude toward methods and means, he is not slow to adopt new ways of doing things when he is convinced of their practicability and value. He carries on a general line of farming, raising all the crops common to this section of the country, and in connection therewith he also gives some attention to the raising of livestock, in which also he has met with gratifying success. The homestead farm is splendidly improved and is maintained at a high standard of excellence, the general appearance of the place indicating that he who directs its operations is a man of excellent taste and sound judgment.

Cardwell W. Sappington is a son of John C. and Pauline W. (Nelson) Sappington, the former of whom was born February 4, 1849, in the house in which the subject now resides, and the latter born in Boonville, Cooper county, Missouri, on December 25, 1854, a daughter of Dr. George and Pauline (Wyan) Nelson. George Nelson was a native of Culpeper county, Virginia, and his wife of Boonville, this state, the site of which her father at one time owned. John C. Sappington was a son of William B. and Mary (Breathitt) Sappington. William B. Sappington was born in Franklin, Tennessee, January 4, 1811, and was about six years of age when the family moved to Missouri, locating first on a farm near Glasgow, Howard county. In 1819 they located in Saline county, where he was reared on a farm, and secured his education in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. At the age of seventeen years he entered Cumberland College, a manual labor school, located at Princeton, Kentucky, where he remained four years. Returning home he took up the study of law, but failing evesight compelled a change in his plans and, laving aside his legal studies, he took up agriculture as a vocation, which he continued, in connection with the banking business at Arrow Rock, until a short time before his death, which occurred on August 16, 1888. He had inherited a large tract of land from his father and in 1846 he completed the erection of the mansion where the subject now lives. It required three years in building and is a large and commodious mansion, of a colonial style of architecture, built of brick, trimmed with stone. Mr. Sappington was closely connected with a number of monetary enterprises, having been a heavy stockholder in a bank in St. Louis and the bank at Arrow Rock. being the president of the latter institution. On September 3, 1844, he married Mary Mildred Breathitt, of Russellville, Kentucky, a daughter of Governor John Breathitt, of that state. She was born at Russellville, on August 7, 1827, and her death occurred August 13, 1880. To William and Mary Sappington were born six children, namely: John Cardwell, father of the subject of this sketch; William B., deceased; Mildred Jane, deceased; Eras-

mus D., whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work; Stella P., who married a Mr. Gephart and now resides at Missoula, Montana, and Price, deceased. John C. Sappington was born in Saline county, Missouri, February 4, 1840, and was reared at "Prairie Park," the paternal homestead, near Arrow Rock. He attended the schools of the neighborhood until seventeen years of age, when he entered Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, and subsequently was a student in the State University. He remained with his father until the time of his marriage, when he went to live on a farm owned by his grandfather, Dr. John Sappington. The farm comprised three hundred and twenty acres and was eventually given him by his father, who inherited it. He continued to operate this farm until about 1882, when he sold it to his father and moved to Arrow Rock, where he engaged in mercantile business. He remained thus engaged for four or five years, at the end of which time he sold out and moved to Nelson, this county, where he lived until 1000, being engaged successfully in the lumber business. In 1000 he bought his father's homestead and four hundred acres of adjoining land, and in April, 1905, he moved to Boonville, Cooper county, where he now makes his home. On October 22, 1873, he married Pauline W. Nelson, a daughter of Dr. George and Pauline (Wyan) Nelson, and to this union were born three children, namely: G. W., of Syracuse, Kausas, born August 15, 1874; C. W., the immediate subject of this sketch, and Lena M., born October 20, 1879, who now lives with her father. John C. Sappington has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South for many years.

On the 27th of April, 1905, Mr. Sappington was married to Mary Hupp, who was born April 19, 1879, in Miami township, Saline county, a daughter of Arthur and Martha (McAmis) Hupp, natives respectively of Indiana and Tennessee. Her parents were married in Saline county and lived on a farm in Miami township until 1893, when they moved to Marshall, where they now reside. To the subject and his wife two children have been born, namely: Pauline M., born August 5, 1906, and Arthur C., born January 5, 1908.

This sketch would be incomplete were there failure to make mention of the subject's great-grandfather, Dr. John Sappington, who lived in this county from 1818 to 1856, during which time he stood foremost among his fellow men in the work of developing this section of the state. Of exceptional ability as a physician, a practical business man, broad minded and public spirited in his attitude towards educational matters and possessing a heart that went out to all who were distressed—no man who has ever lived in Saline county has exerted a more beneficent influence or left a deeper impress on

the community. For more detailed reference to the life career of Dr. John Sappington, the reader is referred to the sketch of Erasmus D. Sappington, which appears elsewhere in this work.

## THOMAS JEFFERSON TAYLOR.

In scanning the list of Saline county's leading agriculturists, stock men and representative citizens, one finds the name of Thomas Jefferson Taylor well up toward the top of the list. However, he has not long honored this locality with his presence, having come to Grand Pass township, where his fine landed estate is located, about ten years ago. In Lafavette county, Missouri, his birth occurred, February 17, 1864. He is the son of Uriah and Eliza (Kirk) Taylor, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Greene county, Missouri. The father came to Lafavette county, Missouri, in an early day and there married, by which union three children were born. namely: Columbus, who lives in Odessa, Missouri; Virginia is deceased; Hildra resides in Kansas City, Missouri. The parents of Thomas Jefferson Taylor married in Greene county, Missouri, and some time thereafter moved to Lafayette county, this state, and in 1866 moved to Johnson county, Missouri, where they spent the remainder of their lives on a farm, the father dying in 1888, and the mother passing away when he was quite young. They were highly respected and had hosts of friends wherever they were known. To them ten children were born, namely: Almeda is the wife of Edward Chrisman; William J. lives near Blackburn in Saline county; Joshua, who married Lizzie Qualls, is deceased; Lydia is the wife of Lewis Wilson; Lucy, now deceased, was the wife of Addison Smoot; Thomas Jefferson, of this review; Emma is the wife of Amos Webb; Charles lives in Blackburn, Missouri, and he married Dora Qualls; John died in infancy, as did also James.

Uriah Taylor, father of these children, married a third time, his last wife being Juda M. Taylor, who died without issue. The parents of the above named children were members of the Baptist church, and the father was a Democrat and at one time a member of the Grange lodge.

Thomas J. Taylor, of this review, was only two years of age when his parents moved from Lafayette county, Missouri, to Johnson county, this state. He remained at home working on the farm until he reached maturity, and received a meager education in the common schools; however, he has since become well informed by general reading. In about 1886 he began

working out by the month, later married and rented a farm and thereby got a good start, but he lost everything in a cyclone in 1898. Nothing daunted, he began all over again and was soon on his feet. In 1899 he came with his family to Saline county, Missouri. When he unloaded his effects at the station at Grand Pass, he had about seventeen dollars' worth of household goods and nine dollars in money. The future was dark, but he is not made of the material that bends easily and gives up under ill-starred circumstances, and he began working by the month on a farm, and the following summer he rented a small farm near Grand Pass, where he engaged in gardening for a period of two years, then moved to his present fine farm of three hundred and seventy acres, which is the old Palmer farm, which is a splendid, picturesque old estate, on which stands a commodious and attractive old brick and frame house, which was built before the Civil war, and was one of the first brick and frame houses built in this section of Missouri, the bricks used in its construction being burned on the farm and the timber in its frame work was seasoned thirty years before it was used. This is one of the finest farms in the county. Although it was first cultivated many years ago, it has been so well managed that the soil has retained its original fertility, and it is under a high state of cultivation and improvement. Mr. Taylor is an extensive cattle feeder, fattening several hundred head for the market annually, also raising large numbers of hogs which he prepares for market; he also buys large numbers of young nules and colts, which he raises for the market, being an excellent judge of live stock and understanding all the "ins and outs" of feeding, and the proper care of them. He is deserving of a great deal of credit for the large success that has attended his efforts during the past ten years, for he has done it all himself, having received help from no one; he has made money fast and is now farming several hundred acres of land besides his own and he keeps at all times a large number of hands employed. He is a man of keen foresight and rarely makes a mistake in forecasting markets and ascertaining the outcome of present transactions.

Mr. Taylor was married in 1885 to Sallie Markham, who was born in Johnson county, Missouri, the daughter of Columbus and Elizabeth Markham, natives of Kentucky, but who came in an early day to Missouri, making the trip overland in wagons; they are now both deceased, but are remembered as excellent people.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, namely: George, Frank, Hugh, Belle, Herbert, and one died unnamed. These children have received careful attention as to their education and general culture.

Mr. Taylor and family are members of the Baptist church at Grand

Pass, Mr. Taylor being the collector in the local congregation, and he is a liberal supporter of the church. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being chaplain and first conductor of the local lodge. Politically he is a Democrat. His oldest son, George, is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

#### W. B. NAPTON.

(An Autobiography.)

In a large family Bible I found it recorded, in the handwriting of my mother, that I was born January 5, 1839, and it is undoubtedly the best evidence of the fact. I have no reason to doubt its correctness for she would annually remind me of my birthday until her death, when I was twenty-two years old. My mother was a native of Knoxville, Tennessee, her father, Thomas L. Williams, being chancellor of east Tennessee, and also judge of the supreme court of that state. She was a woman of rare intelligence and unusual accomplishments. My father often said that she was better informed on historical subjects than any man he knew, himself included.

I have a right to entertain a good opinion of my ancestors, particularly on my mother's side, who were the Whites, McClungs and Williamses, of Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia and Pennsylvania. Gen. James White was the founder of Knoxville, Tennessee. His title to the land on which the city is built was obtained under a grant to him by the state of North Carolina, for services in the Revolution. Here he located his Revolutionary service land grant in 1787. Here he built a fort, and must have had an eye for the beautiful and picturesque in its selection on the banks of the transparent Holston, amidst the beautiful and graceful forest-covered mountains.

Here in this state of Tennessee and in North Carolina, Whites, Williamses and McClungs were leaders in the latter part of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century, prominent men in both military and civil life. They were worthy people and, although not rich, were comfortably well off, enough to properly educate their children, and a number of them became distinguished members of the communities where they lived.

In 1790 Robert Williams led the bar at Raleigh and represented the people in Congress. A younger brother, Lewis Williams (my grandfather's twin brother), went to Congress from North Carolina, when he was the

youngest man in the House, and remained there continuously until he became the oldest member there. His brother, John Williams, was senator from Tennessee, preceding Andrew Jackson, and his brother-in-law, Hugh L. White, succeeded Jackson as senator and was offered any place he would accept in his cabinet. The ancestor of these men, Williams, fought the British t King's Mountain and other battles of the Revolution.

My limited schooling was obtained mainly from private tutors at home, with one session (1855-50) at the University of Missouri, being forced to discontinue school afterward, by poor health, at the age of seventeen years. I made a trip out to New Mexico with a freight train of ox wagons in 1857, and up the Missouri river on a steamboat to Fort Benton, Montana, the following year. After that I began studying law at home in a desultory way, the greater part of my time being devoted to deer hunting and kindred sports.

The Civil war coming on, I joined the Confederate forces, serving until the fall of 1861, when I was rendered unfit for duty by a severe spell of fever, and before recovering was captured by Federal troops and given the alternative of going to prison or taking the oath of allegiance. I accepted the lat-

ter and quit for good.

I was licensed to practice law in the fall of 1862 and located at Boonville. I married my cousin, Mary P. Shelby, about the same time without the consent of anybody—but she and I. The Civil war progressed, making Boonville a very lively place. In this condition of things a returned miner from Montana persuaded me to join him in a mining venture in that distant region (in 1865), by which I became involved in a debt, a burden which required over twenty years to discharge, but was ultimately accomplished. We bought a quartz mill in St. Louis and I spent a year in quartz mining and milling in Montana Territory, without either great loss or success.

Returning home in 1866, I located in Kansas City in November, 1867, opening a law office there in the spring of 1868, in connection with Gen. John W. Reid, a lawyer of experience. Afterwards I formed a partnership with B. J. Franklin, who was elected to Congress in 1875. In the course of ten years I had built up a very good practice, which I was compelled to abandon by ill health, again taking up my residence in this county, devoting myself to agriculture for about twenty years, during which time I paid off all of my old debts, without contracting any new ones and now own a farm of one thousand acres, which I have cultivated on shares, residing myself in Marshall.

We have three living children, Frances, now in St. Louis; John R., in Kansas City, and Roberta, at home; all grown, but unmarried.

### GEORGE N. JACKSON.

Prominently identified with the business and farming and stock interests of Saline county, and occupying the position of vice-president of the Miami Savings Bank, the subject of this sketch has long occupied a high standing in the community where he resides. He is a native of Henry county, Kentucky, where he was born on November 13, 1856, and is a son of Thomas H. and Emma B. (Drane) Jackson, both of whom also were natives of the Blue Grass state, where they were reared and married. The subject's paternal grandfather was James J. Jackson, a native of Virginia, and a distant relative of President Andrew Jackson. He was an early settler in Kentucky, where he became a prominent farmer and a large slave owner. He was an influential politician in the Democratic party and was a consistent member of the Baptist church. His children were Richard, Thomas H., James J., B. F. and Jesse. Thomas H. Jackson, who died in his native state, on April 4, 1862, was also a successful farmer and was a deacon in the Baptist church, while in politics he was a Democrat. His widow, who survived him until 1886, was a daughter of Theodore Drane, a prominent and well known citizen of Kentucky, where he followed farming, owning a number of slaves. He was a Baptist in religious belief. His children were Stephen, Dulcena (Mrs. Neal), B. F., and Emma B., the subject's mother. To Thomas H. and Emma B. Jackson were born the following children: Sallie B., Mrs. Ladd, of Washington, D. C.; Stephen T., who died in infancy; Corker F., a farmer; Williefred B., who died at the age of fourteen years; James T., a farmer, and George N., the immediate subject of this review.

George N. Jackson was reared under the parental roof and received his elementary education in the common schools, later attending the public schools of the city of Louisville, and also attending a commercial school there. He remained with his parents until 1880, when he married and moved to Missouri. In 1881 he came to Miami and purchased the mercantile interests of McDaniel Brothers, which he successfully conducted until 1900. During the intervening years he had bought some excellent land and was engaged in farming and in the feeding of cattle. When he closed out his mercantile business he at once invested in more land, being now able to give more attention to this line of investment. He has met with gratifying success in every business in which he has engaged and is now the owner of four hundred acres of land, as well as other valuable property, being also a heavy stockholder in the Miami Savings Bank. For several years he assisted in the bank and is now the vice-president of the institution, which is now numbered among the best

banks in this part of the state. For many years he has had an active part in the upbuilding and development of the county and today he enjoys the unbounded confidence and respect of the entire community.

Politically Mr. Jackson has always supported the Democratic party, though never ambitious for public office. He was reared in the Baptist faith, but after coming to Miami he decided to worship with his wife and joined the Methodist church, of which he is now a trustee and steward. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order, in which he has taken the degrees up to and including those of the Royal Arch.

Mr. Jackson married Harrietta Parkhurst, who was born in Henry county, Kentucky, January 13, 1859, a daughter of Charles L. and Elizabeth (Smith) Parkhurst, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Kentucky, in which latter state they spent their married life and died. They were the parents of the following children: John W.; Susan, Mrs. Smith; Isaac R., a farmer of this county; Sallie, Mrs. Gilbert; Bettie, Mrs. Browning; George A.; Marrietta, wife of the subject; Louisa, Mrs. Smith; Mary, who died at the age of fifteen years, and Anna, who died at the age of eighteen years. To Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have been born three children, briefly mentioned as follows: Charles T., who graduated in the course of civil engineering at the State University in 1903, started active work with the Montana railroad, now the Chicago & Milwaukee, and has remained with that road since, with the exception of about one year, when he did some work on his own account; George N., Jr., after completing the common school course, attended the State University two and one-half years, later spent two years in Alaska, and is now assisting his father in farming and the stock business; Emma E. died in infancy.

## JAMES J. BRISTOW.

The gentleman whose name appears as the caption of this sketch is descended from an early settled family in Missouri and one which has been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of the state. He was born in Tennessee, March 26, 1842, and is a son of John B. and Sarah (Mathews) Bristow, both of whom were born and reared in Virginia. The former was the son of John B. Bristow, Sr., a native of England, who came to America in young manhood and settled in Virginia, where he married and followed the occupation of farming. He became a slave owner and was

prominent and well known. He reared his family in Virginia and eventually gave his slaves their freedom and moved to Tennessee with his son, the father of the subject of this sketch. Subsequently his wife died, after which event he made his home with his children. He was an exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal church South and was a fluent speaker. He died at Warsaw, Benton county, Missouri, in 1889. He was a Democrat in politics, though he never aspired to public office. He was the father of two children, Benjamin, who came to Missouri, and John B., father of the subject.

John B. Bristow, Jr., was born in Virginia, in which state he was reared to manhood and there married. Later he moved to Tennessee, where for three years he successfully engaged in farming. About 1843 he moved to Missouri, settling in Hickory county, where he entered land and developed a good farm. After a few years he sold out and moved to Benton county, where he bought land, which, after improving, he also sold, and then took up the improvement of a second farm in that county. About 1863, when the Northern and Southern armies were passing back and forth over his land, taking from him practically everything worth taking, he sold out and came to Saline county. He rented land here a few years and then bought a farm four miles north of Marshall, which he improved. Subsequently he sold this and moved to Bates county, where he met with a bereavement in the death of his wife, after which event he sold out and moved to Harrisonville, where he was engaged in the running of a hotel, his death occurring there in about 1885. A man of strong social instincts, he enjoyed the companionship of a large circle of friends. He was a worthy and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church South, as had been his wife. He was a strong Democrat in his political views and was an appreciative and worthy member of the Masonic fraternity. He was widely known and highly respected in each community in which he lived, his life being characterized by the highest ideals and the strictest integrity of word and deed. His children were as follows: Benjamin, of Marshall; James J., the immediate subject of this sketch; Margaret A., the wife of A. L. Jones; William T., a farmer of Lafayette county, this state, who served under Gen. Sterling Price during the Civil war; F. G., who also served in Price's command, was wounded and died in a hospital at Fort Scott, Kansas; John O., a farmer; Sarah, Mrs. J. Wright; Mary V., Mrs. B. O'Connor; Martha, who has been married twice; Minnie A., who first married H. Johns and, second, John Thomson.

The subject of this sketch was about a year old when the family moved from Tennessee to Missouri, and he was thus reared in this state. He received his education in the common schools and remained under the parental

roof until May, 1862, when he married and then located on a rented farm, where he began life on his own account. In April, 1863, at Warsaw, Missouri, he enlisted in Company K, Eighth Regiment Missouri Mounted Infantry, joining the Federal army under the immediate command of Colonel Gravel, afterwards governor of the state of Missouri. The command was assigned to Southern territory, with headquarters at Springfield, Missouri, where they did much skirmishing and had many fights with bushwhackers. They marched across southern Missouri and into Arkansas, being largely employed in guard duty, accompanying stage coaches, freight trains and paymasters. With sixty comrades he was detailed to guard a stage stand at Tomahawk, Arkansas, and while performing this duty they were surrounded by four hundred Confederate troops, from whom, however, they escaped by a narrow margin. The subject was never wounded nor made prisoner, though he experienced some very hard service and many deprivations. His valuable services have been recognized by the government, from whom he now receives a liberal pension. He was promoted to the rank of corporal of his company and received an honorable discharge at Springfield, this state. He then returned to his home in Benton county and resumed farming. In August, of the same year (1865), Mr. Bristow came to Saline county and rented a farm located three miles south of Miami, which he operated until 1868, when he bought a small farm. To this place he has devoted his unremitting attention and has added to it from time to time until now he is the owner of one hundred and one acres of as fine land as can be found in the locality. In March, 1909, Mr. Bristow bought a residence property in Miami, into which he has moved, having a number of substantial improvements on the house, besides building a good barn. The grounds are spacious and the fine two-story house commands a fine view of the river and surrounding country. He is also the owner of a number of vacant lots in Miami. He has always given his attention to agricultural pursuits and in this line he has been successful to a very gratifying degree.

In political matters Mr. Bristow has always given his support to the Democratic ticket, though he has never aspired to public office. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church South, to which they give an earnest and liberal support.

Mr. Bristow married Sarah A. Hanes, a lady of intelligence and culture, born in 1843, in Posey county, Indiana, the daughter of William G. and Keziah (Gaultney) Hanes, the former being a native of Kentucky and the latter of Indiana, though of Kentucky parentage. William G. Hanes was a farmer and blacksmith and he remained in Indiana until all of his children

but the youngest were born. In 1859 he moved to Benton county, Missouri, where he bought a farm and established a blacksmith shop. Subsequently, he sold out and moved to Lincoln, Benton county, where he bought residence property and erected a shop, which he conducted until his death, which occurred on August 24, 1899, at the age of seventy-six years. His first wife died in the fall of 1861. To this union had been born nine children, of which number the second in order of birth was Sarah Anna, who became Mrs. Bristow. Subsequently Mr. Hanes married Sarah F. Chastain, of a prominent Kentucky family, in which state she was born. Eleven children were born to this union. To Mr. and Mrs. Bristow have been born two daughters, namely: Emma J., the wife of Floyd Dawdy, who is operating the subject's farm; Ada E., the wife of W. E. Henton, also a farmer. Both daughters are members of the church and Mr. Henton is a Mason.

Among the interesting reminiscences related by Mr. Bristow is that while he resided in Bates county, Missouri, the grasshoppers completely destroyed all the crops, leaving the people in the greatest distress. In the emergency, the people of Saline county loaded a car with supplies and forwarded it to Mr. Bristow for distribution among the needy. He did not abuse the trust thus reposed in him and treated the other needy ones in his community better than he did himself. He is a man of sterling qualities of character and enjoys the unbounded respect and confidence of all who know him.

#### MARION PETERMAN.

Marion Peterman, of Miami, Saline county, Missouri, who for many years was prominently identified with the development of the farming interests of this community, was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, January 26, 1829, and is a son of John and Susan (Hamilton) Peterman. Both of these parents were natives of Virginia, where they were reared, married and both died. The father was the son of John Peterman, Sr., a native of Pennsylvania and of German descent. He settled in Virginia in an early day and there spent the remainder of his life. He reared a good family, though the names of all but John are forgotten. The subject's father, who was born in 1797, was reared to the life of a farmer, which occupation engaged his main attention. During his active years he was a member of a company organized for the manufacture of brick. He served his country through the war of 1812 and was ever afterwards a strong Jackson Democrat. He never as-

pired to public office or notoriety, being but a simple, honest farmer, though of strong social instincts and enjoying fully the companionships of many friends. He died in August, 1852, his wife having died in 1833. She was a Presbyterian in her religious belief. She bore her husband seven children, namely: William, who became a resident of Ohio; John, who married and died in Virginia; George, after marrying and rearing a family, died in Maryland: Emily, Mrs. Simpson; Joseph came west and died near Warrensburg, Missouri, leaving a number of children; Marion is the immediate subject of this sketch; Susan, Mrs. Watson.

Marion Peterman was reared on the home farm and secured a good practical education in the common schools. He remained with his parents until old enough to earn his own living, working at such employment as he could find and helping his father financially as he was able. At the age of eighteen years he was employed as an overseer in Virginia, and remained in this employment five years. In 1852 he contracted the "western fever" and, with two other families, he came to Saline county, Missouri, arriving here Soon after coming here he was engaged as overseer by on October 12th. John Eustis, with whom he remained two years, during which time he married. In 1854 he engaged in farming on his own account, renting land for several years, and in about 1859 he bought a tract of poorly improved land in Carroll county, to which he moved and which he began cultivating. Subsequently he traded this tract for a farm in Saline county, near Miami, where he made his permanent home. His farm at first comprised one hundred and sixty acres, but he later added by purchase two tracts of one hundred and sixty acres and twenty acres, respectively, making his total holding three hundred and forty acres. Here he devoted himself to the raising of general crops and also gave considerable attention to the handling of live stock, buying, feeding and selling, in all of which he was able to realize satisfactory profits. He was but fairly settled in his new home when he hearkened to the call of duty and in the winter of 1862 he enlisted under the command of General Shelby and saw much hard service in the Southland, remaining in the army until the close of the conflict. He participated in a number of hotly contested battles and many skirmishes, but was not wounded nor taken prisoner. His command served in southern Missouri, Kansas, Indian Territory, Arkansas and Texas. At Shreveport, Louisiana, the command surrendered and were furnished transportation home by steamboat, the subject arriving at his home in the latter part of June, 1865. During his absence from home, his home had been robbed and ransacked and practically everything of value was taken by raiding parties. However, Mr. Peterman at once went to work and was

soon busy getting the farm into shape again for operation. He was thereafter successful and eventually was enabled to buy another farm, so that today he is considered one of the solid and substantial farmers of the county. About 1885 Mr. Peterman moved to Miami, where he bought a good residence property. This he has improved in many respects and made of it a very desirable and attractive home. He continued to operate the farms until about 1901, when he retired from active labor and now rents the farms. Mr. Peterman has been a witness to the wonderful transformation which has taken place in Saline county, and has himself had a large part in this wonderful development. When he came here the country was new and sparsely settled, but the early settlers were a steady and sturdy class of people, who considered the correct moral development of the community as important as its material growth, and thus laid the foundation for the splendid civilization which now characterizes this section of the country, in the lead of which stands Miami township, which stands second to none in regard to morals, churches, schools and the high class of its citizenship. When Mr. Peterman came here Miami was but a small village, though it enjoyed some prestige because of its steamboat traffic, which stimulated its growth until it became one of the commercial centers of the county, a position it enjoyed until the railroads superseded the steamboats, when in some respects it lost importance, though today it is one of the good towns in the county. Mr. Peterman has long enjoyed a wide-spread reputation because of the old Virginia spirit of hospitality which has always characterized him. Friends and acquaintances have always found a cordial and hearty welcome in his home and wayfarers have never been turned from his door.

Politically Mr. Peterman is a strong Democrat, though in no sense is he an office seeker. Religiously he has for many years been a devoted and worthy member of the Methodist church, to which he has given an earnest and liberal support.

In December, 1853, Mr. Peterman was married to Sophia Williamson, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Leonard and Margaret (Crosse) Williamson, both natives also of that state, the father having been a prominent farmer and slave owner. In 1852 Mr. Williamson came to Missouri and located in Miami township, Saline county, where he bought a farm and continued to reside until his death, which occurred in 1872. He was a member of the Methodist church and a Democrat in politics. He was the father of the following children: Elizabeth was twice married, first to Thomas Davis, and second to Isaac Kile; Sophia, wife of the subject; Jackson, deceased; Mary, who became the wife of Benjamin Davis. To Mr. and Mrs. Peter-

man were born four children, namely: Margaret, Mrs. A. J. Casebolt; Jasper O., a farmer; Emily M., the wife of Rufus Hill, a farmer in Cooper county, this state; Price, a farmer in Miami township. The mother of these children died in 1871 and on April 28, 1881, Mr. Peterman married Virginia Rogers, who was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, July 21, 1833, the daughter of Notley and Nellie (Walker) Rogers, the former of whom was a merchant and slave owner in that state. He hired a substitute for the war of 1812, and his death occurred in April, 1864. He was a member of the Methodist church and stood high in his community. Notley and Nellie Rogers were the parents of the following children: Sarah C., Mrs. Short, of Marshall, this county; H. C., of California, this state; Robert R., deceased; Mary J., Mrs. Bradford, deceased; Warren, deceased; Rachael A., deceased; Thomas N., deceased; Betty, deceased; Virginia, wife of the subject of this sketch; Henry, of California.

Mr. Peterman is a man of splendid personal qualities and enjoys an enviable standing in the community where he lives. He gives a generous support to all worthy objects and is numbered among the sturdy and substantial citizens of the township.

### A. H. W. SULLIVAN, M. D.

The subject of this sketch, who is a successful and popular physician at Miami. Saline county, Missouri, is a native of the township in which he resides and was born on the 29th of May, 1841. He received his education in the common schools, supplementing this by attendance at the University of lowa, where he graduated in 1871. Having determined to adopt the medical profession as his life work, he matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at St. Louis, where he was graduated in 1883. In 1861, at the inception of the Civil war, he enlisted in the Federal army, joining the Ninth Missouri Cavalry Regiment. Prior to enlisting, the subject had been pursuing the study of medicine with Doctor Dunlap, of Miami, as preceptor, and after serving in the army a short time he was made hospital steward, which position he held until the close of the war. The regiment of which he was a member performed most of its service in Missouri, Kansas and Arkansas and also served as body guard for Governor Gamble. They performed much arduous service, participating in several battles and a number of kirmishes. The subject was mustered out at St. Louis in 1865 and received an honorable discharge.

Returning home, Doctor Sullivan resumed his studies, which had been interrupted by his military service. Before the war he had ridden much with his preceptor and had thus gained much valuable knowledge as to the diagnosing and treatment of diseases, and his service in the army hospitals had also been of much value to him, so that now he was in fact prepared to meet almost any emergency. He entered upon the practice of his profession in his home town, Miami, in which he was successful to a marked degree. Desiring to further perfect himself in technical knowledge, he attended, as before stated, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at St. Louis, and during his two years there he was a special student under the professor of surgery. Later he took a three-years course in the Marion Sims College of Medicine at St. Louis, during which term he was also a special student under A. C. Bernays and A. H. Meisenbauch, both of whom were eminent physicians and surgeons. He graduated from the latter institution in 1897. In the first years of his professional work his practice extended all over Saline county and over the river into Carroll county, most of his trips being made on horseback. A country practice in that early day implied many privations and sacrifices, as there were no roads nor bridges and all streams had to be forded or swam. However, Doctor Sullivan never refused to make a call, however unfavorable the conditions, and poor and rich alike were given his best service at all times. For many years he has stood at the head of his profession in this community and is held in the highest personal esteem by his professional brethren. For many years he conducted a drug store at Miami, but of late years he has turned over to his two sons, both physicians, the greater part of the practice and the active management of the store. He has been prospered financially to a gratifying degree and has invested his surplus money in real estate, being now the owner of two thousand five hundred acres of fine land, all of which is under fence and devoted to pasture and cultivation. The greater part of this land is rented, but he has a fine home place adjoining the corporation of Miami, comprising four hundred acres, on which is a commodious and attractive residence, surrounded by well-kept grounds. For a number of years Doctor Sullivan has been interested in the warehouse business for the storage and handling of grain, and he handles most of the grain brought to this point. The Doctor has been successful in everything in which he has taken a personal interest and is numbered among the enterprising and successful men of the community.

Doctor Sullivan has been married three times. In 1866 he married Mary A. Cooper, a native of this county and descended from honored pioneer ancestry, her grandfather having erected Cooper's Fort, in Howard county,

to which the early settlers frequently went for protection from the hostile Indians. Her parents were Tobias and Mary Cooper, the former a native of Howard county, this state. He was a farmer and trader and was one of the early Santa Fe traders, having made a number of trips across the plains with ox-trains. He became a prominent farmer in Saline county and was highly respected because of his sterling integrity and high personal honor. He was a Presbyterian and his death occurred in this county in 1856. He reared a family of eight children, of which number Mrs. Sullivan was the youngest. But a few weeks after her marriage to Doctor Sullivan she died, and in the fall of 1866 he married Mary Audsley, a native of Saline county and a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Whitehead) Audsley. These parents were both natives of England, where the father was interested in the manufacture of silk. He came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1844 and bought land, on which he conducted farming operations and stock raising, eventually becoming a large land owner. He died in 1884. Religiously he was a Methodist, and politically he was an active Republican and served as constable of Miami township for twelve years. He was married three times and had the following children: By his first wife, Frank and Edward; by his second wife, Ellen, William, Joseph, Mary (wife of the subject), and Missouri; by his third wife, Alice and Isabelle. To Doctor and Mary Sullivan were born nine children, namely: One that died in infancy; Tempest J., a physician, who died in 1908, leaving a widow and two children; Amos W. W., a farmer; Frank F. H., a physician at Miami; Mary E., Mrs. E. E. Jennings; Bertha I., Mrs. J. F. Elder; Algernon B. H., a physician at Miami; Lewis A. B., a farmer; Ira L. W., who remains at home and is a farmer and stockman. For his third wife Doctor Sullivan chose Frances C. Rover, who was born and reared at Miami, the daughter of August and Kresinda (Hurt) Royer, who were of French and German parentage. Both were born in Germany, where the father was employed as a shoemaker. He married at Glasgow, Missouri, and later engaged in the mercantile business at Miami, continuing in business until 1905, when he retired. In religious belief he is a Presbyterian and in politics a Republican, having served twelve years as postmaster at Miami. He is now the oldest member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Miami, and is held in high regard by all who know him. He reared an interesting family

Politically Doctor Sullivan was reared a Democrat, but since the Civil war he has supported the Republican ticket in national elections. In local affairs he exerts his influence to get the best men into office. From 1888 to 1806 he was president of the board of medical pension examiners. He has

also been the government local weather prognosticator for the past forty years. In his religious belief the subject is a Presbyterian, while fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in the last-named organization he has filled all the chairs in the subordinate lodge and been a member of the grand lodge.

The subject's parents were Samuel W. and Mary (Mayfield) Sullivan, both of whom were natives of Virginia. The latter died in 1896, at the age of sixty-six years. The father, who is yet living, was born April 8, 1820, in Rockingham county, Virginia, and has spent his entire life on a farm. In his vouth he received a good education and eventually became an iron master. It was he who demonstrated the high quality of the iron ore extracted from Iron Mountain, Missouri, having been at that time in the employ of the government. In early life he was a Democrat, but later allied himself with the Republican party. For many years he filled the office of justice of the peace and stood high in the communities where he lived. In religion he and his wife were Presbyterians and he was an elder in the first Presbyterian society in Saline county, he having come here with his parents in 1826. In an early day he and W. S. Brown owned a small store at Doylestown, six miles east This town has been extinct for many years, its site being now owned by Samuel W. Sullivan and his son, the subject of this sketch. In 1836 Samuel W. Sullivan assisted in platting the town of Miami, after which W. S. Brown became one of the first merchants there.

# AUGUSTUS R. EDMONDS, M. D.

Among the strong and rugged characters who impressed their individuality on Saline county and whose memory is held sacred by all who knew him was Dr. A. R. Edmonds, whose death occurred at his home in Miami, on July 7, 1908. after a lingering illness of more than a year. His funeral, which was very largely attended, was conducted at the Methodist church and was under Masonic auspices. Doctor Edmonds was of Welsh descent, and was the son of Elias B. and Malana J. Edmonds, the father having been a practicing physician of widely recognized ability. He also occupied a prominent place in politics, having represented the counties of Lancaster and Northumberland, Virginia, in the General Assembly. The subject of this sketch was reared in the village of Kilmarnock, on the Chesapeake bay, Virginia, and at the age of sixteen he entered college, having no higher ambition than to

fill the position so ably occupied by his father. He prosecuted his medical studies until the toesin of war was sounded, when he promptly offered his services and, though exempt from military duty because of his youth, he enlisted in Company D, Ninth Virginia Cavalry, with which command he served under Gens. J. E. B. Stuart and Hampton until the close of the war. Returning to the scene of his boyhood he found that ruthless war had obliterated his old home and a few years later, at the age of twenty-one, he sought a new home in the West, coming in 1867 to Missouri on horseback, arriving at Miami in the fall of that year. Liking the appearance of the country, he decided to make it his future home, and for some time he lived with Col. John Brown six miles south of Miami, where he divided his time between work on the farm and hunting, game being at that time very plentiful here. In 1860 he came to Miami and obtained employment as a clerk in the drug store owned by Dr. M. A. Brown and Dr. J. N. Dunlap. Subsequently he became a business partner with Doctor Dunlap, this association continuing several years, when the subject bought his partner's interest, later becoming associated with Dr. H. D. Grady in the drug business and in the practice of medicine for about twenty-five years. On February 2, 1871, Doctor Edmonds married Ann Jane Saufley who, with two of their five children, survives him. He is also survived by a brother, L. B. Edmonds, of this county, and a sister, Mrs. Maria P. Williams, and a brother, Tazewell Edmonds, of Virginia. Doctor Edmonds took a prominent and active part in everything which engaged his attention. He was one of the organizers of the Missouri State Pharmaceutical Association, and was the second president of the organization. He was a member of the state board of pharmacy during the administrations of Governors Francis, Stephens and Stone, and was a member of the committee which drafted the present state pharmacy laws. He instructed many young men in his profession, notwithstanding the fact that he was a very busy man in his own practice. In the public affairs of his city he took a deep interest and in politics, education, journalism, the city government, lodges and charity, his influence was of a definite and beneficent character. He was prominent in the councils of the Democratic party and a zealous advocate of the political principles which he espoused. For twelve years he was a member of the Democratic county central committee, and at the time of his death was a valued member of the state committee of his party. He was a delegate from the seventh Missouri district to the Democratic national con-Tention at Chicago which nominated Grover Cleveland for the Presidency. He never sought nor held any remunerative public position, but was generous in giving his time to worthy movements and objects, particularly the public schools, of which he was an earnest champion, having rendered invaluable service as a member of the Miami school board for more than thirty years. Doctor Edmonds had read much and was a writer of fluent and pleasing style. From 1900 to 1905 he owned and edited the Miami News, and many of his editorial utterances were widely quoted. He was a member of the city council a number of terms and he did much to advance the best interests of the city. He built a number of attractive residences and, in association with others, he built the first telephone line from Miami to Marshall, and also to Miami Station, in Carroll county. Although a man of moderate means, he contributed liberally as he was able to all public enterprises. He was an enthusiastic member of the Masonic order and was twice worshipful master of Miami Lodge, No. 85. He was also a member of the chapter of Royal Arch Masons up to the time the local charter was surrendered. He tried to exemplify in his life the immortal principles on which that beneficent order is founded, and was an honor to the fraternity. Doctor Edmonds made no public profession of religion until late in life, when he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church South and his heart responded warmly to the teachings of Christianity and he passed into the unseen life with the serene confidence of one who, though well aware of his infirmities, was conscious of a well-spent life.

Mrs. Edmonds was born in Miami township, this county, and is a daughter of Jonas A. and Martha J. (Brown) Saufley, the former born in Rockingham county, Virginia, December 20, 1818, and the latter born in Cumberland county, Virginia, August 13, 1823. Mr. Saufley and James Lynn came to this county in the fall of that year and at once determined to make this county his permanent home. For some years he lived with Col. John Brown, six miles south of Miami. In 1847 he married Martha J. Brown, a daughter of William Brown, a pioneer settler of this county. He embarked in the mercantile business at Miami, but three years later he sold out and settled on a farm six miles southwest of Miami, having bought one hundred and sixty acres of raw prairie land. He added to this land from time to time and at length was the owner of six hundred acres of well improved land. In 1862 he returned to Miami and in 1865 engaged in the commission business, to which he soon added general merchandise, in which lines he continued to be successfully engaged several years. During the Civil war he was robbed several times and suffered the loss of a large number of slaves. He reared a family of seven children, namely: Anna J., the wife of Doctor Edmonds; Eva L., Mrs. George Hahn; Charles W., a farmer; Mattie B., the wife of Newton Myers, a merchant at Marshall; Darwin, who died in July, 1889, leaving a widow and two children; Lutitia, Mrs. T. J. Hooper; Edna, Mrs. D. N. Burruss. Doctor and Mrs. Edmonds became the parents of five children, of which number three died in infancy; those surviving are Gussie P., the wife of W. T. Utley, a grocer at Miami, and Raymond S.

Raymond S. Edmonds, the popular mayor of Miami, and successfully engaged in the drug business there, received his education in the Miami publie schools, graduating from the high school in 1894. In the fall of the same year he entered the State University at Columbia, where he graduated in the classical course in 1800, and the law course in 1900. During the Spanish-American war he enlisted in Company I, the State University company, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant. They started for the front, but when they reached Chickamauga, Georgia, they were ordered home, the war having ended. From 1900 to 1905 he had the management of the Miami News, owned by his father. The plant was sold in 1905 and in September of the same year he engaged in the drug business in partnership with J. L. Burr, and they have remained in the business, meeting with very gratifying success. Mr. Edmonds has taken an active part in local public affairs and has served as city attorney. He is an ardent Democrat and in April, 1909, was elected mayor of the city, being the present incumbent of that office, his administration being to the entire satisfaction of the citizens of the city. He is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a man of splendid personal qualifications and is deservedly popular in the community where he resides.

#### AMOS A. WHEELER, M. D.

Dr. Amos A. Wheeler, who for many years has been numbered among the prominent and successful medical practitioners of Saline county, was born in Miami township, this county, August 4, 1842. He was reared on a farm and received his elementary education in the common schools, supplementing this by attendance at the Miami Male Institute. Practically all schools were closed at the opening of the Civil war in 1861 and the subject then enlisted in Colonel Robertson's command, which went into camp on the Blackwater, in this county. While in camp they were surrounded by a large body of Federal troops under Gen. Jeff Davis, and were compelled to surrender. The prisoners were taken to St. Louis and confined in McDowell's College, being later taken to the Federal prison at Alton, Illinois. In the following March

the subject was paroled and immediately returned to his home. For a while he was employed in a drug store, during which time he also gave considerable attention to the study of medicine, his preceptor being Doctor Rucker. He also engaged in teaching a couple of terms of school and continued his medical studies about a year, but the soldiers of both sides made things so unpleasant for him that in 1864 he went to Colorado, where he remained until the close of the war the following year. In 1863 he had gone to Brunswick, in order to get away from trouble, and while there was taken sick. While in this condition and unable to care for himself, he was arrested and forced to work and otherwise abused. While in Colorado he prospected some for gold, raised hay and traveled much over the state. Subsequently he came to Nebraska City and thence home at the close of the war. He then resumed his medical studies and in 1866 he attended the medical course in the University of Michigan, and the following year matriculated in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York City, where he graduated in 1868 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Returning at once to his home town, he entered upon the active practice of his profession, with which he was actively identified for forty-one years. He met with marked success in the practice and during this entire period he was one of the busiest doctors in the county. He not only commanded a large practice of his own, but he was frequently called into consultation by his professional brethren, who recognized and acknowledged his high learning and ability as a physician. Of recent years, because of failing eyesight, the Doctor has relinquished much of his practice. though many of his old patrons insist on his services when required. The Doctor has taken a keen interest in the various affairs affecting the city of his residence, and in 1873 he assisted in organizing the Miami Savings Bank, being a heavy stockholder and a member of the board of directors. Besides the drug business, in which he was interested for a number of years, he owned a fine farm, which he operated with considerable success, but he has disposed of this property. In 1902 his son, G. P. Wheeler, went to Kingston, Oklahoma, and organized a national bank, which, however, did not gain the confidence of the public, and it was subsequently changed into a state bank. which, under the state guarantee law, makes it absolutely safe for depositors. Dr. A. A. Wheeler gave his son material assistance in this enterprise and himself took thirty shares of stock, the bank now doing a large and constantly increasing business. Besides his fine residence and other properties in Miami, the Doctor is interested in two banks and is otherwise interested in the business interests of the community.

Doctor Wheeler has been married twice. He first married Alice Vaughn,

a native of Kentucky and a daughter of David and Elizabeth (Hardesty) Vaughn, both also natives of the Blue Grass state. They were early settlers in Miami township, Saline county, Mr. Vaughn subsequently going into the grain and implement business at Miami. Both were members of the Christian church, of which he was an elder. To Doctor and Mrs. Wheeler were born the following children: One died in infancy; Elizabeth, who is married and living at Kansas City; Jessie W., of Miami; Ruth, Mrs. Hornbeck, of Lincoln, Nebraska; Emma J., Mrs. W. S. Myers, of Whittier, California; Sidney J., of Kingston, Oklahoma; George P., also of Kingston; Sarena, Mrs. W. S. Duer; Kate A., Mrs. W. Edmonds, deceased. Mrs. Alice Wheeler died in 1800, and on February 16, 1804, the Doctor married Mary Louisa Huyett, who was born in Jefferson county, West Virginia, the daughter of Charles Huyett, a native of Virginia, a prominent farmer and slave owner. To the subject's second marriage has been born a daughter, Angelica M., born in 1806. Mrs. Louisa Wheeler is a member of the old-school Presbyterian church.

Doctor Wheeler takes an important part in the activities of the Christian church, of which he is an elder and superintendent of the Sunday school, as well as teacher of the Bible class. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, having filled all the chairs in the blue lodge and being a member of the grand lodge. He has attained to the Royal Arch degree. In the Independent Order of Odd Fellows he has filled all the chairs in the subordinate lodge and served as presiding officer of the grand lodge of the state.

The parents of Doctor Amos Wheeler were Alfred and Ruth (Perry) Wheeler, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter born in Cooper's Fort, Howard county, Missouri, in 1812, she being the first white child born of American parents west of St. Charles. Alfred Wheeler was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, August 30, 1807, and came with his mother to Saline county, Missouri, in 1819, his marriage taking place here on July 9, 1830. His father, Thomas Wheeler, a native of Virginia, was killed at Dudley's defeat in the war of 1812, and the latter's father was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. The first members of the Wheeler family in America were four brothers who came from England in a very early day, two of the brothers settling in the New England states and two in Virginia, and from the latter branch the subject is descended. In politics the descendants of the Virginia branch are all Democrats, while the New England Wheelers were first Whigs and later Republicans. After Alfred Wheeler married he devoted himself to farming, having entered land, which he developed into a good farm. He also assisted materially in the moral and social development If the new country, helping to lay here the foundations of good government.

In an early day he was inclined to support the Whig party, but later became an ardent Democrat. He was a deacon in the Baptist church at Miami, and was a Constitutional Union man prior to the Civil war, being opposed to secession. Though he was a Southern man and his sympathies naturally with the South, he took no part in the struggle, though he had sons in the army. The militia made things very unpleasant for him in many ways, robbing him of practically everything worth taking and even threatening him with bodily harm. After the war he again went to work to get his farm in shape for cultivation and was again soon on the road to success. He was a broad-minded, intelligent business man, a good neighbor and stanch friend, and was kind and generous to the needy. His death occurred December 24, 1882, being survived two years by his wife, whose death occurred on December 16, 1884. She also was a faithful member of the Baptist church. They were the parents of the following children: Humphrey, who was a teacher and was preparing to enter the ministry of the Baptist church when his death occurred on October 25, 1855; Syrena, Mrs. Caseholt; Bettie, Mrs. Dick; W. H., a prominent business man of Miami; Amos A., the immediate subject of this sketch; Alfred L. All of these children were born in Saline county, and all have been prominently identified with the history of the county, being highly respected for their genuine worth.

#### WILLIAM H. WHEELER.

The record of Mr. Wheeler is that of a man who has worked his way from a modest beginning to a position of affluence and influence in the business world. His life has been of unceasing industry and perseverance, and the systematic and honorable methods which he has followed have won him the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens of Miami and Saline county. Mr. Wheeler is descended from an honored pioneer family of Saline county, and was prominently identified with the early agricultural interests and, later, with the banking and business interests of Miami. He was born in Miami township, Saline county, December 23, 1839, and was reared on the homestead farm. He received his elementary education in the subscription schools of the period, supplementing this by attendance at the Miami Male Institute. He is the son of Alfred and Ruth (Perry) Wheeler, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter born in Cooper's Fort, Howard county, Missouri, in 1812, she being the first white child born of American parents west of St.

Charles, Alfred Wheeler was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, August 30, 1807, and came with his mother to Saline county, Missouri, in 1819, his marriage taking place here on July 9, 1830. His father, Thomas Wheeler, a native of Virginia, was killed at Dudlev's defeat, in the war of 1812, and the latter's father was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. The first members of the Wheeler family in America were four brothers from England, of mixed Scotch, Irish and English blood, who came to this country in a very early day, two of the brothers settling in the New England states and two in Virginia, and from the latter branch the subject is descended. In politics the descendants of the Virginia branch are generally Democrats, while the New England Wheelers were first Whigs and later Republicans. Wheeler married he devoted his attention to farming, having entered land, which he developed into a good farm. He also assisted materially in the moral and social development of the new country, helping to lay here the foundations of good government. In an early day he was inclined to support the Whig party, but later became an ardent Democrat. He was a deacon in the Baptist church at Miami, and prior to the Civil war he was a Constitutional Union man, being opposed to secession. Though he was a Southern man and his sympathies naturally with the South, he took no part in the struggle, though he had sons in the army. The militia made things very unpleasant for him in many ways, robbing him of practically everything worth taking and even threatening him with bodily harm. After the war he again went to work to get his farm in shape for cultivation and was soon on the road to success. He was a broad-minded, intelligent business man, a good neighbor and stanch friend, and was kind and generous to the needy. His death occurred on December 24, 1882, being survived two years by his wife, whose death occurred on December 16, 1884. She also was a faithful member of the Baptist church. They were the parents of the following children: Humphrey, who was a teacher and was preparing to enter the ministry of the Baptist church, when his death occurred on October 25, 1855; Syrena, Mrs. Casebolt; Bettie, Mrs. Dick; W. H., a prominent business man of Miami; Amos A., of Miami; Alfred L.

William H. Wheeler remained with his parents until shortly after attaining his majority, when he responded to Governor Jackson's call for troops and enlisted at Miami in the six-months service in Company A, of the State Troops. This company was assigned to General Price's command, and at once started for the South with the Third Regiment, under the immediate command of Colonel Dill and Lieut.-Col. James Mitchell, the latter a Methodist minister. The subject participated in two battles, Dry Wood and Lex-

ington, and the command got as far south as the Osage river, when their period of enlistment expired. Returning home too late to join Robertson's recruits, Mr. Wheeler remained at home a short time, during which period he engaged in teaching school. Later he joined Shelby's brigade and took part in Price's raid, during which time skirmishes and fighting was the regular daily program. The company was in southern Missouri, Kansas, Indian Territory, Arkansas, Texas and Louisiana, and in June, 1865, they surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana. They were at once paroled and were furnished transportation home by steamboat.

On his return home Mr. Wheeler assisted his father on the home farm. where he remained until January, 1867, when he accepted the position of superintendent of the Miami schools, this being immediately after the reorganization of the public schools under the new laws enacted soon after the close of the war. Mr. Wheeler remained at the head of the Miami schools six years, during which time he also conducted farming operations, and altogether was engaged in teaching sixteen years. In 1879 he moved into the town of Miami and in February, 1880, he entered the Miami Bank as bookkeeper, remaining there until January, 1903, during the latter part of which time he served as cashier and secretary of the board of directors. At the date mentioned the bank was reorganized and Mr. Wheeler was made president of the institution, which position he still holds. This bank was started as a private bank in 1870 by J. H. Akin, who sold his interests in 1873, at which time the Miami Savings Bank was organized under the state law, with the following officiary: President, John G. Guthrie; cashier, L. J. Hammer; directors, John G. Guthrie, I. C. Withers, Martin Baker, F. H. Gilliam, John C. Scott, John L. Black, John Burruss, B. F. McDaniel and L. J. Hammer. The capital stock, which was unpaid, was fifty thousand dollars, it being secured by real estate in Saline county. It was a bank of deposit and discount, bought and sold exchange and conducted a general banking business. In the reorganization in 1903 the capital stock was reduced to twenty-five thousand dollars. The bank is now considered one of the solid and influential financial institutions of Saline county, being also one of the oldest. Much of its success is due to the indefatigable energy, sound judgment and conservative methods of its president, who devotes the greater part of his time to its interests. He commands the unbounded confidence of the community, his integrity and ability being recognized wherever he is known.

In January, 1867, Mr. Wheeler married Jane E. Fishback, who was born at Georgetown, Pettis county, Missouri, in 1841, the daughter of John D. and Elizabeth (Sidensticker) Fishback, these parents being natives of Vir-

ginia. Mr. Fishback came to Missouri in 1837, and located at Georgetown, where he followed his trade, that of a tailor, until his death. He was a man of splendid parts and was a worthy member of the Methodist church. After his death his widow married F. M. Minoe, of Virginia, and located near Miani. He was a veteran of the Confederate army and was held in high esteem. John D. and Elizabeth Fishback had two children, Margaret (Mrs. Gilbreath) and Jane E., wife of the subject. To Mr. and Mrs. Minoe were born five children, namely: John, deceased; Alfred T., of California; Mary C., Mrs. W. M. Coleman; Thomas, a carpenter at Miami; Flora A., Mrs. Gilbert.

Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler are members of the Baptist church, to which they give an earnest and liberal support. Mr. Wheeler has always taken a keen interest in educational matters and for many years has been a member of the school board, being the present treasurer of the board. Though they have no children of their own, Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler have made their home a haven and blessing for several orphans, they having cared for and educated four girls, three of whom were married at their home. The last one, whom they took as an orphan at the age of four years, was Maud Hawkins, a daughter of William and Adeline (Guinn) Hawkins. The Rev. Abner Guinn was a pioneer Baptist minister who labored for the salvation of souls through the pioneer settlements. This child Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler adopted, bestowing upon her all the affection and care that they could have given an own child. She was well educated and became a cultured and accomplished young woman, later becoming the wife of Lex McDaniel, a son of Giles R. McDaniel and grandson of Judge R. E. McDaniel, prominent and well known throughout the state. Lex McDaniel is now a successful business man in Kansas City, and his marriage has been blessed with two interesting children, Kirk and Elizabeth. Both these parents are worthy members of the Baptist church at Kansas City, Mr. McDaniel being a deacon in his church.

## JAMES C. HAYNIE.

Descended from one of the prominent and honored pioneer families of Saline county, and maintaining during the subsequent years an active connection with its agricultural interests, the subject of this sketch is entitled to specific mention in a work of this character. Mr. Haynie is a native son of Missouri, having been born in Miami township, Saline county, on April 2,

1861, and he is a son of Frederick and Eliza I. (Garrett) Havnie. These parents were born in Virginia, the former being the son of Max Havnie, also a native of Virginia, and one of four brothers who came to Missouri in 1836, all locating near Miami. Frederick Havnie was married in Saline county, and at once settled on a farm near Miani, where he continued operations until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted in the cavalry service under Gen. Sterling Price. He remained in the service until the close of the war, and was once wounded. He saw much hard service and took part in a number of hard-fought engagements and many skirmishes. After the close of the war he remained in Arkansas, where he died in 1885. His first wife remained on the Saline county farm and kept her family together, rearing them to honorable and respectable lives. She was a consistent member of the Baptist church, and her death occurred in 1875. She was a daughter of Col. Laborn Garrett, of Virginia, who, as a pioneer settler, located north of Slater, where he developed a fine farm. In early years, when the militia met in general musters, he held commission as colonel of a regiment and was in other ways prominent in the early life of the county. He was also an early teacher and was a member of the Baptist church. His children were as follows: James, Doc, George, Laborn, Eliza J. (the subject's mother), Nancy (Mrs. Grandstaff), Mary (Mrs. Walker), Ann (Mrs. Storts), Narcissa (Mrs. Orear). Frederick and Eliza Haynie became the parents of the following children: Rachael died unmarried in 1908, at the age of sixty-six years; Clements, deceased; Laborn G.; Charles, who lives in Oregon; Max; Narcissa J., Mrs. T. Prophet, deceased; Frederick, deceased; James C., the subiect.

James C. Haynie was reared by his mother and received his education in the common schools, also attending one term at Malta Bend. He gave his mother valuable assistance in the operation of the home farm, and after his mother's death the family remained on the place. The subject has continued his farming operations to the present time, having in 1891 located on his own farm in Miami township. He has been very successful and is numbered among the leading farmers of the township. He raises all the crops common to this section of the country and also gives considerable attention to the raising and handling of live stock, in both of which lines he is meeting with excellent success. His business dealings are characterized by a spirit of fairness and justice, and among his employes is a colored man who has been with him for fifteen years, Mr. Haynie eventually buying his faithful helper a small farm, where the latter is now making a comfortable living.

Politically Mr. Haynie is a strong Democrat, but in no sense an office

seeker. He has frequently served on the petit jury and as a member of the school board, he being a warm friend of education. His religious membership is with the Christian church, he being treasurer of the local organization.

Mr. Haynie married Laura C. Martin, who was born and reared in Miami township, this county, a daughter of John and Amanda (Crouder) Martin. Her father, who was a native of New York state, was a carpenter and contractor, being an expert mechanic. The Crouder family is from Illineis. John Martin was doubly entitled to the term "veteran," having served in both the Mexican and Civil wars, being never wounded nor taken prisoner. He was a member of the Baptist church. He died in 1895, his wife having died in 1867. They were the parents of three children, namely: George, who was accidentally killed at Tacoma, Washington; Mary, Mrs. L. G. Haynie; Laura, wife of the subject. To Mr. and Mrs. Haynie were born three children, namely: Ola May, born in 1892; Maxy, born in 1897, died in 1800; Aubrey, born in 1899.

### JOHN N. DUNLAP, M. D.

On the 27th day of August, 1905, there passed away another one of those sturdy old pioneers of Saline county who did so much for the development and upbuilding of this section of the state and the influence of whose character is still felt in the community. Dr. John N. Dunlap, who, during his active years, was a prominent and successful physician and surgeon at Miami was born in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, July 29, 1822, and was a son of John Dunlap, who was a native of Virginia. The latter became a prominent merchant in his native county, where he continued until 1853, when he closed out his business and came to Missouri, locating in Atchison county, where he engaged in farming, continuing in this line until his death, which occurred in 1861. He was a worthy member of the Persbyterian church and in politics was a Democrat. He was the father of four children, namely: Robert, a lawyer; James M., farmer and merchant; Seabrook, a farmer, and John N., the immediate subject of this sketch.

The subject was reared in his native town and secured a good education in the public schools, supplementing this by attendance at the Staunton Academy. At the early age of sixteen years he took up the reading of medicine under the preceptorship of a prominent physician there, which he continued until he was twenty years of age, when he entered the medical depart-

ment of the University of Virginia, where he took a full course and graduated in 1843. He at once commenced the active practice of his profession in Green Brier county, Virginia, where he remained until October, 1844, when he removed to Miami, Saline county, Missouri, and resumed the practice. At the opening of the war with Mexico, in 1846, Doctor Dunlap enlisted in Company K, Second Regiment Missouri Volunteer Infantry, with which command he participated in a number of engagements and skirmishes in New Mexico. In March, 1847, he was promoted to assistant surgeon of the regiment, which position he filled until receiving his honorable discharge at Fort Leavenworth, in October, 1847. He then returned to Miami and resumed his professional work, in which he was successfully engaged there until 1857, when he moved to Rockport, Atchison county, Missouri. There he went into the mercantile business, but fifteen months' experience in that line satisfied him, and he returned to Miami a poorer but wiser man. Again taking up the practice of medicine, he remained there until 1860, when he changed his field of effort to Arrow Rock, this county, where he remained until 1864, when, tiring of being constantly between the two fires, Federal and Confederate, he went to Canada, where he remained until March, 1865, when he resumed his practice at Arrow Rock. Subsequently he returned to the scene of his first success in this state, Miami, and remained there during the remainder of his life. The Civil war left him practically bankrupt, like many others about him, but by hard work and good management he was eventually able to amass a fair competency for his declining years. During his many years of professional work he always commanded the unbounded confidence of the people and he enjoyed a large and extensive practice. He was an able physician and many extremely difficult cases were successfully handled by him, he being frequently called into consultation by his professional brethren.

In May, 1850, Doctor Dunlap married Sarah M. Brown, a native of Virginia and the daughter of Edmond Brown, a prominent farmer and slave owner of that state, who came to Miami township, Saline county, Missouri, in 1830. He was a worthy member of the Episcopal church. To Dr. John N. and Sarah Dunlap were born the following children: Sarah J., Mrs. Charles Payne; Edmond J., a successful druggist at Gilliam, this county; John A., a lawyer at Miami. Mrs. Sarah Dunlap died in June, 1857, and subsequently the subject married Maria Mitchell, a daughter of William Mitchell, of Miami. To this union were born six children, namely: Two that died in infancy; Mary M., unmarried: William E., a physician at Dallas, Texas; Arthur H., a civil engineer at Grand Falls, Texas; Robert R., a merchant at Chickasa, Oklahoma.

Doctor Dunlap was an omnivorous reader and constant student, ever keeping in close touch with the latest advances in the healing art, and he was also well informed on all questions of a general nature relating to the public affairs of the state and nation. He was alive to the development and advancement of the best interests of the community in which he lived and had business interests aside from his profession, having conducted a drug store at Miami, as well as being interested in a lumber and implement business. Politically he was a stanch Democrat, though he never aspired to public office of any nature. He was a broad minded, large hearted, intelligent business man, able physician, generous giver, kind neighbor, faithful friend and genial companion, and numbered a host of warm personal friends throughout the community. He acted as preceptor for many young medical students, some of whom afterwards attained to eminent standing in their profession, and by these he is remembered with feelings of reverence and affection.

### J. D. FRISTOE.

Among the enterprising and progressive business men of Saline county is numbered the gentleman whose name appears at the head of these paragraphs, and who is occupying the responsible position of assistant cashier of the Miami Savings Bank. Mr. Fristoe was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, June 11, 1852, and is a son of William and Susanna (Estes) Fristoe, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. The Fristoe family was originally from Virginia, but members of the family were early settlers in Kentucky, where they became prominent and successful farmers, slave owners and professional men. The subject's maternal grandfather, Littleberry Estes, was also from Kentucky and was a descendant of a prominent family of Virginia or North Carolina. He remained in Kentucky until about 1815, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, but not being able to make permanent settlement on account of the hostile attitude of the Indians, he took his family to a fort. In 1816 he returned to this county and secured a farm, which he improved and cultivated for a few years, when he sold out and removed to Latayette county, where he devoted his energies to the improvement of a second farm. He was said to be the first white settler west of Arrow Rock, and, becoming friendly with the Indians, he did much trading with them. He was said to have been a man of generous disposition, the latchstring of his door being ever on the outside, and his honor and integrity were unquestioned.

He was a member of the Primitive Baptist church and lived a useful and respected life. He spent his remaining years at the old homestead in Lafayette county.

William Fristoe, the subject's father, was born and reared in Kentucky, and subsequently became one of the early pioneers of Missouri. He first located in Howard county, this state, spending much time in the vicinity of Old Franklin, and eventually in his prospecting trips drifted into Lafayette county, where he later formed the acquaintance of her who afterwards became his wife. After his marriage he returned to the vicinity of Old Franklin, where he did some farming, and later returned to Lafayette county, where he made permanent settlement and improved a farm, on which he lived until his death, which occurred on December 25, 1879. He was a strong Democrat in his political views, but never aspired to public office. He and his wife were consistent members of the Baptist church, he being a deacon in the same. His widow survived him until 1881. Their marriage was blessed with ten children.

John D. Fristoe was reared under the parental roof and secured a good practical education in the public schools. He then began teaching school, in which line of effort he was employed for several terms. He then devoted himself to the operation of the old home farm, where he remained until June. 1881, when, his parents both being dead, he rented the farm and moved to Denver, Colorado, and engaged in the livery business. Later disposing of this business, he accepted employment with the Denver & Rio Grand Express Company, changing soon afterwards to the Denver Fire Clay Company. Six years later he came to Marshall, Missouri, and eventually to Miami, where during the following five years he was engaged with G. N. Jackson in the mercantile business. During President Cleveland's administration he was appointed postmaster of Miami, but three years and a half later he resigned this position in order to accept that of depuy sheriff of Saline county. He then moved to Marshall and filled this position satisfactorily for four years, and at the end of his term he became bookkeeper for Rhae & Page Milling Company, with whom he remained for two years, after which he served two years as deputy tax collector of Saline county. In 1901 he was elected assistant cashier of the Miami Savings Bank, which position he continues to fill. In all positions to which he has been called he has performed his duties to the entire satisfaction of all concerned and has acquitted himself with marked credit. He is a splendid accountant and possesses sound judgment, so that he is well qualified for the position which he now holds. He has disposed of the old homestead and has made wise investments, being a stockholder in the Miami

Savings Bank, of which he is also a director, and he also owns other business interests.

Politically Mr. Fristoe is a stanch Democrat, and has been an active worker in the ranks of his party. He has never been an aspirant for public office, having been called to each office which he has filled. He is a consistent and active member of the Baptist church, while, fraternally, he is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having filled all the chairs in the lodges of both orders.

Mr. Fristoe married Lucy Burruss, who was born in Texas in 1850, the daughter of John H. and Martha (Ballinger) Burruss. Both of these parents were natives of Kentucky, but in an early day moved to Texas, where the father became a successful farmer and stock raiser. Eventually he moved to Saline county, Missouri, making his permanent home at Miami. Because of failing health, he turned over his business affairs to his sons. stanch Democrat in politics and for a number of years he filled the office of justice of the peace. He possessed a classical education and was in close touch with the trend of modern thought on all the great questions of the day. He and his sons took a leading part in the development of the county, among their enterprises being the establishment of a transfer line between Miami and Marshall and the operation of a ferry boat at Miami. He and his wife died at Miami, respected by all who knew them. They were the parents of seven children, namely: John, Henry, Frank, George, David M., Lucy (wife of the subject of this sketch), and Mary. To Mr. and Mrs. Fristoe has been born one child, John D., Jr., who will soon graduate from the State University, at Columbia.

### THOMAS A. SMITH, M. D.

Dr. Thomas A. Smith, the son of Dr. Crawford E. and Virginia (Penn) Smith, was born at Experiment, his father's farm, September 10, 1858. His first schooling was from a private teacher at home. When he was about ten years of age, his father, with his entire family, moved down to St. Louis county on a farm belonging to his mother, given her by her father, Dr. George Penn, the early Saline county physician frequently mentioned in this history. After a thorough elementary education by private tutors at home, he was sent to Kemper Academy, at Boonville, where he was graduated in June, 1876, afterwards taking a course in medicine at St. Louis. On October 12, 1880, he married Kate Howard, daughter of Col. William P. Howard, a prominent

St. Louis merchant. He thereafter moved to the state of Arkansas, where he began the practice of his profession, deer hunting and studying the flora and fauna of that region, resting from the labors of the abbatoir, sometimes called a doctor's office. Remaining in Arkansas about one year, he returned to St. Louis county, where he located and practiced his profession successfully for twelve years. His father having died, leaving him lands in this county, he moved back here with his wife and four children in 1894, built a house on his lands immediately adjoining the town of Napton, where he has since resided, owning two hundred acres of the best land in the county. Since moving to Saline county he has declined professional business, but has become a successful farmer and extensive cattle feeder, bank director and all-around man of affairs, having abandoned all his sporting habits and proclivities of his early manhood.

Doctor Smith has a good library and is a great reader and in fact one of the best informed and most intelligent men in the country, to all of which his friends and acquaintances must bear testimony. His family consists of his wife and three daughters, the elder daughter being the wife of S. S. Abney. who resides on a farm near the village of Napton.

## JOHN BLAIR.

The paternal ancestors of the family of this name in Missouri came originally from Asheville, North Carolina, but the descendants were long settled and numerous in Kentucky. The subject's maternal great-grandfather, Joseph Perrin, came with his brothers from France, and all settled at Charlotte court house. Virginia. All were soldiers in the war of 1812 and Gen. Josephus Perrin was in the battle of the Thames. The paternal grandfather. James Blair, who lived near Cynthiana, Harrison county, Kentucky, married, in 1820, Cvnthia Perrin, a daughter of Gen. Josephus Perrin. They moved to southern Indiana and four children were born to them, namely: James, Josephus Perrin, Leander and Amanda. James Blair died at his Indiana home, and subsequently his widow returned to her old Kentucky home, where she died. James Blair was a cousin to Gov. Francis P. Blair, of Missouri, and his sister, Amanda, became the wife of Maj. Hugh Newell, of Revolutionary war fame. The families whose blood flows in the subject's veinsthe Perrins, Blairs and Berrys-were of those fine old Virginia families of whom we hear and read so much. Josephus Perrin Blair, who was born in

Harrison county, Kentucky, became prominent in several lines and rose to positions of influence in his community. For years he was a merchant at Berry and Colemansville, in Harrison county, was elected and re-elected justice of the peace for many terms, and held other places of trust. Throughout his life he was an enthusiastic temperance man and lost no opportunity to advocate the cause of sobriety. As Harrison county was the scene of his life's activities, so it witnessed his departure when his eyes closed on this world in 1907, after he had completed his eighty-seventh year. In early manhood he married Alvira Berry, whose parents were born in Harrison county, where the village of Berry was named in their honor. Col. George W. Berry, brother of Mrs. Blair, commanded a regiment in the Federal army during the Civil war, and was killed in an engagement at Cynthiana, Kentucky. His son, Capt. Robert Berry, was in the Confederate army; he died at Lexington, Kentucky, in 1909. The first Mrs. Blair died in 1859, after becoming the mother of seven children, namely: James Calvin, the eldest, resides at Okmulgee, Indian Territory; Martin Luther, deceased; Amanda, widow of B. C. Day, lives at Colemansville, Kentucky; Emma, widow of James H. Swinford, is a resident of Covington, Kentucky; John; Joel, deceased, and Clay, who also is a resident of Covington. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Blair married A. M. Limerick, of Colemansville, Kentucky, and there were five children by this union, namely: Roger P., the eldest, who was a member of the Kentucky Legislature from Harrison county when only twenty-four years old, is now an undertaker at Berry; Robert Lee, the third child, is a resident of Cincinnati; Mrs. Mamie Allen resides in the state of Washington; Charles and the younger child are both deceased, the latter dving at birth.

John Blair, the fifth child by his father's first marriage, was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, January 15, 1849, and spent the first thirty-five years of his live in his native place. As the schools were poor at best and entirely broken up during the Civil war, his opportunities for education were limited. For ten years he was engaged in the general mercantile business at Boyd and Berry. He served an apprenticeship in telegraphy and bookkeeping under G. B. Durrant, worked for him six months and then purchased his interest in the general merchandise business. In 1884 a cyclone destroyed the town in which he lived and in the same year he removed to Missouri. Settling at Marshall in September, he engaged in the retail grocery business and continued in that line for twelve years. In 1900 he was elected mayor of Marshall, re elected two years later and made a fine official record during his two terms. He was instrumental in building ten miles of paved streets and had all the old board walks replaced by fine concrete and brick pavements. He also acted as

police judge during his incumbency as mayor, and tried over eight hundred cases in his judicial capacity. He had two hundred forty ordinances passed, affecting the welfare of the city, and altogether set an excellent example of an official intent only on the public good. When he took office the city was burdened with an old water-works debt of one hundred twenty thousand dollars, which he succeeded in compromising for forty thousand dollars. A new water plant was installed, a new location selected and paid for and deep wells put down, affording an abundance of pure water for fire and commercial purposes. The city became the owner of the plant and has one of the best water works in the state, operated at a low cost to the tax payers and obtaining a lower rate of insurance. After leaving the mayor's office Mr. Blair was engaged four years in the real estate and fire insurance business. In 1908 he was elected county treasurer on the Democratic ticket and began serving his term on January 1, 1909.

October 23, 1873, Mr. Blair was married in Pendleton county, Kentucky, to Nannie, daughter of James C. Garrard, a farmer of prominent family connections in that section, who died in 1889. Mrs. Blair died February 4, 1889, after becoming the mother of five children, namely: Wilder G., the eldest, is a resident of Kansas City; Edwin B. is a conductor on the Santa Fe railroad, and lives in Raton, New Mexico; Kate, wife of G. F. Durrant, has one child, Nancy B., and resides with her father; James G. is an employe of the Santa Fe Railroad Company, in New Mexico, and Frank P. remains under the parental roof. Mr. Blair is a Mason, Knight of Pythias, and has belonged to the Christian church since he was seventeen years old.

## CHURCHILL J. BLACKBURN.

The gentleman to a brief review of whose life the following lines are devoted is prominently connected with the journalism of Saline county, being the proprietor and editor of the *Blackburn Record*, one of the most popular papers of the county, comparing favorably with the best local sheets in this section of the state in news, editorial ability and mechanical execution. The county recognizes in Mr. Blackburn not only a keen newspaper man, but also a representative citizen, whose interest in all that affects the general welfare has been of such a character as to win for him a high place in the confidence and esteem of the people.

Churchill J. Blackburn was born in Covington, Kentucky, on the 10th day of July, 1862, and is a son of Frank A. and Lydia A. Blackburn. When

the subject was six years old the family came to Saline county, Missouri, and located on a farm, a part of which is the present home of Mr. Blackburn, The latter received his education in the common schools, supplementing this by four years' attendance at the Missouri State University, taking the medical course and graduating in June, 1883, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then took a course in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, where, in March, 1884, he also received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately upon the completion of his professional education, Doctor Blackburn entered upon the active practice in Greene county, this state, where he remained three years, at the end of which time he located on his father's farm, where he gave his attention to its operation during the following four years. In 1891 Doctor Blackburn and his brother, Marshall P., went into the drug business at Blackburn, in which they were successfully engaged until 1903, when the Doctor changed his line of effort, buying the Blackburn Record, which he still owns and publishes. The Record is a live and hustling sheet, a faithful chronicle of the current happenings and a positive force in the community. The paper enjoys a splendid circulation, and is a welcome visitor in the homes where it goes. Doctor Blackburn is a man of splendid personal qualities and enjoys a large circle of warm personal friends, who esteem him for his genuine worth.

Politically Mr. Blackburn gives an active support to the Democratic party and is a member of the county central committee. His religious membership is with the Presbyterian church at Blackburn, of which he is a deacon. Fraternally he belongs to the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in which he has been honored officially, having served as worshipful master of the blue lodge, high priest of the Royal Arch chapter and eminent commander of the commandery of Knights Templar.

### JOHN JACOB SMITH.

It is not an easy task to describe adequately a man who has led an eminently active and useful life and who has a position of relative distinction in the community with which his interests are allied. But biography finds its most perfect justification, nevertheless, in the tracing and recording of such a tife history. It is, then, with a full appreciation of all that is demanded, and with a feeling of satisfaction that the writer essays the task of touching briefly upon the details of such a record as has been that of the honored subject whose life now comes under this review, John J. Smith, of Sweet Springs, Saline county, Missouri.

The subject is a son of George W. and Mary A. (Tyson) Smith. George W. is a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in Lancaster county, on December 2, 1833. He is a son of William B. and Mary A. (Shafer) Smith, the former of whom was a native of Maryland and the latter of Lancaster county, Pe:msylvania. William B. Smith was a shoemaker by vocation, and died in his native state at the age of seventy-eight years. He was the father of the following children: William S., Elizabeth, Mariah, Jacob, John, Emily, Mary, Louisa, Leah, George W., and one that died in infancy. George W. learned the trade of shoemaking and followed that vocation twelve years in his native state. In 1865 he removed to Sterling, Illinois, where he farmed until 1878, when he came to Maryville, Missouri, and started a creamery, farming to some extent in connection. Subsequently he removed to Lincoln, Nebraska, but in 1883 he came to Sweet Springs, Saline county, and engaged in contracting and building. He erected and operated the first creamery here, and was fairly successful in this enterprise. In 1888 he was appointed postmaster of Sweet Springs, holding the office four years. At the expiration of this term Mr. Smith and his son, the subject of this sketch, erected a creamery, in the operation of which they were engaged until 1896, when Mr. Smith again received the appointment as postmaster, and he has held the office continuously to the present time, a period of fourteen years. Mr. Smith is a good business man and of an accommodating and obliging disposition so that his administration of this responsible position has been eminently satisfactory to the patrons of the office. In January, 1854, George W. Smith was married to Mary A. Tyson, a native of Pennsylvania, who died on July 3, 1900. They became the parents of the following children: William F., who is a successful farmer in North Dakota, married Mary A. Burch and they are the parents of two children, Vernon and Merle; John Jacob is the immediate subject of this review; Amos, who is a farmer in New Mexico, married Louisa \_\_\_\_\_, and they have three children, Hazel, Harold and Raymond; Augustus A. is married and lives in Kansas City. Missouri, where he is a carpenter, painter and paper hanger; Ida, who is single and remains at home, is her father's assistant in the postoffice: Mary Ellen, unmarried, lives in New Mexico: Laura Jane is the wife of J. Harvey Dooly and lives in New Mexico. In politics Mr. Smith is a stanch Republican, and while a resident of Pennsylvania he was a member of the state militia and stood ready during the Civil war to be called into active service.

John Jacob Smith was born on the parental homestead in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on November 12, 1856. He was reared on the farm and secured his education in the common schools near his home and at Oberlin College, Ohio. In 1865 he accompanied his father on the removal to Ster-

ling, Illinois, and in 1878 to Maryville, Missouri. He was his father's partner and assistant in several enterprises, referred to in foregoing paragraphs. The family resided a short time at Lincoln, Nebraska, but in December, 1883, they finally located at Sweet Springs, this county, where they have since resided, being numbered now among the leading citizens of this prosperous community. After coming here the subject was interested with his father in the erection and operation of the creamery and also did a good deal of contracting. The creamery, which was built in 1896, was run with very satisfactory success a number of years and was then sold. Mr. Smith has been active in many ways in advancing the material interests of the community, and has always been relied on to give a hearty support to every movement having for its object the best interests of the town in any respect.

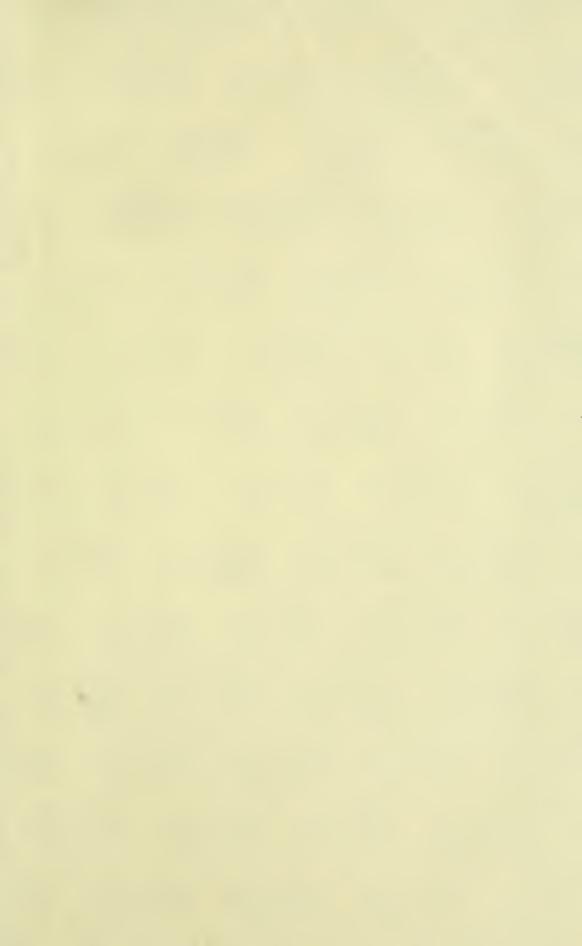
In 1890 Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Lucy Kelly, the daughter of Gen. W. H. and Mariah (Lawson) Kelly, early settlers of Ohio, but who in 1888 became residents of Missouri. Mrs. Smith died in 1905.

In matters political Mr. Smith has been a stanch Republican from the time he attained his majority, and he has for several years been considered one of the most active and influential members of the party in this section of the state. He has been prominent in local public affairs, having been elected mayor of Sweet Springs in 1902 and retained the office until 1908. He gave an able and satisfactory administration of the duties of the office and retired with the high regard of his fellow townsmen. In 1800 he was chosen chairman of the Republican central committee of Saline county and served as such until 1896, giving able and efficient service to his party during this period. His ability to "do things" has been recognized in his selection as a member of the Republican state central committee, in which position he served for six vears. He was a delegate from this congressional district to the Republican national convention which met at St. Louis in 1896 and he assisted materially in the nomination of William McKinley for the Presidency. shrewd and sagacious politician in the highest sense and his services as an adviser in the councils of his party have been recognized and appreciated by his fellow workers, among whom he occupies a high standing.

Eraternally Mr. Smith is a member of the time-honored order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in which he has taken the degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar, and he is also a member of the auxiliary order, the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in the work of which bodies he takes a deep interest. Throughout his entire career, he has been industrious, energetic and successful, and he has won for himself an honorable name in business and political circles, while at all times he has reveived the unbounded confidence of his fellow men.











LIBRARY OF CONGRESS 0 014 572 192 1